IBhayibhile Encinci

Imbonakalo jikelele

Oku kukhetho olunyulelwe ngononophelo lwemibhalo yamandulo yesiGrike ejolise ekubambeni ngokusemgangathweni imfundiso kaYesu nemibhalo awayifundisa, abhekisa kuyo, kwaye wayizalisekisa. Injongo yethu kukukunika umfanekiso osondeleyo kangangoko kwisiGrike sokuqala kwindlela yanamhlanje enokufundeka.

Isaziso

Olu guqulelo lwenziwe kwisicatshulwa sesiGrike sokuqala iSeptuagint kunye neetekisi zaseByzantine ngeemodeli ezinkulu zeelwimi. Ngenxa yesi sizathu iqulathe izinto ezininzi zenkcubeko negrama yolwimi lokuqala, kodwa isenokuba neempazamo. Ukuba kukho into ebonakala ingaqhelekanga, nceda ukhangele isicatshulwa sesiGrike sokuqala. Ukuba ufumana impazamo, nceda uyithumele nge-imeyile ku-jesusislord@joshuabible.com.

Ilayisensi

Unelungelo lokuvelisa nokusasaza olu guqulelo ngokuyinxenye okanye ngokupheleleyo. Awuvumelekanga ukuluguqula okanye ukuluthengisa. Ukuba ufumana impazamo, nceda uthumele i-imeyile ku-jesusislord@joshuabible.com ukuze sikulungise sikunike uhlobo oluhlaziyiweyo.

IVangeli kaMatewu

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28

IVangeli kaMakho

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16

IVangeli kaYohane

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21

Ileta kaYohane

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

UMzali

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50

UKuphuma

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40

AmaZibalo

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36

UDuteronomi

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34

UJoshuwa

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24

IVangeli kaMatewu

1

Incwadi yenzalo kaYesu Krestu, unyana kaDavide, unyana ka-Abrahama. UAbrahama wazala uIsake, uIsake wazala uYakobi, uYakobi wazala uYuda nabazalwana bakhe, uYuda wazala uPerezi noZera kuTamare, uPerezi wazala uHezron, uHezron wazala uRam, uRam wazala uAminadab, uAminadab wazala uNahshon, uNahshon wazala uSalmon, uSalmon wazala uBhowazi kuRahab, uBhowazi wazala uObhede kuRuthe, uObhede wazala uYese, uYese wazala uDavide ukumkani. UDavide ukumkani wazala uSolomon kumfazi ka-Uriya, uSolomon wazala uRehoboam, uRehoboam wazala u-Abhiya, u-Abhiya wazala u-Asa, u-Asa wazala uJehoshafat, uJehoshafat wazala uJoram, uJoram wazala u-Uziya, u-Uziya wazala uJotham, uJotham wazala u-Ahaz, u-Ahaz wazala uHezekiya, uHezekiya wazala uManase, uManase wazala u-Amon, u-Amon wazala uJosiya, uJosiya wazala uJekoniya nabazalwana bakhe ngexesha lokuthunjwa eBhabhiloni. Emva kokuthuthwa eBhabhiloni uJekoniya wazala uShealtiyeli, uShealtiyeli wazala

uZerubhabheli, uZerubhabheli wazala u-Abhihu, u-Abhihu wazala u-Eliyakhim, u-Eliyakhim wazala u-Azor, u-Azor wazala uZadok, uZadok wazala u-Akhim, u-Akhim wazala u-Eliyud, u-Eliyud wazala u-Eleyazar, u-Eleyazar wazala uMathan, uMathan wazala uYakobi, uYakobi wazala uYosefu indoda kaMariya, owazalwa kuye uYesu obizwa ngokuba nguKristu. Zonke ke izizukulwana ukusuka kuAbrahama ukuya kuDavide zizilishumi elinesine, kwaye ukusuka kuDavide ukuya ekuthinjweni eBabylon zizilishumi elinesine, kwaye ukusuka ekuthinjweni eBabylon ukuya kuKristu zizilishumi elinesine. Ukuzalwa kukaYesu Kristu kwakunjalo. Kuba umama wakhe uMariya wayetshatelwe kuYosefu, phambi kokuba bahlangane wafunyaniswa ekhulelwe ngoMoya oNgcwele. UJoseph kodwa, indoda yakhe, ngelungile futhi engafuni ukumhlazisa esidlangalaleni, wafuna ukumqhawula ngasese. Ezi zinto kodwa akuba ecingile ngazo, bheka, isithunywa seNkosi savela kuye ephupheni sisithi, Yosefu, unyana kaDavide, musa ukoyika ukumthatha uMiriyam umfazi wakho, kuba into ezelwe kuye ivela kuMoya oNgcwele. Uya kuzala unyana, kwaye uya kubiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguYesu, kuba yena uya kusindisa abantu bakhe ezinweni zabo. Kodwa konke oku kwenzekile ukuze kuzaliseke okukhutshwe nguYehova ngoMprofeti ethi: Yabonani intombi emsulwa iya kuba nesisu ize izale unyana, baza kubiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguEmanueli, elithetha ukuthi uThixo unaathi. UJoseph evusiwe ebuthongweni wenza njengoko wayalelwe nguye umthunywa weNkosi waza wamthatha umfazi wakhe, kwaye akazange amazi de wazala unyana wakhe izibulo, waza wabiza igama lakhe uYesu.

2

UYesu ezelwe eBhetlehema yaseJudiya ngeentsuku zikaHerode ukumkani, yabona, izanuse ezivela empumalanga zafika eYerusalem zisithi: uphi ozelwe ukumkani wamaJuda? Kuba sibonile inkwenkwezi yakhe empumalanga yaye seza ukumkhonza. Emva kokuba evile, uHerode ukumkani wakhathazeka yaye yonke iYerusalem kunye naye, yaye emva kokuba eqokelele bonke ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali babantu wayebuza kubo ukuba uKristu uzalelwa phi. Bona bathi kuye: EBhetlehema yaseJudiya; kuba kubhaliwe ngokunjalo ngumprofeti; nawe Bhetlehema, mhlaba kaJuda, awuphantsi kwakho konke phakathi kweenkokeli zakaJuda; kuba kuwe kuya kuphuma inkokeli, eya kulusa abantu bam uSirayeli. Ke kaloku uHerode ebizele iingqonyela ngasese wafumanisa kubo ixesha lenkwenkwezi ebonakeleyo, yaye ebathumele eBhetlehema wathi: Hambani nikhangele ngononophelo malunga nomntwana, xa nimfumanayo, nindixelele, ukuze nam ndihambe ndimkhonze. Kodwa emva kokumamela ukumkani bahamba; yaye bheka, inkwenkwezi ababeyibonile empumalanga yabahola, yada yafika yema phezu kwalapho lalikhona umntwana; yaye emva kokubona inkwenkwezi bavuya nguvuyo olukhulu kakhulu, yaye befika endlwini bambona umntwana noMariya unina, yaye bawa bamqubela, yaye bevula ubutyebi babo bamnika izipho, igolide nempepho nemure; yaye emva koxeliswa ngephupha ukuba mabangabuyeli kuHerode, bahamba ngenye indlela baya

kwilizwe labo. Emva kokuba behambile ke, yabona, umthunywa weNkosi ubonakala ngephupha kuYosefu esithi, Vuka, thabatha umntwana nonina ubalekele eGibhithe, uhlale apho ndide ndithi kuwe, kuba uHerode uza kufuna umntwana ukuze ambulale. Yena ke wavuka wathatha umntwana nomama wakhe ebusuku wahamba waya eYiputa, kwaye wayekhona apho kwada kwaba kukufa kukaHerode, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwa nguYehova ngomProfeti owathi: Ndimbize unyana wam eYiputa. Ngoko uHerode ebonile ukuba wayekhohlisiwe ngabakhweli, wanomsindo kakhulu, kwaye wathumela wabulala bonke abantwana ababeseBhetlehema nakuyo yonke imida yayo ukusuka kwiminyaka emibini nangaphantsi, ngokwexesha ayelifunde ngokuthe gqolo kubakhweli. Ke ngoko kwazaliseka okwathethwayo nguJeremiya umprofeti ethi: ilizwi eRama leva, ukulila nokukhala nokuqumbisa okukhulu; uRaheli elilela abantwana bakhe, yaye akafunanga ukududuzwa, kuba abakho. Emva kokufa kukaHerode, bheka, isithunywa seNkosi sibonakala kuYosefu ephupheni eYiputa sisithi: Vuka uthathe umntwana nonina uye kwilizwe lakwaSirayeli, ngoba bafile abafuna umphefumlo womntwana. Yena ke wavuka wathatha umntwana nomama wakhe waza wafika kwilizwe lakwaSirayeli. Emva kokuba eve ukuba uArchelaus uyalawula phezu kweJudea esikhundleni sikaHerode uyise, woyika ukuya khona; kodwa emva kokuxwayiswa ngephupha wahamba waya kwingingqi zeGalile, kwaye emva kokufika wahlala kwisixeko esibizwa ngokuba yiNazaretha, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwa ngabaprofeti ukuba uya kubizwa ngokuba nguNazarene.

3

Kwezi mini ke ufika uYohane umbhaptizi eshumayela entlango yaseJudiya kwaye esithi: Guqukani, kuba ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. Kuba lo nguye owakhutshwa ngu-Isaya umprofeti esithi, Ilizwi lokukhala entlango lithi, Lungiselani indlela yeNkosi, yenzani iindlela zakhe zibe ngqo. Yena uYohane wayenxibe impahla eyenziwe ngeenwele zekamela kunye nebhanti lesikhumba esinqeni sakhe, kwaye ukutya kwakhe kwakuyiintethe nobusi basendle. Ngoko ke kwaphuma kwaya kuye iYerusalem nayo yonke iYudiya nayo yonke ingingqi ejikelezileyo yoMfula iYordan, kwaye babebhaptizwa emfuleni iYordan nguye bevuma izono zabo. Kodwa ebona abaninzi bamaFarisi kunye namaSadusi besiza kubhaptizo lwakhe, wathi kubo, Nzala yeenyoka, ngubani owabonisa nina ukubaleka kumsindo ozayo? Ngoko ke yenzani isiqhamo esifanelekileyo sokuguquka, kwaye musa ukucinga ukuthi nithi ngaphakathi kuni, sinaye ubawo uAbrahama. Ndithi kuni ngoba uThixo uyakwazi ukuvusa abantwana kuAbraham kula matye. Kakade i-akhesi sele ibekwe ezimpandeni zemithi, ngakho-ke wonke umuthi ongavezi isithelo esihle uyagawulwa uphonswe emlilweni. Mna ngokuqinisekileyo ndiyabhaptiza nina emanzini ukuya ekuguqukeni, kodwa yena ozayo emva kwam unamandla kunam, engingonelanga nokuthwala izihlangu zakhe. Yena uza kunibhaptiza ngoMoya oNgcwele nangomlilo. Akukho isikhokhelo esandleni sakhe, uya kucocisa ngokupheleleyo ibala lakhe lokukhulela, kwaye uya kuqokelela ingqolowa yakhe

kwindawo yokugcina, kodwa umakhoba uya kuwutshisa ngomlilo ongacinyiyo. Ke noko uYesu wafika evela eGalile waya kuJordan kuJohn ukuze abhaptizwe nguye. Kodwa uJohn wayemthintela esithi, Mina ndingesidingo ngakuwe ukubhaptizwa, kwaye wena uyeza kum? UJesu ephendula wathi kuye: Yeka okwangoku; kuba kunjalo kufanelekile kuthi sizalisekise bonke ubulungisa. Ke ngoko wamyekela; yaye ebhaptizwe uYesu wenyuka ngoko nangoko emanzini; yaye bheka amazulu avulekela yena, yaye wabona uMoya kaThixo esihla ngokungathi lihobe yaye esiza phezu kwakhe; yaye bheka ilizwi livela emazulwini lisithi: Lo nguNyana wam othandekayo, kuye ndonelisekile.

4

Ngoko uYesu wahanjiswa entlango nguMoya ukuze alingwe nguMtyholi, yaye emva kokuzila ukutya iintsuku ezingamashumi mane nobusuku obungamashumi mane kamva walamba. Kwaye esondele kuye umvavanyi wathi, Ukuba ungunyana kaThixo, yithi ukuze amatye la abe zizonka. Yena ke waphendula wathi, kubhaliwe ukuthi, akungekhona ngesonka kuphela oya kuphila umntu, kodwa ngelizwi ngalinye eliphuma ngomlomo kaThixo. Ke ngoko uMtyholi wamthatha wamsa kwisixeko esingcwele, waza wammisa phezu kwencopho yetempile waza wathi kuye: Ukuba ungunyana kaThixo, ziphose phantsi; kuba kubhaliwe ukuba izigidimi zakhe uya kuziyalela ngawe, kwaye ziya kukuphakamisa ngezandla, hleze ukhubeke

unyawo lwakho elityweni. UYesu wathi kuye, Kwakhona kubhaliwe ukuthi, Awuyi kumlinga iNkosi uThixo wakho. Kwakhona uSathana umthatha yena uya entabeni ephakamileyo kakhulu, aze ambonise yonke imibuso yehlabathi neziqhayiso zayo aze athi kuye: Zonke ezi zinto ndiza kukunika wena, ukuba uwa uze undinqule mna. Ngoko uYesu wathi kuye, Hamba emva kwam, Satana, kuba kubhaliwe ukuba, Uya kumqubuda iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kumkhonza yena yedwa. Ngoko ke uMtyholi wamyeka, kwaye bheka, izithunywa zeza zazimsebenzela. Ekuveni kodwa uYesu ukuba uYohane wanikelwa, wahamba waya eGalile, yaye eshiya iNazaretha weza wahlala eKapernahum engaselwandle emingceleni kaZebhulon noNafthali, ukuze kuzaliseke okukhutshwe ngoIsaya umprofeti esithi: ilizwe likaZebhulon nelizwe likaNafthali, indlela yolwandle, ngaphaya kweYordan, iGalile yeentlanga, abantu ababehleli ebumnyameni babona ukukhanya okukhulu, nakwababehleli elizweni nasethunzini lokufa ukukhanya kwabaphumulela. Ukususela ngoko uYesu waqala ukushumayela esithi, Guqukani, kuba ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. Ehamba ecaleni kolwandle lwaseGalile wabona abazalwana ababini, uSimon obizwa ngokuba nguPetros noAndreya umzalwana wakhe, bephosa umnatha elwandle; ngoba babengabalobi; wathi kubo: Yizani emva kwam ndize ndinenze abalobi babantu. Kodwa bona ngoko nangoko bakushiya iminatha balandela kuye. Kwaye ehamba phambili ukusuka apho, wabona abanye ababini abazalwana, uYakobi lo kaZebhedi noYohane umzalwana wakhe, kwisikhephe kunye noZebhedi uyise wabo belungisa iminatha yabo, kwaye

wababiza. Bona ke ngoko nangoko bakushiya isikepe noyise wabo, bamlandela. Kwaye uYesu wayejikeleza yonke iGalile, efundisa kwizindibano zabo, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani, ekhonza yonke isifo nayo yonke ingxaki yempilo kubantu. Kwaye kwahamba ukuva ngaye kwaSiriya yonke, kwaye bamzisela bonke ababegula kakubi ngezifo ezahlukeneyo nabebanjwe ziintlungu, nabanemimoya emibi nabanemimoya yenyanga nabathe qhwa, kwaye wabasilisa; kwaye izihlwele ezininzi zamlandela zivela eGalile naseDekapoli naseYerusalem naseYudiya nangaphaya kweYordan.

5

Ebonile iziqu wenyuka entabeni, yaye ehleli abafundi bakhe beza kuye, yaye evule umlomo wakhe wayefundisa wona esithi: Bayathamsanqeliswa abahluphekayo ngomoya, ngokuba ngowabo ubukumkani bamazulu. Babusisiwe abo balilayo, kuba bona baya kududuzwa. Babusisiwe abathozamileyo, kuba bona baya kudla ilifa umhlaba. Babusisiwe abo balambileyo kwaye banxaniweyo ubulungisa, kuba bona baya kaneliswa. Babusisiwe abanemfesane, kuba bona baya kuboniswa inceba. Babusisiwe abacocekileyo entliziyweni, kuba bona baya kumbona uThixo. Babathokozile abenza uxolo, ngoba bona baya kubizwa ngokuba ngoonyana bakaThixo. Babusisiwe abagwenxwayo ngenxa yobulungisa, kuba ngobabo ubukumkani bamazulu. Niyathamsanqeliswa nina xa baninyelisa kwaye banigxothe, kwaye bathethe lonke ilizwi elibi

ngani bethetha ubuxoki ngenxa yam. Vuyani kwaye vonwabeni, kuba umvuzo wenu mkhulu ezulwini; ngokunjalo ngoba bazingela abaprofeti ababephambi kwenu. Nina nityuwa yomhlaba; kodwa ukuba ityuwa iphelelwe ngamandla, iza kutyuwiswa ngantoni? Akusoze kunamandla kwanto nangoku ngaphandle kokuba kuphoselwe ngaphandle kwaye kunyathelwe phantsi ngabantu. Nina ningukhanya lwehlabathi. Ayikwazi isixeko ukufihla simi phezu kwentaba; futhi abakhanyisi isibane baze basibeke phantsi kwebhaskithi, kodwa basibeka esitandini sesibane, size sikhanyisele bonke abakwindlu. Ngolu hlobo makhe kukhanyise ukukhanya kwenu phambi kwabantu, ukuze babone imisebenzi yenu emihle, baze badumise uYihlo wenu osezulwini. Musani ukucinga ukuba ndize ukutshabalalisa umthetho okanye abaprofeti; andizanga ukutshabalalisa, kodwa ukuzalisekisa. Ngenyaniso, ngokuba ndithi kuni: De kudlule izulu nomhlaba, i-iota enye okanye uphawu olunye alukho luya kudlula emthethweni, de konke kwenzeke. Lowo ukuba ke ngoko ayophula enye yemiyalelo yale encinci aze afundise ngolu hlobo abantu, uya kubizwa ngokuba mncinci ebukumkanini bamazulu, kodwa lowo owenza aze afundise, lo uya kubizwa ngokuba mkhulu ebukumkanini bamazulu. Ndithi kuni ukuba ukuba ubulungisa benu abugqithanga obwababhali nabaFarisi, aninakungena ebukumkanini bamazulu. Niva ukuba kwathiwa kubadala, Ungabulali, kodwa nabani na obulalayo uya kuba netyala kwisigwebo. Mna kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba wonke umntu onomsindo kumzalwana wakhe ngokungekho sizathu uya kuba netyala ekugwetyweni, yena kodwa ongathi kumzalwana wakhe

raka uya kuba netyala ebhunga, yena kodwa ongathi mpukuphuku uya kuba netyala kwigehena yomlilo. Ukuba ke unikela isipho sakho phezu kwesibingelelo kwaye apho ukhumbule ukuba umntakwenu unento ngawe, shiya apho isipho sakho phambi kwesibingelelo, kwaye hamba kuqala uxolelane nomntakwenu, kwaye emva koko uze unikele isipho sakho. Yazi ube nenceba kumchasi wakho ngokukhawuleza de usendleleni naye, hleze umchasi akunikele kwijaji yaye ijaji ikunikele kumkhonzi, uze uphoswe entolongweni; ngenene ndiyakuxelela, awuyi kuphuma apho de uhlawule ikhodranti yokugqibela. Niva ukuba kwathethwa kubantu bakudala ukuthi, Ungafebe. Mna kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba wonke umntu ojonga umfazi ngeenjongo zokunqwenela yena, sele wenze ubufebekazi naye entliziyweni yakhe. Ukuba ke iliso lakho lasekunene likukhubekisa, likhuphe uze ulilahle kude nawe, kuyanceda ngoba kuwe ukuze kutshabalale elinye lamalungu akho, kwaye musa yonke umzimba wakho uphoswe egehena. Kwaye ukuba isandla sakho sasekunene sikubangela ukukhubeka, sisike uze usiphose kude nawe, kuba kulungile kuwe ukuba kutshabalale elinye lamalungu akho kunokuba umzimba wakho wonke uphoswe egehenna. Kwathiwa kodwa, yena ongaqhawula umfazi wakhe, makamnike isatifikethi soqhawulo. Kodwa mna ndithi kuni ukuba nabani na oqhawula umfazi wakhe ngaphandle kwesizathu sobufebe, wenza ukuba aphinge, kwaye nabani na othatha umfazi oqhawuliweyo uyaphinga. Kwakhona nive ukuba kwathethwa kubadala ukuba, Akuyi kufunga ubuxoki, kodwa uya kuyinika iNkosi izifungo zakho. Kodwa mna ndithi kuni ningafungi kwaphela; kungenjalo ezulwini,

kuba yitrone kaThixo; kungenjalo emhlabeni, kuba sisabelo seenyawo zakhe; kungenjalo eYerusalem, kuba sisixeko sokumkani omkhulu; kungenjalo entlokweni yakho ufunge, kuba awunakho ukwenza unwele omnye ube mhlophe okanye ube mnyama. Makube ilizwi lenu lithi ewe ewe, hayi hayi; kodwa okungaphezu koku kuvela ebubini. Nive ukuba kwathiwa, iliso endaweni yeliso nezinyo endaweni yezinyo; Kodwa mna ndithi kuni ningamelani nombi; kodwa nabani na oza kukubetha esidleleni sakho sokunene, mjikisele nesinye; nakuye ofuna ukugwetywa nawe athabathe ibhatyi lakho, myeke nengubo; nanabani na oza kukunyanzela uhambe ikhilomitha enye, hambe naye ezimbini; kuye okucela kuwe nika nokufuna ukuboleka kuwe ungamjikisi. Nive ukuba kwathiwa, uya kuthanda ummelwane wakho kwaye uya kucaphukela utshaba lwakho. Mna ke ndithi kuni, thanda iintshaba zenu, sikelela abaqalekisa nina, yenza kakuhle kwabathiya nina kwaye thandazela abaphatha gadalala nina nabazingela nina, ukuze nibe ngunyana bakayihlo osezulwini, kuba ilanga lakhe liyaphuma phezu kwababi nabalungileyo kwaye unetha phezu kwabalungileyo nabangalungileyo. Kuba ukuba nithanda abo banithanda nina, niwuthatha phi umvuzo? Akunjalo yini nabathelisi berhafu benza into efanayo? Kwaye ukuba nibulisa abahlobo benu kuphela, yintoni engaphezulu eniyenzayo? Akunjalo yini nabathelisi berhafu benza njalo? Niya kuba bagqibeleleyo ke nina, njengoko uYihlo osezulwini egqibeleleyo enjalo.

6

Nikelani ingqalelo izisa zenu ningakenzi phambi kwabantu ukuze nibonwe ngubo; ukuba hayi ke, aniwunayo umvuzo kuYihlo wenu osezulwini. Xa ke usenza isisa, musa ukukhala ixilongo phambi kwakho, njengoko abazenzisi besenza emabandleni nasezitalatini, ukuze bazukiswe ngabantu; ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni, bayifumene imvuzo yabo. Kodwa wena usenza isisa mayi yazi ekhohlo yakho into eyenziwa liqakathekileyo lakho, ukuze isisa sakho sibe semfihlakalweni, kwaye uYihlo obona emfihlakalweni uya kubuyelisa kuwe obala. Kwaye xa uthandaza, awuyi kuba njengabazenzisi, kuba bathanda ezindibananweni nakwizikuku zezitalato bemi ukuthandaza, ukuze babonakale ebantwini. Ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba bayiwufumene umvuzo wabo. Wena kodwa xa uthandaza, ngena egumbini lakho langaphakathi, kwaye uvalile ucango lwakho, thandaza kuYihlo wakho okwimfihlo, kwaye uYihlo wakho obona okwimfihlo uya kukubuyisela kuwe esidlangalaleni. Xa nithandaza, musa ukuphindaphinda njengabezizwe, kuba bacinga ukuba ngamazwi abo amaninzi baya kuphulaphulwa. Musa ke ngoko ukufana nabo, kuba uyazi uYihlo wenu izinto eningazidingayo phambi kokuba nimcele yena. Ngoko ke thandazani nina: Bawo wethu osezulwini; malingcwaliswe igama lakho; malize ubukumkani bakho; makwenzeke intando yakho, njengasezulwini, nasemhlabeni; isonka sethu semihla ngemihla usinike namhlanje; kwaye usixolele amatyala ethu, njengoko

nathi sibaxolela abanetyala kuthi; kwaye musa ukungenisa thina esilingo, kodwa sikhulule thina kokubi. Ngoba bubukumkani namandla neziqheno ngeyakho kude kube ngunaphakade; amen. Ukuba nixolela abantu izono zabo, uYihlo wasezulwini uya kuxolela nani; ukuba ke aninxoleli abantu izono zabo, noYihlo akasayi kuxolela izono zenu. Xa ninizila, musa nibe njengabazenzisi abalusizi, ngokuba bayazigqwesa ubuso babo ukuze babonakale ebantwini bezila. Ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba bayiwufumene umvuzo wabo. Kodwa wena uzila ukutya, thambisa intloko yakho kwaye hlamba ubuso bakho, ukuze ungabonakali ebantwini uzila ukutya, kodwa kuyihlo osekufihlakeleyo, kwaye uyihlo obona ekufihlakeleyo uya kukubuyisela kuwe esidlangalaleni. Musa nizibekele nina ubutyebi emhlabeni, apho izibungu nokudla kutshabalalisa, napho amasela agemba aze ebe; zibekeleleni nina ubutyebi ezulwini, apho akukho zibungu akukho kudla okutshabalalisa, napho amasela awagembi awebe; kuba apho ubutyebi benu bukho, kulapho intliziyo yenu iya kuba khona. Isibane somzimba liliso; ukuba ke iliso lakho lilula, wonke umzimba wakho uya kuba nokukhanya; kodwa ukuba iliso lakho libi, wonke umzimba wakho uya kuba mnyama. Ukuba ke ukukhanya okukuwe bubumnyama, ubumnyama bungakanani? Akukho mntu unako ukukhonza iinkosi ezimbini; kuba uya kuthiya omnye aze athande omnye, okanye uya kubambelela komnye aze amdelele omnye. Aninakukwazi ukukhonza uThixo nemali. Ngenxa yalokhu ndithi kuni, musani ukukhathazeka ngomphefumlo wenu ukuba niya kudla ntoni na nize nisele ntoni na, nokuba ngomzimba wenu ukuba niya kunxiba ntoni

na. Akunjalo na umphefumlo mkhulu kunesondlo, nomzimba mkhulu kunesinxibo? Jongani iintaka zezulu, ngoba azihlwayeli futhi azivuni futhi azibutheleli eziphaleni, kwaye uBawo wenu wasezulwini uyazondla zona. Anina nixabiseke ngakumbi kunabo? Ngubani phakathi kwenu onokukwazi ukongeza ikubhiti enye ebomini bakhe ngokukhathazeka? Yaye malunga nempahla kutheni na nikhathazekile? Fundani ngokupheleleyo imidubu yentsimi indlela ekhula ngayo; ayisebenzi futhi ayiluzi; kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba uSolomon ngazo zonke izidumbu zakhe akazange azinxibe njengenye yezi. Ukuba ke ingca yentsimi, namhlanje ikhona kwaye ngomso iphoswa eziko, uThixo uyayinxibisa ngolu hlobo, akanakuni ngakumbi na, nina benokholo oluncinci? Musa ke ngoko nikhathazeke nisithi, Siza kudla ntoni, okanye siza kusela ntoni, okanye siza kunxiba ntoni? Zonke ezi zinto izizwe ziyazifuna, ngoba uYihlo wasezulwini uyazi ukuba niyazidinga zonke ezi zinto. Funani kuqala ubukhosi bukaThixo nobulungisa bakhe, yaye zonke ezi zinto ziya kongezwa kuni. Hayi ke ngoko nikhathazeke ngomso, kuba umso uya kuzikhathazela awayo; kwanele usuku ububi balo.

7

Musa ukugweba, ukuze ningagwetywa; ngoba ngokugweba enikugweba niya kugwetywa, yaye ngomlinganiso enilinganisa uya kulinganiswa kuni. Kutheni ke ubona ubuhlanga obuseliseni lomzalwana wakho, kodwa uthi ekwelakho iliso

awuqapheli umqadi? Okanye uya kutsho njani kumzalwana wakho ukuba, Yivumele ndikhuphe uqweqwe elisweni lakho, yaye bhola, umphanda uselisweni lakho? Mzenzisi, khupha kuqala umqadi osuka kwiliso lakho, kwaye emva koko uya kubona kakuhle ukukhupha umsonto osuka kwiliso lomzalwana wakho. Musa ukunika into engcwele ezinjeni, futhi musa ukuphosa amapele enu phambi kwezingulube, hlezi zinyathele ngezinyawo zazo, ziphenduke zidabule nina. Celani, kwaye kuya kunikwa kuni, khangelani, kwaye niya kufumana, nqonqothani, kwaye kuya kuvulwa kuni; ngoba wonke umcelayo uyafumana kwaye okhangelayo uyafumana kwaye konqothoyo kuya kuvulwa. Okanye ngubani umntu phakathi kwenu, xa unyana wakhe emcela isonka, oya kunika ilitye kuye na? Kwaye ukuba ecela intlanzi, akayikumnika inyoka na? Ukuba ke nina, nxa nibabi, niyazi ukunika izipho ezilungileyo kubantwana benu, kangakanani ngakumbi uBawo wenu osezulwini uya kunika izinto ezilungileyo kwabo bamcelayo kuye? Konke ke ngoko, kangakanani njengoko nifuna ukuba benze kuni abantu, ngokunjalo nani yenzani kubo, kuba lo ngumthetho nabaprofeti. Ngenani ngesango elimxinwa, ngoba banzi lisango kwaye banzi yindlela ekhokelela ekuntshabalaleni, kwaye baninzi abangena ngalo. Imxinwa kangakanani na isango kwaye ixinenezelwe indlela ekhokhelela ebomini, kwaye bambalwa abayifumanayo. Lumkani ke kubaprofeti bobuxoki, abaza kuni benxibe iingubo zeegusha, kodwa ngaphakathi bangamagwala aphangayo. Ngesiqhamo sabo niya kubazi bona. Ngaba abasoze baqokelele iidiliya emeva okanye imikhiwane kwiikhakhasi? Ngokunjalo wonke umthi omhle wenza iziqhamo ezihle, kodwa umthi

ombolileyo wenza iziqhamo ezimbi. Awunakwenzeka umthi olungileyo ukuba uveze iziqhamo ezimbi, kwaye awunakwenzeka umthi obolileyo ukuba uveze iziqhamo ezihle. Yonke umthi ongasenzisiyo isiqhamo esihle uyagawulwa uphoswe emlilweni. Ngoko ke, niya kubazi ngeziqhamo zabo. Akusinguye wonke umntu othini kum, Nkosi, Nkosi, oya kungena ebukumkanini bamazulu, kodwa ngulowo wenza intando kabawo osezulwini. Abaninzi baya kutsho kum ngaloo mini, Nkosi, Nkosi, akusizo ngegama lakho saprofetha, kwaye ngegama lakho amademon sakhupha, kwaye ngegama lakho amandla amaninzi senza? Kwaye ke ndiya kuvuma kubo ukuba andisoze ndanazi nina, sukani kum nina abasebenzayo ubugwenxa. Wonke ke ngoko nabani na ova amazwi am la aze awenze, ndiza kumfanisa nendoda ehlakaniphileyo, eyakha indlu yayo phezu kwelitye; yaza yehla imvula yaza yeza imilambo yaza yavuthuza imimoya yaza yawela phezu kwendlu leyo, yaza ayiwanga; kuba yayisekelwe phezu kwelitye. Yaye wonke umuntu oyivayo amazwi am la aze angawenzi uya kufaniswa nendoda esisiwula, eyakha indlu yayo phezu kwesanti; yaze yehla imvula yaze yeza imilambo yaze yavuthuza imimoya yaze yabetha indlu leyo, yaze yawa, yaye ukuwa kwayo kwakukhulu. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa wagqiba uYesu la mazwi, ababeziingqungquthela bamangaliswa yimfundiso yakhe; kuba wayebafundisa njengamntu onegunya, kwaye hayi njengababhali.

8

Xa wayesehla entabeni, izihlwele ezininzi zamlandela. Kwaye bheka, isilweleyo ngesifo sobulephera esifikileyo samqubela esithi, Nkosi, ukuba uyafuna, uyakwazi ukundihlambulula. Kwaye esolule isandla wamchukumisa yena uYesu esithi: Ndiyafuna, hlanjululwe. Kwaye ngoko nangoko wacocwa ubulephero bakhe. UYesu wathi kuye, Qaphela ungaxeleli mntu, kodwa hamba uyekubonisa kumfundisi, uze unikele ngesipho esayalelwa nguMoses ukuba sibe bubungqina kubo. Ekungeneni kwakhe eKapernaum kwasondela kuye ikhulu limncenga yena laze lathi: Nkosi, umntwana wam ulele endlwini eqhwalelisiwe, ehlupheka kakubi. UJesu uthi kuye, Mna ndiza kuza ndimphilise. Kwaye ephendule ikhulu lamajoni lathi: Nkosi, andifanelekanga ukuba ungene phantsi kophahla lwam; kodwa kuphela thetha ngelizwi, kwaye unyana wam uya kuphiliswa. Kuba nam ndingumntu phantsi kwegunya, ndinamajoni phantsi kwam, kwaye ndithi kulo, hamba, kwaye uyahamba, kwaye komnye, yiza, kwaye uyeza, kwaye kwikhoboka lam, yenza oku, kwaye uyenza. Ekuva kodwa uYesu wamangala waza wathi kwabo balandelayo, Ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni, akukho nakwaSirayeli ukholo olukhulu kangaka endilufumeneyo. Ndithi kuni ukuba abaninzi abavela empumalanga nasentshonalanga baya kuza kwaye baya kulala etafileni no-Abraham no-Isake no-Yakobe ebukumkanini bamazulu, kodwa oonyana bobukumkani baya kuphoswa ebumnyameni obungaphandle; apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokurhaqiza kwamazinyo. UYesu wathi kumphathi wekhulu: Hamba, yaye makwenzeke kuwe njengoko ukholelwe. Kwaye waphiliswa umntwana wakhe ngelo yure. Kwaye efikile uYesu endlwini

kaPetros wabona uninakazi wakhe elaliswe phantsi kwaye enomdlavuza; kwaye wachukumisa isandla sakhe, kwaye umkhuhlane wamshiya, kwaye wavuka kwaye waqalisa ukumsebenzela. Ngokuhlwa kwenzeka bamzisela abantu abaninzi ababenezimoni, yaye wakhupha imimoya ngelizwi yaye waphilisa bonke ababenengxaki, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwa ngoIsaya umprofeti ethi: yena wathatha ubuthathaka bethu yaye wathwala izifo. Ukubona ke uYesu iziqu ezininzi zimjikelezile, wayala ukuba bahambe baye ngaphesheya. Kwaye esondele umnye umbhali wathi kuye, Titshala, ndiza kukulandela apho ukuba uyahamba. Kwaye uYesu uyakutsho kuye, Iimpungutye zinemingxuma, neentaka zezulu zineendlwane, kodwa uNyana womntu akanandawo yokulalisa intloko yakhe. Omnye wabafundi bakhe wathi kuye, Nkosi, ndivumele kuqala ukuba ndihlambe ndingcwabe utata wam. Kodwa uYesu wathi kuye, Ndilandele, kwaye uyeke abafileyo bangcwabe abafileyo babo. Kwaye ekhwele enqanaweni, abafundi bakhe bamlandela. Kwaye bheka, inyikima enkulu yenzeka elwandle, kangangokuba isikhephe sagqunywa ngamaza, kodwa yena wayekulele. Kwaye abafundi bakhe basondela bamvusa besithi, Nkosi, sisindise, siyabhubha. Wathi kubo: Kutheni niyoyika, nina banamkholo mncinci? Ke ngoko emva kokuvuka wakhalimela imimoya nolwandle, kwaza kwaba kuzola okukhulu. Kodwa abantu bamangaliswa besithi, Ungubani lo, ngoba nomoya nolwandle bayamlalela? Kwaye efika kuye ngaphaya kwilizwe lamaGergesene, wadibana naye ababini abaxhwayiweyo ngamadimoni bephuma emangcwabeni, benobungozi kakhulu, kangangokuba akukho

mntu wayenamandla okudlula ngaloo ndlela. Kwaye bheka, bakhala besithi: yintoni kuthi kuwe, Yesu Nyana kaThixo? Uze apha phambi kwexesha ukusihlupha? Kwakukho ke kude kubo umhlambi weehagu ezininzi zisitya. Kodwa abazimu babemcela besithi, Ukuba uyasigxotha, sivumele ukuba sihambe siye kumhlambi weehagu. Wathi kubo, Hambani. Kodwa abaphumileyo bahamba bangena emhlanjini weehagu; yaye bheka, umhlambi wonke weehagu wabaleka waya elunxwemeni waya elwandle yaye bafa emanzini. Kodwa abalusi babaleka, kwaye bahamba besiya esixekweni babika konke kunye nezinto zabantu ababephethwe ngamadimoni. Yabona ke, sonke isixeko saphuma ukuya kuhlangabeza uJesu, kwaye bakubona bamcela ukuba asuke emingceleni yabo.

9

Kwaye engene kwisikhephe, wawela waza wafika kwisixeko sakhe. Kwaye bheka, babezisa kuye umntu owaziweyo elele phezu kwebhedi, kwaye uYesu ebona ukholo lwabo, wathi kowaziweyo, Yiba nesibindi, mntwana, zixolelwe izono zakho. Futhi bheka, abanyeababababhali bathi ngaphakathi kubo, Lo uyahlambaza. Kwaye ebonile uYesu iingcinga zabo, wathi, Kutheni nina nicinga okubi ezintliziyweni zenu? Yintoni ngoba kulula, ukutsho, Zixolelwe izono zakho, okanye ukutsho, Sukuma uhambe? Ukuze ke niyazi ukuba iNdodana yoMntu inegunya emhlabeni lokukhulula izono, ke ngoko yathi kwisifo, Vuka, phakamisa ibhedi yakho uye endlwini yakho. Kwaye

evukile wahamba waya endlwini yakhe. Bebonile ke aba zihlanganiso bamangaliswa, baza bazukisa uThixo onikele igunya elinjalo ebantwini. Yaye edlula uYesu ukusuka apho wabona indoda ihleli etafileni yentela, ebizwa ngokuba nguMateyu, yaye wathi kuye: ndilandele. Waza emva kokusukuma wamlandela. Kwenzeka xa wayehleli endlini, yaye bheka, abathelisi berhafu abaninzi nezoni befikile bahleli kunye noYesu nabafundi bakhe. Yaye bebona, abaFarisi bathi kubafundi bakhe, Kutheni umfundisi wenu esidla kunye nabathelisi berhafu kunye nezoni? UYesu ekuvile wathi kubo, Abanasidingo sogqirha abanamandla, kodwa abagulayo. Hambani ke nifunde ukuba yintoni, Ndifuna inceba hayi idini. Kuba andizanga kubiza abalungileyo, kodwa izoni ukuze ziguquke. Ke noko abafundi bakaJohn beza kuye besithi, Kutheni thina nabaFarisi sizila okuninzi, kodwa abafundi bakho abazili? UYesu wathi kubo: Abanakho yini abantwana bendlu yomtshakazi ukulila ngexesha umyeni ekho nabo? Kodwa ziya kuza iintsuku xa umtshakazi ethathwa kubo, yaye ngoko baya kuzila ukutya. Akukho mntu ubeka isiqhoboshi selaphu elingahlanjwanga phezu kwengubo endala, ngoba ukugcwala kwayo kuyayisusa engubo, kwaye kukho ukuqhekeka okubi. Futhi abaphonsi iwayini entsha ezikhumba zamawayini ezindala, ukuba kungenjalo, ziyaqhekeka izikhumba, futhi iwayini liyathululwa futhi izikhumba ziyabhubha, kodwa iwayini entsha bayiphonsa ezikhumba ezintsha, futhi zombili ziyagcinwa. Ngelixa ethetha ezi zinto kubo, bheka, umlawuli omnye weza wamkhonza esithi, Intombi yam isandul ukufa, kodwa yiza ubeke isandla sakho phezu kwayo, ize iphile. Kwaye

uYesu wavuka walandela kuye nabafundi bakhe. Kwaye bheka, umfazi owayehlaselwe kukupha igazi iminyaka elishumi elinambini, esondela ngemva, wachukumisa umphetho wengubo yakhe. Wayethetha ngoba ngaphakathi kuye, Ukuba kuphela ndiyikuphatha ingubo yakhe, ndiya kusindiswa. UJesu wajika waza wambona wathi, Yiba nesibindi, ntombi; ukholo lwakho lukusindisile. Kwaye waphiliswa umfazi ukusuka kwiyure leyo. Yaye efike uYesu endlwini yomphathi ebonile abavukeli imihlanga nesihlwele sixakekile, uthi kubo: sukani; kuba ayifanga intombazana, kodwa iyalala. Yaye babehleka kuye. Xa kodwa isihlwele sakhutshwa, engene wabamba isandla sayo, kwaye intombazana yavuswa. Kwaphuma irhubhululo le kuwo wonke umhlaba lowo. Kwaye uYesu edlula apho, iimfama ezimbini zamlandela zikhala zisithi, Sihawukele, Nyana kaDavide. Kodwa esefike endlwini, iimfama zasondela kuye, yaye uYesu wathi kubo: Niyakholelwa ukuba ndiyakwazi ukwenza oku? Bathi kuye: Ewe, Nkosi. Ke-ngoko wachukumisa amehlo abo esithi, Ngokwekholo lenu makenziwe kuni. Kwaye avulwa amehlo abo, kwaye uYesu wabaxelela ngokuqinisekileyo esithi: Qaphelani, makungabikho mntu oyaziyo. Kodwa bona baphumile basasaza iindaba ngaye kuwo wonke umhlaba lowo. Xa bona bephuma, bheka bamzisela indoda eyisimungulu ebinedemon; yaye idemon likhutshelwe ngaphandle, isimungulu sathetha, yaye izihlwele zamangaliswa zisithi akuzange kubonakale okunje kwaSirayeli. Kodwa abaFarisi babethethile, Ngomphathi wamadimoni uyawakhupha amadimoni. UYesu wajikeleza izixeko zonke neelali, efundisa emabandleni abo, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo

zobukumkani, kwaye ephilisa zonke izifo nesifo ngasinye ebantwini. Ukubona iziqu waba nenceba ngabo, kuba babegobile kwaye belahlwe njengezimvu ezingenamalusi. Ke noko uthetha kubafundi bakhe, Isivuno esikhulu kakhulu, kodwa abasebenzi bambalwa. Thandazani ke kuyo iNkosi yesivuno ukuze ithumele abasebenzi esivunweni sayo.

10

Kwaye ebizile abafundi bakhe abalishumi elinambini, wabanika igunya lemimoya engcolileyo ukuze bayikhuphele, kwaye banyange yonke isifo nayo yonke intlungu. Amagama abaphostile abalishumi elinambini la: wokuqala uSimon obizwa ngokuba nguPetros kwaye uAndreya umzalwana wakhe, uYakobi kaZebedi kwaye uYohane umzalwana wakhe, uFiliphu kwaye uBhartolomewu, uTomas kwaye uMateyu umthelisi werhafu, uYakobi ka-Alfewu kwaye uLebhewu obizwa ngokuba nguTadeyu, uSimon umKhanani kwaye uYuda umIskariyoti owamnikelayo. Aba ishumi elinambini uYesu wabathumela ebewalele esithi: Endleleni yeentlanga ningayi kwaye esixekweni samaSamariya ningangenisi; hambani ke kunoko kwiigusha ezilahlekileyo zendlu ka-Israyeli. Nihamba ke, vakalisa nisithi ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. Philisani abagulayo, hlambululani amaQhenqa, vusani abafileyo, khuphani amadimoni; namkela simahla, nikhe simahla. Ningafumani igolide okanye isilivere okanye ubhedu ezibhantshini zenu, ningafumani isikhwama endleleni okanye

iingubo ezimbini okanye izihlangu okanye intonga; kuba umsebenzi ufanelekele ukutya kwakhe. Kuyo nawuphi na umzi okanye idolophana eniyingenayo, phandani ukuba ngubani kuwo ofanelekileyo, nihlale khona de niphume. Xa ningena endlwini, bulisani kuyo nisithi, Uxolo kule ndlu. Kwaye ukuba indlu ifanelekile, uxolo lwenu malwehle phezu kwayo; kodwa ukuba ayifanelekile, uxolo lwenu malubuye kuni. Kwaye lowo onganamkeli nina okanye angawavi amazwi enu, xa niphuma ngaphandle kwendlu okanye kweso sixeko, nikintize uthuli lweenyawo zenu. Ngenene, ndithi kuni, kuyakuba lulungile ngakumbi kumhlaba weSodom neGomorra ngosuku lwesigwebo kunakulo sixeko. Yabonani, mna ndinithuma njengezimvu phakathi kweengcuka; ngoko ke yibani bahlakaniphile njengeenyoka, kwaye ningonakali njengamahobe. Nikelani ke kubantu; kuba baya kuninikela emabhunga kwaye kwiindibano zabo baya kunibethisa; kwaye phambi kweenkokeli ke nakookumkani niya kuhanjiswa ngenxa yam kube bubungqina kubo nakwizizwe. Xa ke beninikela, musani ukukhathazeka ngendlela okanye into eniza kuyithetha, kuba niza kunikwa kwelo xesha into eniza kuyithetha. Akusiyonina nina abathethayo, kodwa nguMoya kaYihlo othethayo kini. Umzalwana uya kunikezela umzalwana ekufeni kwaye uyise umntwana, kwaye abantwana baya kuvukela abazali kwaye baya kubabulala; kwaye niya kuba nithetyelwa ngabo bonke ngenxa yegama lam; kodwa lowo unyamezeleyo ukuya ekupheleni, lo uya kusindiswa. Xa babanizingela kule sixeko, balekelani kwenye, kuba ndinixelela ngenyaniso ukuba anizukuwugqiba umsebenzi kwizixeko zakwaSirayeli ade afike

uNyana woMntu. Akukho mfundi ungaphezulu komfundisi, kwaye akukho khoboka lingaphezulu kwenkosi yalo. Kwanele kumfundi ukuba abe njengomfundisi wakhe, kwaye kwikhoboka ukuba ibe njengenkosi yayo. Ukuba inkosi yendlu bayibiza ngokuba nguBeelzebhuli, kangakanani ke amalungu endlu yakhe? Musa ke ngoko noyike bona, kuba akukho nto igqunyiweyo engayi kutyhilwa, kwaye akukho nto efihliweyo engayi kwaziwa. Oko ndithi kuni ebumnyameni, yithini ekukhanyeni, kwaye oko endlebeni eniyivayo, bhengezani phezu kweempahla. Kwaye musa noyika abo babulala umzimba, kodwa bengakwazi ukubulala umphefumlo, yoyikani ke ngakumbi lowo onakho ukutshabalalisa umphefumlo nomzimba esihogweni. Akuthengiswa iintaka ezimbini nge-assarion? Kwaye enye kubo ayisayi kuwa phezu komhlaba ngaphandle kukayihlo wenu. Kodwa neenwele zentloko zonke zibalwe. Musa ke noyika; nidlula iintaka ezincinci ezininzi nina. Wonke ke ngoko nabani na oya kuvuma kum phambi kwabantu, ndiya kuvuma nam kuye phambi kukaBawo wam osezulwini; kodwa nabani na oya kundiphika phambi kwabantu, ndiya kumphika nam phambi kukaBawo wam osezulwini. Musani ukucinga ukuba ndize ukuzisa uxolo emhlabeni; andizanga ukuzisa uxolo, kodwa ikrele. Ndize ngoba ndizokwahlula indoda ngokuchasene noyise kunye nentombi ngokuchasene nonina kunye nomakoti ngokuchasene nonina womkakhe; kwaye iintshaba zendoda ngamalungu asekhaya layo. Lowo uthanda uyise okanye unina ngaphezu kwam akafanelekanga kum; yaye lowo uthanda unyana okanye intombi ngaphezu kwam akafanelekanga kum; yaye lowo ongathathi umnqamlezo wakhe

aze andilandele emva kwam, akafanelekanga kum. Lowo ofumene umphefumlo wakhe uya kuwulahlekelwa, yaye lowo olahlekelwe ngumphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yam uya kuwufumana. Lowo unamkelayo nina uyandamukela mna, yaye lowo endamkelayo mna uyamukela lowo undithume. Lowo wamkelayo umprofeti egameni lomprofeti uya kufumana umvuzo womprofeti, kwaye lowo wamkelayo olungileyo egameni lolungileyo uya kufumana umvuzo wolungileyo. Kwaye nabani na onike omnye waba bancinane ikomityi yamanzi abandayo kuphela egameni lomfundi, ngenene ndithi kuni, akasayi kulahlekelwa ngumvuzo wakhe.

11

Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa uYesu wagqiba ukulaya abafundi bakhe abalishumi elinambini, wahamba apho ukuya kufundisa nokushumayela kwiidolophu zabo. UJohane evelwe entolongweni imisebenzi kaKristu, ethumele ababini babafundi bakhe, wathi kuye: Nguwe na ozayo okanye simlindele omnye? Kwaye ephendule uYesu wathi kubo: hambani niyokuxelela uYohane izinto enizivayo nenizibonayo; iimfama ziyabona kwakhona nabahlwahlwa bayahamba, abanegqakrha bayahlanjululwa nabaziingqongqo bayeva, abafileyo bayavuswa nabahluphekileyo baziswa iindaba ezilungileyo; kwaye uyasikelelwa lowo ongayi kukhubeka kum. Aba behamba, uYesu waqala ukuthetha kubo bonke abantu malunga noYohane: yintoni eniphume nayo ukuya entlango ukuyibona? Umhlanga

oshukumiswa ngumoya? Kodwa niphume ukubona ntoni? Umntu onxibe iingubo ezithambileyo? Bheka, abo banxiba izinto ezithambileyo basezindlini zeenkosi. Kodwa niphume ukubona ntoni? Umprofeti? Ewe, ndithi kuni, kwaye ngaphezulu komprofeti. Lo ngaye ngoba nguye ekubhalwe ngaye ukuthi, Bheka, mna ndithumela isithunywa sam phambi kobuso bakho, oya kulungisa indlela yakho phambi kwakho. Ngenene ndithi kuni, akuvukanga phakathi kwabazalwa ngabafazi mkhulu kunoYohane uMbhaptizi, kodwa omncinci ebukumkanini bamazulu mkhulu kunaye. Kodwa kusukela ngeentsuku zikaYohane uMbhaptizi kude kube ngoku nje, ubukumkani bamazulu buyanyanzelelwa, kwaye abanyanzeli bayabubamba. Bonke ababaprofeti kunye nomthetho baprofetha kude kwaba nguJohn. Kwaye ukuba nifuna ukwamkela, yena nguElija lowo uzayo ukuza. Lowo unendlebe zokuva makeve. Ndiza kusithelekisa nantoni na esi sizukulwana? Kufana nabantwana abahleli ezivenkeni, ababiza kubahlobo babo bathi: sadlala umtshingo kuni, anizange nidanse, sasilela kuni, anizange nibethe izifuba zenu. Wafika ngoba uYohane akasityi akaseli, kwaye bathi unesimnyama. Wafika uNyana womntu esitya kwaye esela, kwaye bathi: bheka indoda esisidlokondlokazi kwaye isiseli sewayini, umhlobo wabaqokeleli berhafu kwaye wezoni. Kwaye yalungisiswa ubulumko ngabantwana bayo. Ke ngoko waqala ukukhalimela izixeko apho kwenzeka khona amandla amaninzi akhe, kuba abazange baguquke; maye kuwe, Korazin, maye kuwe, Bhetisayida; kuba ukuba eTire naseSidoni kwenzeka amandla awenzeke kuni, kudala ngesakuba behleli ngeengubo zamasaka nanothuthu baguquka. Kodwa ndithi kuni,

iTyre neSidon kuyakuba lula ngakumbi ngosuku lwesigwebo kunani. Nawe Kapernahum, ophakanyiselwe ukuya ezulwini, uya kwehliselwa ukuya esihogweni, ngoba ukuba eSodom kwenzeka amandla akwenzeke kuwe, babeya kuhlala kude kube namhlanje. Kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba umhlaba waseSodom uya kuba lula ngakumbi ngosuku lwesigwebo kunani. Ngelo xesha uYesu ephendula wathi: Ndiyavuma kuwe, Bawo, Nkosi yezulu nomhlaba, ukuba uzifihlile ezi zinto kubahlakaniphileyo nakwabaqondayo, kwaye uzityhilile kubantwana abancinci; ewe, Bawo, kuba ngolu hlobo kwaba lulonwabo oluhle phambi kwakho. Konke kwanikezelwa kum nguBawo wam, kwaye akukho mntu owazi uNyana ngaphandle kukaBawo, kwaye akukho mntu owazi uBawo ngaphandle kukoNyana nabo uNyana afuna ukubatyhilela. Yizani kum nonke enisebenzayo nenithwaliswe, mna ndiya kuninika ukuphumla. Phakamisani ijogwe lam phezu kwenu nize nifunde kum, ngokuba ndithobile kwaye ndithobekile entliziyweni, nize nifumane ukuphumla kwimiphefumlo yenu; ngokuba ijogwe lam lilungile kwaye umthwalo wam ulula.

12

Ngelo xesha uYesu wahamba ngeeSabatha phakathi kwamasimi eengqolowa, kodwa abafundi bakhe balamba, yaye baqalisa ukukha iintsholongwane zeengqolowa nokuzitya. Kodwa amaFarisi ebabonile athi kuye, Bheka, abafundi bakho benza okungavumelekanga ukwenza ngesabatha. Kodwa wathi kubo,

Anizange nifunde into eyenziwa nguDavid xa wayelambe yena nabantu ababenaye? Njani wangena endlini kaThixo wadla izonka zokuboniswa, ezo ezazingavumelekanga kuye ukuba azitye noko nabanye abakhe, ukuba hayi kubafundisi kuphela? Okanye anizange nifunde emthethweni ukuba ngeeSabatha ababingeleli ethempelini iSabatha bayasingcolisa, kodwa abanacala? Ndithi ke kuni ukuba into enkulu kunetempile ikho apha. Ukuba benikwazi ukuba yintoni inceba endiyifunayo kunokuba nidini, beningenakugweba abangentyala. Ngoba iNkosi uyiNdodana yomntu neyesabbatha. Kwaye esukile apho, weza kwibandla labo. Yaye bheka, indoda yayikhona lapho inesandla esomileyo; yaye bambuza besithi: Ingaba kuvumelekile ukuphilisa ngeeSabatha? Ukuze bamangalele yena. Yena kodwa wathi kubo, Ngubani kuwe umntu oya kuba nemvu enye, kwaye ukuba iwa ngesabatha emgodini, akuyi kuyibamba ayivuse? Ngaba kangakanani ke umntu uyohluka kwigusha? Ngoko ke kuyavunyelwa ukwenza okulungileyo ngeeSabatha. Ngoko ke uthi kwindoda, Yolula isandla sakho, waza wayolula, waza wabuyiselwa empilweni njengalelinye. Bephumile ke abaFarisi, bathatha ibhunga ngaye, ukuze bamtshabalalise. UJesu wazi wahamba khona; izihlwele ezininzi zamlandela, wabasilisa bonke, wabasolisa ukuba bangamenzanga acace, ukuze kugcwaliseke okwathethwa ngu-Isaya umprofethi ethi: Bheka unyana wam, engimkhethileyo, othandekayo wam, umphefumlo wam owonwabele kuye; ndiya kubeka umoya wam phezu kwakhe, uya kumemezela isigwebo ezizweni; akayi kuphikisana futhi akayi kukhala, akukho mntu oya kuva ilizwi lakhe ezitaladini. Umhlanga otyumkileyo akayi

kuwuqhawula, nelinen elivuthayo akayi kulivima, de akhuphele ukugwetywa eloyiseni; kwaye izizwe ziya kuthemba egameni lakhe. Ke ngoko kwaziswa kuye umntu ophethe idemon oyimfama nongathethiyo, waza wamphilisa, kangangokuba oyimfama nongathethiyo wathetha wabona; yaye bamangaliswa bonke iziqu baza bathi: Akunjalo ukuba lo nguKristu unyana kaDavide? Kodwa abaFarisi bakuva bathi, lo akakhupha amadimoni ngaphandle ngoBheelzebhule, umbusi wamadimoni. Esazi ke uYesu iingcinga zabo, wathi kubo, Bonke ubukumkani obahlulwe ngokwawo buyachithwa, yaye sonke isixeko okanye indlu ebahlulwe ngokwayo ayizukuma. Kwaye ukuba uSathana egxotha uSathana, wahlulwe ngaphakathi kuye, phofu ke ubukumkani bakhe buya kuma njani? Kwaye ukuba mna ndikhupha iidemon ngu-Beelzebul, oonyana benu bayakukhupha ngubani? Ngenxa yoku bona ngokwabo baya kuba ngabagwebi benu. Ukuba kodwa mna ngoMoya kaThixo ndigxotha iidemon, ngoko ifikile phezu kwenu ubukumkani bukaThixo. Okanye njani umntu anako ukungena endlwini yowomeleleyo aze athabathe izitya zakhe, ukuba akaqali ambopha owomeleleyo? Yaye ke ngoko uya kuphanga indlu yakhe. Lowo ongenandim uchasene nam, kwaye lowo ongahlanganisiyo nam uyasasaza. Ngenxa yoku ndiyaxelela nina, sonke isono kunye nokugcukumisa kuyakuxolelwa ebantwini, kodwa ukugcukumisa koMoya akusayi kuxolelwa ebantwini; kwaye nabani na othetha ilizwi ngokuchasene noNyana womntu, uyakuxolelwa kuye; kodwa nabani na othetha ngokuchasene noMoya oNgcwele, akasayi kuxolelwa kuye nokuba kweli xesha langoku nokuba kwelizayo. Okanye

yenzani umthi ube mhle, nesiqhamo sawo sibe sihle, okanye yenzani umthi ube bolile, nesiqhamo sawo sibe sibolile, ngoba ngokwesiqhamo umthi uyaziwa. Nzala zeenyoka, ningakwazi njani ukuthetha izinto ezilungileyo xa nibangababi? Kuba umlomo uthetha okuvela kwisininzi sentliziyo. Umntu olungileyo ukhupha izinto ezilungileyo kwigugu lakhe elilungileyo, kwaye umntu ombi ukhupha izinto ezimbi kwigugu lakhe elibi. Ndithi kuni ukuba lonke ilizwi elingenanto abantu abanokukuthetha, baya kunika ingxelo ngalo ngosuku lwesigwebo; ngokuba ngamazwi akho uya kulungisiswa kwaye ngamazwi akho uya kugwetywa. Ke-ngoko abanye kwababhali kunye namaFarisi baphendula besithi, Titshala, sifuna ukubona uphawu oluvela kuwe. Kodwa waphendula wathi kubo, Isizukulwane esibi nesifebayo siyafuna umqondiso, kodwa asikuyi kunikwa ngaphandle komqondiso kaJona umprofethi. Kanye njengoko kwenzeka kuYona umprofeti kwisisu somkhombe omkhulu iintsuku ezintathu neebusuku ezintathu, ngokunjalo kuya kuba noNyana womntu entliziyweni yomhlaba iintsuku ezintathu neebusuku ezintathu. Amadoda amaNineva aya kuvuka kwisigwebo kunye nesi sizukulwana, kwaye aya kusigweba, kuba baphenduka kwisibhengezo sikaJona, kwaye bheka, ongaphezulu kukaJona ulapha. Ukumkanikazi wemazantsi uya kuvuka ekugwetyweni kunye nesi sizukulwana aze asigwebe, kuba weza ukusuka kwiziphelo zomhlaba ukuya kuva ubulumko bukaSolomon, kwaye bheka, ongaphezulu kunaSolomon ulapha. Xa kodwa umoya ongcolileyo uphuma emntwini, udlula kwiindawo ezingenamzi efuna ukuphumla, kodwa awufumani. Ngoko ke ithi, Ndiza kubuyela endlwini yam

apho ndaphuma khona, kwaye ifikile, iyifumanisa ingenanto iyenziwa, ityityimbile, yaye ihombisiwe. Ke emva koko uyahamba aze athabathe kunye naye imimoya esixhenxe eyimbi kunaye, aze angene ahlale apho, aze izinto zokugqibela zalo mntu zimbi kunezokuqala. Ngokunjalo kuya kuba kanye nakwisizukulwana esibi esi. Ngelixa wayethetha kwiziziba, bheka, unina nabazalwana bakhe babemi ngaphandle, befuna ukuthetha naye. Wathi ke umntu othile kuye, Bheka, umama wakho nabazalwana bakho bemi ngaphandle befuna ukukubona. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi kwelo lithethayo kuye, Ngubani umama wam, kwaye ngobani abazalwana bam? Kwaye esolule isandla sakhe phezu kwabafundi bakhe wathi: Bheka umama wam nabazalwana bam; kuba nabani na owenza intando kaYise osezulwini, yena ungumzalwana wam nodade wam nomama.

13

Ngaloo mini leyo uYesu ephume endlwini wayehleli ecaleni kolwandle; kwaye kwaqokelelwa kuye iziqu ezininzi, kangangokuba yena engena esikhepheni wahlala, yaye yonke isiqu yayimi elunxwemeni. Yaye wathetha kubo izinto ezininzi ngemizekeliso esithi, Yabona, waphuma umlimi ukuya kuhlwayela. Kwaye ekuhlanyeleni kwakhe ezinye zawa ecaleni kwendlela, kwaye iintaka zafika zazidla; ezinye ke zawa ezindaweni ezinamatye, apho zazingenayo umhlaba omninzi, kwaye ngoko nangoko zahluma ngenxa yokungabi nanzulu

yomhlaba, kodwa ilanga liphuma zatshiswa, kwaye ngenxa yokungabi namagxina zoma; ezinye ke zawa emathornini, kwaye amathorna akhula awaxinzelela; ezinye ke zawa emhlabeni omhle kwaye zanika isiqhamo, esinye ikhulu, esinye amashumi amathandathu, esinye amashumi amathathu. Lowo unendlebe zokuva makeve. Kwaye abafundi basondela bathi kuye, Kutheni uthetha kubo ngemizekeliso? Yena kodwa ephendula wathi kubo, ukuba kuni kunikwe ukwazi iimfihlakalo zobukumkani bamazulu, kodwa kwabo akukho kunikwe. Kuba nabani na oneyo, uya kunikwa kwaye uya kuba nokuninzi, kodwa nabani na ongenayo, noko aneyo kuya kuthathwa kuye. Ngenxa yoku ndithetha kubo ngemizekeliso, ukuze bebona bangaboni kwaye besiva bangevi kwaye bangaqondi, hleze babuye; kwaye ke iya kuzaliseka kubo isiprofeto sikaIsaya esithi: ngokuva niya kuva kwaye aninakuqonda, kwaye bebona niya kubona kwaye aninakubona; kuba intliziyo yaba bantu le ityebile, kwaye ngeendlebe beva nzima, kwaye amehlo abo bawavala, hleze babone ngamehlo kwaye ngeendlebe beve kwaye ngentliziyo baqonde kwaye babuye, kwaye ndiya kubasilisa. Kodwa amehlo enu ayabongwa, ngoba ayabona, neendlebe zenu, ngoba ziyeva. Ngenyaniso kuba ndithi kuni ukuba abaninzi abaprofeti nabalungileyo babenqwenela ukubona enikubonayo, kwaye abazange bakubone, kwaye babenqwenela ukuva enikuvayo, kwaye abazange bakuve. Nina ke ngoko yivani umzekeliso wohlwayeleyo. Wonke umuntu ovayo ilizwi lobukumkani kodwa engaliqondiyo, uyeza omubi aze athabathe okutyaliweyo entliziyweni yakhe; lo nguye otyalwe ecaleni kwendlela. Kodwa

lowo ohlanyelwe ezindaweni ezinamatshe, lo nguye lowo osizwa ilizwi kwaye ngoko nangoko eyamkela ngovuyo kwaye eyithatha yona; kodwa akanangcambu kuye, kodwa ulokwexeshana, kwaye xa kubakho uhlupho okanye ukutshutshiswa ngenxa yelizwi ngoko nangoko uyakhubeka. Kodwa lowo ohlanyelwe emeveni, nguye lowo ophulaphula ilizwi, kwaye ikhathazelo yeli xesha nenkohliso yobutyebi kuyalixinzelela ilizwi, aze abe ngenaziqhamo. Kodwa lowo ohlanyelwe emhlabeni omuhle, lo nguye lowo elizwayo ilizwi kwaye eliqondayo, yena ngokuqinisekileyo uthela iziqhamo kwaye wenza omnye ikhulu, omnye amatshumi amathandathu, omnye amashumi amathathu. Enye umzekeliso wawubeka phambi kwabo esithi: ubukumkani bamazulu bufaniswe nendoda ebihlwayele imbewu elungileyo ensimini yayo; kodwa ekululeni kwabantu kwafika utshaba lwayo lwahlwayela ukhula phakathi kwengqolowa kwahamba. Kodwa xa ingca yahluma yaza yenza isiqhamo, kwabonakala nokhula oluligugu. Kodwa abasebenzikazi bomninimzi besondela bathi kuye: Nkosi, akuhlwayeli imbewu elungileyo owayihlwayela endle yakho? Zivela phi ke izinambuzane? Kodwa wathi kubo: Indoda eyintshaba yenze oku. Kodwa amakhoboka athi kuye: Ngoko uyafuna ukuba sihambe siyokuqokelela zona? Kodwa yena wathi: hayi, hleze xa nibutha ukhula olulihlaba nisiphule kunye nalo ingqolowa; yekani kukhule kunye zombini zide zifike ekuvuneni, kwaye ngexesha lokuvuna ndiya kuthetha kubavuni: buthani kuqala ukhula olulihlaba nibulibophe lube ziinyanda ukuze nilutshise, kodwa ingqolowa yibutheni niyifake kwigumbi lam lokugcina. Enye umzekeliso wawubeka phambi

kwabo esithi: iyafana ubukumkani bamazulu nembewu yemastaride, eyathathwa yindoda yayihlwayela ensimini yayo; leyo incinci kakhulu kunazo zonke iimbewu, kodwa xa ikhulile, inkulu kunazo zonke imifuno ibe ngumthi, ukuze iintaka zezulu zize zihlale ezingatsheni zayo. Wabaxelela omnye umzekeliso kubo, wathi: Ubukumkani bamazulu buyafana negwele, elathathwa ngumfazi walufihla kwiimpuphu imilinganiselo emithathu, kwada kwavutshelwa konke. Ezi zinto zonke wathetha uYesu ngemizekeliso ezihlohweni, kwaye ngaphandle kwemizekeliso akathethanga nto kubo, ukuze kuzaliseke okuthe kwathethwa ngumprofeti ethi: ndiya kuvula umlomo wam ngemizekeliso, ndiya kuvakalisa izinto ezifihlakeleyo ukusukela ekusekelweni kwehlabathi. Ke ngoko emva kokushiya iziqu, weza endlwini yakhe. Kwaye abafundi bakhe beza kuye besithi, Sicacisele umzekeliso wokhula olungelulo lwensimu. Yena ephendule wathi kubo: Ohlwayela imbewu elungileyo unguNyana woMntu; intsimi ilihlabathi; imbewu elungileyo, aba ngoonyana bobukumkani; ukhula olumdaka ngoonyana bombi; utshaba olwahlwayela zona nguMtyholi; isivuno sisiphelo sexesha; abavuni bangabathunywa. Njengoko ke kuqokelelwa ukhula olulizihlahla kwaye ngomlilo kuyatshiswa, ngokunjalo kuya kuba ekupheleni kwexesha leli. Uya kuthuma uNyana womntu izithunywa zakhe, yaye ziya kuqokelela ebukumkanini bakhe zonke izikhubekiso kunye nabo benza ubugwenxa, yaye baya kubalahla esithandweni somlilo; apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokugqatsa kwamazinyo. Ke ngoko abalungileyo baya kukhanya njengolanga ebukumkanini kayihlo wabo. Lowo uneendlebe zokumamela makeve. Kwakhona kufana

ubukumkani bamazulu nomcebo ofihlakeleyo emasimini, owafunyanwa yindoda wayifihla, yaye ngenxa yovuyo lwayo iyahamba yaye konke enako iyakuthengisa yaye iyawuthenga umhlaba lowo. Kwakhona ubukumkani bezulu bufana nomntu umrhwebi okhangela amapele amahle; yena ofumene elinye ipele elixabisekileyo wahamba wathengisa zonke izinto azinayo waza walithenga. Kwakhona ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nemnatha ephoswe elwandle yaze yaqokelela kuzo zonke iintlobo; leyo, xa yayizele, beyinyusa elunxweni baze bahlala phantsi baqokelela ezilungileyo ezityweni, kodwa ezibolileyo baziphosa ngaphandle. Kuya kuba njalo ekupheleni kwexesha. Izithunywa ziya kuphuma zize zahlule ababi phakathi kwabalungileyo, zize zibaphose esithandweni somlilo; apho kuya kuba khona ukulila nokugedla kwamazinyo. UJesu uthi kubo: Niyiqondile yonke le nto? Bathi kuye, Ewe, Nkosi. Yena kodwa wathi kubo, Ngenxa yoku, wonke umbhali oqeqeshiweyo ebukumkanini bamazulu ufana nendoda eyinkosi yendlu, ephosa izinto ezintsha nezindala kwisigcina-gugu sayo. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa wayegqibile uYesu imizekeliso le wahamba apho, kwaye efikile kwilizwe lakhe wayebafundisa kwintlanganiso yabo, ukuze bamangaliswe baze bathi: ivela phi kulo ubulumko obu namandla la? Akanguye lo unyana womkhandi? Akuthiwa yini ukuthi umama wakhe nguMariya nabazalwana bakhe nguYakobi noJosefa noSimon noJuda? Yaye oodade bakhe akunjalo bonke kuthi bakhona? Zivela phi ke kuye zonke ezi zinto? Yaye babekhubeka ngenxa yakhe. UYesu wathi kubo: Umprofeti akasweli mbeko ngaphandle kwelizwe lakhe nakwindlu yakhe. Yaye akenzanga khona amandla

amaninzi ngenxa yokungakholwa kwabo.

14

Ngelo xesha uHerode umtetrake weva indaba ngoYesu waza wathi ezikhaliphini zakhe: Lo nguYohane umbhaptizi; yena uvusiwe kwabafileyo, yaye ngenxa yoku amandla ayasebenza kuye. Ngoba uHerod wayebambe uJohn, wambopha, waza wambeka entolongweni ngenxa kaHerodias, umfazi kaPhilip umntakwabo. Wathi ngokuba kuye uYohane, Akuvumelekile kuwe ukuba nayo. Kwaye efuna ukumbulala, wesaba isihlwele, ngoba babembona njengomprofeti. Xa umbhiyozo wokuzalwa kaHerode wawubanjelwa, intombi kaHerodiyasi yadansa phakathi yaze yamchulumancisa uHerode; ngoko ngesifungo wavuma ukuyinika nantoni na eyayiza kuyicela. Yena ke, ekhokhelwe ngumama wakhe, uthe, Ndipha apha phezu kwesitya intloko kaYohane uMbhaptizi. Kwaye wadaniswa ukumkani, kodwa ngenxa yezifungo nabantu ababehleli kunye wayalela ukunikwa, kwaye wathumela wamquma intloko uYohane entolongweni. Kwaye yaziswa intloko yakhe phezu kwesitya, yaza yanikwa intombazana, yaza yazisa kumama wayo. Kwaye abafundi bakhe besondele, bathatha umzimba, bambingcwaba. Beza bambikela uYesu. Ekuveni ke uYesu wahamba apho ngephenyane waya endaweni eyintlango yedwa, yaye ekuveni izihlwele zamlandela ngenyawo zivela ezidolophini. Yaye ephume uYesu wabona isihlwele esikhulu, waba nembeko kubo, waphilisa abagulayo babo. Ngokuhlwa,

abafundi bakhe beza kuye besithi, Le ndawo yintlanga kwaye ixesha sele lidlulile, yekela izihlwele ukuze bahambe baye ezilalini bathenga ukutya ngokwabo. Kodwa uYesu wathi kubo, Abanawo umfuneko wokuhamba, nibanike nina ukutya. Kodwa bathi kuye, Asinanto apha ngaphandle kwezonka ezintlanu neentlanzi ezimbini. Yena kodwa wathi, Ziseni kum bona apha. Yaye eyalela izihlwele ukulala phezu kwengca, ethathe izonka ezintlanu kunye neentlanzi ezimbini, ejonge ezulwini wasisikelela, yaye ewaphulile wanika abafundi izonka, abafundi ke kwizihlwele. Yaye badla bonke yaye baneliseka, yaye bathatha isiseleyo seziqwenga, iibhasikithi ezilishumi elinambini ezizeleyo. Kodwa abo babedla babengamadoda malunga namawaka amahlanu ngaphandle kwabafazi nabantwana. Kwaye ngoko nangoko uYesu wanyanzelisa abafundi bakhe ukuba bangene esikhepheni baze bahambe phambili baye ngaphaya, de agxothe izihlwele. Emva kokubakhulula izihlwele, wenyukela entabeni yedwa ukuya kuthandaza. Kodwa kwakuba ngokuhlwa, yena yedwa wayekhona apho. Isikhephe sele sasiphakathi kolwandle, sikhathazwa ngamaza, ngoba umoya wawuphikisayo. Kwesine umlindo wasebusuku, uYesu wahamba kubo ehamba phezu kolwandle. Kwaye abafundi bebonile yena ehamba phezu kolwandle, bakhathazeka besithi yisithunzela, kwaye bakhala ngenxa yoloyiko. Kwangoko uYesu wathetha kubo esithi, Yibani nesibindi, ndim lo, musani ukoyika. Ephendula kodwa kuye uPetros wathi, Nkosi, ukuba nguwe, ndiyalele ukuba ndize kuwe phezu kwamanzi. Kodwa yena wathi, Yiza. Yaye ehle phantsi esikebheni, uPetros wahamba phezu kwamanzi ukuza kuYesu.

Ebona umoya onamandla, wesaba, kwaye eqalile ukutshona, wakhala esithi, Nkosi, ndisindise. Kodwa ngoko nangoko uJesu wasolula isandla sakhe wambamba, wathi kuye, Wena unokholo oluncinci, kutheni uthandabuzile? Kwaye bakuba bengene esikhepheni umoya wema; kodwa abo babesesikhepheni beza bamguqela besithi: Ngenene unguNyana kaThixo. Kwaye bebewele ngaphesheya, beza kwilizwe laseGenesaretha. Kwaye bekumazi yena amadoda endawo leyo athumela kulo lonke ummandla ojikelezileyo lowo, kwaye bamzisela yena bonke abagulayo, kwaye bamcela yena ukuba nokuba kuphela bawuchukumise umphetho wengubo yakhe; kwaye bonke abawuchukumisayo basindiswa.

15

Ngoko ke ababhali nabaFarisi abavela eYerusalem beza kuYesu besithi, Kutheni abafundi bakho baphula isithethe sabadala? Kuba abazihlambanga izandla zabo xa besitya isonka. Yena kodwa ephendula wathi kubo, Kutheni futhi nina niqhawula umyalelo kaThixo ngenxa yesiko lenu? Kuba uThixo wayalela esithi, hlonipha uyihlo nonyoko, kwaye lowo uthethisa okubi uyise okanye unina makafe ngokufa. Kodwa nina nithi, nabani na onokuthi kuyise okanye kunina, sisipho esiya kunceda wena esivela kum, yaye akayi kumhlonipha uyise okanye unina; yaye nenze ingenanto umyalelo kaThixo ngenxa yesithethe senu. Bazenzisi, uIsaya waprofetha kakuhle ngani esithi: abantu laba basondela kum ngomlomo wabo yaye ngeendebe zabo

bandizukisa, kodwa intliziyo yabo ikude nam; yaye bandikhonza ize, befundisa iimfundiso imiyalelo yabantu. Yaye emva kokubiza isihlwele wathi kubo: Niveni kwaye niqonde; akusiyonto engena emlonyeni eyenza umntu angcolile, kodwa into ephumayo emlonyeni yiyo eyenza umntu angcolile. Ngoko abafundi bakhe besondela bathi kuye, Uyazi ukuba abaFarisi bacaphukile xa bekuva ilizwi? Kodwa waphendula wathi, yonke imithi engayitshaliswanga nguBawo wam wasezulwini iya kusitshulwa. Yekani bona, bangabakhokeli abangaboni babangaboni. Kodwa ongaboniyo ukuba ukhokela ongaboniyo, bobabini baya kuwa emgodini. Ephendula ke uPetros wathi kuye, Sichazele lo mzekeliso. UYesu wathi, Nani nisengenakuluqonda? Anisaqondi ukuba konke okungenayo emlonyeni kuyangena esiswini kwaye kuphume endlini yangasese? Kodwa eziphumayo emilonyeni ziphuma entliziyweni, nezo zingcolisa umntu. Ngoba intliziyo ziphuma iingcinga ezimbi, ukubulala, ubukrexeza, ubufebe, ubusela, ubungqina bobuxoki, nezinyeliso. Ezi zizinto ezingcolisa umntu, kodwa ukutya ngezandla ezingahlanjiswanga akungcolisi umntu. Kwaye ephume khona, uYesu warhoxisa waya kwiziqendu zeTire neSidoni. Yaye, bheka, umfazi waseKhanani ovela kwimida yaloo ndawo wakhala kuye esithi, Ndincede, Nkosi, Nyana kaDavide; intombi yam igqithiswe kakubi lidemon. Kodwa yena akaphendulanga kuye ngalitsho nelilodwa. Yaye besondela abafundi bakhe bambuza besithi, Myekele, ngoba uyakhala ngemva kwethu. Yena ke ephendula wathi, Andithunyelwanga, ngaphandle kwezimvu ezilahlekileyo zendlu ka-Israyeli. Kodwa yena efika wamkhonza esithi, Nkosi,

ndincede. Yena ke ephendula wathi, Akukho kulungile ukuthatha isonka sabantwana uze usilahle ezinjana. Yena kodwa wathi, Ewe, Nkosi, kuba nezinja zincinci zidla iintwana eziwa etafileni yeenkosi zazo. Ke ngoko uYesu ephendula wathi kuye, Mfazi, lukhulu ukholo lwakho! Makwenzeke kuwe njengoko ufuna. Kwaye intombi yakhe yaphiliswa ukusuka ngaloo yure. Kwaye esukile apho, uYesu weza elwandleni laseGalile, wenyuka waya entabeni wahlala khona. Kwaye izihlwele ezininzi zasondela kuye zinabo kanye nabo abaqhulayo, iimfama, izithulu, abaqhubuthekileyo nabanye abaninzi, kwaye baziphosa ecaleni kweenyawo zikaYesu, kwaye wabasilisa, kangangokuba izihlwele zamangaliswa zibona izithulu zisiva, izimfumfu zithetha, abaqhubuthekileyo bephilile, abaqhulayo behamba neemfama zibona; kwaye bamdumisa uThixo wakwaSirayeli. UYesu ebizile abafundi bakhe wathi, Ndinovelwano phezu kwesihlwele, ngoba sele iintsuku ezintathu behlala nam kwaye abananto abangayidla, kwaye ukukhulula bona belambile andifuni, hleze badiniwe endleleni. Kwaye abafundi bakhe bathi kuye, Sizakuzifumana phi izonka ezininzi kangaka kule ndawo ingenamntu ukuze sanelise isihlwele esikhulu kangaka? UYesu wathi kubo, Ningamazonka amangaphi eninayo? Bona bathi: Sixhenxe, kunye neentlanzi ezimbalwa ezincinane. Kwaye wayalela izihlwele ukuba zilale emhlabeni. Kwaye wathatha izonka ezisixhenxe neentlanzi, wabulela, wazaphula, wanika abafundi bakhe, abafundi ke banika izihlwele. Kwaye badla bonke kwaye baneliseka, kwaye bathatha okuseleyo kweziqwenga iibhasikithi ezisixhenxe ezizele; kodwa abadla babengamadoda

angamawaka mane ngaphandle kwabasetyhini nabantwana. Kwaye emva kokuba egxothile izikhalazo, wangena esikhepheni waza weza kwimida yaseMagadala.

16

Yaye besondela, amaFarisi namaSadusi bemaviwa, babuza yena ukuba abonise kubo umqondiso ovela ezulwini. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi kubo: Xa kusihlwa nithi, kuza kuba nemozulu entle, kuba isibhakabhaka sibomvu; kwaye ekuseni, namhlanje kuza kuba nesaqhwithi, kuba isibhakabhaka sibomvu simnyama. Zinkohlisi, ubuso bezulu niyazi ukulwahlula, kodwa iimpawu zamaxesha anilakho ukuzazi? Isizukulwana esibi nesiphingayo sifuna isibonakaliso, kodwa asiyi kunikwa sibonakaliso ngaphandle kwesibonakaliso sikaJona umprofeti. Waza wabashiya wahamba. Kwaye befike abafundi bakhe ngaphaya, balibala ukuthatha izonka. Kodwa uYesu wathi kubo, Bonani futhi ninikele ingqalelo kwigwele labaFarisi nabaSadusi. Kodwa babecinga phakathi kwabo besithi, Izonka asizithathanga. Esazi, kodwa uJesu wathi kubo, Kutheni nicinga ngaphakathi kwenu, nina bokholo oluncinci, ukuba anizithathanga izonka? Anisekho niqonda, futhi anikhumbuli izonka ezintlanu zabamawaka amahlanu nokuba zingaphi iinkobho enazithathayo? Akunjalo izonka ezisixhenxe zabantu abangamawaka mane, kwaye zingaphi iibhasikithi enazithabathayo? Kanjani ningaqondi ukuba bekungeyonto malunga nesonka endathethela kuni ukuba nihlale nilumkile

kuveli wamaFarisi namaSeduci? Ke noko baqonda ukuba akatsho ukuba mabalumkele igwele yesonka, kodwa imfundiso yabaFarisi nabasaDusi. Efike ke uYesu kwizahluko zeKesariya kaFiliphu, wabuza abafundi bakhe esithi, Bathi ndingubani abantu ukuba yinyana yomntu? Bathi ke, abanye bathi nguYohane uMbhaptizi, abanye bathi nguElija, abanye bathi nguJeremiya okanye ngomnye wabaprofeti. Uthi kubo, Nina ke nithini ukuba ndingubani? Ephendula ke uSimon Petros wathi, Wena unguKristu, uNyana kaThixo ophilayo. Kwaye ephendula uYesu wathi kuye: uyasikelelwa, Simon Bariyona, ngokuba inyama negazi akuzityhilanga kuwe, kodwa uBawo wam osezulwini. Kwaye nam ndithi kuwe ukuba wena unguPeter, kwaye phezu kweli litye ndiya kwakha ibandla lam, kwaye amasango esihogo awakuyi koyisa lona. Ndiza kunika izitshixo zobukumkani bamazulu, yaye nantoni na oyibophayo emhlabeni iya kuba ibotshiwe emazulwini, yaye nantoni na oyikhululayo emhlabeni iya kuba ikhululwe emazulwini. Ngoko wayalela abafundi bakhe ukuba bangaxeleli mntu ukuba yena nguYesu uKristu. Ukususela ngoko uYesu waqala ukubonisa abafundi bakhe ukuba kuyimfuneko ukuba ahambe aye eYerusalem, kwaye abandezeleke kakhulu kubadala nakubabingeleli abakhulu nakubabhali, abulawe, aze avuswe ngosuku lwesithathu. Yaye wamthatha bucala yena uPetros, waqalisa ukukhalimela kuye esithi, Mabubabalo kuwe, Nkosi! Akuyi kwenzeka oku kuwe. Kodwa yena wajika wathi kuPeter, Hamba emva kwam, Satana! Uyisikhubekiso kum, ngoba awucingisisi izinto zikaNzulu, kodwa izinto zabantu. Ke ngoko uYesu wathi kubafundi bakhe, Ukuba umntu ufuna

ukundilandela, makaphike yena, athabathe umnqamlezo wakhe, andilandele. Kuba ngubani ofuna ukusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, uya kuwulahlekisa; kodwa ngubani olahlekisa umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yam, uya kuwufumana. Kuba umntu uzuzwa yintoni xa engazuza ihlabathi lonke, kodwa aphulukane nomphefumlo wakhe? Okanye yintoni umntu aya kuyinika ukutshintshiselana ngomphefumlo wakhe? Uza kufika ngoba uNyana womntu uza kufika enkazimulweni kaYise kunye nabathunywa bakhe, kwaye ngoko uya kuhlawula umntu ngamnye ngokwesenzo sakhe. Ngenene ndithi kuni, kukho abanye babantu abemi apha, abaya kunga nambithisi ukufa de babone uNyana womntu esiza ebukumkanini bakhe.

17

Kwaye emva kweentsuku ezintandathu uthatha uYesu uPetros noYakobi noYohane umntakwabo kwaye ubanyusa entabeni ephakamileyo bebodwa; kwaye waguqulwa phambi kwabo, kwaye ubuso bakhe bakhanya njengelanga, kodwa iimpahla zakhe zaba mhlophe njengokukhanya. Kwaye bheka, uMoses noElijah babonakala kubo bethetha naye. Ephendula ke uPetros wathi kuYesu, Nkosi, kulungile ukuba silapha; ukuba uyafuna, masakhe iintente ezintathu apha: eyakho enye, eyakaMoses enye, neyaka-Eliya enye. Esathetha yena, bheka lifu elikhanyayo lagubungela bona, yaye bheka ilizwi elivela elifini lisithi: Lo nguNyana wam othandekayo, kuye ndanelisekile; mvaninani yena; yaye bevile abafundi bawa ngobuso babo yaye boyika

kakhulu. Kwaye uYesu wasondela wabachukumisa, wathi, Sukumani, ningoyiki. Kodwa bephakamise amehlo abo, ababonanga mntu ngaphandle kukaYesu yedwa. Kwaye behla bona kusuka entabeni, uYesu wayalela kubo esithi, Ningatsho kumntu umbono de iNyana yoMntu ivuke kwabafileyo. Yaye abafundi bakhe bambuza besithi, Kutheni ke ababhali besithi uElija kufuneka eze kuqala? UYesu waphendula wathi kubo: UElija uyeza kuqala uze alungise zonke izinto; kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba uElija usele weza, abamzanga, kodwa benza kuye konke abakufunayo; ngokunjalo noNyana womntu uza kuhlupheka ngabo. Ngoko baqonda abafundi ukuba wathetha kubo ngoYohane uMbhaptizi. Kwaye befika bona kwizihlwele, indoda yeza kuye iguqe ngamadolo kuye ithi, Nkosi, mncede unyana wam, kuba uyagulwa yinyanga kwaye ubandezeleka kakubi; kuba uhlala ewa emlilweni kwaye uhlala ewa emanzini. Ndaye ndamzisa kubo abafundi bakho, kodwa abakwazanga ukumphilisa. Ephendula ke uYesu wathi: wo sizukulwana esingakholwayo nesonakeleyo, kude kube nini ndiza kuba nani? Ndiza kunyamezela de nini na kuni? Mziseni yena kum apha. Kwaye uYesu wamkhalimela, kwaye idemon yaphuma kuye, kwaye umntwana wanyangwa ukusukela kwiyure leyo. Ke nako eo, abafundi beza kuYesu ngokwabo bathi, Kutheni thina asikwazanga ukuligxotha? UYesu wathi kubo, Ngenxa yokungakholwa kwenu. Ngenyaniso kuba ndithi kuni, ukuba ninokukholo njengembewu yemasitedi, niya kutsho kule ntaba, Suka apha uye apho, iya kusuka, akukho nto iya kungenakwenzeka kuni. Kodwa olu hlobo aluphumeli ngaphandle komthandazo nokuzila ukutya. Xa babebuyela

eGalile, uYesu wathi kubo: UNyana womntu uza kunikelwa ezandleni zabantu, kwaye baza kumbulala, kwaye ngosuku lwesithathu uza kuvuswa. Yaye balusizi kakhulu. Kodwa bakufika eKapernahum, abo babethatha ii-didrachmas basondela kuPeter bathi, Utitshala wenu akahlawuli ii-didrachmas na? Uthi, ewe. Kwaye xa wayengena endlwini, uYesu wamqalela esithi: ucinga ntoni, Simoni? Ookumkani bomhlaba bayithatha kubani iirhafu okanye irhafu? Ukusuka koonyana babo okanye ukusuka kwabanye? UPetros uthi kuye: Kwabangaphandle. UJesu wathi kuye: Ke ngoko abantwana bakhululekile. Kodwa ukuze singabakhubazi, hamba elwandle uphose isikhokhelo, futhi inhlanzi yokuqala enyukayo yiphakamise, uvule umlomo wayo uya kufumana istata; leyo oyithathile yinike kubo esikhundleni sami nesesakho.

18

Ngaloo yure leyo, abafundi beza kuYesu besithi, Ngubani ke omkhulu ebukumkanini bezulu? Kwaye ebizile uYesu umntwana wambeka phakathi kwabo kwaye wathi: ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni, ukuba anijiki nibe njengabantwana, anizukungena ebukumkanini bamazulu. Ngoko ke nabani na ozakuzithoba njengalo mntwana, lo nguye omkhulu ebukumkanini bezulu. Yaye nabani na owamkelayo umntwana onje omnye egameni lam, uyandamkela mna; kodwa nabani na owenza omunye waba bancinane aba bakholwayo kum akhubeke, kulungile kuye ukuba itywe ilitye lokusila ledonki

entanyeni yakhe aze atshayelelwe elwandle olunzulu. Yhoyi kuwo ihlabathi ngenxa yezikhubekiso, kuba kuyimfuneko ukuba zize izikhubekiso, kodwa yhoyi kulowo mntu lowo ngaye isikhubekiso siza. Ukuba isandla sakho okanye unyawo lwakho sikwenza ukhubeke, siqume uze usiphose kude nawe, kungcono kuwe ukungena ebomini uqhula okanye uqhawukile, kunokuba nezandla ezimbini okanye iinyawo ezimbini uphoswe emlilweni ongapheliyo. Kwaye ukuba iliso lakho likubangela ukukhubeka, likhuphe uliphose kude nawe, kulungile kuwe ukungena ebomini unesiliso esinye, kunokuba namehlo amabini uphoswe kwi-gehenna yomlilo. Bonani ningadeleli nomnye waba bancinane, kuba ndithi kuni ukuba izithunywa zabo ezulwini zihlala zibona ubuso bukaYise wam osezulwini. Weza ngoba iNyana yoMntu ukusindisa elilahlekileyo. Kutheni kubonakala kuni? Ukuba umntu othile abe neegusha elikhulu kwaye enye yazo ilahleke, ngaba akayishiyi na inamashumi alithoba anesithoba ezintabeni, ahambe ayikhangele leyo elahlekileyo? Kwaye ukuba kuyenzeka ukufumana yona, ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba uyavuya ngayo ngakumbi kunabo amashumi lithoba anesithoba abangalahlekanga. Ngokunjalo akuyontando kaYihlo osezulwini ukuba kufe nomnye wala bancinane. Ukuba umntakwenu onayo kuwe, hamba uze umkhalimele phakathi kwakho naye yedwa; ukuba akuphulaphule, uzuze umntakwenu; kodwa ukuba engaphulaphuli, thatha nawe omnye okanye ababini, ukuze ngomlomo wamangqina amabini okanye amathathu kumiselwe lonke ilizwi. Ukuba ke engabahoya, xelela ebandleni; ukuba ke nangelebandla engalihoya, makabe kuwe njengoMhedeni nomthelisi werhafu.

Ngenene ndithi kuni, konke enikubophayo emhlabeni kuya kuba kubotshiwe ezulwini, kwaye konke enikukhululayo emhlabeni kuya kuba kukhululwe ezulwini. Kwakhona, ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba babini benu bavumelane phezu komhlaba malunga nawo onke umcimbi abawucelayo, kuya kwenzeka kubo evela kuBawo wam osemazulwini. Ngoba apho kukho ababini okanye abathathu abahlanganisene egameni lam, ndikho phakathi kwabo. Ke-ke uPetros emva kokusondela kuye wathi: Nkosi, kangaphi umzalwana wam aya kwenza isono kum kwaye ndimxolele? Kude kube sixhenxe amaxesha? Uthi kuye uYesu, Andithi kuwe kude kube izihlandlo ezisixhenxe, kodwa kude kube amashumi asixhenxe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe. Ngenxa yaloku, ubukumkani bamazulu bafaniswa nendoda eyinkosi, eyayifuna ukuhlawulisana kunye namakhoboka ayo. Xa wayeqalisa ukuhlangabezana ngezikhwama, kwaziswa kuye umntu otyalayo iitalente ezingenakubalwa. Kodwa engenazo ukuhlawula, inkosi yakhe yamyalela ukuba athengiswe nomfazi wakhe nabantwana bakhe nakho konke anakho, kuze kuhlawulwe. Ngoko ke ikhoboka lasiwa phansi lalikhonza kuye lisithi, Nkosi, yiba nomonde kum, kwaye konke ndiya kukuhlawulela. Enomvelwano, inkosi yesicaka eso yamkhulula yaye yamxolela ityala. Ephuma kodwa ikhoboka lelo, wafumana omnye wamakhoboka angontanga akhe, owayetyala kuye ikhulu dinariya, kwaye wambamba wamxinelisa esithi, Buyisela kum ukuba kukho nantoni na oyityelayo. Ngoko ke, isicaka-mzalwane sakhe sawa ezinyaweni zakhe samcenga sisithi, Yiba nomonde kum, ndiza kuhlawula kuwe. Kodwa yena akafunanga, kodwa emkile wamphosa entolongweni de

abuyisele okutyalekayo. Bebonile kodwa abakhonzi abangamakhoboka bakhe izinto ezenzekileyo, balusizi kakhulu, kwaye beza bacacisela inkosi yabo zonke izinto ezenzekileyo. Ke noko emva kokuba embizile yena, inkosi yakhe ithi kuye, Khoboka okhohlakeleyo, yonke loo tyala ndiyishiyile kuwe, njengoko wandicela mna. Akuyona kwakufanele nawe ukuba nenceba kwisigqila sakho esifana nawe, njengoko nam ndaba nenceba kuwe? Yaye enomsindo, inkosi yakhe yamnikezela kubanyanyisi de abuyisele yonke into etyalwe kuye. Kanjalo uBawo wam wasezulwini uya kwenza kuni, ukuba ningaxoleli ngulowo nalowo umzalwana wakhe ezinhliziyweni zenu iziphambeko zabo.

19

Kwathi xa uYesu egqibile la mazwi, wahamba eGalile waza kwiimida zeJudea ngaphaya koMlambo iJordan. Kwaye izihlwele ezininzi zamlandela, waza wabaphilisa khona. Kwaye abaFarisi beza kuye bevavanya yena, besithi kuye, Ngaba kuvumelekile indoda ukuba ikhulule umfazi wayo ngesizathu sonke na? Kodwa ephendula wathi kubo: anizange nifunde ukuba lowo owenza ekuqaleni wabenza indoda nebhinqa wathi, ngenxa yoku umntu uya kushiya uyise nonina aye kunamathela kumfazi wakhe, baza babe babini babe nyama enye? Ukuze bangasekho babini, kodwa banyama enye. Oko ke uThixo akudibanisileyo, umntu makangazahluli. Bathi kuye, Kutheni ke uMoses wayalela ukunika incwadi yoqhawulo-mtshatho aze

amkhulule? Uthi kubo ukuba uMoses ngenxa yokulukhuni kwentliziyo yenu wavumela kuni ukukhulula abafazi benu, kodwa ukusukela ekuqaleni akuzange kube njalo. Ndithi ke kuni ukuba nabani na oqhawula umfazi wakhe, kungengomfebe, aze atshate omnye, uyafeba, kwaye lowo utshata owaqhawulwayo uyafeba. Abafundi bakhe bathi kuye, Ukuba kunjalo yimbangela yendoda kunye nomfazi, akufanelekanga ukutshata. Kodwa wathi kubo: Bonke abayamkelanga ilizwi eli, kodwa abo banikwe lona; ngokuba kukho abathenwa abazalwa njalo esizalweni sikanina. Kwaye kukho oonokhenkethi abenziwa oonokhenkethi ngamadoda, kwaye kukho oonokhenkethi abazenze oonokhenkethi ngenxa yobukumkani bamazulu. Lowo onakho ukwamkela makamkele. Ke-ke kwaziswa kuye abantwana, ukuze abeke kubo izandla kwaye athandaze; kodwa abafundi babakhalimela. UYesu wathi: Yekani abantwana ningabathinteli ukuba beze kum; ngoba ubukumkani bamazulu ngobabanjalo. Kwaye ebeke izandla kubo, wahamba ukusuka apho. Kwaye bheka, omnye esondele wathi kuye, Titshala olungileyo, yintoni entle endiza kuyenza ukuze ndibe nobomi obungunaphakade? Yena wathi kuye: Kutheni undibiza ngelungile? Akukho mntu ulungileyo ngaphandle kukaThixo yedwa. Ukuba ke ufuna ukungena ebomini, gcina imiyalelo. Uthi kuye: Zeziphi? UYesu wathi: Ungabulali, ungazingisi, ungabi, ungangqini ubuxoki, hlonipha uyihlo nonoko, kwaye uyakumthanda ummelwane wakho njengawe ngokwakho. Umfana oselula uyathi kuye, Zonke ezi zinto ndizigcine ukususela ebusheni bam. Yintoni esendisweleyo? UJesu wathi kuye, Ukuba ufuna ukugqibelela, hamba uyithengise impahla

yakho unikele kubahlwempu, uya kuba nobutyebi ezulwini, kwaye woza undilandele. Kodwa umfana oselula ekuveni ilizwi wahamba elusizi, ngoba wayenempahla enengi. Kodwa uYesu wathi kubafundi bakhe, Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba kunzima umntu osisityebi ukungena ebukumkanini bamazulu. Kwakhona ke ndithi kuni, kulula inkamela ukuhamba ngesiso senaliti kunokuba isisityebi singene ebukumkanini bukaThixo. Bekuvile ke, abafundi bakhe bamangaliswa kakhulu besithi, Ngubani ke onokukwazi ukusindiswa? Ejonge ke uYesu wathi kubo, Ebantwini oku akunakwenzeka, kodwa kuThixo zonke ziyenzeka. Ngoko uPetros ephendula wathi kuye, Bheka, thina sishiyile konke kwaye sikulandelile; yintoni ke oya kuba kuthi? Kodwa uYesu wathi kubo, Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba nina enilandelileyo, ekuvuselelweni, xa uNyana womntu ehleli etroneni yozuko lwakhe, niya kuhlala nani phezu kwamashumi anesibini eetrone, nigweba amashumi anesibini izizwe zakwaSirayeli. Kwaye bonke abashiya izindlu okanye abazalwana okanye oodade okanye uyise okanye unina okanye umfazi okanye abantwana okanye amasimi ngenxa yegama lam, uya kufumana amakhulu alinye kwaye uya kudla ilifa lobomi obungunaphakade. Abaninzi baya kuba kokugqibela abokuqala, kwaye abokugqibela baya kuba ngabokuqala.

20

Iyafana ngoba ubukumkani bamazulu buyafana nendoda eyinkosi yendlu, eyaphuma ekuseni kakhulu ukuya kuqesha

abasebenzi besidiliya sayo. Yaye evumelene nabasebenzi ngedenariyo ngosuku, wabathumela esidiliyeni sakhe. Kwaye ephumile malunga neyure yesithathu wabona abanye bemi evenkileni bengasebenzi, kwaye kubo wathi: Hambani nani niye esidiliyeni, kwaye oko kunokuba kulungile ndiya kukunika kuni. Kodwa bona bahamba. Kwakhona, ephumile malunga neyure yesithandathu neyesithoba, wenza ngokufanayo. Malunga neyure yeshumi elinanye, ephumile wafumana abanye bemi bengenzi nto, kwaye uthi kubo, Kutheni nime apha usuku lonke bengenzi nto? Bathi kuye: Akukho mntu osiqeshileyo. Uthi kubo: Hambani nani niye esidlangalaleni, yaye niya kufumana oko kunokuba kulungile. Kusihlwa sekwenzekile, inkosi yesivini ithi kumphathi wayo, Biza abasebenzi ubanikeze umvuzo wabo, uqale kwabokugqibela ukuya kwabokuqala. Kwaye abo beza malunga neyure yeshumi elinanye bathatha idenariyo ngamnye. Befike kodwa abokuqala bacinga ukuba baya kufumana okuninzi, kodwa nabo bathatha idenariyo nganye. Kodwa bekuthathile bakhonona ngokuchasene nenkosi yendlu besithi ukuba aba bokugqibela benze iyure enye, kwaye ubenze balingane nathi thina esithwele ubunzima bosuku nobushushu obuvuthayo. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi komunye wabo, Mhlobo, andikwenzi ngekho-sikweni wena. Akusiyiyo idenariyo owavumelana nayo nam? Phakamisa eyakho uhambe; kodwa ndifuna ukunika lo wokugqibela njengoko ndikwenzile kuwe; okanye akuvumelekile kum ukwenza endikufunayo kwezam? Ingaba iliso lakho libi kuba mna ndilungile? Ngokunjalo abokugqibela baya kuba ngabokuqala, kwaye abokuqala babe ngabokugqibela, kuba abaninzi bamemelwe, kodwa bambalwa

abakhethiweyo. Kwaye uYesu esenyuka esiya eYerusalem wathatha abafundi abalishumi elinambini bebodwa endleleni waza wathi kubo: Yabonani, siyenyuka siye eYerusalem, kwaye uNyana womntu uya kunikelwa kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubabhali baza bamgwebe ngokufa, baza bamnikele kwizizwe ukuba bamhleke bambethise ngesabhokhwe bambethele emnqamlezweni, kwaye ngosuku lwesithathu uya kuvuka. Ngoko ke umama woonyana bakaZebedee wasondela kuye kunye noonyana bakhe, ekhulekela kwaye ecela into kuye. Yena wathi kuye: Ufuna ntoni? Uthi kuye: Yithi ukuze bahlale aba oonyana bam ababini, omnye ekunene kwakho nomnye ekhohlo kwakho ebukumkanini bakho. UJesu ephendula wathi: aniyazi into eniyicelayo. Niyakwazi ukusela ikomityi endiza ukuyisela, okanye ukubhaptizwa ngobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo? Bathi kuye: Siyakwazi. Yaye uthini kubo, Ithe ngenene indebe yam niyisela, yaye ithe ubhaptizo engubhaptizwa ngalo mna niyabhaptizwa, kodwa ukuhlala ngasekunene kwam yaye ngasekhohlo kwam akusiyo eyam ukunika, kodwa ngababo ilungiselelwe nguye uBawo wam. Kwaye bekuvile, abalishumi bacaphukela malunga nabazalwana ababini. Kodwa uJesu ebabizile wathi, Niyazi ukuba ababusi beentlanga bayabalawula, kwaye abakhulu bayasebenzisa igunya phezu kwabo. Akuyi kube njalo phakathi kwenu, kodwa lowo ufuna ukuba mkhulu phakathi kwenu, uya kuba yinceku yenu, yaye lowo ufuna ukuba wokuqala phakathi kwenu, uya kuba yikhoboka lenu; njengoko uNyana womntu akazanga ukuze akhonzwe, kodwa ukukhonza yaye anikele ngomphefumlo wakhe ube yintlawulo esikhundleni sabaninzi. Kwaye

ekuphumeni kwabo eJeriko, isihlwele esikhulu samlandela. Kwaye bheka, iimfama ezimbini ezihleli ecaleni kwendlela, zakuva ukuba uYesu uyedlula, zakhala zisithi, Sihawukele, Nkosi, Nyana kaDavide. Isihlwele kodwa sababakhalimela ukuba bathule, kodwa bona ngakumbi bakhala besithi, Sihawukele thina, Nkosi, Nyana kaDavide. Kwaye wema uYesu wabiza bona wathi, Yintoni enifuna ndiyenzele nina? Bathi kuye, Nkosi, ukuze kuvulwe amehlo ethu. Enevelwano ke, uYesu wachukumisa amehlo abo, kwaye ngoko nangoko amehlo abo akhanya, kwaye bamlandela.

21

Kwaye xa basondela eYerusalem kwaye bafika eBhethfage entabeni yemithi yomnquma, ke uYesu wathuma abafundi ababini esithi kubo: yiyani elokishini elikhangelene nani, kwaye ngoko nangoko niya kufumana idonki ebotshiweyo nemdlana kunye nayo; yikhululeni nize niyizise kum. Kwaye ukuba umntu athi kuni into, niya kuthi iNkosi isidingo sabo ineyo, kodwa ngoko nangoko uyabathumela. Kodwa konke oku kwenzekile ukuze kugcwaliseke okwathethwa ngumprofeti ethi: Yithini entombini yaseZiyoni, bheka, ukumkani wakho uyeza kuwe ethobele ekhwele edonkini nakwithole, inyana yedonki. Bahambile abafundi kwaye benza njengoko wayalele kubo uYesu, bazisa idonki kunye nethole, kwaye babeka phezu kwabo iingubo zabo, kwaye wahlala phezu kwabo. Kodwa isihlwele esikhulu sabendlala iingubo zabo endleleni, abanye ke

babegawula amasebe emithini kwaye babesasaza endleleni. Kodwa izihlwele ezazihamba phambili nezazilandela zabememeza zisithi, Hosana kuNdodana kaDavide! Ubusisiwe lowo ozayo egameni leNkosi! Hosana kophezukonke! Kwaye ekungeni kwakhe eYerusalem, yashukuma yonke isixeko isithi, Ngubani lo? Kodwa iziqu zazithi, Lo nguYesu umprofeti ovela eNazaretha yaseGalile. Kwaye wangena uYesu etempelini kaThixo, kwaye wabagxotha bonke abathengisayo nabathengayo etempelini, kwaye iitafile zabatshintshi bemali wazichitha kwaye izihlalo zabathengisa amahobe, kwaye uthi kubo: kubhaliwe, indlu yam indlu yomthandazo iya kubizwa; nina ke niyenzile umqolomba wabaphangi. Kwaye iziqhwala neemfama zeza kuye etempelini, waza wabaphilisa. Kodwa ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali bakubona izimangaliso azenzayo nabantwana bekhala ethempelini besithi, Hosana kuNyana kaDavide, bacaphuka bathi kuye: Uyeva ukuba bathini aba? UJesu wathi kubo: Ewe; anizange nifunde ukuba ngomlomo weentsana nabantwana abanyisayo ndalungisa indumiso? Wabashiya, waphuma ngaphandle kwesidolopo waya eBhetani, walala khona. Ekuseni kodwa ebuyela esidolophini walamba; kwaye ebonile umkhiwane omnye endleleni weza kuwo, kwaye akafumananga nto kuwo ngaphandle kwamagqabi kuphela, kwaye uthi kuwo: musa ukuphinda kuvele isiqhamo esivela kuwe kude kube liphakade. Kwaye woma ngoko nangoko umthi womkhiwane. Kwaye abafundi bebonile bamangaliswa besithi, Yomile njani ngoko nangoko umkhiwane? Ephendula ke uYesu wathi kubo: Ndithi ngenyaniso kuni, ukuba ninalo ukholo ningabi nathandabuzo, anisayi kwenza kuphela into yomthi

womkhiwane, kodwa nokuba nithini kule ntaba, Phakanyiswa uze uphoswe elwandle, kuya kwenzeka; yaye zonke izinto eninokuzicela emthandazweni nikholelwa, niya kuzifumana. Kwaye esefikile etempelini, beza kuye efundisa ababingeleli abakhulu kunye nabadala babantu besithi, Ngoluphi igunya uzenza ezi zinto, kwaye ngubani okunike eli gunya? Ephendula ke uYesu wathi kubo, Ndiza kubuza nina kanjalo umbuzo omnye, ukuba niyandiphendula wona, nam ndiza kunixelela ukuba ndizenza ngawuphi na ugunya ezi zinto. Ubhaptizo lukaYohane luvela phi, luvela ezulwini okanye luvela ebantwini? Kodwa babecinga phakathi kwabo besithi: Ukuba sithi, isuka ezulwini, uya kusithi, kutheni ke anizange nimkholwe; kodwa ukuba sithi, isuka ebantwini, siyesaba isihlwele; ngoba bonke bamthatha uYohane njengomprofeti. Baphendula kuYesu bathi: Asazi. Wathi kubo naye yena: Nani mna andixeleli nina ngegunya elinjani ndenza lezi zinto. Kodwa yintoni ebonakala kuni? Indoda ethile yayinabantwana ababini, yaza yasondela kowokuqala yathi, Mntwana, hamba namhlanje uyosebenza esivini sami. Yena ke ephendula wathi, Andifuni, kodwa kamva wazisola wahamba. Yaye esondele kowesibini, wathi ngokufanayo. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi, Mna, nkosi, kwaye akazange ahambe. Ngubani kubo bababini owenza intando kayise? Bathi kuye: Owokuqala. UYesu uthi kubo: Ndithi ngenyaniso kuni ukuba abathelisi berhafu kunye neengqwayi bayangaphambi kwenu bebangena ebukumkanini bukaThixo. Weza ngoba kuya kuni uYohane endleleni yobulungisa, kwaye anizange nimkholwe kuye, kodwa abathelisi berhafu neengqwayi bakholwa kuye, nina ke nibonile anizange

niguquke emva koko ukuze nikholwe kuye. Yivani umzekeliso omnye. Kwakukho indoda eyayinguninimzi, owayetyale isidiliya waza wabeka ucingo kuyo waza wemba isihlambezo-wayini kuyo waza wakha inqaba, waza wayiqeshisa kubalimi waza wahamba waya kwelinye ilizwe. Kodwa xa ixesha leziqhamo lisondela, wathumela amakhoboka akhe kubalimi ukuba bayokuthatha iziqhamo zakhe. Kwaye abalimi bathatha izicaka zakhe, omnye babetha, omnye babulala, omnye bamkhanda ngamatye. Kwakhona wathumela abanye amakhoboka amaninzi kunabokuqala, baza benza kubo ngokufanayo. Kamva ke wathumela kubo unyana wakhe esithi, Baya kuhlonipha unyana wam. Kodwa abalimi, bebonile unyana, bathi phakathi kwabo, Lo nguye indlalifa, wozani sibulale yena futhi sithathe ilifa lakhe. Kwaye bebambe yena, bamdlula ngaphandle kwesidiliya, bambulala. Xa ke ngoko eza inkosi yesivini, yintoni na uya kwenza kubalimi abo? Bathi kuye, Ababi uya kubatshabalalisa kakubi, kwaye isidiliya uya kusiqeshisa abanye abalimi, abaya kumbuyisela iziqhamo ngamaxesha abo. UYesu uthi kubo, Anizange nifunde kwimibhalo ukuba: Ilitye abakhi abalalayo, leli laba yintloko yegumbi; kwavela kuYehova leli, kwaye liyamangalisa emehlweni ethu? Ngenxa yoku ndithi kuni ukuba iya kuthathwa kuni ubukumkani bukaThixo kwaye iya kunikwa isizwe esenza iziqhamo zayo; kwaye lowo uwele phezu kweli litye uya kutyunyuzwa; kodwa lowo eli litye liwa phezu kwakhe, uya kumtyumtyuza. Kwaye abaphathi-baphulu babapristi kunye nabaFarisi bakuvayo imizekeliso yakhe baqonda ukuba uthetha ngabo; kwaye befuna ukumbamba boyika iziqu, kuba babenombamba njengomprofeti.

22

Kwaye ephendula uYesu kwakhona wathi kubo ngemizekeliso esithi: Ubukumkani bamazulu bufaniswa nendoda ekumkani, owenza umtshato wonyana wakhe. Wathumela amakhoboka akhe ukuba abize abo babebiziwe emtshatweni, kodwa abazange bafune ukuza. Kwakhona wathumela abanye amakhoboka esithi, Yithini kubamenyiweyo, bhekani, isidlo sam esilungileyo ndisilugiselile, iinkomo zam kunye nezo zityebileyo zixheliwe, yonke into ilungile, yizani emtshatweni. Kodwa abangahoywanga bahamba, omnye waya endle yakhe, omnye waya ekurhwebeni kwakhe; abaseleyo babamba amakhoboka akhe, babahlazisa kwaye babulala. Ukuva kodwa, ukumkani lowo wanomsindo, kwaye wathumela imikhosi yakhe, watshabalalisa ababulali abo, watshisa isixeko sabo. Ke kaloku uthetha kwizicaka zakhe: Umtshato ulungile, kodwa abamenyiweyo babengafanelekanga; hambani ke kwiindawo zokuphuma zeendlela, nabo bonke enibafumanayo nibabize emtshatsweni. Kwaye bephumile abo khoboka zindlela, babuthanisa bonke abangako bafumana, ababi nabalungileyo, kwaye umtshato wazaliswa ngabahleli. Kodwa ukumkani engenile ukubona abahleliyo, wabona khona indoda engxibanga isinxibo somtshato, wathi kuyo: mhlobo, wangene njani apha ungenasinxibo somtshato? Kodwa yena wathuliswa. Ke noko ukumkani wathi kubakhonzi, Nibophe iinyawo zakhe nezandla, nimphakamise, nimphose ebumnyameni obungaphandle; apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokugqagqazela kwamazinyo. Abaninzi

ngoba bababiziweyo, kodwa bambalwa abakhethiweyo. Ke yoko abaFarisi bahamba bathatha ibhunga ukuze bamgibisele ngelizwi. Kwaye bayamthumela kuye abafundi babo kunye namaHerodiyani besithi: Titshala, siyazi ukuba unyanisile kwaye uyayifundisa indlela kaThixo ngenyaniso, kwaye akukhathaleli mntu; kuba awukhangeli ebusweni babantu; sitshele ke thina, yintoni ekubonakala kuwe? Ngaba kuyavunyelwa ukunika uKesari irhafu okanye hayi? Ukwazi ke uYesu ubububi babo, wathi, Kutheni nindivavanya, nina bazenzisi? Ndiboniseni imali yerhafu. Kodwa bona bamzisela idenariyu. Kwaye uthini kubo, Ngubani lo mfanekiso kunye nalo mbhalo? Bathi kuye: NgukaKesari. Ke ngoko wathi kubo: Yibuyiseleni ke ezo zinto zikaKesare kuKesare nezo zikaThixo kuThixo. Yaye bekuve bamangaliswa, yaye bemshiya bahamba. Ngaloo mini lowo basondela kuye amaSadusi, abo bathi akukho ukuvuka kwabafileyo, baza bambuza besithi: Titshala, uMoses wathi, ukuba umntu ufa engenabantwana, umntakwabo makatshatise umfazi wakhe aze amvusele umntakwabo imbewu. Kwakukho phakathi kwethu abazalwana abasixhenxe; owokuqala watshata waza wafa, kwaye engenambewu washiya umfazi wakhe kumzalwana wakhe; ngokufanayo nowesibini nowesithathu, kude kwaba ngabasixhenxe. Kamva ke bonke, wasweleka nomfazi. Ngoko ke ekuvukeni kwabafileyo, umfazi uya kuba ngowabani kwabasixhenxe? Ngoba bonke babeyinayo. Ephendula ke uYesu wathi kubo, Niyalahlekiswa ningazi imibhalo nengamandla kaThixo. Kuba ekuvukeni kwabafileyo abatshati kwaye abanikwa emtshatweni, kodwa banjengezithunywa zikaThixo ezisezulwini. Kodwa malunga

nokuvuka kwabafileyo anizange nifunde into eyathethwa kuni nguThixo esithi, ndinguThixo ka-Abraham noThixo ka-Isaka noThixo kaJakobe? UThixo akanguThixo wabafileyo, kodwa ngowabaphilayo. Kwaye bekuva, izizwe zamangazwa yimfundiso yakhe. AbaFarisi ke bevile ukuba ubathulisile amaSadusi, bahlanganisana ndawonye, kwaye omunye wabo, ugqwetha womthetho, wambuza emzama esithi: Titshala, nguwuphi umyalelo omkhulu emthethweni? Kodwa uYesu wathi kuye, Uya kuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, nanangengqondo yakho yonke. Le yeyokuqala kwaye ngumyalelo omkhulu. Eyesibini ifana nale, uya kuthanda ummelwane wakho njengawe uqobo. Kule miyalelo mibini yonke umthetho kunye nabaprofeti bajinga. Xa amaFarisi ebehlanganisiwe, uYesu wababuza esithi: nicinga ntoni ngoKristu? Unyana kabani lo? Bathi kuye: NgokaDavide. Uthi kubo: Kanjani ke uDavide eMoyeni embiza iNkosi ngokuthi, INkosi ithe eNkosini yam, hlala ngasekunene kwam de ndibeke iintshaba zakho zibe yinto yokunyathelwa ngaphantsi kweenyawo zakho? Ukuba ke ngoko uDavid embiza yena ngeNkosi, ungumntwana wakhe njani? Kwaye akukho mntu owakwaziyo ukumphendula lizwi, kwaye akukho namnye owazama ukususela ngaloo mini ukumbuza kwakhona.

23

Ke kaloku uYesu wathetha ezihlweleni nakubafundi bakhe

esithi: Phezu kwesihlalo sikaMoses bahleli ababhali nabaFarisi. Konke ke ngoko, konke abakuthethayo kuni ukuba nikugcine, gcininani kwaye yenzani, kodwa ngokwemisebenzi yabo musa ukwenza, kuba bayatsho kodwa abayenzi. Bayabopha imithwalo enzima kunzima ukuyithwala, bayibeka phezu kwamagxa abantu, kodwa ngeminwe yabo abafuni ukuyishukumisa. Kodwa zonke izinto abazenzayo bazenza ukuze babonwe ngabantu. Kuba bayazikhulisa iifilatere zabo kwaye benza zibe nkulu iintshontshongo zeengubo zabo, bathanda iindawo zokuhlonela ezidlwini nezihlalo zokuqala ezindibananweni nabubuliso ezivenkileyo nokubizwa ngabantu njengoRabi Rabi. Kodwa nina musa nibizwe rabi, ngoba mnye kuphela umfundisi wenu, uKristu, kwaye nonke nina ningabazalwana. Kwaye ningambizi mntu ngokuba nguYihlo emhlabeni, kuba mnye uYihlo wenu osezulwini. Ningabizwa ngokuba ngootitshala, kuba mnye kuphela umtitshala wenu, uKristu. Kodwa omkhulu wenu uya kuba ngumkhonzi wenu. Kodwa nabani na oziphakamisayo uyakuthojiswa, kwaye nabani na ozithobisayo uyakuphakanyiswa. Maye kuni, ababhali namaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba nidla izindlu zabahlolokazi, yaye ngesizathu nithandaza ixesha elide, ngenxa yoku niya kufumana isigwebo esikhulu. Maye kuni, ababhali kunye nabaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba nivalela ubukumkani bamazulu phambi kwabantu, nina ngokuba aningeni, kwaye abangena anibavumeli ukungena. Maye kuni, babhali nabaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba nihamba ulwandle nomhlaba owomileyo ukwenza umhambi omnye, kwaye xa esiba njalo, nimenza umntwana wesihogo kabini kunani. Maye kuni, zikhokheli eziyizimfama, ezithi, lowo

angafunga etempelini, akukho nto, kodwa lowo angafunga ngegolide letempeli, uyatyala. Ziziwula neziimfama! Ngubani omkhulu na: igolide, okanye itempile eyenza igolide ibe ngcwele? Kwaye, lowo ufunga nge-altare, akukho nto, kodwa lowo ufunga ngesipho esiphezu kwayo, uyabopheleka. Ziziwula nazo iimfama! Yintoni na okukhulu—isipho, okanye isibingelelo esenza isipho sibe ngcwele? Ngoko ke lowo ufungileyo ngesibingelelo uyafunga ngaso nangayo yonke into engaphezulu kwaso; yaye lowo ufungileyo ngethempile uyafunga ngalo nangalowo uhlala kulo; yaye lowo ufungileyo ngesibhakabhaka uyafunga ngesihlalo sobukhosi bukaThixo nangalowo uhleli phezulu kwaso. Maye kuni, babhali namaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba nishumi i-mint kunye ne-dill kunye ne-cumin, kodwa nishiye izinto ezinzima zomthetho, isigwebo, inceba, nokholo. Ezi zinto bekufanele ukuba niyenze, ningashiyi nazo. Izikhokeli eziyizimfama, ezihluza umnqwazi kodwa zigwinya ikamela. Maye kuni, babhali nabaFarisi bazenzisi, ngoba nihlanza ngaphandle kwendebe nesitya, kodwa ngaphakathi zizele ukuphanga nokungalungi. MFarisi oyimfama, coca kuqala ngaphakathi kwendebe kunye nesitya, ukuze nangaphandle kwazo kube msulwa. Yhoyi kuni, ababhali kunye nabaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba nifana namangcwaba acwecwisiweyo, awona ngaphandle ngenene abonakala emahle, kodwa ngaphakathi azele amathambo abafileyo nakho konke ukungcola. Kanjalo nani ngaphandle nibonakala kuluntu nilungile, kodwa ngaphakathi nizele yinkohliso nokungabi namthetho. Maye kuni, babhali nabaFarisi abazenzisi, ngoba niyakha amangcwaba abaprofeti futhi niyahlobisa izikhumbuzo

zabalungileyo, futhi nithi: ukuba besikwimihla yoobawo bethu, besingayi kuba ngamahlakani abo egazini labaprofeti. Ngoko nangona niyangqina ngokwenu ukuba ningunyana babo ababebulele abaprofeti. Futhi nina, zalisa umlinganiselo waboyihlo benu. Iinyoka, nzala yeenyoka ezinobuhlungu, niya kubaleka njani ekugwetyweni kwesihogo? Ngenxa yoku bhani mna ndithumela kuni abaprofeti nabantu abahlakaniphileyo nababhali, kwaye kubo niya kubulala nize nibabethele emnqamlezweni, kwaye kubo niya kubabethisa ezindibananweni zenu nize nibagxothe ukusuka esixekweni ukuya esixekweni, ukuze kuze phezu kwenu lonke igazi elibalulekileyo eliphalazwa emhlabeni ukusuka eggazini lika-Abheli olungileyo ukuya eggazini likaZekariya unyana kaBharakiya, enambulalayo phakathi kwetempile nesibingelelo. Ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba zonke ezi zinto ziya kuza phezu kwesi sizukulwana. Jerusalem Jerusalem, obulala abaprofeti kwaye ukhanda ngamatye abathunyelwe kuwe, kangakanani ndifune ukuqokelela abantwana bakho ngendlela eqokelela ngayo intaka amantshontsho ayo phantsi kwamaphiko ayo, kodwa anifunanga! Bhekani, indlu yenu ishiywa ize. Ndithi ngokuba kuni, anizukubona mna ukusuka ngoku kude kube nithethayo, Usikelelekile lowo uzayo egameni leNkosi.

24

Kwathi uYesu ephuma etempelini wahamba, abafundi bakhe beza kuye ukuzombonisa izakhiwo zetempeli. UYesu wathi

kubo: Aniziboni zonke ezi zinto? Ngenene ndithi kuni, akukho litye liya kushiywa apha phezu kwelitye, elingayi kudilizwa. Ngeliyo wayehleli entabeni yemithi yomnquma, abafundi bakhe beza kuye bebodwa besithi, Sixelele ukuba ziya kwenzeka nini ezi zinto, yaye siyintoni uphawu lwakho lokufika nolokuphela kwexesha? Yaye ephendula uYesu wathi kubo, Qaphelani ningaze nikhohliswe ngumntu. Kuba baninzi baya kuza egameni lam besithi, Mna ndinguKristu, kwaye baya kukhohlisa abaninzi. Niza kuva ngeemfazwe kunye neengxelo zeemfazwe, bonani ningaxhalabi, kuba kuyimfuneko ukuba zonke zenzeke, kodwa akukabikho isiphelo. Kuba isizwe siya kuvuka phezu kwesizwe kunye nobukumkani phezu kobukumkani, kwaye kuya kubakho iindlala kunye nezifo kunye neenyikima ngokweendawo; kodwa zonke ezi zinto ziqalo lweentlungu zokuzala. Ngoko ke baya kuninikela kwisizungu kwaye baya kunibulala, kwaye niya kuba nizondwa ngabo bonke beentlanga ngenxa yegama lam. Kwaye ke ngoko abaninzi baya kukhubeka, baze banikele omnye komnye, kwaye bathiyane. Kwaye abaprofeti bobuxoki abaninzi baya kuvuka kwaye baya kulahlekisa abaninzi, kwaye ngenxa yokwanda kobugwenxa uthando lwabaninzi luya kubanda. Kodwa lowo onyamezeleyo kuze kube sekupheleni, yena uya kusindiswa. Yaye kuya kubhengezwa oku, eli ndaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani, kwihlabathi lonke elinabantu, kube bubungqina kuzo zonke iintlanga, yaye emva koko kuya kuza isiphelo. Xa ke niyibona into enengekayo yonakalo eyathethwa nguDaniyeli umprofeti imi endaweni engcwele, lowo ufundayo makaqonde, ke abo baseJudiya mababalekele ezintabeni, lowo uphezu kophahla

makangehli ukuya kuthatha izinto ezisendlwini yakhe, yaye lowo usentsimini makangabuyeli emva ukuya kuthatha iingubo zakhe. Yhu kodwa kwabo bakhulelweyo nakwabo bancancisayo ngezo ntsuku. Thandazani ke ukuze ukubaleka kwenu kungabi sebusika okanye ngesabatha. Kuya kuba ngoko ke uhlupho olukhulu, olunjalo aluzange lube kusukela ekuqaleni kwehlabathi kude kube ngoku, futhi aluzukuba njalo. Kwaye ukuba iintsuku ezo bezingazange zifinyezwe, bekungayi kusindiswa lonke inyama, kodwa ngenxa yabakhethiweyo, iintsuku ezo ziya kufinyezwa. Ke ngoko ukuba umntu athi kuni, bheka nanku uKristu okanye nanku, musa kukholelwa; kuba kuya kuvuka ooKristu bobuxoki nabaprofeti bobuxoki kwaye baya kunika iimpawu ezinkulu nezimangaliso, ukuze badukulise, ukuba kunokwenzeka, nabakhethiweyo. Yabonani, ndikuxelele kwangaphambili. Ukuba ke bathini kuni, bheka usentlango, ningaphumi, bheka usemagumbini angaphakathi, ningakholelwa; njengokuba umbane uphuma empumalanga ubonakale kude entshonalanga, ngokunjalo kuya kuba kukho nokufika kweNdodana yomntu; kuba apho kulapho isidumbu sikhona, kulapho amaXhalanga aya kuqokelelana khona. Kodwa ngoko nangoko emva kobunzima beentsuku ezo, ilanga liya kubumnyama, kwaye inyanga ayiyi kunika ukukhanya kwayo, iinkwenkwezi ziya kuwa zisuka ezulwini, yaye amandla amazulu aya kunyikinywa. Kwaye ngoko kuya kuvela uphawu loNyana womntu ezulwini, kwaye ngoko zonke izizwe zomhlaba ziya kukhala, kwaye ziya kubona uNyana womntu esiza phezu kwamafu ezulu enamandla nodumo olukhulu. Uya kuthumela izithunywa zakhe kunye nexilongo elinelizwi elikhulu, kwaye

ziya kuqokelela abakhethiweyo bakhe ukusuka kwimimoya emine, ukusuka kwimiphetho yamazulu ukuya kwimiphetho yawo. Ke esihlahleni somkhiwane fundani umfanekiso. Xa sele isebe layo sithambile kwaye amagqabi ahlume, niyazi ukuba ihlobo lisondele; ngokunjalo nani xa nibona zonke ezi zinto, yazini ukuba usondele esemnyango. Ngenene ndithi kuni, hayi, ayisayi kudlula le nzala kude zonke ezi zinto zenzeke. Izulu lomhlaba kuyodlula, kodwa amazwi ami awakuyi kudlula. Kodwa malunga nosuku loo nexesha akukho mntu uyaziyo, nezithunywa zemazulu, ngaphandle kobawo wam yedwa. Kanye njengoko iintsuku zikaNowa, ngokunjalo kuya kuba kukho ukubonakala koNyana woMntu. Njengokuba babenjalo ngeentsuku ezazingaphambi kokhukula besitya kwaye besela, betshata kwaye benika emtshatweni, kwada kwangosuku uNowa angena ngalo emkhombeni, kwaye abazange bazi de kwafika ukhukula kwaye wabathatha bonke, ngokunjalo kuya kuba njalo nokufika kweNyana yomntu. Ngoko ke babini baya kuba emasimini, omnye uyathathwa kwaye omnye uyashiywa; ababini abasikazi besila emsileni, omnye uyathathwa kwaye omnye uyashiywa. Lindeni ukulinda ke ngoko, ngokuba aniyazi ukuba yeyiphi iyure iNkosi yenu iza. Lowo kodwa niyazi ukuba ukuba wayazi umninindlu ukuba yeyiphi ilindo isela liza ngayo, wayekulinda kwaye wayengenakuvuma ukuba kugqobhozelwe indlu yakhe. Ngenxa yalokhu, nani yibani sekulungele, ngoba ngeyora eningayicabangi, iNdodana yoMnu iyeza. Ngubani ke ngoko ikhoboka elithembekileyo nelihlakaniphileyo, inkosi yalo eyalimisela phezu kwenkonzo yayo ukuba linike kubo ukutya ngexesha? Uyasikelelwa isigqila eso inkosi yaso eza

kuyisifumana sisenza njalo xa ifika. Ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba uya kumbeka phezu kwazo zonke iimpahla zakhe. Ukuba ke loo khoboka mbi athi entliziyweni yakhe, uyalibazisa inkosi yam ukuza, aze aqalise ukubetha abakhoboka bakhe abangamaqabane, atye kwaye asele nabanxilileyo, iya kuza inkosi yaloo khoboka ngosuku angalindelanga ngalo nakwiyure angayaziyo, ize imqhekeze kabini, ize ibeke isabelo sakhe nabenzisi; apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokugqagqazela kwamazinyo.

25

Ke noko iya kufaniswa ubukumkani bamazulu namantombazana alishumi, abo bathatha izibane zabo baphuma ukuya ekuhlangabezaneni nomyeni. Ezintlanu zazihlakaniphile, kodwa ezintlanu zaziziyatha. Abo babeziziyatha bethatha izibane zabo abazange bathathe nabo ioli; kodwa abahlakaniphileyo bathatha ioli ezitsheni zabo kanye nezibane zabo. Xa umyeni wayehlala ixesha elide, bonke balala ubuthongo. Ephakathi kobusuku kwaba nesikhalo esithi, Bhekani, umyeni uyeza! Phumani niyehlangana naye. Ke noko zavuka zonke intombi ezo zahonjisa izibane zazo. Kodwa iziwula zathi kwizilumko, Siphen okweoyile yenu, ngoba izibane zethu ziyacima. Kodwa abahlakaniphileyo baphendula besithi, Hleze kungabi kanele kuthi nakuni, kunokuba nihambe kwabaathengisayo nizithengele. Ngexa babehamba ukuya kuthenga, kwafika umyeni, kwaye abo babelungele bangena

naye emtshatweni, yaza yavalwa indlwana. Kamva kodwa beza nabaseleyo amantombazana besithi, Nkosi, Nkosi, sivulele. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi, ngenyaniso ndithi kuni, andazi nina. Lindani ke ngoko, ngoba aniyazi imini nakanye iyure apho uNyana wendoda eza khona. Njengokuba indoda ihamba iye kwelinye ilizwe yabiza amakhoboka ayo yawanikezela kuwo impahla yayo, yaza komnye yanika iitalente ezintlanu, komnye ezimbini, komnye enye, ngamnye ngokwamandla akhe, yaza yahamba iye kwelinye ilizwe ngoko nangoko. Kodwa yena owayethathile iitalente ezintlanu wahamba wayokusebenza ngazo, waza wenza ezinye iitalente ezintlanu. Kanye njalo naye owayenemali ezimbini wazuza ezinye ezimbini. Yena ke ethathe omnye wahamba wemba emhlabeni waza wafihla isilivere senkosi yakhe. Emva kwexesha elide uyeza inkosi yamakhoboka lawo kwaye uhlangabezana nabo. Kwaye esondele yena owayethathile iitalente ezintlanu, wazisa ezinye iitalente ezintlanu esithi, Nkosi, iitalente ezintlanu wandinika zona, bona, ndizuze ezinye iitalente ezintlanu phezu kwazo. Wathi kuye inkosi yakhe, Kulungile, khonza olungileyo nothembekileyo! Phezu kwezinto ezimbalwa wawuthembekile, phezu kwezinto ezininzi ndiza kukubeka. Ngena kuvuyo lwenkosi yakho. Esondele ke yena owamukela ama-thalenta amabili wathi, Nkosi, ama-thalenta amabili wawunikela kimi, bona, amanye ama-thalenta amabili ndiwafumene phezu kwawo. Wathi kuye inkosi yakhe, Kulungile, khawuleza olungileyo nothembekileyo! Phezu kwezinto ezimbalwa wawuthembekile, phezu kwezinto ezininzi ndiza kukubeka. Ngena kwivuyo yenkosi yakho. Esondele ke yena owayefumene

italente enye wathi: Nkosi, bendikwazi ukuba ungumntu olukhuni, uvuna apho ungahlwanyelanga khona uze uqokelele apho ungasasazanga khona, yaye ndoyika ndahamba ndayifihla italente yakho emhlabeni; bheka, unayo eyakho. Ephendula ke inkosi yakhe yathi kuye, Wena khanka elibi nelivila, wawazi ukuba ndivuna apho ndingahlwanyelanga, ndiqokelela apho ndingasasazanga. Kwakufanele ke ukuba wena uphose isilivere sam kubabhenki, kwaye ndifika mna ndingayifumene eyam kunye nenzala. Phakamisani ke kuye italente, niyinike lowo unezitalente ezilishumi. Kuba wonke onayo uya kunikwa futhi uya kuba ninzi, kodwa kuba ongenawo, noko anako uya kuthathwa kuye. Kwaye ikhoboka elingenancedo liphume ngaphandle ebumnyameni obungaphandle, apho kuya kubakho ukukhala nokurhaqaza kwamazinyo. Xa unyana womntu eza ezukweni lakhe yaye bonke abathunywa abangcwele kunye naye, ke ngoko uya kuhlala etroneni yezukweni lakhe, yaye izizwe zonke ziya kuhlanganiswa phambi kwakhe, yaye uya kubahlula omnye komnye njengoko umalusi ehlula iigusha kwiibhokhwe ezincinci, yaye uya kumisa iigusha ngasekunene kwakhe, kodwa iibhokhwe ngasekhohlo. Ke ngoko ukumkani uya kutsho kwabo basekuqeleni kwakhe, Yizani nina ababusisiweyo bakabawo, dlani ilifa lobukumkani obelulungiselwe nina ukususela ekusekelweni kwehlabathi. Ndandilambile ngoba, kwaye nandinika ukutya, ndandinxaniwe, kwaye nandinisela, ndandingumphambukeli, kwaye nandamkela, ndandihamba ze, kwaye nandinxiba, ndandigula, kwaye nandindwendwela, ndandiseluvalelweni, kwaye neza kum. Ke noko baya kuphendula kuye abalungileyo

besithi, Nkosi, nini sakubona ulambile saza sakulondla, okanye unxaniwe saza sakunika ukusela? Nini ke sakubona wena ungumphambukeli saza sakungenisa, okanye uhamba ze saza sakumbathisa? Nini ke sakubona ugulayo okanye eselugcinweni, saza kuwe? Yaye ephendula, ukumkani uya kutsho kubo, Ngenyaniso ndithi kuni, kangangoko nenzile kwenye waba babazalwana bam abancinci, nenzile kum. Ke noko uya kutsho nakubo abakwesobunxele, Sukani kum nina abaqalekisiweyo, niye emlilweni ongunaphakade olungiselelwe uMtyholi nezithunywa zakhe. Ndandilambile ngoba, kwaye anizange undinike ukutya, ndandinxaniwe, kwaye anizange undinike ukusela, ndandingumphambukeli, kwaye anizange unindamkele, ndandihamba ze, kwaye anizange undinambathise, ndandigula kwaye ndandiseluvalelweni, kwaye anizange unindwendwele. Ngoko ke baya kuphendula kuye, bona ngokwabo besithi, Nkosi, nini sakubona ulambile, okanye unxaniwe, okanye ungumphambukeli, okanye uhamba ze, okanye ubuthathaka, okanye usesikhongweni, kwaye asizange sikunakekele kuwe? Ngoko ke uya kuphendula kubo esithi, Ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni, ngokokuba anikwenzanga komnye waba bancinci, anikwenzanga nam. Kwaye aba baya kuya esohlwayeni esingunaphakade, kodwa abalungileyo baya kubomini obungunaphakade.

26

Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa wagqiba uYesu onke amazwi la,

wathi kubafundi bakhe: Niyazi ukuba emva kweentsuku ezimbini ipasika iyenzeka, kwaye uNyana womntu unikelwa ukuba abethelwe emnqamlezweni. Ngoko bahlanganiswa ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali nabadala babantu entendeni yombingeleli omkhulu obizwa uKayafasi, kwaye baceba ukuze uYesu ngobuqhopholololo bambambe kwaye bambulale. Babesithi ke, Hayi emthendelekweni, ukuze kungabikho msindo phakathi kwabantu. UJesu ebekho eBhetani endlini kaSimon owayeliqhenqa, kwasondela kuye umfazi ephethe ingqayi yealabasta yamafutha axabisa kakhulu, wayithulula entlokweni yakhe ehleli. Bebonile ke abafundi bakhe bacaphuka besithi, Yintoni le ntshabalalo? Wayekwazi ngoba eli qhwa lalinokuthengiswa ngemali eninzi kwaye linikelwe kubahluphekileyo. Ekwazini ke uYesu wathi kubo: yintoni nina nimnika lo mfazi ubuhlungu? Kuba wenze umsebenzi omuhle kum. Abahlwempu ngoba ninawo njalo kunye nani, kodwa mna aninawo njalo. Ngoba lo ukuthela umuthi lo phezu komzimba wam, wenza lokhu ukulungiselela ukungcwaba kwami. Ngenene ndithi kuni, apho kuvakalisiwe iindaba ezilungileyo ezi kwihlabathi lonke, kuya kuthethwa nokuba yintoni na ayenzileyo lo kwisikhumbuzo sakhe. Ke ngoko omnye wabalishumi elinambini, obizwa ngokuba nguJuda Iskariyoti, waya kubabingeleli abakhulu wathi: nifuna ukundinika ntoni, yaye mna ndiza kumnikela kuni yena? Kodwa bona bamisa kuye iingqekembe zesilivere ezingamashumi amathathu. Kwaye ukususela ngoko wafuna ithuba lokuba amnikele. Kodwa ngosuku lokuqala lwesonka esingenagwele, abafundi beza kuYesu besithi kuye, Ufuna silungiselele phi ukuba udle ipasika?

Yena kodwa wathi, Hambani niye edolopweni kuloo mntu othile, nithi kuye: Utitshala uthi, ixesha lam lisondele; kuwe ndenza iPasika nabafundi bam. Kwaye abafundi benza njengoko uYesu wayalela kubo, kwaye balungisa ipasika. Ngokuhlwa ke kwenzeka, walala phansi kunye nabali shumi elinesibini. Kwaye besitya wathi, Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba omnye wenu uya kundingcatsha. Kwaye behlupheka kakhulu baqala ukuthetha kuye ngamnye wabo, Akukho ndim na, Nkosi? Yena kodwa ephendulile wathi, Yena ogxunyekisileyo kunye nam kwisitya isandla, lo uya kundingcatsha. Unyana womntu ngokwenene uhamba njengoko kubhaliwe ngaye, kodwa yaye kuloo mntu lowo ngaye unyana womntu anikelwa, kwakungcono kuye ukuba akazalwanga loo mntu lowo. Ephendula ke uYuda owayemnikela yena wathi: Andisuye mna na, Rabi? Uthi kuye, Wena utshoile. Besitya ke bona, uYesu wathabatha isonka kwaye ebulele waqhekeza kwaye wayenika abafundi kwaye wathi, Yithabatheni, yidleni; oku ngumzimba wam. Kwaye wathabatha indebe kwaye ebulele wabanika bona esithi, Selani kulo nonke, kuba oku kuyigazi lam lelamnqophiso entsha eligalelwa ngenxa yabaninzi ekukhululweni kwezono. Ndithi ke kuni ukuba andisayi kusela okwangoku kulo mzamo womthi weediliya de kube lusuku olo, xa ndiya kulusela nani ngokutsha kubukumkanini bukaBawo wam. Yaye emva kokuba beculile ihubo, baphuma baya entabeni yemithi yomnquma. Ke kaloku uYesu wathi kubo: Nonke nina niya kukhubeka kum ebusuku obu; kuba kubhaliwe ukuthi, ndiya kumbetha umalusi, aze asasazeke iigusha zomhlambi; kodwa emva kokuvuswa kwam ndiya kunikhokela niye eGalile. Ephendula ke uPetros wathi

kuye, Ukuba bonke baya kukhubeka kuwe, mna ke andisoze ndikhubeke. UYesu wathi kuye, Ngenene ndithi kuwe ukuba kwesi busuku, phambi kokuba inkukhu ikhale, uya kundiphika kathathu. UPetros uthi kuye: Nokuba kufuneka ndife nawe, andizukukuphika. Ngokufanayo bonke abafundi batsho. Ke-loko uYesu weza nabo endaweni ekuthiwa yiGetsemane, waza wathi kubafundi, Hlalani apha de ndihambe ndiyokuthandaza apho. Kwaye wathabatha uPetros noonyana ababini bakaZebedee, waqalisa ukudabuka nokukhathazeka. Ke noko uYesu uthi kubo, Ilusizi kakhulu umphefumlo wam kude kube kukufa. Hlalani apha kwaye nilinde nam. Kwaye eqhubekile phambili kancinci, wawa phezu kobuso bakhe ethandaza kwaye esithi, Bawo wam, ukuba kunokwenzeka, makudlule kum indebe le, kodwa kungenjengoko ndifuna mna, koko njengoko ufuna wena. Kwaye uyeza kubafundi kwaye ubafumana belele, kwaye uthi kuPetros: ngolu hlobo anizange nomelele iyure enye ukulinda nam? Lindani kwaye nithandaze, ukuze ningangeni esilingo; umoya unomdla, kodwa inyama ibuthathaka. Kwakhona okwesibini ehambile wathandaza esithi, Bawo wam, ukuba le komityi ayinakudlula kum ngaphandle kokuba ndiyisele, mayenzeke intando yakho. Kwaye ezile wabafumanisa kwakhona belele, ngokuba amehlo abo ayenziwe nzima. Kwaye ebashiye wahamba kwakhona wathandaza okwesithathu esithi ilizwi elifanayo; ke ngoko uza kubafundi bakhe athi kubo: Nilala okuseleyo kwaye niphumle? Bhekani, ixesha lisondele kwaye uNyana womntu unikezelwa ezandleni zezoni. Sukani, asihambe; bhekani, usondele lowo ondinikela mna. Kwaye ngoxa wayesathetha, bheka, uYuda, omnye wabalishumi

elinambini, wafika, kwaye kunye naye kwakukho isihlwele esikhulu esinezikrele namaplanga, esivela kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubadala babantu. Kodwa lowo wayenikezela yena wabanika uphawu esithi, Lowo endiza kumanga nguye, mbambeni. Kwaye ngoko nangoko esondele kuYesu wathi, Molo, Rabi, waza wamanga. Kodwa uYesu wathi kuye: Mhlobo, yenza into oze ngayo. Ke kaloku besondela babeka izandla phezu kukaYesu kwaye bambamba. Kwaye bheka, omnye waboababenaye uJesu, wathi elula isandla sakhe, watsala ikrele yakhe, waza wambetha ikhoboka lombingeleli omkhulu, wanqumla indlebe yalo. Ke mva uYesu uthi kuye, Buyisela ikrele lakho endaweni yalo, ngoba bonke abathatha ikrele baya kufa ngekrele. Okanye ucinga ukuba andinakukwazi ngoku nje ukucela uBawo wam, yaye uya kundinika ngaphezulu kweshumi elinambini leemikhosi zabathunywa? Njani ke zingagcwaliseka izibhalo ukuba kunjalo kufanele kwenzeke? Ngaloo yure uYesu wathi kwizi zihlwele, Naphumile ngezikhali nangamaplanga ukuzondibamba njengokuba ndisisela na? Yonke imihla bendihleli ndifundisa etempelini phakathi kwenu, kodwa anizange nindibambe. Kodwa konke oku kwenzekile ukuze zizaliseke izibhalo zabaprofeti. Ke kaloku abafundi bonke bemshiya babaleka. Kodwa abo babambe uYesu bamkhokelela kuKayafa umbingeleli omkhulu, apho ababhali nabadala babeqokelelene khona. Kodwa uPetros wayemlandela ekude kangangokuba wafika entendeni yombingeleli omkhulu, waza wangena waya kuhlala nabasekeli ukuze abone isiphelo. Ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amadala nebhunga lonke babekhangela ubungqina bobuxoki ngokumelene noYesu ukuze

bambulale, kodwa abazifumananga; kwaye nangona abaninzi ababengqina ubuxoki besondela, abazifumananga. Kamva emva koko kweza amangqina amabini obuxoki athi: lo wathi, ndiyakwazi ukuyidiliza itempile kaThixo kwaye ndiyakhe yona ngaphakathi kweentsuku ezintathu. Kwaye wema umbingeleli omkhulu wathi kuye: awuphenduli nto? Yintoni le aba bantu abayingqina ngakuwe? Kodwa uYesu wayethule. Kwaye ephendula umbingeleli omkhulu wathi kuye, Ndiyakufungisa ngoThixo ophilayo ukuba usixelele ukuba nguwe na uKristu unyana kaThixo. UYesu uthi kuye, Wena utshoile, kodwa ndithi kuni, ukusukela ngoku niya kubona uNyana womntu ehleli ngasekunene kwamandla, esiza phezu kwamafu ezulu. Ke ngoko umbingeleli omkhulu wazikrazula iingubo zakhe esithi ukuba uthethe inzondo; sisenamfuno yani ngabangqina? Bonani kaloku niyivile inyeliso yakhe; yintoni ebonakala kuni? Kodwa bona baphendule bathi: Unetyala lokufa. Ke batshela ebusweni bakhe baza bambetha ngenqindi, abanye ke bambetha besithi: Profeta kuthi, Kristu, ngubani na obukubethayo? Kodwa uPetros wayehleli ngaphandle enkundleni, kwaye kwasondela kuye intombazana enye isithi, Nawe wawunoYesu weGalile. Kodwa waphika phambi kwabo bonke esithi, Andazi yintoni ositshoyo. Ephuma kodwa yena esiya esangweni, wambona omnye, waza wathi kubo apho, Nalo wayekunye noYesu waseNazarete. Yaye kwakhona waphika ngesifungo ukuthi andimdidi indoda. Emva kwexesha elincinane ke abasondeleyo abemi bathi kuPeter, Ngokwenene nawe uphuma kubo, kuba intetho yakho iyakucacisa. Ke kaloku waqala ukuqalekisa nokufunga ukuba andimazi loo mntu. Kwaye ngoko nangoko iqhude lakhala.

Kwaye uPetros wakhumbula ilizwi likaYesu elathi kuye ukuba phambi kokuba ikhokhokazi likhale kathathu uya kundiphika, waza waphumela ngaphandle wakhala kabuhlungu.

27

Ekuseni kwathi kwenzeka, bonke ababingeleli abakhulu nabadala babantu bathatha icebo ngokumelene noYesu ukuze bambulale; kwaye bembopha bamkhokelela bamnikela kuPontius Pilate irhuluneli. Ke kaloku uYuda owayemnikela yena ebona ukuba wagwetywa, wazisola wabuyisela ezo ngqekembe zesiliva ezingamashumi amathathu kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubadala esithi: Ndonile ngokunikela igazi elingenacala. Bathi ke: Yintoni kuthi? Wena uya kubona. Kwaye elahlile iziqa zesilivere etempelini, wahamba, waza emkile wazixhoma. Ababingeleli abakhulu bebambe izigilamende zesiliva bathi, Akuvumelekile ukuphosa zona engcwabeni yobutyebi, njengoko lixabiso legazi. Kodwa bathatha icebo, bathenga kubo intsimi yombumbi ukuze kube yindawo yokungcwaba abaphambukeli; ngoko ke intsimi leyo yabizwa ngokuba yintsimi yegazi kude kube namhlanje. Ngoko ke kwazaliseka okuthe kwathethwa ngoJeremiya umprofeti ethi: kwaye bathatha ezo zingqekembe zesiliva ezingamashumi amathathu, ixabiso lomntu othe waxatyiswa abawaxabisayo kubantwana bakwaSirayeli, kwaye bazinika kumhlaba wombumbi, njengoko iNkosi yandiyalela. UJesu wema phambi kwerhuluneli; kwaye irhuluneli yambuza isithi: Nguwe

ukumkani wamaJuda? Kodwa uYesu wathi kuye, Wena uyatsho. Yaye xa wayetyholwa nguiinkokheli zabefundisi namadoda amakhulu, akaphendulanga nto. Ke loko uPilate uthi kuye, Awuva ukuba bangqina kangakanani ngakuwe? Kwaye akaphendulanga kuye nangalilizwi elinye, kangangokuba ummeli wamangaliswa kakhulu. Ngokwesiko, ngexesha lomthendeleko, umholi wayejwayele ukukhululela isizwe isiboshwa esinye ababesifuna. Babenomntu obotshiweyo obalulekileyo obizwa ngokuba nguBarabha ngelo xesha. Ngoko ke bebuthene, uPilate wathi kubo, Ningathanda ndikhulule bani kuni? UBarabbas okanye uYesu obizwa ngokuba nguKristu? Wayazi ngoba ukuba ngenxa yomona bamnikela yena. Ngelixa wayehleli phezu kweqonga, umfazi wakhe wathumela kuye esithi, Musa ukwenza nantoni na kuloo mntu ulungileyo, kuba ndihlupheke kakhulu namhlanje ephupheni ngenxa yakhe. Kodwa ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu bayengisa izihlwele ukuba zicele uBarabas, kodwa uYesu bambulale. Ephendula, ikhokeli lathi kubo: Ngubani enimfunayo phakathi kwababini ukuba ndinimkhululele? Bathi ke: UBarabasi. UPilatu uthi kubo: Ndiza kwenza ntoni ke ngoYesu obizwa ngokuba nguKristu? Bonke bathi kuye: Makabethelwe emnqamlezweni. Kodwa inkokeli yathi: Kanti wenze ntoni okubi? Kodwa bona babekhala kakhulu besithi: makabethelwe emnqamlezweni. Ebonile ke uPilate ukuba akukho nto iyinceda, kodwa kunokuba isidubedube siyenzeka, wathabatha amanzi wahlamba izandla phambi kwesihlwele esithi, Andinacala kwigazi lelungisa leli, nina niyakubona. Yaye ephendula bonke abantu bathi, Igazi lakhe maliphezu kwethu nasebantwaneni bethu. Ke noko

wabakhululela uBarabbas, kodwa uYesu embethe wamnikela ukuze abethelwe emnqamlezweni. Ke amajoni enkosi emthabathile uYesu waya endlini yenkosi ahlanganisa kuye lonke iqela lamajoni; kwaye emhlubile bambeka kuye ingubo ebomvu, kwaye beluke isithsaba sameva babeka entlokweni yakhe noqalo esandleni sakhe sokunene, kwaye beguqa phambi kwakhe bamhlekisa kuye besithi bheka kumkani wamaJuda; kwaye bemtshicele bathatha uqalo bambetha entlokweni yakhe. Kwaye xa bamhleka kuye, bamhlubula ingubo kuye, bambathisa izingubo zakhe, bamkhokelela ukuya ukumbethela emnqamlezweni. Bephuma, bafumana indoda yaseCyrene egama linguSimon, baza bamnyanzela ukuba athabathe umnqamlezo wakhe. Kwaye befike kwindawo ebizwa ngokuba yiGolgotha, eyo yindawo ebizwa ngokuba yindawo yokayi, banika yena ukusela iviniga exutywe nenyongo; kwaye emva kokungcamla akafunanga ukusela. Emva kokumbethela emnqamlezweni bahlula iingubo zakhe ngokuphosa inkatho, yaye behleli bamlinda apho. Babeka ngaphezulu kwentloko yakhe isizathu sakhe esibhaliweyo esithi, Lo nguYesu, uKumkani wamaJuda. Ke noko babethelelwa kunye naye abaphangi ababini, omnye ekunene kwaye omnye ekhohlo. Aba babedlula babemhlamba benyakaza iintloko zabo besithi: Wena owawudiliza itempile kwaye wayakha kwakhona ngeentsuku ezintathu, zisindise wena ngokwakho; ukuba ungunyana kaThixo, yehla emnqamlezweni. Ngokufanayo ke nababingeleli abakhulu behleka ngokwenza inhlekisa kunye nababhali nabadala nabaFarisi babesithi: abanye ubasindisile, yena ngokwakhe akakwazi ukuzisindisa; ukuba uyikumkani

yakwaSirayeli, makehle ngoku emnqamlezweni size sikholwe kuye; uthembele kuThixo, makamsindise ngoku yena, ukuba uyamfuna yena; uthe ngoba ndinguNyana kaThixo. Kodwa nabaphangi ababebethelwe emnqamlezweni kanye naye babemthuka. Ukusuka kwiyure yesithandathu, ubumnyama bawela phezu komhlaba wonke kude kube yiyure yesithoba. Malunga neyure yesithoba uYesu wakhala ngelizwi elikhulu esithi: Eli Eli, lema sabachthani? Oku kukuthi, Thixo wam Thixo wam, kutheni undishiyile? Kodwa abanye babo ababemi lapho, bekuvile, babesithi, Lo ubiza u-Elijah. Kwaye ngoko nangoko omnye kubo wabaleka, wathabatha isipontshi, wayizalisa ngeviniga, wayibeka eludongeni, wamnathisa. Kodwa abaseleyo babesithi, Yeka sibone ukuba uElija uyeza ukuzomhlangula na. Kodwa uJesu, ekhale kwakhona ngelizwi elikhulu, wayishiya imoya. Kwaye bheka, iveyile yetempile yaqhekezwa yaba zibini ukusuka phezulu ukuya ezantsi, kwaye umhlaba wanyikinywa kwaye amatye aqhekezwa, kwaye amangcwaba avulwa kwaye imizimba emininzi yabangcwele ababelele yavuswa, kwaye baphuma emangcwabeni, emva kokuvuswa kwakhe bangena kwisixeko esingcwele kwaye babonakala kubaninzi. Yena kodwa ikhulu kunye nabakhe wakhe begcina uYesu, bebonile ukuzamazama kunye nezinto ezenzekileyo, boyika kakhulu besithi, Ngokwenene unyana kaThixo wayeyena lo. Babekho ke apho kwaye abafazi abaninzi ukusuka kude bebukele, abo balandela uYesu ukusuka eGalile bemkhonza; phakathi kwabo kwakukho uMariya weMagdala, kwaye uMariya unina kaYakobi noJose, kwaye unina woonyana bakaZebedi. Kwathi kwakusihlwa kwafika indoda esisityebi esivela eArimathiya,

igama linguYosefu, yena ngokwakhe wayengumfundi kaYesu; le indoda yasondela kuPilatu yacela umzimba kaYesu. Ngoko ke uPilatu wayalela ukuba ubuyiselwe umzimba. Kwaye ethathe umzimba, uYosefu wawusongelela ngelembu lelineni elicocekileyo, kwaye wawubeka engcwabeni lakhe elitsha awayeligqobhoze elityeni, kwaye eqengqelekise ilitye elikhulu emnyango wengcwaba wahamba. Kwakukho ke apho uMariya Magdalene nomnye uMariya, behleli phambi kwengcwaba. Ngosuku olulandelayo, oluyinto emva kokulungiswa, bahlanganiswa ababingeleli abakhulu nabaFarisi kuPilatu besithi: nkosi, sikhumbule ukuba lowo mkhohlisi wathi esaphila, emva kweentsuku ezintathu ndiyavuswa. Yalela ke ngoko ukuba ingcwaba lenziwe likhuselekile kude kube lusuku lwesithathu, hleze abafundi bakhe beze ebusuku bambe yena baze bathi ebantwini, uvusiwe kwabafileyo, kwaye impazamo yokugqibela iya kuba mandundu kuneyokuqala. UPilate wathi kubo, Ninelindi; hambani niyenze ikhuseleke njengoko niyazi. Kodwa abo bahambile bakhusela ingcwaba ngokutywinisa ilitye kunye nelindi.

28

Emva kwamasabatha, ekuseni ngokukhanya kolwesine lweveki, kweza uMariya Magdalene nomnye uMariya ukuza kubona ingcwaba. Kwaye bheka, kwenzeka inyikima enkulu, kuba isithunywa seNkosi sehla sivela ezulwini sasondela sagiqa ilitye emnyango sahlala phezu kwalo. Kwakunjalo ke umboniso

wakhe njengombane, kwaye isinxibo sakhe samhlophe njengekhephu. Ukusuka koyiko lwakhe, abalindi bazamazama baza baba njengabafileyo. Ephendula ke umthunywa wathi kubasetyhini: ningoyiki nina; ndiyazi kuba nimfuna uYesu owabethelelwa emnqamlezweni; akakho apha; uvusiwe kuba njengoko watsho. Yizani nibone indawo apho wayethe khona iNkosi. Kwaye ngokukhawuleza emva kokuhamba, yithini kubafundi bakhe ukuba wavuswa kwabafileyo, kwaye bheka, uyahamba phambi kwenu aya eGalile, apho niya kumbona khona. Bheka, ndithethile kuni. Kwaye bekuphumile ngokukhawuleza ethuneni benoloyiko noluvuyo olukhulu, babaleka ukuya kuxelela abafundi bakhe. Njengoko babehamba ukuya kubika kubafundi bakhe, yaye bheka uYesu wadibana nabo esithi, Vonwabani. Kodwa abo basondeleyo babamba iinyawo zakhe yaye bamqubisela kuye. Ke moko uYesu wathi kubo, Musani ukoyika; hambani nixelele abazalwana bam ukuba bahambe baye eGalile, kwaye apho baya kundibona. Ngethuba behamba ke, bheka abanye babalindi bafika esixekweni, baxelela ababingeleli abakhulu zonke izinto ezenzekileyo. Kwaye bebuthene kunye nabadala bethabathe icebo, banika izilivere ezaneleyo kumajoni besithi: Yithini ukuba abafundi bakhe beze ebusuku bameba nathi silele. Kwaye ukuba oku kuvakale kwinkokheli, thina siya kumcenga yena, size nenze nina ningakhathazeki. Kodwa abo bathatha izilivere benza njengoko babefundiswa. Yaye wasasazeka eli lizwi phakathi kwamaYuda kude kube namhlanje. Kodwa abo balishumi elinanye abafundi bahamba baya eGalile, entabeni apho uYesu wayebamisele khona. Yaye bebembonile

bamsebenzela, kodwa abanye babethandabuza. Kwaye esondele, uYesu wathetha kubo esithi, Ndinikwe lonke igunya ezulwini nakumhlabeni. Nihambile nenze abafundi zonke izizwe, nibabhaptiza ngokuwafaka egameni likaYise neleNdodana neleloMoya oyiNgcwele, nibafundisa ukugcina zonke izinto endiniyalele zona; yaye bhekani mna ndinani yonke imihla kude kube sekupheleni kwexesha. Amen.

IVangeli kaMakho

1

Ukuqala kweendaba ezilungileyo zikaYesu Kristu, uNyana kaThixo. Njengoko kubhaliwe kubaprofeti, bheka mna ndithumela umthunywa wam phambi kobuso bakho, yena oya kulungisa indlela yakho phambi kwakho; ilizwi lokhala entlango, lungiselani indlela yeNkosi, yenzani zithe tye iindlela zakhe, kwenzeka uYohane ebhaptiza entlango kwaye eshumayela ubhaptizo lokuguquka ekukhululweni kwezono. Yaye kwakuphuma kuye yonke ilizwe laseJudiya nabaseJerusalem, yaye bonke babesibhaptizwa emlamleni iJordan nguye bevuma izono zabo. Wayekungu uYohane enxibe iinwele zekamela kunye nebhanti lesikhumba esinqeni sakhe, kwaye wayesitya iintethe nobusi basendle. Kwaye wayeshumayela esithi, Uyeza lowo unamandla kunam emva kwam, ondinganakukulingana ukuba ndigobe ndikhulule umchilo weembadlana zakhe. Mna ngenene ndanibhaptiza emanzini, kodwa yena uya kunibhaptiza eMoyeni oNgcwele. Kwaye kwenzeka ngezo ntsuku, weza uYesu evela eNazaretha

yaseGalile, waza wabhaptizwa nguYohane emfuleni iJordani. Kwaye ngoko nangoko esenyuka evela emanzini wabona amazulu evuleka kwaye uMoya njengelihobe esihla phezu kwakhe; kwaye ilizwi lavela emazulwini; wena ungunyana wam othandekayo, kuwe ndiyavuya. Kwaye ngoko nangoko uMoya wamkhupha wamsa entlangeni; kwaye wayekhona apho entlangeni iintsuku ezingamashumi mane elingwa nguSathana, kwaye wayekunye nezilwanyana zasendle, kwaye abathunywa babemkhonza. Emva kokuba uYohane enikelwe, weza uYesu eGalile eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani bukaThixo, kwaye esithi, Igcwalisekile ixesha kwaye lusondele ubukumkani bukaThixo; guqukani kwaye nikholelwe kwiindaba ezilungileyo. Ehamba ecaleni kolwandle lwaseGalile wabona uSimon noAndreya umntakwabo kaSimon, bephosa umnatha elwandle; ngoba babengabalobi; wathi kubo uYesu, yizani emva kwam, ndiza kwenza nibe ngabalobi babantu. Kwaye ngoko nangoko bekushiye iminatha yabo, bamlandela. Kwaye ehambile apho kancinci wabona uYakobi kaSebediya noYohane umntakwabo, nabo besenqanaweni belungisa iineti, kwaye ngoko nangoko wababiza. Yaye bashiya uyise wabo uZebedi esikhepheni nabasebenzi abaqeshiweyo bahamba emva kwakhe. Kwaye bangena eKapernaum, kwaye ngoko nangoko ngeeSabatha, engene ebandleni, wayefundisa. Kwaye babemangalisile ngesifundiso sakhe, kuba wayebafundisa njengomntu onemandla, kwaye hayi njengababhali. Kwaye kwakukho endibanisweni yabo indoda enomoya ongcolileyo, yaza yakhala isithi, Ea, yintoni kuthi nakuwe, Yesu weNazaretha? Uze ukutshabalalisa thina? Ndiyazi ukuba

ungubani, oyingcwele kaThixo. Kwaye uYesu wamkhuza esithi, Thula uphume kuye. Umoya ongcolileyo wamjikijela, wakhala ngelizwi elikhulu, waza waphuma kuye. Kwaye bonke bamangaliswa, kangangokuba baxoxisana phakathi kwabo besithi: yintoni le? Yintoni imfundiso entsha le, ukuba ngegunya nakumimoya angcolileyo uyala, kwaye bayamthobela? Kwaye ukudunyiswa kwakhe kwasasazeka ngoko nangoko kulo lonke ummandla ojikelezileyo weGalile. Kwaye ngoko nangoko bephuma ebandleni, beza endlwini kaSimon noAndrew kunye noJames noJohn. Umamezala kaSimon wayethe qatha enomkhuhlane. Kwaye ngoko nangoko bamxelela ngayo. Yaye esondele wamvusa ebambe isandla sakhe, yaye umkhuhlane wamshiya ngoko nangoko, yaye wabasebenzela. Ngokuhlwa ke kwenzeka, xa ilanga latshona, babezisa kuye bonke ababegula nabanemimoya emibi. Yaye isixeko sonke sasibuthanisiwe emnyango; yaye waphilisa abaninzi ababenezigulo ezahlukeneyo, yaye wakhupha iidemon ezininzi, yaye akazange avumele iidemon ukuba zithethe, ngoba zazimazi ukuba unguKristu. Kwaye ekuseni ebusuku kakhulu emva kokuvuka waphuma waza wahamba waya kwindawo eyintlango, waza apho wathandaza. USimon nabantu ababekuye bamlandela, kwaye bakufumana bathi kuye ukuba bonke abantu bayakufuna. Yaye uthi kubo, Masihambe siye kwiidolophu ezikufuphi, ukuze naphaya ndishumayele, kuba ngenxa yoku ndiphume. Yaye wayekushumayela kwizindlu zokuhlangana zabo kulo lonke iGalile, yaye wayekugxotha iidemon. Kwaye kuza kuye umntu oqhenqayo emcenga yena eguqa ngamadolo kuye aze athi kuye ukuba uyafuna, uyakwazi ukundinyamekisa.

Kodwa uJesu, enozwelo, wazulula isandla sakhe, wamchukumisa, wathi kuye, Ndiyafuna, hlanjululwa. Kwaye ethe akutsho, ngoko nangoko iqhenqa lahamba kuye, wahlanjululwa. Kwaye emxelele ngokuqatha kuye, ngoko nangoko wamkhupha yena kwaye uthi kuye: Bona ungaxeleli mntu nto, kodwa hamba uzibonise kumfundisi kwaye unikele malunga nokuhlanjululwa kwakho ezo zinto ezayalelwa nguMoses kube bubungqina kubo. Kodwa yena ephume waqala ukumemezela okuninzi nokusasaza ilizwi, kangangokuba akasekwazi ukungena ngokucacileyo kwisixeko, kodwa wayekhona ngaphandle ezindaweni eziyintlango, kwaye babeza kuye bevela macala onke.

2

Kwaye wangena kwakhona eKapernahum emva kweentsuku kwaye kwavakala ukuba usendlini. Kwaye ngoko nangoko bahlanganiswa abaninzi, kangangokuba kwakungasekho ndawo, nokuba ngasemnyango, kwaye wayethetha kubo ilizwi. Kwaye beza kuye bephethe umuntu oqhwalelekileyo, ephakanyiswa ngabane; kwaye bengakwazi ukusondela kuye ngenxa yesihlwele, basusa uphahla apho wayekhona, kwaye emva kokumba basihla ikanxatha, apho umuntu oqhwalelekileyo wayethe qelele. Ukubona ukholo lwabo, uJesu uthi kusifo esikhubazekileyo, Mntwana, zixolelwe izono zakho. Kwakukho abanye kubabhali bebehleli apho kwaye becinga ezintliziyweni zabo: Kutheni lo uthetha ukugcona ngolu hlobo?

Ngubani onakho ukukhulula izono ngaphandle koThixo yedwa? Kwaye ngoko nangoko eqonde uYesu ngomoya wakhe ukuba ngolo hlobo bona bayazicingela ngaphakathi kubo, wathi kubo, Yintoni le niyicingayo ezintliziyweni zenu? Yintoni ekulula ngakumbi, ukutsho kwisifo esigudlekileyo, Zixolelwe izono zakho, okanye ukutsho, Vuka uphakamise ikhuseni lakho uhambe? Kodwa ukuze nazi ukuba uNyana womntu unegunya lokukhulula izono emhlabeni, uthi kumguleli: Kuwe ndithi, vuka uthabathe ikhushe lakho uye endlwini yakho. Kwaye wavuka ngoko nangoko, kwaye wathatha imatyi waphuma phambi kwabo bonke, kangangokuba bonke bamangaliswa kwaye bamdumisa uThixo besithi, Asikaze sibone into enje. Waphuma kwakhona waya elwandle, yonke isihlwele seza kuye, waza wabafundisa. Kwaye edlula wabona uLevi kaMfayosi ehleli etafileni yentela, kwaye wathi kuye: ndilandele. Waza emva kokusukuma wamlandela. Kwaye kwenzeka ekuhlaleni phantsi kwakhe endlwini yakhe, kwaye abaqokeleli berhafu abaninzi nabanoni babehleli kunye noYesu nabafundi bakhe, ngoba babebaninzi, kwaye bamlandela. Ababhali namaFarisi bebona yena esitya nabathelisi bomthelo nezoni, babesithi kubafundi bakhe, Kutheni esitya yaye esela nabathelisi bomthelo nezoni? Kwaye akuva uYesu wathi kubo, Abasidingayo ugqirha abonamandla, kodwa abagulayo. Andizanga kubiza abalungileyo, kodwa izoni ekuguqukeni. Kwaye abafundi bakaYohane nabakaFarisi babenezila. Baze bathi kuye: Kutheni abafundi bakaYohane nabeefarisi bezila, kodwa abafundi bakho abazili? UYesu wathi kubo: Abanakho yini abantwana begumbi lomtshati, apho umyeni ekho nabo, ukuzila? Ixesha

elingakanani benemvakazi kunye nabo, abakwazi ukuzila. Kuya kufika ke iintsuku xa umtshakazi ethathwa kude nabo, kwaye ngoko baya kuzila ukutya kwezo iintsuku. Akukho mntu uthungela isiqwenga selaphu elingakhanywanga phezu kwengubo endala; ukuba kunjalo, iyakususa ukugcwala kwayo, entsha yendala, kwaye ukuqhekeka okubi kuyenzeka. Yaye akukho mntu uphosa iwayini entsha kwizikhumba zewayini ezindala, ukuba hayi, iwayini entsha iyaziqhekeza izikhumba, yaye iwayini iyathululwa yaye izikhumba ziyabhubha, kodwa iwayini entsha kufuneka ibekwe kwizikhumba ezintsha. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba adlule ngeesabbatha emasimini engqolowa, kwaye abafundi bakhe baqalisa ukwenza indlela bekrwexula iindlebe zengqolowa. Kwaye abaFarisi babethi kuye, Bona, yintoni abayenzayo ngeSabbath into engavumelekanga. Yaye yena wayethetha kubo, Anizange nifunde into eyenziwa nguDavide xa wayenesidingo kwaye walamba yena kunye nabakhe? Wangena njani endlwini kaThixo ngexesha lika-Abiathar umbingeleli omkhulu, wadla izonka zomnikelo, ezo zazingavumelekile ukudliwa ngaphandle kwababingeleli, waza wanika nabo ababenaye? Wathi kubo: Isabbatha yenzelwa umntu, hayi umntu ngenxa yesabbatha; ngoko ke uNyana womntu uyiNkosi nesabbatha.

3

Kwaye wangena kwakhona ebandleni, kwaye kwakukho indoda eyayinesandla esomileyo. Yaye babembukele ukuba

ngeesabatha uya kumphilisa, ukuze bamangalele. Yaye uthi kwindoda enomileyo isandla, Sukuma uze phakathi. Kwaye uthi kubo: Ngaba kuyavunyelwa ngeeSabatha ukwenza okulungileyo okanye ukwenza okubi? Ukusindisa umphefumlo okanye ukubulala? Kodwa bona babethule. Kwaye ebajonge ejikeleze kubo ngomsindo, elusizi kakhulu ngenxa yokulukhuni kwentliziyo yabo, uthi kwindoda leyo: yolula isandla sakho. Kwaye wawulula, kwaye isandla sakhe sabuyiselwa saphila njengeso sinye. Kwaye abaFarisi baphumile ngokukhawuleza kunye nabakaHerode, benza ibhunga ngaye, ukuze bamshabalalise. Yaye uYesu wahamba kunye nabafundi bakhe waya elwandle; yaye isihlwele esikhulu esivela eGalile samlandela, nesivela eJudiya nesivela eJerusalem nesivela eIdumea nangaphaya kweJordan nabasekuTire naseSidon, isihlwele esikhulu, bevile konke akwenzayo, beza kuye. Kwaye wathi kubafundi bakhe ukuba isikhephe esincinci simelinde kuye ngenxa yesihlwele, ukuze bangamcinezeli; kuba waphilisa abaninzi, kangangokuba bawela kuye ukuze bamchukumise bonke ababenezifo; kwaye imimoya engcolileyo, xa yayimbona, yawela kuye yaza yakhala isithi wena ungunyana kaThixo. Yaye wabakhalimela kakhulu ukuze bangamenza cacile. Kwaye unyuka aye entabeni, waza wabiza abo wayebafuna yena, baza bahamba baya kuye. Wenza ishumi elinambini, ukuze babe naye kwaye ukuze abathume ukuba bashumayele kwaye babe negunya lokuphilisa izifo kwaye bakhuphele ngaphandle iidemon; waza wabeka igama kuSimon uPetros, kwaye uJames unyana kaZebhedi kwaye uJohn umzalwana kaJames; waza wabeka kubo amagama uBhowanerege, oko kuthetha oonyana

beduma; kwaye uAndreya kwaye uFiliphu kwaye uBhartolomewu kwaye uMateyu kwaye uTomas kwaye uJames unyana ka-Alfewu kwaye uTadeyu kwaye uSimon umKhanani kwaye uJuda Iskariyoti, yena owamnikelayo yena. Kwaye beza endlwini, kwaye ihlangana kwakhona isihlwele, kangangokuba abakwazi nokudla isonka. Kwaye bekuvile, abo basuka kuye baphuma ukuba bambambe, ngoba babesithi uphambene. Kwaye ababhali ababesuka eYerusalem behla babesithi uBeelzebul unawo, kwaye ukuba ngumphathi weedemon uyazikhupha iidemon. Yaye ebizile bona, wayethetha kubo ngemizekeliso, Inokwazi njani uSathana ukukhupha uSathana? Kwaye ukuba ubukumkani buhlulwe ngaphakathi kwabo, akunakukwazi ukuma lobo bukumkani; kwaye ukuba indlu ihlulwe ngaphakathi kwayo, ayinakukwazi ukuma loo ndlu. Yaye ukuba uSathana wavuka phezu kwakhe yaye wahlulwe, akakwazi ukuma, kodwa unesiphelo. Akukho mntu unako ukuphanga izitya zomntu onamandla engene endlini yakhe, ukuba akaqali ambopha yena onamandla, yaye emva koko aya kuphanga indlu yakhe. Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba zonke ziya kuxolelwa koonyana babantu, izono neenhlamba, zingakanani na xa benokuzinhlamba; kodwa nabani na onokuzinhlamba ngoMoya oNgcwele, akanaxolelo kude kube liphakade, kodwa unetyala lesigwebo esiphakade; kuba babethethile ukuba unomoya ongcolileyo. Ngoko ke beza umama wakhe kunye nabazalwana bakhe, yaye bemi ngaphandle bathumela kuye bemfowunela. Kwaye wayehleli isihlwele sijikeleze kuye, bathini ke kuye, Bheka, umama wakho nabazalwana bakho bangaphandle bakufuna. Waphendula kubo esithi, Ngubani

umama wam okanye ngobani abazalwana bam? Kwaye ekhangele ejikeleze labo abahleli malunga naye uthi: Yiboneni umama wam nabazalwana bam; kuba nabani na owenza intando kaThixo, lo ungumzalwana wam nodade wam nomama.

4

Kwaye kwakhona waqalisa ukufundisa ecaleni kolwandle, kwaye kwaqokelelwa kuye isihlwele esikhulu, kangangokuba yena engene esikhepheni wahlala elwandleni, kwaye bonke isihlwele ngaselwandleni phezu komhlaba babekhona. Yaye wayebafundisa ngemizekeliso emininzi, yaye wayesithi kubo ekufundiseni kwakhe: Mamani. Bheka, waphuma umhlwanyeli ukuze ahlwanyele. Kwaye kwenzeka ekuhlanyeleni enye yawa endleleni, kwaye kweza iintaka kwaye zazigqiba yona; kwaye enye yawa phezu kwendawo enamatye, apho yayingenalo umhlaba omninzi, kwaye ngoko nangoko yahluma ngenxa yokungabi nanzulu yomhlaba, kodwa ilanga liphuma yatshiswa, kwaye ngenxa yokungabi namagxina yoma; kwaye enye yawa emaveni, kwaye ameva akhula aze ayixinzelela, kwaye ayizange inike isiqhamo; kwaye enye yawa emhlabeni omhle kwaye yanika isiqhamo esikhulayo nesikhulayo, kwaye yavela ngamashumi amathathu nangamashumi amathandathu nangekhulu. Futhi wayesithi kubo, Lowo oneendlebe zokuzwa, makeve. Xa kodwa kwenzeka yedwa, bambuza yena abo babekuye kunye nabeshumi elinesibini ngomzekeliso. Kwaye wayethetha kubo: Nininikwe ukwazi iimfihlakalo zobukumkani

bukaThixo; kodwa abo bangaphandle yonke into iba semifanekisweni, ukuze bebona babone kwaye bangaboni, kwaye beva beve kwaye bangaqondi, hleze babuye kwaye baxolelwe izono zabo. Futhi uthi kubo, Aniyazi umzekeliso lo, futhi niyakuyazi njani yonke imizekeliso? Lowo uhlwanyela ilizwi uyahlwanyela. Aba ke bangabo abaphakathi kwendlela apho kuhlanyelwa ilizwi, kwaye xa besiva, ngoko nangoko kuza uSathana aze athabathe ilizwi elihlanyelweyo ezintliziyweni zabo. Kwaye aba ngokufanayo bangabo abahlwayelwa ezindaweni ezinamatye, abathi xa bevile ilizwi ngoko nangoko balwamkele ngovuyo, kwaye abanayo ingcambu kubo, kodwa bayinto yexeshana; emva koko xa kubakho uhlupho okanye intshutshiso ngenxa yelizwi, ngoko nangoko bayakhubeka. Yaye aba bangabo abahlwayelwa emingeni, abeva ilizwi, yaye iinkxalabo zeli xesha kunye nenkohliso yobutyebi kunye neminqweno malunga nezinye izinto ezingena iyalixinzelela ilizwi, yaye liba lingenaziqhamo. Kwaye aba ngabo abatyalwe emhlabeni omuhle, abeva ilizwi kwaye bayalwamkela, kwaye bazala isiqhamo ngamashumi amathathu, ngamashumi amathandathu, nangamakhulu. Yaye wayethetha kubo: Akuzi na isibane ukuze sibekwe phantsi kwebhashela okanye phantsi kwebhedi? Akunjalo ukuze ibekwe phezu kwesiqobane sesibane? Akukho nto ifihlakeleyo engayi kubonakalisiwa, kwaye akukho nto eyenziwa yafihla kodwa ukuze ize kube sesidlangalaleni. Ukuba umntu uneendlebe zokuva, makave. Yaye wayethetha kubo: Bonani into eniyivayo. Ngomlinganiso enilinganisa ngawo, kuya kulinganiselwa kuni, kwaye kuya kongezwa kuni nina enivayo. Kuba lowo unayo uya kunikwa,

kwaye lowo akanayo, noko anako kuya kuthathwa kuye. Yaye wayesithi: Ngolu hlobo ulubukumkani lukaThixo, njengokuba umntu angaphosa imbewu emhlabeni, aze alale avuke ubusuku nemini, yaye imbewu ihlume iyande njengoko engayazi yena. Ngokwayo umhlaba uthela isithelo, kuqala ingca, emva koko isikhwebu samabele, emva koko kugcwele amabele kwisikhwebu. Xa kodwa anikelwe isiqhamo, ngoko nangoko uyathumela isisikelo, ngoba ufikile uvuno. Yaye wathi: singayifanisa njani ibukumkani kaThixo? Okanye singayifanisa ngawuphi umfanekiso? Njengembewu yemasitedi, ethi xa ihlwayelwa emhlabeni, incinci kunazo zonke iimbewu ezisemhlabeni; kwaye xa ihlwayelwa, iyenyuka ibe nkulu kunazo zonke imifuno, yenze amasebe amakhulu, ukuze iintaka zezulu zikwazi ukwakha izidleke phantsi komthunzi wayo. Yaye ngemizekeliso emininzi enjalo wayethetha kubo ilizwi, njengoko babenakho ukuva, kodwa ngaphandle kwemizekeliso wayengathethanga kubo ilizwi; kodwa yedwa kubafundi bakhe wayechaza zonke izinto. Kwaye uthi kubo ngaloo mini, xa kwakuhlwile, Masiwele siye ngaphaya. Yaye bashiya isihlwele, bamthatha njengoko wayesele esinqeni, kwaye ezinye iinqanawe zazikho kunye naye. Kwaye kwavela isaqhwithi somoya olukhulu, kodwa amaza ayebetha engenisa kwisikhephe, kangangokuba sele sona sizaliswa. Kwaye wayeyena esiphelweni somva phezu kwemqamelo elele, kwaye bamvusa bathi kuye, Mtitshala, akukhathaleli kuwe ukuba siyabhubha? Kwaye evusiwe wakhalimela umoya wathi elwandle, Thula, valelwa umlomo. Yaye umoya wema, yaye kwaba kukuthula okukhulu. Wathi kubo: Kutheni nixhala

kangaka? Kutheni ningenakholo? Kwaye boyika uloyiko olukhulu, bathetha komnye nomnye besithi, Ngubani ke lo, kuba nomoya nolwandle bayamthobela?

5

Kwaye beza ngaphaya kolwandle kumhlaba wamaGergesene. Kwaye ekuphumeni kwakhe esikhepheni ngoko nangoko wadibana naye esuka emangcwabeni indoda enomoya ongcolileyo, owayenekhaya emangcwabeni, kwaye nangamatyathanga akukho mntu owayekwazi ukumbopha, ngenxa yokuba yena kaninzi wayebotshwe ngezibopho nangamatyathanga, kwaye zazikhutshulwe nguye iityathanga nezibopho zatyunyuzwa, kwaye akukho mntu owayenamandla okumoyisa; kwaye ngalo lonke ixesha ebusuku nasemini wayeemangcwabeni nakwiintaba ekhala kwaye ezisika ngamatye. Ebona uYesu ukusuka kude wagijima waza wamkhonza, yaye ekhale ngelizwi elikhulu uthi: yintoni kum nawe, Yesu, Nyana kaThixo oPhezukonke? Ndiyakubongoza ngoThixo, musa ukundihlupha. Wayethetha ngoba kuye, Phuma, moya ongcolileyo, emuntwini. Wambuza: Ngubani igama lakho? Waphendula esithi: iLegion ligama lam, ngoba sibaninzi. Yaye wamcenga kakhulu ukuze angabathumi ngaphandle kwelizwe. Kwakukho umhlambi mkhulu weehagu udla kufuphi nentaba; yaye zonke iidemon zamcenga zisithi: Sithume kwiihagu, ukuze singene kuzo. Kwaye uYesu wavumela kubo ngoko nangoko. Kwaye emimoya engcolileyo yaphuma yangena ezihogweni;

kwaye umhlambi wabaleka wedabula edwaleni waya elwandle; yayingaba ngamawaka amabini; kwaye yayizitshayela elwandle. Kwaye abalusi beehagu babaleka, baza baxela esixekweni nakwiintsimi, kwaye baphuma ukuze babone into eyenzekileyo. Kwaye beza kuya kuYesu, kwaye babona lowo wayenedemon ehleli, enxibe, kwaye enengqondo ephilileyo, lowo wayenayo ilegion, kwaye boyika. Kwaye abo babonayo babalisa kubo indlela eyenzeka ngayo kwindoda ebinedemoni nangamahagu. Kwaye baqalisa ukumcela ukuba ahambe emideni yabo. Kwaye xa wayengena esikhepheni, indoda ebibanjwe ngumoya ombi yamcenga ukuba abe naye. Kwaye akamvumelanga, kodwa uthi kuye, Hamba uye endlwini yakho kwabakho, ubaxelele konke iNkosi ekwenzele kona nokuba ikunikele inceba. Kwaye wahamba waza waqalisa ukubhengeza eDecapolis konke akwenzela kona uYesu, kwaye bonke bamangaliswa. Kwaye ekuweleni kwakhe uYesu ngenqanawa kwakhona ngaphaya, kwabuthelwa isihlwele esikhulu kuye, yaye wayemi ecaleni kolwandle. Kwaye kuza omnye wabaphathi besinagoge, igama linguJayiru, kwaye embone uwa ezinyaweni zakhe kwaye wamcenga kakhulu, esithi intombazana yam ikwimeko embi kakhulu, ukuze uze ubeke izandla zakho kuyo, ukuze asindiswe kwaye aphile. Yaye wahamba naye, kwaye isihlwele esikhulu samlandela, yaye babemcinezela. Kwaye umfazi othile owayekho ekuphuma kwegazi iminyaka elishumi elinambini, yaye ebandezeleke kakhulu ngoogqirha abaninzi yaye echithile konke okwakhe, yaye engazuzanga nto, kodwa kunoko waya emandleni, evile ngoYesu, weza esihlweleni ngasemva wachukumisa ingubo yakhe; kuba wayezithetha ngaphakathi

ukuba ukuba ndingachukumisa iingubo zakhe nje, ndiya kusindiswa. Kwaye ngoko nangoko womiswa umthombo wegazi lakhe, waza wazi emzimbeni wakhe ukuba uphilisiwe kwisibetho. Kwaye ngoko nangoko uYesu, eqaphele ngaphakathi kuye amandla aphuma kuye, wajika esizini wathi, Ngubani ochukumise iingubo zam? Kwaye abafundi bakhe babethini kuye, Uyabona isihlwele sikunyanzela, kwaye uthini, Ngubani ondichukulileyo? Kwaye wayekhangela ejikelezile ukubona yena owenze oku. Kodwa umfazi, esoyika futhi ethuthumela, esazi okwenzeke kuye, weza wawa phambi kwakhe wamtshela yonke inyaniso. Yena kodwa wathi kuye, Ntombi, ukholo lwakho lukusindisile. Hamba ngoxolo, kwaye ube sempilweni, ukhululwe kwisifo sakho. Ngoxa wayethetha beza bevela kumphathi webandla besithi, Intombi yakho ifile, kutheni usakhathaza utitshala? UYesu ke ngoko nangoko eva ilizwi elithethwayo wathi kumphathi wesinagoge: Musa ukoyika, kholwa kuphela. Kwaye akavumelanga mntu ukuba amlandele ngaphandle kukaPetros, noJames, noJohn umzalwana kaJames. Kwaye ufika endlwini yenkosi yesinagoge, kwaye ubona isidubedube, kwaye abantu abakhala kwaye abantu ababhawula izinto ezininzi, kwaye engene uthi kubo: Kutheni nenza isidubedube kwaye nikhala? Umntwana akafanga, kodwa uyalala. Yaye babehleka ngaye. Kodwa emva kokuba egxothe bonke abantu, uthatha uyise womntwana nonina nabantu ababenaye, kwaye ungena apho kwakusilele khona umntwana, kwaye ebambe isandla somntwana uthi kuyo: talitha, koumi; oko kuthetha, xa kuguqulelwa, intombazana, kuwe nditsho, vuka. Yaye kwangoko intombazana yasukuma yaza yahamba;

kuba yayineminyaka elishumi elinambini. Kwaye bamangaliswa ngokumangala okukhulu. Yaye wayalela kakhulu kubo ukuze kungabikho mntu uyaziyo oku, yaye wathi makunikwe ukutya.

6

Yaye waphuma khona, weza kwilizwe lakubo lakhe, yaye abafundi bakhe balandela kuye. Kwaye sekwenzeke isabbatha waqala endibananweni ukufundisa; kwaye abaninzi bekuva bamangaliswa besithi: zivela phi kuye lezi zinto? Yaye ngubani ubulumko obunikwe yena, yaye amandla anjalo ngenxa yezandla zakhe aba? Akanguye lo umsebenzi-sandla, unyana kaMary, kodwa umzalwana kaJames noJose noJuda noSimon? Futhi akukho oodade bakhe apha kuthi? Yaye babekhubeka ngenxa yakhe. Wathi ke kubo uYesu ukuthi akukho mprofeti ongekahloniphwa ngaphandle kwelizwe lakhe nakubazalwana bakhe nakwindlu yakhe. Kwaye akazange akwazi khona ukwenza namandla angenanto, ngaphandle kokuba ebeke izandla zakhe kubagulayo abambalwa wabaphilisa. Waza wamangala ngenxa yokungakholwa kwabo. Yaye wayehamba ejikeleza iilali ngokujikeleza efundisa. Kwaye wabiza kuye abalishumi elinambini, kwaye waqala ukubathuma bobabini bobabini, kwaye wayebanika igunya lemimoya engcolileyo, kwaye wabayalela ukuba bangathathi nto endleleni ukuba ayisintonga kuphela, hayi isikhwama, hayi isonka, hayi ubhedu ebhantini, kodwa bebotshelelwe iisandali, kwaye bangambathi iingubo ezimbini. Kwaye wayethetha kubo: Apho ukuba ningena

endlwini, hlalani khona de niphume khona; kwaye bonke abangayi kunimkela nina nangaphezulu abangayi kuniva nina, niphuma khona nikintlaze uthuli oluphantsi kweenyawo zenu kube bubungqina kubo; ngenene ndithi kuni, kuya kuba lula ngakumbi eSodom okanye eGomora ngosuku lwesigwebo kunelo sixeko. Yaye bephumile babevakalisa ukuze baguquke, yaye iidemon ezininzi bazikhupha, yaye bathambisa ngeoli abantu abaninzi abagulayo yaye baphilisa. Kwaye ukumkani uHerode weva, ngoba igama lakhe laba licacile, kwaye wayesithi ukuba uYohane obhaptizayo wavuswa kwabafileyo, kwaye ngenxa yoku iimandla ziyasebenza kuye. Abanye babethatha ukuba nguEliya, abanye ke babethatha ukuba ungumprofeti njengomunye wabaprofeti. Ekuveni ke uHerod wathi, Lowo mna ndamquma intloko uJohn, nguye lo; yena uvusiwe kwabafileyo. Yena ngokwakhe, ngoba uHerod ethumele wambamba uJohn futhi wambopha entolongweni ngenxa kaHerodias, umfazi kaPhilip umfowabo wakhe, ngoba wayemtshade. Wayethetha uJohn kuHerod ukuthi akuvumelekile kuwe ukuba nomfazi womnakwenu. UHerodiyasi wayenomsindo kuye kwaye wayefuna ukumbulala, kodwa akazange akwazi; kuba uHerode wayemoyika uYohane, esazi ukuba uyindoda elungileyo nengcwele, kwaye wayemkhusela, kwaye emvile wayezenza izinto ezininzi kwaye wayevuya ukumva. Kwathi kwakho usuku olufanelekileyo, xa uHerode wenza isidlo sangokuhlwa ngosuku lokuzalwa kwakhe kubantu bakhe abakhulu nakumachilikazi nakubantu abaphambili baseGalile, kwathi intombi yakhe kaHerodiyasi yangena yaza yadanisa yaza yamchulumancisa uHerode

nabantu ababehleli kunye naye, ukumkani wathi entombini, Ndicele kum nantoni na oyifunayo, ndiza kukunika kuwe. Yaye wafunga kuyo ukuba oko ukuba undibuza, ndiya kukunika, kude kube sisiqingatha sobukumkani bam. Yena ke ephumile wathi kumama wakhe: Ndizakucela ntoni? Wathi ke yena: Intloko kaYohane uMbhaptizi. Yaye engena ngoko noko ngekhuthalo kumkani, wacela esithi, Ndifuna ukuba undinike ngoko noko, phezu kwesitya, intloko kaYohane uMbhaptizi. Yaye elusizi kakhulu eba ukumkani, ngenxa yeezifungo kunye nabemi naye etafileni, akafunanga ukuyala. Kwaye ngoko nangoko ukumkani wathumela igorha elibulalayo, wayalela ukuba iziswe intloko yakhe. Yena ke ehambile wamquma intloko kuye entolongweni, waza wazisa intloko yakhe esityeni, wayinika intombazana, yaza intombazana yayinika unina. Kwaye abafundi bakhe bakuva, beza bathatha isidumbu sakhe, basibeka engcwabeni. Kwaye abathunywa bahlanganisana kuYesu, baza bamxelela konke abakwenzileyo nabo konke abakufundisileyo. Yaye wathi kubo, Yizani nina ngokwenu ehlane endaweni, niphumle kancinci, ngokuba abazayo nabahambayo babebaninzi, yaye akukho nokutya babenalo ixesha. Kwaye bahamba baya kwindawo eyintlafa ngesikhephe ngokwabo. Kwaye babona behamba, kwaye abaninzi bababona, kwaye ngeenyawo ukusuka kuzo zonke iidolophu bagijimela apho kwaye bafika phambi kwabo kwaye bahlangana kuye. Yaye ephume phandle uYesu wabona isihlwele esikhulu, waba nemfesane kubo, kuba babenjengegusha ezingenamfuyi, waza waqalisa ukubafundisa izinto ezininzi. Kwaye sele ixesha elininzi selenzekile, abafundi bakhe basondela kuye bathi

indawo iyintlango kwaye sele ixesha lininzi; babayeke ukuze bahambe baye kumasimi nakwiidolophana ezijikelezileyo bazithengele izonka; kuba abananto abangayitya. Kodwa yena ephendula wathi kubo: Nibanike nina ukutya. Yaye bathi kuye: Sihambe siyokuthenga izonka ngeedenari ezimakhulu mabini size sibanike ukuba badle? Kodwa yena wathi kubo: Ninazo izonka ezingaphi? Hambani nibone. Yaye bekwazi, bathi: Zintlanu, kunye neentlanzi ezimbini. Kwaye wayalela kubo ukuba balale phantsi bonke ngamaqela amaqela phezu kwengca eluhlaza. Bahlala phantsi ngamaqoqo amaqoqo, abanye bekhulu, abanye bengamashumi amahlanu. Kwaye ethathile izonka ezintlanu neentlanzi ezimbini, ejonge phezulu ezulwini, wasikelela, waza wazaphula izonka, wanika abafundi ukuze babeke phambi kwabo, kwaye iintlanzi ezimbini wazahlula kubo bonke. Yaye badla bonke yaye baneliseka, yaye baphakamisa iibhasikithi ezishumi elinesibini ezizele ngemiqhekeza, yaye nangentlanzi. Ababedlile izonka babengamadoda azigidigidi ezintlanu. Kwaye ngoko nangoko wanyanzelisa abafundi bakhe ukungena esikhepheni kwaye bahambe phambili baye ngaphaya kuBhethsayida, de yena ayikhulule isihlwele; kwaye emva kokubavalelisa waya entabeni ukuyokutatazela. Kwaye ukuhlwa sekwenzekile, isikhephe sasiphakathi kolwandle, yena yedwa wayesemhlabeni. Kwaye ebabonile bona bebandezelekile ekugwebeni, ngoba umoya wawuphikisana nabo, kwaye malunga nolindo lwesine lobusuku weza kubo ehamba phezu kolwandle, kwaye wayefuna ukudlula kubo. Kodwa aba bambonayo ehamba phezu kolwandle bacinga ukuba yisithunzela, baze bakhala;

kuba bonke bambonile baza baphazamiseka. Kwaye ngoko nangoko wathetha nabo, wathi kubo: Yibani nesibindi, ndim, ningoyiki. Wanyuka wangena esikhepheni waya kubo, umoya wathi cwaka, bamangala kakhulu ngaphakathi kubo bamangaliswa. Akubanga baqonda ngezonka, kodwa intliziyo yabo yayilukhuni. Kwaye bekuwele ngaphesheya, bahamba baya emhlabeni waseGenesarethe bamisa khona. Kwaye xa bephume esikhepheni ngoko nangoko bamazi babaleka babhoda lonke elo mmandla ujikelezileyo kwaye baqala ukuthwala abantu abagulayo ngamathala apho babeva ukuba ulapho; kwaye naphi na apho wayengena ezilalini okanye ezidolophini okanye emasimini, babebeka abagulayo ezivenkweni kwaye bamcela ukuba baphawule nje umphetho wesinxibo sakhe; kwaye bonke ababemphawula babesindiswa.

7

Kwaye babuthanela kuye abaFarisi nabanye kubabhali abavela eYerusalem; kwaye bebona abanye babafundi bakhe besitya izonka ngezandla ezingcolileyo, oku kuthi, ezingahlatywanga, bagxeka; kuba abaFarisi nawo onke amaYuda, ukuba abahlambi izandla ngenqindi, abadli, bebambelele kwisithethe samadoda amakhulu; kwaye bevela evenkileni, ukuba abazicwilisi, abadli; kwaye kukho ezinye izinto ezininzi abazamkelayo ukuzibambelela, ukucwiliswa kweendebe neepitshara nezitya zobhedu neebhedi; emva koko abaFarisi nababhali bambuza; kutheni abafundi bakho bengahambanga ngokwesithethe

samadoda amakhulu, kodwa badla isonka ngezandla ezingahlatywanga? Kodwa ephendula wathi kubo ukuba kakuhle uIsaya waprofetha ngani abazenzisi, njengoko kubhaliwe: aba bantu bandizukisa ngeendebe zabo, kodwa intliziyo yabo ikude kum; kodwa bandikhonza ize, befundisa iimfundiso imiyalelo yabantu. Nishiye ngoba umthetho kaThixo, nibambelela kwisithethe sabantu, ukuhlanjwa kweengqayi neendebe, kwaye ezinye izinto ezifanayo ezininzi niyenza. Yaye wathi kubo, Kakuhle niyibeka bucala umyalelo kaThixo ukuze nigcine isiko lenu. UMoses ngoba wathi: hlonipha uyihlo wakho nonina wakho; yaye othethisa okubi uyise okanye unina makafe ngokufa; nina ke nithi: ukuba umntu athi kuyise okanye kunina, yikorbhan, oko kuyisipho, eso onokuncedwa ngaso kum, yaye anisavumeli ukuba enze nantoni na kuyise okanye kunina, niyenza ize ilizwi likaThixo ngesithethe senu esiniyinike; yaye nizenza izinto ezininzi ezifana nezo. Yaye ebizile bonke isihlwele, wathi kubo, Nivani bonke, niqonde. Akukho nto ivela ngaphandle komntu ingena kuye enokukwazi ukumngcolisa, kodwa izinto eziphuma kuye ziyi ezo zimngcolisayo umntu. Kwaye xa engene endlwini evela kwisihlwele, abafundi bakhe babembuza ngomzekeliso. Wathi kubo: Ngolu hlobo nani anikuqondi? Anisaqondi ukuba yonke into engena ivela ngaphandle ingena emntwini ayinakho ukumngcolisa? ukuba akungeni entliziyweni yakhe, kodwa kusiya esiswini, kwaye kuphuma kwithoyilethi, kuhlambulula yonke ukutya. Wathi ke ukuba into ephuma emntwini, yiyo leyo engcolisa umntu. Ngaphakathi kuba, kwintliziyo yabantu, iingcinga ezimbi ziyaphuma, ubukrexezi, ubufebe, ukubulala, ubusela,

ubuxhwali, ubugwenxa, inkohliso, ukuziphatha gadalala, iliso elibi, inyeliso, ukuzidla, ubuwula; zonke ezi zinto zimbi ziphuma ngaphakathi kwaye zingcolisa umntu. Yaye ukusuka apho, wavuka wahamba waya kwimida yaseTire neyaseSidon. Kwaye engenile endlwini akafunanga mntu azi, kodwa akazange akwazi ukungaqatshelwa. Kuba umfazi ekuvile ngaye, owayenomoya ongcolileyo intombazana yakhe, weza wawa ezinyaweni zakhe; kodwa umfazi wayengumGrike, umSyrophoenicia ngokuzalwa; kwaye wamcela ukuba akhuphe idemon kwindodakazi yakhe. UYesu wathi kuye, Yeka kuqala abantwana baneliswe, ngokuba akukuhle ukuthatha isonka sabantwana nokusiphosela izinja ezincinci. Yena ke waphendula wathi kuye: ewe, Nkosi; kwaye izinja ezincinane phantsi kwetafile zidla imigrumbu yabantwana. Yaye wathi kuye, Ngenxa yeli lizwi hamba, idemon iphumile entombini yakho. Kwaye emva kokuhamba waya endlwini yakhe wafumana umntwana elaliswe phezu kwebhedi, yaye idemon liphumile. Kwaye kwakhona, emva kokuphuma kwimida yeTire neSidon, weza elwandle lweGalile, edlula phakathi kwemida yeDekapoli. Kwaye bazisa kuye isithulu esikhubazekileyo ekuthetheni, bamcela ukuba abeke isandla kuye. Kwaye emthabathile bucala esuka kwisihlwele, wafaka iminwe zakhe ezindlebeni zakhe, kwaye etyhafele wachukumisa ulwimi lwakhe, kwaye ejonge ezulwini wancwina kwaye wathi kuye, Efata, oko kuthi, Vululeka. Kwaye ngoko nangoko iindlebe zakhe zavulwa, isibopho solwimi lwakhe sakhululwa, waza wathetha ngokuthe tye. Kwaye wayalela kubo ukuba bangaxeleli mntu, kodwa kangangoko yena wayeyalela kubo, ngakumbi ngaphezulu

babeshumayela. Yaye ngaphezulu komlinganiselo babemangalisile besithi, Konke ukwenzile kakuhle, yaye izithulu uzenza zive, yaye izimumuthi uzenza zithethe.

8

Ngezo mini ezinjalo kwakhona isihlwele esikhulu sikhona kwaye bengenakulunto abangakudla, uYesu wabiza abafundi bakhe wathi kubo: Ndinovelwano ngalesi sihlwele, kuba sele ziintsuku ezintathu behleli nam kwaye abananto abangakuyidla; kwaye ukuba ndibayekela behamba bengadlanga baye emakhayeni abo, bayakuphela mandla endleleni; kuba abanye kubo baphuma kude. Yaye abafundi bakhe baphendula kuye, Ngubani oya kuba nakho apha ukwanelisa aba ngezonka kule ntlango? Yaye wababuza: Zingaphi izonka eninezo? Bathi ke: Sisixhenxe. Wayalela isihlwele ukuba silale phezu komhlaba, wathatha izonka ezisixhenxe, wabulela, waziqhekeza, wazinika abafundi bakhe ukuze bazibeke phambi kwesihlwele, baza bazibeka phambi kwesihlwele. Yaye babenentlanzi ezincinci ezimbalwa, waza emva kokuba ezisikelele wathi mazibeke phambi kwabo nazo. Badla kodwa kwaye baneliseka, kwaye bathatha izisalela zeziqa ezisixhenxe iibasikithi. Babengaba njengabane amawaka, waza wabakhulula. Kwaye engene ngoko nangoko kwisikhephe kunye nabafundi bakhe, weza kwiziqendu zaseDalmanuta. Kwaye abaFarisi baphuma baza baqala ukuphikisana naye, befuna kuye umqondiso ovela ezulwini, bemvavanye. Yaye

ebubuncwini emoyeni wakhe uthi: Kutheni na isizukulwana esi sifuna isibonakaliso? Ngenyaniso ndithi kuni, ukuba kuya kunikwa isizukulwana esi umqondiso. Futhi wabashiya, wangena enqanaweni, wahamba kwakhona. Kwaye balibele ukuthatha izonka, kwaye ngaphandle kwesonka esinye, babengenazo nabo esikebheni. Kwaye wayebalumkisa esithi, Qaphelani, zilumkele igwele yabaFarisi negwele kaHerode. Yaye babecinga komnye nomnye besithi ukuba izonka asinalizo. Yaye ekwazini, uYesu uthi kubo: Kutheni nicinga ngokuba aninazo izonka? Anisaqondi okwangoku kwaye aniqondi? Nisaba ninentliziyo yenu eqinisiweyo? Ninamehlo kodwa aniboni, yaye nineendlebe kodwa aniva? Kwaye anikhumbuli? Xa ndawahlula izonka ezintlanu kwabazinkulungwane ezintlanu, ningawuqokelela mangaphi amabhasikithi azele ngemiqhekeza? Bathi kuye: Ishumi elinesibini. Kodwa xa besixhenxe kwabane amawaka, zingaphi iibhaskithi ezizele ngamaqhekeza enazithathile? Bathi ke: Sisixhenxe. Kwaye wayesithi kubo, Anisaqondi? Kwaye uyeza eBhethisayida. Kwaye bazisa kuye umntu oyimfama kwaye bamcela ukuba amchukumise. Waza wabamba isandla lendoda eyimfama, wamkhupha wamsa ngaphandle kwelali, watshica emehlweni ayo, wabeka izandla kuyo, wambuza ukuba uyabona na. Yaye ekujongeni phezulu wathi, Ndiyabona abantu njengomithi behamba. Emva koko kwakhona wabeka izandla zakhe phezu kwamehlo akhe, wamenza wakhangela phezulu, wabuyeliswa, wabona bonke ngokucacileyo. Wamthumela ekhaya kwakhe esithi, Musa ukungena edolophini okanye uthethe nomntu edolophini. Kwaye waphuma uYesu nabafundi bakhe baya ezilalini

zaseKesariya yeFiliphu, kwaye endleleni wayebuza abafundi bakhe esithi kubo, Abantu bathi ndingubani? Baphendula bathi, UYohane uMbhaptizi, abanye bathi, U-Eliya, abanye ke bathi, Ngomnye wabaprofeti. Yena wathi kubo: Kodwa nina nithini ukuba ndingubani? UPetros ephendula wathi kuye: Nguwe uKristu. Yaye wakhalimela kubo ukuze bangaxeleli mntu ngoye. Waza waqalisa ukubafundisa ukuba kuyimfuneko uNyana womntu abandezeleke izinto ezininzi, kwaye aliwe ngabadala nangababingeleli abakhulu nangababhali, kwaye abulawe, kwaye emva kweentsuku ezintathu avuke; kwaye wayethetha ilizwi ngesibindi. UPeter wamthatha bucala waza waqalisa ukumkhalimela. Kodwa yena wajika wabona abafundi bakhe, wamkhalimela uPetros esithi, Hamba emva kwam, Satana, kuba awucingeli izinto zikaThixo, kodwa izinto zabantu. Yaye ebizile isihlwele kanye nabafundi bakhe, wathi kubo, Nabani ofuna ukundilandela, makaphike yena, athathe umnqamlezo wakhe, andilandele. Ngoba yena ofuna ukusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, uya kuwulahlekisa, kodwa yena olahlekisa umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yami nangenxa yezindaba ezinhle, lo uya kuwusindisa. Kunceda ntoni umntu ukuba azuze ihlabathi lonke, kodwa alahlekele umphefumlo wakhe? Okanye yintoni umntu aya kuyinika ukuze atshintshisane ngomphefumlo wakhe? Kuba nabani na ukuba uya kuba neentloni ngam kunye namazwi am kwisizukulwana esi esifebe nesonayo, noNyana womntu uya kuba neentloni ngaye xa esiza kwizuko kaYise wakhe kunye nezithunywa ezingcwele.

9

Kwaye wayesithi kubo, Ngenene ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba kukho abanye babo apha abemi, abangayi kungatyi ukufa de babone ubukumkani bukaThixo bufikile ngamandla. Kwaye emva kweentsuku ezintandathu uthatha uYesu uPetros noYakobi noYohane kwaye ubanyusa entabeni ephakamileyo bebodwa ngokwabo; kwaye waguqulwa phambi kwabo, kwaye iingubo zakhe zaba zikhazimla, zimhlophe kakhulu njengengqele, ezinjalo umhlambululi emhlabeni akanakukwazi ukuzenza zimhlophe ngolo hlobo. Kwaye wabonakala kubo uElija kunye noMoses, kwaye babethetha noYesu. Kwaye ephendula uPetros uthi kuYesu: Rabi, kulungile ukuba silapha thina; kwaye masenze iintente ezintathu, enye kuwe nenye kuMoses nenye ku-Eliya. Akwazi kuba wayengazi into ayithethayo, kuba babesesoyikweni okukhulu. Kwaye kwenzeka ilifu elisibekela kubo, kwaye kweza ilizwi elivela elifini lisithi, Lo ungunyana wam othandekayo, yena mphulaphule. Kwaye ngesiquphe bakujonga jikelele abazange basaboni mntu, kodwa uYesu yedwa kunye nabo. Xa besihla entabeni wabayalela ukuba bangaxeleli mntu into ababeyibonile, ngaphandle kokuba uNyana woMntu avuke kwabafileyo. Yaye ilizwi babamba, bexoxisana bodwa ukuba yintoni ukuvuka kwabafileyo. Yaye babebuza yena besithi, Kutheni ababhali besithi uElija kufuneka eze kuqala? Yena ke waphendula wathi kubo, UElijah qha efika kuqala ubuyisela konke, kwaye kanjani kubhaliwe ngonyana womntu ukuba afumane iintlungu ezininzi kwaye adelwe?

Kodwa ndithi kuni ukuba uElijah ufikile, kwaye bamenza kuye konke abakufunayo, njengoko kubhaliwe ngaye. Kwaye akufika kubafundi, wabona isihlwele esikhulu sibajikelezile, nababhali bephikisana nabo. Kwaye ngoko nangoko isiqu sonke sibonile yena, bamangaliswa, kwaye bebalekela kuye bambulisa. Futhi wabuza ababhali, Nixoxisana ngantoni kuni? Kwaye ephendula omnye wevela esizini wathi, Titshala, ndizise unyana wam kuwe, enomoya ongathethiyo. Kwaye apho ngaba efika kuye, iyamwisa phantsi, aze agwebuze aze arhaqaze amazinyo, aze ome, ndaza ndatsho kubafundi bakho ukuba bayikhuphe, kodwa abazange bakwazi. Kodwa ephendula kuye uthi, Hawu sizukulwana esingakholwayo, ndiza kuba nani de nini? Ndiza kunyamezela de nini na kuni? Zisani yena kum. Yaye bamzisa kuye. Kwaye ebonile yena, ngoko nangoko umoya wamjikajika, waza wawa phezu komhlaba waqengqa egwebu. Yaye wabuza uyise wakhe: Lingakanani ixesha njengoko oku kwenzekile kuye? Kodwa yena wathi: Kwasebuntwaneni. Yaye kaninzi wamphosa emlilweni nasemanzini ukuze amshabalalise, kodwa ukuba unako ukwenza into, sincede ube nembeko ngathi. UJesu wathi kuye, Ukuba uyakwazi ukukholwa, zonke izinto ziyenzeka kulowo ukholwayo. Kwaye ngoko nangoko emva kokumemeza uyise womntwana ngeenyembezi wathi: Ndiyakholelwa, Nkosi; nceda ukungakholelwa kwam. Ebona ke uYesu ukuba isihlwele siyabaleka ndawonye, wakhalimela umoya ongcolileyo esithi kuwo, Wena moya osisimungulu nesingathetha, mna ndiyakuyalela, phuma kuye kwaye ungaphindi ungene kuye. Yaye kwamemeza kwaye kwamjikijela kakhulu, kwaphuma, yaye waba njengokungathi ufile, kangangokuba abaninzi bathi

ufile. Kodwa uYesu wambamba ngesandla wamphakamisa, waza wavuka. Kwaye akungena endlwini, abafundi bakhe bambuza yedwa, besithi, Kutheni thina asakwazanga ukuyikhupha? Yaye wathi kubo, Olu hlobo alunakuphuma nganto, ngaphandle kwethandazo nokuzila. Yaye ukusuka apho bephuma babedlula ngeGalile, yaye wayengafuni ukuba mntu azi; kuba wayefundisa abafundi bakhe yaye wayesithi kubo ukuba uNyana womntu uyanikelwa ezandleni zabantu, yaye bayakumbulala, yaye ebulewe ngosuku lwesithathu uyakuvuka. Kodwa bona babengaliqondi ilizwi, kwaye babesoyika ukumbuza kuye. Kwaye wafika eKapernahum, kwaye esendlini wabuza bona, Benixoxa ntoni endleleni phakathi kwenu? Kodwa bona bathule, ngoba babexoxe komnye nomnye endleleni ukuba ngubani omkhulu. Yaye ehleli phantsi wabiza abalishumi elinesibini, yaye uthi kubo, Ukuba umntu ufuna ukuba wokuqala, uya kuba wokugqibela wabo bonke yaye umkhonzi wabo bonke. Kwaye ethathe umntwana wambeka phakathi kwabo, kwaye emangalele wathi kubo: Nabani na owamkelayo omnye wabantwana abanjalo egameni lam, uyandamkela mna; kwaye nabani na ondamkelayo mna, akandamkeli mna, kodwa lowo undithume. UYohane waphendula kuye esithi, Titshala, sabona umntu othile ekhupha iidemon egameni lakho, kodwa akasilandeli thina, kwaye samthintela, kuba akasilandeli thina. Kodwa uYesu wathi, Musani ukumthintela, kuba akukho mntu oza kwenza imimangaliso egameni lam aze akwazi ngokukhawuleza ukundithetha okubi. Kuba lowo ungenacala ngokuchasene nani unxanelwe nani. Kuba yena uya kuniselisa ikomityi yamanzi

egameni lam, ngenxa yokuba ningabakaKristu, ngenene ndiyaxelela nina, akasayi kuphulukana nomvuzo wakhe. Yaye nabani na oya kubangela ukukhubeka omnye waba bancinane aba bakholelwa kum, kungcono kuye ukuba ilitye legquba libekwe entanyeni yakhe aze aphoswe elwandle. Kwaye ukuba isandla sakho sikukhubekisa, sinqumle; kulungile kuwe ukungena ebomini usilima, kunokuba nazo zombini izandla uye eGehennam, emlilweni ongacitshwayo, apho umbungu wabo ungafi nomlilo ungacitshwa. Kwaye ukuba unyawo lwakho lukukhubisa, lunqumle; kulungile kuwe ukungena ebomini uqhula, kunokuba uneenyawo ezimbini uphoswe egehena, emlilweni ongacinyiyo, apho umbungu wabo ungafi kwaye umlilo ungacimi. Kwaye ukuba iliso lakho likukhubekisa, likhuphe; kulungile kuwe ukungena ebukumkanini bukaThixo uneliso elinye, kunokuba unamehlo amabini uye egehenna yomlilo, apho umbungu wabo ungafi nomlilo ungacinywa. Wonke umntu uya kutyiwa ngomlilo, kwaye yonke idini liya kutyiwa ngetyuwa. Ilungile ityuwa; kodwa ukuba ityuwa ibe ngengenatyuwa, niza kuyinika incasa ngantoni? Nibeni netyuwa ngaphakathi kwenu kwaye nibeni noxolo omnye komnye.

10

Yaye esuka apho weza kwimida yeJudiya ngaphaya kweJordan, yaye izihlwele zahlanganisana naye kwakhona, yaye njengoko wayeqhelile, wabafundisa kwakhona. Kwaye abaFarisi besondele, babebuza yena ukuba kuyavunyelwa indoda

ukuqhawula umfazi, bemohlola yena. Yena ke ephendula wathi kubo, Yintoni uMoses awayalela kuni? Kodwa bathi, UMoses wavumela ukubhala incwadi yoqhawulo kwaye ukukhulula. Kwaye ephendula uYesu wathi kubo: ngenxa yentliziyo yenu elukhuni wabhala kuni umyalelo lo; kodwa kwasekuqaleni kokudala indoda nebhinqa wabenza bona uThixo; ngenxa yoku umntu uya kushiya uyise nonina, kwaye uya kudityaniswa kumfazi wakhe, kwaye baya kuba bababini babe nyama enye. Ngoko ke abasisabini, kodwa banyama nye; oko ke uThixo akudibanisayo, umntu makangazahluli. Kwaye endlwini kwakhona abafundi malunga noku babebuza yena, kwaye uthi kubo: nabani na omgqibayo umfazi wakhe kwaye atshate omnye, uyaphinga kuye; kwaye ukuba umfazi emgqibile indoda atshate komnye, uyaphinga. Kwaye babezisa kuye abantwana, ukuze abathinte; kodwa abafundi babekhalimela abo babezisayo. Kodwa ebonile uYesu wacaphuka waza wathi kubo: Yekani abantwana beze kum, ningabathinteli; kuba ubukumkani bukaThixo ngobabantwana abanjalo. Ngenyaniso ndiyaxelela nina, nabani na ongazukuyamkela ubukumkani bukaThixo njengomntwana, akayi kungena kubo. Kwaye ebawolile, wabasikelela ebeka izandla phezu kwabo. Yaye ephuma yakhe endleleni egijime kuye omnye yaye eguqa phambi kwakhe wayebuza yena, Mtitshala olungileyo, yintoni endiza kuyenza ukuze ndizakudla ilifa lobomi obungunaphakade? Kodwa uYesu wathi kuye: Kutheni undibiza ulungile? Akukho mntu ulungileyo ngaphandle komnye uThixo. Uyayazi imiyalelo: musa ukuphinga, musa ukubulala, musa ukuba, musa ukungqina ubuxoki, musa ukukhohlisa, hlonipha

uyihlo nonina wakho. Yena ke ephendula wathi kuye, Titshala, ezi zinto zonke ndizigcinile ukusuka ebusheni bam. UYesu ke wamjonga wamthanda, wathi kuye, Into enye uyayiswela: ukuba ufuna ukuba ngopheleleyo, hamba uyokuthengisa konke onako, ukunike abahluphekileyo, uze ube nobutyebi ezulwini; uze ulandele mna, uthwele umnqamlezo wakho. Kodwa yena wakhathazeka ngenxa yelizwi wahamba elusizi, kuba wayenempahla eninzi. Kwaye ejonge ejikelezile uYesu uthi kubafundi bakhe: kunzima kangakanani abo banemali bangena ebukumkanini bukaThixo, kwaye abafundi bamangaliswa ngamazwi akhe. UYesu waphinda waphendula wathi kubo, Bantwana, kunzima kangakanani na abathembe imali ukungena ebukumkanini bukaThixo! Kulula ngakumbi ikamela ukungena emgodini wenaliti kunomtyebi ukungena ebukumkanini bukaThixo. Kodwa bona babemangaliseke ngokugqithiseleyo, besithi kubo ngokwabo, Ngubani ke onakho ukusindiswa? Ejonge kubo uYesu uthi, phakathi kwabantu akunakwenzeka, kodwa hayi kuThixo, ngoba zonke ziyakwenzeka kuThixo. UPetros waqala ukuthetha kuye wathi, Bheka, thina sishiye konke saze sakulandela. Ephendula ke uYesu wathi: Ngenyaniso ndiyaxelela nina, akukho mntu oshiye indlu okanye abazalwana okanye oodade okanye uyise okanye unina okanye umfazi okanye abantwana okanye amasimi ngenxa yam nangenxa yevangeli, ukuba angayifumani into ephindwe likhulu ngoku ngeli xesha izindlu nabazalwana noodade noyise nonina nabantwana namasimi kunye nokutshutshiswa, nakwixesha elizayo ubomi obungunaphakade. Abaninzi kodwa baya kuba abokuqala kokugqibela, kwaye

abokugqibela babe ngabokuqala. Babekwindleleni emgaqweni benyuka baya eYerusalem; kwaye wayekhokela phambili kubo uYesu, kwaye bamangaliswa, kwaye abalandela baboyika. Yaye ebethathile kwakhona abalishumi elinambini waqalisa ukuthetha kubo izinto ezaziza kwenzeka kuye, ukuthi bheka siyenyuka siye eYerusalem yaye uNyana womntu uya kunikelwa kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubabhali, yaye baya kumgweba ngokufa yaye baya kumnikela ezizweni, yaye baya kumhleka yaye baya kumbethela yaye baya kumtshicela yaye baya kumbulala, yaye ngosuku lwesithathu uya kuvuka. Kwaye uYakobi noYohane, oonyana bakaZebedi, basondela kuye besithi, Titshala, sifuna ukuba into esiyicelayo uyenzele thina. Kodwa wathi kubo, Nifuna ntoni ukuba ndenzele nina? Bathi ke kuye, Sinike ukuba omnye ahlale ngasekunene kwakho nomnye ngasekhohlo kwakho esidumeni sakho. Kodwa uYesu wathi kubo: aniyazi nto eniyicelayo. Niyakwazi ukusela indebe endiselayo, nobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo ukubhaptizwa? Bona bathi kuye: Siyakwazi. UYesu wathi kubo: Ikomityi endiselayo niya kulisela, nokubhaptizwa endiyo bhaptizwayo niya kubhaptizwa; kodwa ukuhlala ngasekunene kwam nangasekhohlo akusiyonto yam ukunika, kodwa kwabo abalungiselelweyo. Kwaye bekuvile aba lishumi, baqalisa ukucaphuka malunga noYakobi noYohane. UYesu wabiza kubo wathi kubo: Niyazi ukuba abo babonakala belawula izizwe bayabagqila bona, kwaye abakhulu babo bayabaphatha ngegunya bona; kodwa akuyi kuba njalo kuni, kodwa nabani na ofuna ukuba mkhulu kuni, uya kuba sisicaka senu, kwaye nabani na ofuna ukuba ngowokuqala kuni, uya kuba likhoboka

labo bonke; kuba ngokunene uNyana womntu akazanga ukuze akhonzwe, kodwa ukukhonza, kwaye ukunika umphefumlo wakhe intlawulelo esikhundleni sabaninzi. Yaye beza eJeriko. Kwaye ephuma eJeriko yena nabafundi bakhe nesihlwele esikhulu, unyana kaTimawusi uBhartimawusi iyimpumputhe wayehleli ecaleni kwendlela ecela. Kwaye ekuveni ukuba nguYesu umNazaretha, waqalisa ukukhala esithi, Nyana kaDavide, Yesu, ndinencede. Kwaye abantu abaninzi babesoloko bemkhalimela ukuze athule, kodwa yena wayekhala kakhulu ngakumbi, Nyana kaDavide, ndicela uncede! Kwaye wema uYesu wathi, Mbizeleni. Bayibiza loo mpumputhe besithi kuyo, Yiba nesibindi, sukuma, uyakubiza. Yena kodwa elahlile ingubo yakhe, wavuka weza kuYesu. Yaye ephendula uYesu wathi kuye, Yintoni ofuna ndikwenzele? Kodwa umphofu wathi kuye, Rabhuni, ukuze ndibone kwakhona. Kwaye uYesu wathi kuye: Hamba, ukholo lwakho lukusindisile. Kwaye ngoko nangoko wakhangela phezulu, walandela uYesu endleleni.

11

Kwaye xa besondela eYerusalem eBhethfage naseBhetani ngakwintaba yemithi yomnquma, uthuma ababini babafundi bakhe kwaye uthini kubo: Yiyani elokishini elikhangelene nani, kwaye ngoko nangoko xa ningena kulo niya kufumana ithole libotshelelwe, apho akukho mntu uye wahlala kulo; likhupheni nilizise. Kwaye ukuba umntu ethetha kuni: Yintoni eniyenzayo le nto? Yithini ukuba iNkosi iyamfuna, yaye ngoko nangoko

iyakumthumela kwakhona apha. Bahamba ke kwaye bafumana inkonyana ebotshiweyo emnyango ngaphandle esitalatini, kwaye bayikhulula. Kwaye abanye babo ababemi apho babethethela kubo, Yintoni eniyenzayo nikhulula inkunzi? Bathi kubo njengoko wayalele uYesu, yaye babayeka. Kwaye bazisa inkonyana kuYesu, babeka iingubo zabo phezu kwayo, waza wahlala phezu kwayo. Abaninzi basabalalisa izambatho zabo endleleni, abanye babegawula amagatya anamahlamvu ezihlahleni kwaye babesabalalisa endleleni. Kwaye abo babehamba phambili kunye nabo babalandela babememeza besithi, Hosana! Usikelekile lowo uzayo egameni leNkosi. Isikelelwe ubukumkani obuzayo egameni leNkosi, ubawo wethu uDavide; hosana kwezona ziphezulu. Kwaye uYesu wangena eJerusalem nasetemeplini, kwaye emva kokujonga zonke izinto, njengoko kwakusele kusisihlwa, waphuma waya eBhetani nabalishumi elinambini. Kwaye ngosuku olulandelayo emva kokuba bephumile eBhetani walamba; kwaye ebonile umthi womkhiwane ukusuka kude unamagqabi, weza ukuba mhlawumbi uya kufumana into kuwo; kwaye efikile kuwo akafumananga nto ngaphandle kwamagqabi; kuba yayingeloxesha leemkhiwane. Yaye ephendula wathi kuwo: musa ukuphinda kuwe kude kube lixesha elingapheliyo akukho mntu oya kudla isiqhamo. Kwaye abafundi bakhe babeva. Kwaye bayabuya kwakhona eYerusalem; kwaye engene uYesu etempelini waqala ukukhupha abathengisayo nabathengayo etempelini, kwaye iitafile zabatshintshi bemali kunye nezihlalo zabathengisa amahobe wazichitha, kwaye akazange avumele ukuba nabani na athabathe isitya ngaphakathi kwetempeli,

kwaye wayefundisa esithi kubo: Akubhalwanga yini ukuba indlu yam iya kubizwa ngokuba yindlu yomthandazo kuzo zonke izizwe? Kodwa nina nimenze umqolomba wamasela. Kwaye ababhali namaFarisi nababingeleli abakhulu beva, kwaye babefuna indlela yokumbulala, kuba babemoyika, ngoba lonke isihlwele sasimangaliswe yimfundiso yakhe. Kwaye xa kwakusebusuku, wayephuma ngaphandle kwesixeko. Yaye xa babedlula ekuseni babona umthi womkhiwane ubunile usemagxathini. Kwaye ekhumbula, uPetros uthi kuye, Rabi, bona, umthi womkhiwane owawuthukile ubunile. Yaye ephendula uYesu uthi kubo, Yibani nokholo lukaThixo. Ngenene ngokuba ndithi kuni ukuba lowo uya kuthi uthethe kule ntaba, Sukuma uze uphoswe elwandle, kwaye akabi namathandabuzo entliziyweni yakhe, kodwa uya kukholelwa ukuba oko akuthethayo kuyenzeka, kuya kuba kuye oko ukuba uthethe. Ngenxa yoku, ndiyitsho kuni: konke enikucelayo xa nithandaza, kholwani ukuba niyakufumana, kwaye kuya kuba ngokwenu. Kwaye nanini nime nithandaza, nikhulule ukuba nanto eniyinayo ngokubhekisele komntu othile, ukuze noYihlo wenu osezulwini anikhululele izono zenu. Kodwa ukuba nina anikhululi, uBawo wenu akayikukhulula izono zenu. Kwaye bayeza kwakhona eYerusalem; kwaye ngelixa ehamba etempileni, ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali namadoda amakhulu beza kuye kwaye bathi kuye: Uzenza ngaguni na ezi zinto? Okanye ngubani okunike igunya eli ukuze wenze ezi zinto? Kodwa uJesu ephendula wathi kubo, Ndiza kunibuza nam ilizwi elinye, niphendule kum, ndize ndithi kuni ukuba ndigunya lini ndisenza ezi zinto. Ubhaptizo lukaYohane

lwaluvela ezulwini okanye lwaluvela ebantwini? Ndiphenduleni. Kwaye babecinga phakathi kwabo besithi, Ukuba sithethe ukuthi usuka ezulwini, uya kuthi, Kutheni ke anizange nikholwe kuye? Kodwa masithi, ivela ebantwini? Babesoyika abantu; bonke ngoba babecinga ukuba uYohane wayengumprofethi. Yaye bephendula bathi kuYesu: asazi. Yaye uYesu ephendula wathi kubo: Nani mna andizukuxelela nina ukuba ndizenza ngasiphi na isigunya ezi zinto.

12

Yaye waqala ukuthetha kubo ngemizekeliso, indoda yatyala isidiliya yaye yabeka ucingo yaye yemba isikhamelo sewayini yaye yakha inqaba, yaye yayiboleka kubalimi yaye yahamba. Wathumela ikhoboka kubalimi ngexesha, ukuze ithabathe isiqhamo sesidiliya kubo. Bathe bamthatha bambetha bamthumela engenaanto. Kwaye kwakhona wathumela kubo omnye ikhoboka, kwaye lowo bamkhanda ngamatye, bamlimaza entlokweni, bamthumela ehlazekile. Kwaye kwakhona wathumela omnye, lowo bambulala, nabanye abaninzi, abanye bebetha, abanye bebulala. Okwangoku ke omnye unyana enaye, othandekayo wakhe, wamthumela yena wokugqibela kubo esithi baya kuhlonipha unyana wam. Kodwa abo abalimi, bebonile yena esiza, bathi kubo ukuba lo ungumlimi welifa, yizani sibulale yena, kwaye ilifa liyakuba ngeleтhu. Kwaye bebambe, bambulala, bamphosa ngaphandle kwesidiliya. Yintoni ke oya kwenza inkosi yesidiliya? Uya kuza

aze atshabalalise abalimi aba, aze anike isidiliya kwabanye. Anifundanga nokuba oku kubhalo, ilitye abakhi abalaliyo, lona laba yintloko yekona; kwavela eNkosini loku, kwaye kuyamangalisa emehlweni ethu? Yaye babezama ukumbamba, yaye boyika isihlwele; ngokuba bazi ukuba wayethetha umzekeliso kubo. Yaye bamshiya bahamba. Kwaye bathuma kuye abanye bamaFarisi nabamaHerodian ukuze bambambe ngelizwi. Kodwa abeza bathi kuye: Titshala, siyazi ukuba unyanisekile kwaye akukhathaleli mntu; kuba awukhangeli ebusweni babantu, kodwa uyifundisa ngokwenyaniso indlela kaThixo. Ngoko ke bathi kuthi: Ngaba kuvumelekile ukunika uKesari irhafu okanye hayi? Masinikele okanye masinganikeleli? Kodwa yena esazi ubuxoki babo wathi kubo: Kutheni nindilinga? Ndiziselen idenariyu ukuze ndiyibone. Bona bazisile. Yaye uthi kubo: Ngokabani lo mfanekiso nalo mbhalo? Bathi ke: NgukaKesari. Yaye ephendula uYesu wathi kubo, Nikelani ezikaKesare kuKesare yaye ezikaTixo kuTixo, yaye bamangaliswa ngaye. Kwaye beza amaSadusi kuye, abathi akukho uvuko, kwaye babembuza besithi: Titshala, uMoses wasisibhalela ukuba ukuba umzalwana womntu uyafa ashiye umfazi, kwaye abantwana angashiyi, ukuze umzalwana wakhe athabathe umfazi wakhe kwaye avusele imbewu kumzalwana wakhe. Ngoko ke babezisixhenxe ababezizalwana. Yaye lowo wokuqala wathabatha umfazi, yaye esifa akazange ashiye mbewu. Owesibini wayithatha, waza wafa, yaye naye akashiyanga mbewu. Kwaye owesithathu ngokufanayo. Kwaye bamthatha yena abasixhenxe, kwaye abashiyanga mbewu. Kokugqibela kubo bonke wasweleka umfazi. Ngoko ke

ekuvukeni, xa bevuka, uya kuba ngumfazi kabani wabo? Kuba abasixhenxe babenaye njengomfazi. Kwaye ephendula uYesu wathi kubo, Akunjalo ngenxa yoku niyalahlekiswa, ningazi imibhalo nangamandla kaThixo? Xa bevuka kwabafileyo, abatshati futhi abaganyelwa, kodwa bafana nabathunywa abasezulwini. Malunga nabafileyo ke, ukuba bayavuswa, anizange nifunde encwadini kaMoses, kwicandelo letyholo, indlela uThixo awathi ngayo kuye, esithi, Mna ndinguThixo ka-Abraham, kunye noThixo ka-Isaac, kunye noThixo kaJacob? AkanguThixo wabafileyo, kodwa ngowabaphilayo; nina ke niphambene kakhulu. Yaye esondele omnye wababhali, eve bona bephikisana, ebone ukuba uphendule kakuhle kubo, wambuza, Yeyiphi umyalelo wokuqala wawo onke? UYesu wamphendula wathi umthetho wokuqala kuwo onke ngulo: mamela, Israyeli, iNkosi uThixo wethu yiNkosi enye; uya kuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke nangomphefumlo wakho wonke nangengqondo yakho yonke nangamandla akho onke. Le ngumyalelo wokuqala. Kwaye eyesibini iyafana, le: uya kuthanda ummelwane wakho njengokuba uzithanda ngokwakho. Akukho mtheto omnye mkhulu kunala. Yaye wathi kuye umbhali, Kulungile, Titshala, phezu kwenyaniso uthe ukuba mnye yaye akukho omnye ngaphandle kwakhe; yaye ukumthanda ngentliziyo yonke yaye ngokuqonda konke yaye ngemphefumlo wonke yaye ngamandla onke, yaye ukuthanda ummelwane njengokwakhe kungaphezulu kwazo zonke iminikelo epheleleyo yaye imihlatyo. UJesu ebona ukuba uphendule ngobulumko, wathi kuye, Awukho kude kubukumkani bukaThixo. Yaye akukho

mntu owayesakhetha ukumbuza. Kwaye ephendula, uYesu wayesithi efundisa etempelini, Bathini na ababhali ukuba uKristu unyana kaDavide? Yena ngokwakhe, ngoba uDavid wathi kuMoya oyiNgcwele, Uthi iNkosi eNkosini yam: Hlala ngasekunene kwam kude ndibeke iintshaba zakho zibe sisinyathelo seenyawo zakho. UDavide ngokwakhe ke uyathi iNkosi; kwaye ungonyana wakhe njani? Kwaye isihlwele esikhulu sasimamela kuye ngokuvuya. Kwaye wayethetha kubo ekufundiseni kwakhe: Nibone kubabhali abafuna ukuhamba ngeengubo kunye neembuliso ezivenkileyo kunye nezihlalo zokuqala ezindibananweni kunye neendawo zokuqala ezidlweni. abo badla izindlu zabafelokazi, yaye ngesizathu bethandaza ixesha elide, aba baya kufumana isigwebo esikhulu. Kwaye ehleli phantsi, uYesu, ngaphambi kwevenkile yobutyebi, wayebukela indlela isihlwele esiphosa ngayo ubhedu kwivenkile yobutyebi. Kwaye abaninzi abanothileyo babephosa okuninzi, kwaye efike omnye umhlolokazi ohluphekileyo wafaka iingqekembe ezincinci ezimbini, oko kukuthi yikota. Yaye ebizile abafundi bakhe wathi kubo: Ngenyaniso ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba lo mhlolokazi mhlophe ufake ngaphezulu kunabo bonke abafakayo endlwini yegugu; bonke ngokuba bafake okusuka ekutyebeni kwabo; yena ke ufake okusuka ekusweleni kwakhe konke anako, bonke ubomi bakhe.

13

Kwaye ephuma etempelini, omnye wabafundi bakhe wathi

kuye, Titshala, bona hlobo luni amatye kwaye hlobo luni izakhiwo. Kwaye uYesu ephendula wathi kuye: Uyazibona ezi zakhiwo zikhulu? Akusayi kushiywa apha ilitye phezu kwelitye elingasayi kudilizwa. Kwaye ehleli yena entabeni yemithi yomnquma ngaphambi kwetempile, babembuza yena ngasese uPetros noYakobi noYohane noAndreya; sixelele thina nini ezi zinto ziya kuba, kwaye yintoni uphawu xa sele zonke ezi zinto ziza kugqitywa? UJesu ephendula waqala ukuthetha kubo, Qaphelani ukuba ningalahlekiswa ngumntu. Kuba abaninzi baya kuza egameni lam besithi, Ndim lo, yaye baya kukhohlisa abaninzi. Xa ke niva iimfazwe kunye neengxelo zeemfazwe, musa ukuphazamiseka, kuba kuyimfuneko ukuba kwenzeke, kodwa akukabikho isiphelo. Uya kuvuswa ngoba isizwe phezu kwesizwe kunye nobukumkani phezu kobukumkani, kwaye kuya kubakho iinyikima ngeendawo, kwaye kuya kubakho indlala kunye neziphazamiso. Ezi zinto ziziqalo zeentlungu zokubeletha. Kodwa nina niboneni ngokwenu. Kuba baya kuninikela nina kwiibhunga kwaye kwiindibano zabo niya kubethwa, kwaye phambi kweenkokeli namakhosi niya kumeliswa ngenxa yam kube bubungqina kubo. Futhi kufanele iindaba ezintle zibhengezwe kuqala kuzo zonke izizwe. Xa ke baninikela nina babanikela, musani ukuxhalaba kwangaphambili ukuba niyakuthethani, musani nokuziqhelanisa, kodwa oko xa kunganikwa nina kwelo lixa, yithetheni loo nto, kuba asinani nina abathethayo, kodwa nguMoya oNgcwele. Umntakwabo uya kunikela umntakwabo ekufeni, kwaye uyise uya kunikela umntwana, kwaye abantwana baya kuvukela abazali babo, baze bababulale.

Kwaye niya kuba nizondwa ngabo bonke ngenxa yegama lam, kodwa lowo unyamezelayo ukuya ekupheleni uya kusindiswa. Xa ke nibona into enengekayo yencithakalo eyathethwa nguDaniyeli umprofeti imi apho ingafanelanga khona (lowo ufundayo makaqonde), ke abo baseJudiya mababalekele ezintabeni, yena ophezu kophahla makangehli aye endlini okanye angene athathe nantoni na endlini yakhe, yena osensimini makangebuyeli emva ukuyothatha ingubo yakhe. Yhu kodwa kwabo bakhulelweyo nakwabo bancancisayo ngezo ntsuku. Thandazani ke ukuze ukubaleka kwenu kungenzeki ebusika. Ziya kuba yiloo mihla leyo uhlupho, olunjalo alukaze lwenzeke ukusuka ekuqaleni kwendalo eyadalwa nguThixo ukuya kuthi gaa ngoku, kwaye alukuze lwenzeke. Kwaye ukuba iNkosi ibingawashortisanga eentsuku, ngekungasindiswa nayiphi na inyama, kodwa ngenxa yabakhethiweyo ababakhethayo washortisa eentsuku. Kwaye ke ngoko ukuba umntu kuni athi, Bheka, uKristu ulapha, okanye Bheka, ulapho, musa ukukholelwa. Baya kuvuka ngoba abaxhentso bamanga kunye nabaprofeti bamanga, kwaye baya kunika iimpawu kunye nezimangaliso ukuze balahlekise, ukuba kunokwenzeka, nabakhethiweyo. Nina ke bonani, khangelani ndinibalele konke kwangaphambili. Kodwa ngezo mini, emva kobunzima obo, ilanga liya kumnyama, kwaye inyanga ayiyi kunika ukukhanya kwayo, kwaye iinkwenkwezi ziya kuwa zivela ezulwini, kwaye amandla asezulwini aya kunyikinywa. Kwaye ke ngoko baya kubona uNyana woMntu esiza emafini enamandla amaninzi nezuko. Kwaye ngoko uya kuthumela izithunywa zakhe, aze ahlanganise abakhethiweyo bakhe ukusuka kwimimoya emine,

ukusuka ekupheleni komhlaba ukuya ekupheleni kwezulu. Ke esihlahleni somkhiwane fundani umfanekiso. Xa isahluko sayo sele sithambile kwaye sikhuphe amagqabi, niyazi ukuba ihlobo lisondele; ngokunjalo nani, xa nibona ezi zinto zenzeka, yazini ukuba kusondele, kuseminyango. Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba asisayi kudlula esi sizukulwana de zonke ezi zinto zenzeke. Izulu nomhlaba kuyakudlula, kodwa amazwi ami akayikudlula. Malunga nosuku loo okanye iyure leyo akukho mntu uyaziyo, akunjalo izithunywa ezisezulwini, akunjalo uNyana, ngaphandle kukaYise kuphela. Bukani, lindani kwaye nithandaze, kuba aniyazi ukuba lixesha nini. Njengendoda ekuhambeleni, ishiye indlu yayo, yaza yanika izigqila zayo igunya, yaza yanika ngamnye umsebenzi wakhe, yaza yayala umgcini-mnyango ukuba alinde. Lindeni ke ngoko; kuba anazi nini inkosi yendlu iza, emva kwamsinya okanye ezinzulwini zobusuku okanye ekukhaleni kwekhuku okanye ekuseni; hleze ize ngesiquphe inifumane nilele. Oku ndithe kuni ndikutsho, kubo bonke nditsho: lindani.

14

Kwakusele iPasika kunye nesonka esingenagwele emva kweentsuku ezimbini. Kwaye ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali babefuna indlela yokuba bambambe ngenkohliso bambulale. Babebethi ke, Hayi emthendelekweni, hleze kube nesiphithiphithi sabantu. Kwaye xa wayese-Bethany endlwini kaSimon owayeliqhenqa, ngelixa wayehleli etafileni, kwafika

umfazi enebhotile ye-alabaster yamafutha enuka kamnandi enard ecocekileyo nexabisekileyo, waza wayiqhekeza ibhotile ye-alabaster, wawathulula entlokweni yakhe. Babekhona kodwa abanye ababecaphukile kubo bona besithi, Yintoni le ntshabalalo yale yeziqholo isenzekile? Wayekwazi ngoba oku amakha bekukwazi ukuthengiswa ngaphezulu kwamakhulu amathathu eedenari kwaye kunikwe abahluphekileyo, kwaye babemkhalimela. UJesu wathi: Myekeni; kungani nimenzela inkathazo? Umsebenzi omhle wenzile kum. Njalo ngoba abahluphekayo ninawo kunye nani, kwaye xa nifuna niyakwazi ukubenzela okuhle, kodwa mna aninami njalo. Into ayenayo yenzile, waqala ukuthambisa umzimba wam ukulungiselela ukungcwatywa. Ngenene ndithi kuni, apho kuvakalisiwe iindaba ezilungileyo ezi kwihlabathi lonke, noko akwenzileyo lo kuyakuthethwa kwisikhumbuzo sakhe. Kwaye uJudah iIscariot, omnye wabalishumi elinambini, wahamba waya kubabingeleli abakhulu ukuze amnikele kubo. Kodwa bakuvile bavuya, kwaye bamthembisa izilivere zesilivere, kwaye wayefuna indlela yokuba angamnikela ngexesha elifanelekileyo. Kwaye ngomhla wokuqala wezinkwa ezingenagwele, xa babenikela ipasika, abafundi bakhe bathi kuye, Ufuna siphe apho, sihambile silungise khona ukuze udle ipasika? Kwaye uthuma ababini babafundi bakhe kwaye uthi kubo: Yiyani esixekweni, kwaye indoda ephethe imbiza yamanzi iya kudibana nani; yilandeleni, kwaye naphi na xa engena, yithini kumnini-ndlu ukuba utitshala uthi: Iphi igumbi lam lokudlela apho ndiya kudla ipasika nabafundi bam? Yena uza kunibonisa igumbi eliphezulu elikhulu elifakwe impahla elimisiwe, khona lungiselani thina.

Kwaye abafundi bakhe baphuma baza esixekweni, bafumana njengoko wayethethe kubo, balungisa iPasika. Kwaye ukuhlwa sekwenzekile weza kunye nabalishumi elinambini; kwaye besandele phantsi bona kwaye besitya, watsho uYesu: Ngenene ndiyakuxelela nina ukuba omnye kuni uza kundinikela, lowo utya kunye nam. Kodwa baqala ukudabuka kwaye baqala ukuthetha kuye, ngamnye ngamnye: Akusinguye mna na? Kwaye omnye: ngaba andiyi mna? Yena kodwa ephendula wathi kubo, Omnye ovela kwabo balishumi elinambini, yena ogxumekayo nam kwisitya. UNyana woMntu ngenene uhamba njengoko kubhaliwe ngaye, kodwa yhoyi kulo mntu, ongenxa yakhe uNyana woMntu anikelwa! Bekuya kuba ngcono kuye ukuba akazazalwa loo mntu. Kwaye besitya, uYesu wathatha isonka, wasikelela, wasaphula, wabanika, wathi, Thathani, yidlani; oku ngumzimba wam. Waza wathatha ikomityi, wabulela, wabanika bona, yaye bonke basela kulo. Yaye wathi kubo, Oku kukho igazi lam lemnqophiso entsha elichithwa ngenxa yabaninzi. Ngenene ndithi kuni ukuba ngoku akusekho andiyi kuphunga kwisiqhamo somthi weediliya de kube lusuku olo, xa ndisiphunga esitsha ebukumkanini bukaThixo. Kwaye bekucula ihubo baphuma baya entabeni yemithi yomnquma. Kwaye uYesu uyathi kubo ukuba nonke niya kukhubeka kum ebusuku obu; kuba kubhaliwe, ndiya kubetha umalusi kwaye iigusha ziya kusasazeka; kodwa emva kokuvuswa kwam ndiya kunikhokela niye eGalile. UPetros wathi kuye, Nokuba bonke baya kukhubeka, kodwa mna andiyi kukhubeka. UYesu uthi kuye, Ngenene ndithi kuwe ukuba wena namhlanje, ebusuku obu, phambi kokuba ikroza ikhale kabini, uya kundiphika

kathathu. Kodwa uPetros wathi ngakumbi kakhulu: Ukuba kufuneka ndife nawe, andizukukukhanyela. Ngokufanayo bonke babesithi. Kwaye beza kwindawo enegama elinguGethsemane, kwaye uthi kubafundi bakhe, Hlalani apha kude ndithandaze. Waza wahamba noPetros noYakobi noYohane kunye naye, waza waqala ukothuka kakhulu nokukhathazeka waza wathi kubo: Umphefumlo wam ulusizi kakhulu kude kube kukufa; hlalani apha nilinde. Kwaye ehambile phambili kancinci wawa phezu kobuso phezu komhlaba, kwaye wayethandaza ukuze, ukuba kunokwenzeka, iyure idlule kuye, kwaye wayesithi: Abba uBawo, zonke ziyenzeka kuwe; susa le ndebe kum; kodwa hayi into endiyifunayo mna, kodwa into oyifunayo wena. Kwaye uyeza kwaye ufumanisa bona belele, kwaye uthi kuPetros: Simon, uyalala? Anizange nibe namandla yokulinda iyure enye? Lindani nithandaze, ukuze ningangeni esilini, umoya unomdla kodwa inyama ibuthathaka. Yaye kwakhona ehambile wathandaza elithi ilizwi elifanayo. Yaye ebuya wafumanisa bona kwakhona belele, ngoba amehlo abo ebecindezelwe phantsi, yaye abazange bazi into abangayiphendula kuye. Kwaye uyeza okwesithathu kwaye uyatsho kubo: Niyalala okuseleyo kwaye niyaphumla? Kude! Ifikile iyure; bheka, unikezelwa uNyana womntu ezandleni zezoni. Vukani, masihambe; bheka, lowo undinikeza usondele. Kwaye ngoko nangoko, esathetha, ufika uYuda uIskariyoti, omnye wabalishumi elinambini, kwaye kunye naye isihlwele esikhulu kunye nezikrele kunye neenkuni, bethunyelwe ngababingeleli abakhulu kunye nababhali kunye nabadala. Kodwa lowo wayemnikezela wayebanike umqondiso, esithi, Lowo ndiza

kumanga nguye; mbambeni nimse naye ngokukhuselekileyo. Yaye ekufikeni kwakhe ngoko nangoko wasondela kuye wathi, Molweni, Rabi, waza wamanga. Kodwa bona babeka izandla zabo phezu kwakhe kwaye bambamba. Kodwa omnye wabo babemi kufuphi, ekhuphe ikrele, wabetha ikhoboka lombingeleli omkhulu, wasusa indlebe yakhe. Kwaye ephendula uYesu wathi kubo: Niphume njengokuba niya kwisela ngezikrele neentonga ukundibamba; yonke imihla ndandikunina etempileni ndifundisa, kwaye anizange nindibambe. Kodwa ukuze kugqityezwe imibhalo. Kwaye bambashiya babaleka bonke. Kwaye umntu othile omncinci walandela kuye, enxibe ilaphu lelineni phezu komzimba ze, kwaye abafana bayambamba. Kodwa yena, eshiya ilaphu lelineni, wabaleka enqunu kubo. Bamkhokelela uYesu kuya kumbingeleli omkhulu, kwaye bonke ababingeleli abakhulu, abadala nababhali bahlangana kuye. UPetros wamlandela ekude kwada kwangena entendelelweni yombingeleli omkhulu, wayehleli kunye nabancedisi ezifudumeza ngomlilo. Ababingeleli abakhulu nebhunga lonke babekhangela ubungqina ngokumelene noYesu ukuze bambulale, kodwa abazifumananga; kuba abaninzi babenika ubungqina bobuxoki ngokumelene naye, kwaye ubungqina babungalingani. Kwaye abanye besukuma babenika ubuxoki ngaye besithi thina samva yena esithi, mna ndiya kuwudiliza itempile le eyenziwe ngezandla kwaye ngemva kweentsuku ezintathu ndiya kwakha enye engenziwanga ngezandla. Kwaye akunjalo ngokunjalo, ubungqina babo babungalingani. Yaye emva kokusukuma umbingeleli omkhulu waya phakathi wabuza uYesu esithi awuphenduli nto? Yintoni

aba bayingqina ngakuwe? Kodwa wathula kwaye akaphendulanga nto. Kwakhona umbingeleli omkhulu wambuza yaye wathi kuye: Nguwe uKristu unyana wosikelekileyo na? Kodwa uYesu wathi, Ndinguye, kwaye niya kubona uNyana womntu ehleli ngasekunene kwamandla aze phezu kwamafu ezulu. Kodwa umbingeleli omkhulu edabule iingubo zakhe wathi, Sisenesidingo sani ngoku samangqina? Nive ngokuqinisekileyo ukugcona; kutheni kubonakala kuni? Kodwa bonke bamgweba ukuba unetyala lokufa. Kwaye baqala abanye ukumtshicela kuye kwaye ukugubungela ubuso bakhe kwaye ukumbetha ngenqindi kwaye ukuthetha kuye: Profetha kuthi ngubani okubethileyo. Kwaye abakhonzi bambetha ngezandla. Kwaye uPetros esekhona ezantsi entendelelweni, kuza omnye wamantombazana ancedisayo webhulu lompristi, kwaye ebonile uPetros efudumala, ejongile kuye, uthi, Nawe wawunoYesu waseNazaretha. Kodwa waphika esithi: Andazi futhi andiqondi into oyithethayo. Yaye waphuma ngaphandle waya entendeni, yaye ikhalakukhu lakhala. Intombazana encinci yakubona yena, yaqala kwakhona ukuxelela abo babemi apho ukuba lo mntu ungomnye wabo. Kodwa yena waphinda waphika. Kwaye emva kwexesha elincinane kwakhona abo babemi besithi kuPetros: ngokwenene ungowabo; kuba uliGalile kwaye intetho yakho iyafana. Kodwa waqalisa ukuqalekisa nokuphakamisa isifungo ukuba andimazi lo mntu enimthetha ngaye. Kwaye kwesibini iqhude lakhala. Kwaye uPetros wakhumbula ilizwi uYesu athe walithetha kuye ukuba phambi kokuba ikukhu likhale kabini, uya kumphika kathathu, kwaye waphosa wakhala.

15

Yaye ngoko nangoko ekuseni, ababingeleli abakhulu kunye nabadala nababhali nebhunga lonke, emva kokwenza ibhunga, bambophe uYesu, bamthwala bamnikela kuPilato. UPilate wambuza yena wathi: Ngaba wena uyinkosi yamaJuda? Yena ke ephendula wathi kuye: Wena uyatsho. Kwaye ababingeleli abakhulu bamtyholela izinto ezininzi, kodwa yena akaphendulanga nto. Kodwa uPilate wambuza kwakhona esithi: Awuphenduli nto? Bona bangaphi abangqina ngakuwe. Kodwa uYesu akasaphendulanga nto, kangangokuba uPilato wamangaliswa. Ngokwemibhiyozo ke wayekhulula kubo ibanjwa elinye ababelicelayo. Kwakukho ke lowo wayebizwa ngokuba nguBarabbasi ebotshwe kunye nabavukeli bakhe, abo babenze ukubulala kwimvukelo. Kwaye isihlwele sabiza kakhulu saqala ukucela njengoko wayehlala esenza kubo. Kodwa uPilate waphendula kubo esithi, Nifuna ndikhulule kuni iKumkani yamaJuda? Wayazi ukuba ngenxa yomona ababingeleli abakhulu babemnikele yena. Kodwa ababingeleli abakhulu banyakazisa isihlwele ukuze kunalokho akhululele uBarabbas kubo. Yena kodwa uPilate, ephendula kwakhona, wathi kubo, Yini ke enifuna ndiyenze lowo enimthi uyinkosi yamaJuda? Kodwa kwakhona bamemeza, Mbetheleni yena! Kodwa uPilatu wathi kubo: Wenzeni na okubi? Kodwa bona bakhala ngakumbi ngamandla: Mbethelele emnqamlezweni! Kodwa uPilate, efuna ukwanelisa isixheko, wabakhululela uBarabbas, kwaye wanikela uJesu emva kokumbethela ukuze

abethelelwe emnqamlezweni. Amajoni ke amkhokelela ngaphakathi kwentendelezo, oko kukuthi praetorium, kwaye babiza lonke iqela; kwaye bamnxibisa ingubo ebomvu kwaye bambekela beluke isithsaba sameva, kwaye baqala ukumbulisa. Yiba nemincili, ukumkani wamaJuda; kwaye babemdlwengula intloko yakhe ngomhlanga kwaye bamtshicela kuye, kwaye bebeka amadolo bamguqa. Kwaye xa bamhleka kuye, bamhlubula iphepha elimfusa kwaye bambathisa iimpahla zakhe, baza bamkhokelela phandle ukuze bamnqumle emnqamlezweni. Bayanyanzelisa umntu othile uSimon umKurene owayedlula, evela emasimini, uyise ka-Aleksander naka-Rufus, ukuba athabathe umnqamlezo wakhe. Kwaye bamsa eGolgotha, eyindawo ethi iguqulelwe ithi yindawo yokakayi. Yaye babenika kuye ukusela iwayini exutshelwe ngemure, kodwa yena akazange ayamkele. Kwaye bebambele yena ngomnqamlezo, bahlula iingubo zakhe, bephosa ifa phezu kwazo, ukuba ngubani athabatha ntoni. Kwakuyiyure yesithathu, bambethela emnqamlezweni. Kwaye umbhalo wesizathu sakhe wawubhaliwe, uKumkani wamaJuda. Kwaye kunye naye babethela emnqamlezweni ababini abaphangi, omnye ekunene kwaye omnye ekhohlo lakhe. Kwaye kwazaliseka umbhalo othi: wabalwa nabangenamthetho. Kwaye abo badlulayo babehlambaza yena beshukumisa iintloko zabo kwaye besithi, Yho, wena odilizayo itempile kwaye oyakhayo kwiintsuku ezintathu, zisindise kwaye wehle emnqamlezweni. Ngokufanayo kodwa, ababingeleli abakhulu behleka ngokwedelela komunye nomunye kanye nababhali babethi, Abanye wabasindisa, kodwa yena uqobo akakwazi ukuzisindisa.

UKristu ukumkani wakwaSirayeli makehle ngoku emnqamlezweni, ukuze sibone size sikholwe kuye. Kwaye abo babebethelwe emnqamlezweni kunye naye babemgxeka. Kwathi sekufike iyure yesithandathu, ubumnyama bafika phezu komhlaba wonke kwada kwaba yiyure yesithoba; kwaye ngeyure yesithoba uYesu wamemeza ngelizwi elikhulu esithi, Eloi Eloi, lema sabachthani? Oku kuguqulelwa, Thixo wam, Thixo wam, kutheni undishiyile? Kwaye abanye babo babemi kufuphi bevile babethatha, Bheka, uyabiza uElijah. Omnye wabaleka, wagcwalisa isipontshi ngeviniga, wayibeka emhlangeni, wamnika ukuba asele, esithi, Yekani sibone ukuba uElija uyeza na ukuzomthatha phantsi. Kodwa uYesu, emva kokukhupha ilizwi elikhulu, waphefumla okokugqibela. Kwaye iveyili yetempile yaqhekezwa yaba zibini ukusuka phezulu ukuya ezantsi. Ukubona ke ikhenthuriyon owayemi kude ngaphambi kwakhe ukuba ngolu hlobo ekhale waphefumla okokugqibela, wathi, Ngenene indoda le yayiyinyana kaThixo. Kwakukho futhi abantu basetyhini kude bebukele, phakathi kwabo kwakukho uMariya weMagdala noMariya unina kaJakobe omncinci noJose, noSalome, abo kanye xa wayeseGalile bamlandela baze bamsebenzela, nabanye abaninzi abasetyhini ababenyuke naye baya eJerusalem. Kwaye sele okuhlwa sekwenzekile, kuba yayiyilungiselelo, okuyinto usuku olungaphambi kwesabatha, ezayo uYosefu ovela eArimathiya, umphathiswa ohloniphekileyo, yena ngokwakhe wayekulindele ubukumkani bukaThixo, ekrokrelayo wangena kuPilatu waza wacela umzimba kaYesu. UPilate wamangala ukuba sele efile, yaye ebizele ikhulu lamajoni wabuza kuye ukuba ufile kudala;

yaye ekwazile kwelo khulu lamajoni wanikela umzimba kuYosefu. Waza wathenga ilaphu lelineni, emva koko emthobisile wamsongelela ngelaphu lelineni, waza wambeka engcwabeni elaligrunjwe elityeni, waza waqengqeleka ilitye emnyango wengcwaba. UMariya Magdalene noMariya kaJose babebukele apho wabekwa khona.

16

Kwaye isabbatha sedlulile, uMariya iMagdalene noMariya kaYakobi noSalome bathenga iziqholo ukuze beze bamthambise. Kwaye ekuseni kakhulu ngomnye weesabatha bayeza ethuneni, ilanga seliphume. Yaye babethetha bodwa besithi, Ngubani oza kusigiqa ilitye emnyangweni wengcwaba? Kwaye bekukhangelile phezulu babona ukuba ilitye ligijiwe, kuba yayinkulu kakhulu. Kwaye bengenile ethuneni babona ijaha ehleli ngasekunene, inxibe ingubo emhlophe, kwaye bamangaliswa kakhulu. Kodwa uthini kubo, Musani ukothuka, nifuna uJesu umNazaretha owabethelwa, uvusiwe, akekho apha. Bonani indawo apho bambeka khona. Kodwa hambani nithi kubafundi bakhe nakuPetros ukuba uhamba phambi kwenu aye eGalile, apho niya kumbona khona, njengoko watsho kuni. Kwaye bekuphumile babaleka besuka engcwabeni, kwaba nokungcangcazela nokuphaphazela kubo, kwaye abakhange baxelele mntu nto, kuba babesoyika. Emva kokuvuka ekuseni ngosuku lokuqala lweveki, wavela kuqala kuMariya Magdalene, awayekhuphe kuye iidemon ezisixhenxe. Lowo uhambile

waxela abo baye baba naye, belila bekhala. Kwaye abo, bekuvile ukuba uyaphila kwaye wabonwa nguye, abakholwanga. Emva kodwa kwezi zinto, wavezwa kubabini kubo abahambayo ngenye indlela, behamba besiya emasimini. Kwaye abo behambile baxela abaseleyo, kodwa nabo abakholwanga. Kamva oku hleli kubo abo balishumi elinanye, wabonakaliswa, kwaye wasola ukungakholwa kwabo nokulukhuni kwentliziyo yabo, kuba abo babonile yena evusiwe abakholwanga. Yaye wathi kubo, Hambani niye ehlabathini lonke, nishumayele iindaba ezilungileyo kuzo zonke izidalwa. Lowo ukholosayo kwaye ebhaptizwe uya kusindiswa, kodwa lowo ongakholwayo uya kugwetywa. Iimpawu ke kwabo bakholelweyo ezi zinto ziya kulandela; egameni lam baya kukhupha iidemon; baya kuthetha ngeelwimi ezintsha; baya kuphakamisa iinyoka; nokuba basela into ebulalayo, ayiyi kubenzakakalisa; baya kubeka izandla phezu kwabagulayo, kwaye baya kuba semandleni. INkosi ke, emva kokuthetha kubo, yanyuselwa ezulwini yahlala ngasekunene kukaThixo. Abo ke baphume bashumayela yonke indawo, iNkosi isebenzisana nabo iqinisekisa ilizwi ngemiqondiso elandelayo. Amen.

IVangeli kaYohane

1

Ekuqaleni kwakukho iLizwi, yaye iLizwi lalikusasa kuThixo, yaye uThixo wayeyiLizwi. Lo wayesekuqaleni kuThixo. Yonke into yenzeka ngaye, kwaye ngaphandle kwakhe akukho nto yenzekileyo. Kuye ubomi lwalukhona, yaye ubomi lwalukhona kukukhanya kwabantu. Yaye ukukhanya kukhanya ebumnyameni, kodwa ubumnyama abukwazanga bukuloyisa. Kwabakho indoda eyayithunyelwe ivela kuThixo, igama layo yayinguYohane; le ndoda yeza ukuze ifakaze, ukuze ingqine ngokukhanya, ukuze bonke bakholwe ngaye. Akayenguye lowo ukukhanya, kodwa ukuze angqine malunga nokukhanya. Yayikho ukukhanya okuyinyaniso, okukhanyisela bonke abantu abazayo kwihlabathi. Wayekhona ehlabathini, yaye ihlabathi lenzeka ngaye, kodwa ihlabathi alimzanga. Weza kweyakhe, kodwa abantu bakhe abamwamkelanga. Kodwa bonke ababamkelayo, wabanika igunya lokuba babentwana bakaThixo, abo bakholelwa egameni lakhe, abo bangazalwanga ngegazi, nangokuthanda kwenyama, nangokuthanda kwendoda,

kodwa bazalwa nguThixo. Yaye iLizwi laba yinyama yaza yahlala phakathi kwethu, yaye sabona uzuko lwalo, uzuko njengolozalwe yedwa ovela kuYise, izele ubabalo nenyaniso. UJohn uyangqina ngaye kwaye ukhwaze esithi, Lo wayenguye endathi ndathi, lowo uza emva kwam usele phambi kwam, ngoba wayengowokuqala kwam. Kwaye ukusuka ekuzalisekeni kwakhe thina sonke samkela, kwaye ubabalo esikhundleni sobabalo; kuba umthetho wanikezelwa ngoMoses, ubabalo nenyaniso kwafika ngoYesu Krestu. UThixo akukho mntu ukhe wambona nokho, uNyana ozelwe yedwa okwisifuba sikaYise, yena umchazile. Yaye obu bububungqina bukaYohane, xa amaYuda ethumela ababinzulu namaLevite evela eYerusalem ukuba bambuze, Wena ungubani? Yaye wavuma, yaye akaphikanga, yaye wavuma ukuba andinguye mna uKristu. Bambuza yena: yintoni ke ngoko? Nguwe u-Eliya? Yaye uthi: Andiyi. Ungumporofeti wena? Waphendula, Hayi. Bathi ke kuye: Ungubani? Ukuze sinikeze impendulo kwabo basithumileyo; uthini ngawe? Wathi, Mna ndililizwi lokukhala entlango, yenzani ithe tye indlela yeNkosi, njengoko watsho uIsaya umprofeti. Kwaye abathunyelweyo babevela kumaFarisi; kwaye bambuza baza bathi kuye: Kutheni ke ubhaptiza, ukuba awunguye uKristu okanye u-Eliya okanye umprofeti? UJohn waphendula kubo esithi, Mna ndiyabhaptiza ngamanzi, kodwa phakathi kwenu umi lowo eningamaziyo. Yena nguye oza emva kwam, owaye phambi kwam, engingafanelekanga ukuba ndikhulule intambo yesihlangu sakhe. Ezi zinto zenzeka eBhetani ngaphaya koMlambo iJordan, apho uYohane wayebhaptiza khona. Ngosuku olulandelayo uYohane ubona

uYesu esiza kuye, wathi, Yiboneni iWundlu likaThixo elithwala isono sehlabathi. Lo nguye lowo ndathi ngaye, emva kwam kuza indoda ethe yaba phambi kwam, ngoba yayingaphambili kwam. Kwaye mna bendingamazi yena, kodwa ukuze atyhilwe kwaSirayeli, ngenxa yoku ndeza mna emanzini ndibhaptiza. Yaye wangqina ubungqina uYohane esithi ukuba ndibonile uMoya esihla njengerhabe evela ezulwini, yaye wahlala phezu kwakhe. Kwaye mna andimazanga yena, kodwa lowo wandithumayo ukuba ndibhaptize emanzini, lowo wandixelela, Phezu kwawo ongambona uMoya esihla kwaye ehlala phezu kwakhe, lo nguye obhaptiza ngoMoya oyiNgcwele. Kwaye mna ndibone, ndaze ndangqina ukuba lo unguNyana kaThixo. Ngosuku olulandelayo kwakhona wema uYohane kunye nabafundi bakhe ababini, kwaye ejonge kuYesu ohambayo uthi: Yiboneni iwundlu likaThixo. Kwaye aba bafundi babini beva ethetha, kwaye bamlandela uYesu. Kodwa ejikile uYesu kwaye ebabonile belandela, uthi kubo: Nifuna ntoni? Bathi kuye, Rabhi (okuthetha ukuthi, xa kuguqulelwa, Titshala), Uhlala phi? Uthi kubo: Yizani nibone. Beza ke ngoko kwaye babona apho ahlala, kwaye bahlala kunye naye ngaloo mini; ixesha lalimalunga neyeshumi. UAndreya wayengumnakwabo kaSimon uPetros, omnye wababini abavayo kuYohane bamlandela. Lo mntu ufumana kuqala umntakwabo owakhe uSimon aze athi kuye: Sifumene uMesiya (oko kuthetha ukuthi nguKristu), waza wamsa kuYesu. Emva kokumjonga uYesu wathi: Wena unguSimon unyana kaJona, wena uya kubizwa ngokuba nguKefa, elithetha ukuthi nguPetros. Ngosuku olulandelayo uYesu wayefuna ukuphuma ukuya eGalile, wafumana uFiliphu

wathi kuye, Ndilandele. Yayinye kodwa uPhilip evela eBethsaida, kwisixeko sikaAndrew noPeter. UFiliphu ufumana uNataneli aze athi kuye, Lowo wabhala uMoses emthethweni nabaprofeti, simfumene, uYesu unyana kaYosefu ovela eNazarete. UNethanel wathi kuye: Ingaba into elungileyo inokuvela eNazaretha? UFiliphu uthi kuye: Yiza ubone. UYesu wabona uNathanael esiza kuye, waza wathi ngaye, Yiboneni, ngenene ungumSirayeli ongenakhohliso kuye. UNethanel uthi kuye: Undazi njani? UYesu waphendula wathi kuye: Phambi kokuba uFiliphu akubize, ndikubonile uphantsi komkhiwane. UNathanael waphendula wathi kuye, Rabi, wena unguNyana kaThixo, wena uKumkani wakwaSirayeli. UYesu waphendula wathi kuye: Ngoba ndikuxelele ukuba ndikubonile phantsi komkhiwa, uyakholwa? Uya kubona izinto ezinkulu kunezi. Uthi kuye, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, ukusuka ngoku niya kubona izulu livuliwe, nezithunywa zikaThixo zinyuka zize zihle phezu koNyana womntu.

2

Kwaye ngosuku lwesithathu kwakho umtshato eKana yaseGalile, kwaye umama kaYesu wayelapho; kwaye uYesu nabafundi bakhe babizwa emtshatweni. Kwaye sekuphelile iwayini, umama kaYesu uthi kuye, Abanawo iwayini. UJesu uthi kuye: Yintoni kum nakuwe, mfazi? Ayikafiki ixesha lam. Unina wathi kubakhonzi, Yonke into anixelela yona, yenzeni. Kwakukho iimbiza zamanzi zamatye ezintandathu ezimi lapho

ngokokuhlanjululwa kwamaYuda, nganye ibambe imilinganiso emibini okanye emithathu. UYesu uyathi kubo: Zalisani iimbiza zamanzi ngamanzi. Bazizalisa zada zaba phezulu. Yaye uthi kubo: ntsheleni ngoku yaye niyise kumphathi wetheko. Kwaye bazisa. Njengoko umphathi wetheko encamile amanzi abe yiwayini kwaye wayengazi ukuba ivela phi; kodwa iinceku zazisazi ezazikhe zadonsa amanzi, umphathi wetheko ubiza umyeni kwaye uthi kuye: Wonke umntu ubeka iwayini elihle kuqala, kwaye xa benxilile, ngoko iwayini elingephi; wena ugcine iwayini elihle kude kube ngoku. UYesu wenza esi siqalo sezibonakaliso eKana yaseGalile, watyhila uzuko lwakhe, kwaye abafundi bakhe bakholelwa kuye. Emva koku wehla waya eKapernaum yena kunye nomama wakhe kunye nabazalwana bakhe kunye nabafundi bakhe, kwaye apho bahlala iintsuku ezimbalwa. Kwaye ipasika yamaJuda yayisondele, kwaye uYesu wenyuka waya eJerusalem. Yaye wafumana etempileni abathengisa iinkomo neegusha namahobe, nabatshintshi bemali behleli. Kwaye esenze isiswepu esenziwe ngeentambo, bonke wabagxotha etempelini, iigusha kunye neenkomo, kwaye watsalela phantsi imali yabatshintshi bemali kwaye wajika iitafile, kwaye kwabo abathengisa amahobe wathi: susani ezi zinto apha; musa ukwenza indlu kaBawo yam indlu yentengiso. Bakhumbula ke abafundi bakhe ukuba kubhaliwe ukuthi, Ukunyaniseka kwendlu yakho kuya kundigqiba. Baphendula ke amaJuda bathi kuye, Yintoni na umqondiso obonisa thina kuba ezi zinto uzenza? UYesu waphendula wathi kubo, Yidilizeni le tempile, kwaye kwiintsuku ezintathu ndiya kuyivusa. Ngoko ke amaJuda athi, Itempile le yakhiwa iminyaka amashumi mane

anesithandathu, kwaye wena uya kuyivusa kwiintsuku ezintathu? Kodwa yena wayethetha ngethempeli lomzimba wakhe. Xa ke wavuswa kwabafileyo, abafundi bakhe bakhumbula ukuba wayekuthetha oku, kwaye bakholelwa kwisibhalo nakwilizwi awalithetha uYesu. Njengoko ke wayeseJerusalem ngepasika emthendelekweni, abaninzi bakholelwa egameni lakhe, bebona izibonakaliso zakhe azenzayo. Kodwa yena uYesu akazithembisanga kubo ngenxa yokuba yena wayebazi bonke, kwaye ngenxa yokuba wayengenasidingo sokuba umntu angqine malunga nomntu; kuba yena wayesazi ukuba yintoni ebisemntwini.

3

Kwakukho ke indoda evela kumaFarisi, igama layo nguNikodemu, eyayingumlawuli wamaJuda. Lo weza kuye ebusuku wathi kuye, Rabi, siyazi ukuba uvela kuThixo njengomfundisi, kuba akukho mntu onokukwazi ukwenza ezi mpawu ozenzayo, ngaphandle kokuba uThixo ekho naye. UYesu waphendula wathi kuye, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuwe, ukuba umntu akazalwanga ephezulu, akakwazi ukubona ubukumkani bukaThixo. UNikodemu uthi kuye: Umntu unako njani ukuzalwa esemdala? Akakwazi ukungena esisini sikamama wakhe okwesibini aze azalwe? UYesu waphendula wathi, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuwe, ukuba umntu engazalwanga ngamanzi nangoMoya, akanakukwazi ukungena kubukumkani bukaThixo. Okuzelwe ngenyama yinyama, yaye okuzelwe nguMoya

ngumoya. Musa mangaliswa ngokuba ndathi kuwe, kufuneka nizalwe ngaphezulu. Umoya uphefumla apho ufuna khona, kwaye uyaliva ilizwi lawo, kodwa awazi ukuba uvela phi kwaye uya phi; ngokunjalo kunjalo kuye wonke ozelwe kuMoya. Waphendula uNikodemu wathi kuye, Zingaba njani ezi zinto? UJesu waphendula wathi kuye, Wena uyititshala yase-Israyeli, kwaye ezi zinto awuzazi? Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuwe ukuba into esiyaziyo siyithetha, kwaye into esiyibonileyo siyingqina, kodwa anibamkeli ubungqina bethu. Ukuba ndithethile kuni ngezinto zasemhlabeni kwaye anikholelwa, niyakukholelwa njani ukuba ndithethe kuni ngezinto zasezulwini? Kwaye akukho mntu unyukele ezulwini ngaphandle kwalowo wehla evela ezulwini, uNyana woMntu okhe ezulwini. Kwaye njengoko uMoses waphakamisa inyoka entlangeni, ngokunjalo kuyimfuneko ukuba aphakanyiswe uNyana womntu, ukuze wonke okholwayo kuye angabhubhi, kodwa abe nobomi obungunaphakade. Ngokunjalo ngoba uThixo walithanda ihlabathi, kangangokuba wanikela ngoNyana wakhe ozelwe yedwa, ukuze wonke umuntu okholwa kuye angatshabalali, kodwa abe nobomi obungunaphakade. Akuthumanga, ngoba uThixo wathumela unyana wakhe kwihlabathi ukuze agwebe ihlabathi, kodwa ukuze ihlabathi lisindiswe ngaye. Lowo ukholelwa kuye akagwetywa, kodwa lowo ongakholelwayo sele ugwetyiwe, ngoba akakholelwanga egameni loNyana ozelwe yedwa kaThixo. Esi ke sisigwebo, ukuba ukukhanya kuze kwihlabathi, kwaye abantu bathanda ngakumbi ubumnyama kunokukhanya, kuba yayimibi imisebenzi yabo. Wonke umntu owenza izinto ezingenasidima uyayithiya ukukhanya kwaye

akezi kukukhanya, ukuze imisebenzi yakhe ingavezwa; kodwa lowo owenza inyaniso uza kukukhanya, ukuze imisebenzi yakhe ivezwe, kuba yenziwe kuThixo. Emva kwezi zinto kweza uYesu kunye nabafundi bakhe kwilizwe laseJudea, kwaye apho wahlala nabo ebhaptiza. UYohane wayebhaptiza eAinon kufuphi neSalim, ngoba kwakukho amanzi amaninzi apho, kwaye babefika kwaye babebhaptizwa; ngoba uYohane wayengekaphonselwa entolongweni. Kwenzeka ke ngoko uphando phakathi kwabafundi bakaYohane nomYuda malunga nokuhlanjululwa. Kwaye beza kuYohane bathi kuye: Rabi, lowo wayenawe ngaphaya kweYordan, lowo wena wangqina ngaye, bheka lo uyabhaptiza kwaye bonke bayeza kuye. UYohane waphendula wathi, Akukho mntu unako ukuthatha nto, ngaphandle kokuba inikewe yena evela ezulwini. Nina ngokwenu niyangqinela ukuba ndathi, andinguye mna uKristu, kodwa ukuba ndithunywe phambi kwakhe. Lowo unayo umtshakazi ungumyeni; kodwa umhlobo womyeni, lowo umi kwaye emva kuye, uyavuya ngokuvuya ngenxa yelizwi lomyeni. Ngoko ke olu vuyo lwam lugcwalisekile. Kufuneka lowo akhule, kodwa mna ndiciphe. Lowo uvela phezulu ungaphezulu kwabo bonke. Lowo uvela emhlabeni uvela emhlabeni yaye uthetha evela emhlabeni; lowo uvela ezulwini eza ungaphezulu kwazo zonke, yaye oko akubonileyo nokukuvileyo, oku uyangqina, yaye ubungqina bakhe akukho mntu obamkelayo. Lowo wamkelayo ubungqina bakhe uqinisekisile ukuba uThixo uyinyaniso. Yena ngoba wathuma uThixo, uyathetha amazwi kaThixo, ngoba uThixo akaniki uMoya ngomlinganiso. Uyise uyamthanda unyana kwaye unikele yonke into esandleni sakhe.

Lowo okholwayo eNyaneni unethe ubomi obungunaphakade, kodwa lowo engamthobeli iNyana akayi kububona ubomi, kodwa umsindo kaThixo uhlala phezu kwakhe.

4

Njengoko ke wazi iNkosi ukuba beva abaFarisi ukuba uYesu wenza abafundi abaninzi kwaye ubhaptiza kunokuba uYohane nangona uYesu yena ngokwakhe wayengabhaptizi, kodwa abafundi bakhe, washiya iYudiya kwaye wahamba waya eGalile. Kwakufanele kodwa yena ukudlula eSamariya. Ngoko ke ufika esixekweni saseSamariya esibizwa ngokuba yiSychar, kufutshane nendawo leyo uYakobi wayinika uYosefu unyana wakhe; kwaye kwakukho apho umthombo kaYakobi. UYesu ke ediniwe ngenxa yohambo wahlala nje emthonjeni; ixesha lalinjengeyesithandathu. Kuza umfazi ovela eSamariya ukuze akhe amanzi. UJesu uthi kuye: ndiphe into yokusela. Ngoba abafundi bakhe babehambile besiya edolophini ukuze bathenga ukutya. Ngoko ke umfazi waseSamariya uthi kuye, Kunjani wena uyiJuda ucela ukusela kum, mna ndingumfazi waseSamariya? Kuba abaYuda abazisebenzisi kunye namaSamariya. UYesu waphendula wathi kuye, Ukuba ubusazi isipho sikaThixo, nokuba ngubani na lowo ukuthethayo ukuthi, Ndinike ukusela, nguwe obunokuza kumcela, yaye wayekunika amanzi aphilayo. Umfazi uthi kuye, Nkosi, awunabhakethi, kwaye umthombo unzulu. Ngaba uwaphi ke amanzi aphilayo? Akunjalo wena mkhulu kunobawo wethu uYakobi, owasisinika

umthombo, yaye yena ngokwakhe wasela kuwo, noonyana bakhe, nezilwanyana zakhe? UYesu waphendula wathi kuye: Wonke osela kulo manzi uya koma kwakhona; kodwa lowo uya kusela kumanzi endiya kumnika wona akasayi koma naphakade, kodwa amanzi endiya kumnika wona aya kuba kuye ngumthombo wamanzi agxuma aye kubomi obungunaphakade. Umfazi uthi kuye, Nkosi, ndipha la manzi, ukuze ndingabi nxaniwe, ndingaze ndiphinde ndize apha ukukha amanzi. UJesu uthi kuye, Hamba uyobiza indoda yakho, ubuye uze lapha. Waphendula umfazi wathi: Andinandoda. UYesu uthi kuye: Uthethe kakuhle ukuthi andinandoda; kuba ubenabantu abahlanu, kwaye ngoku lowo unawe akayondoda yakho; oku uthethe yinyaniso. Umfazi uthi kuye, Nkosi, ndiyabona ukuba ungumprofeti. Oobawo bethu babekhonza kwintaba le, kwaye nina nithi eYerusalem yindawo apho kufanele ukukhonza. UYesu uthi kuye, Mfazi, kholosa kum ukuba iyeza ihora apho kungekho entabeni le, kungekho naseYerusalem, niya kukhonza uYise. Nina niqulekela into eningayaziyo, thina siqulekela into esiyaziyo, ngoba usindiso luvela kumaJuda. Kodwa iyeza iyure, kwaye ngoku iyiyo, xa abaqulusi bokwenene baya kuqulusa kuYise emoyeni nakwinyaniso, kuba uYise ufuna abanjalo abamqulusa yena. UThixo ungumoya, kwaye abo bamkhonzayo kufuneka bamkhonze ngomoya nangenyaniso. Umfazi uthi kuye, Ndiyazi ukuba uMesiya uyeza, obizwa ngokuba nguKristu; xa efika yena, uya kusazisa konke kuthi. Uthi kuye uYesu, Mna ndim othetha kuwe. Kwaye ngeli xesha bafika abafundi bakhe, bamangaliswa kuba wayethetha nomfazi, kodwa akukho mntu owathi, Ufuna

ntoni? okanye Uthetha ntoni naye? Ngoko ke umfazi washiya imbiza yakhe yamanzi waza wahamba waya edolophini, waza wathi ebantwini: Yizani nibone indoda ethe yandixelela konke endikwenzileyo; ingaba lo nguKristu na? Baphuma ke kwisixeko kwaye beza kuye. Kodwa phakathi kwexesha, abafundi babembuza yena besithi, Rabi, yitya. Yena kodwa wathi kubo, Mna ndineukutya lokutya, eningalunaziyo nina. Ngoko ke abafundi babethetha komnye nomnye, Ngaba akukho mntu uzisile ukutya kuye na? UYesu uthi kubo, Ukutya kwam kukwenza intando yalowo undithumileyo kwaye ukugqibezela umsebenzi wakhe. Akunjalo nina nithi ukuba kusekho iinyanga ezine kwaye isivuno siyeza? Yabonani ndithi kuni, phakamisani amehlo enu nibone amazwe, ngokuba amhlophe kuya ekuvuneni sele ngoku. Kwaye lowo uvunayo ufumana umvuzo, aze aqokelele isiqhamo ebomini obungunaphakade, ukuze lowo uhlwayeleyo avuye kunye nolowo uvunayo. Kuba ngoba koku ilizwi liyinyaniso, ukuba omnye nguhlwayeli kwaye omnye nguvuni. Mna ndinithume ukuba nivune into eningasebenzelanga kuyo, abanye basebenzile, kwaye nina ningene emsebenzini wabo. Kodwa abantu abaninzi basesixekweni eso bamaSamariya bakholwa kuye ngenxa yelizwi lowesifazane owayengqina ukuba, Undixelele konke endikwenzileyo. Njengoko ke amaSamaritani bafika kuye, bamcela ukuba ahlale phakathi kwabo, waza wahlala apho iintsuku ezimbini. Kwaye abaninzi kakhulu bakholelwa ngenxa yelizwi lakhe, kwaye kumfazi babesithi ukuba asisakholelwa ngenxa yentetho yakho, kuba thina ngokwethu siyivile, kwaye siyazi ukuba lo nguye ngokwenene uMsindisi wehlabathi

uKristu. Kodwa emva kweentsuku ezimbini waphuma apho waya eGalile. Yena ngokwakhe uJesu wangqina ukuba umprofeti akanambeko kwilizwe lakhe lobuqu. Xa ke ngoko wafika eGalile, amaGalile amkelana naye, kuba bebonile konke akwenzayo eYerusalem emthendelekweni, njengoko nabo babefike emthendelekweni. Ngoko ke uYesu weza kwakhona eKana yaseGalile, apho wenza amanzi aba yiwayini. Kwaye kwakukho umntu othile wasebukhosini, onyana wakhe owayegula eKapernahum; lo mntu wakuva ukuba uYesu ufikile evela eJudiya esiya eGalile, wahamba waya kuye waza wamcela ukuba ehle aze aphilise unyana wakhe; kuba wayesele eza kufa. Wathi ke uYesu kuye, Ukuba aniziboni iimpawu neezimangaliso, anizukukholelwa. Uthi kuye indoda yasebukhosini, Nkosi, yehla phambi kokuba umntwana wam afe. UJesu uthi kuye: Hamba; unyana wakho uyaphila. Yaye indoda yakholelwa elizwini uYesu awalithethayo kuyo, yahamba. Kwaye sele esihla, amakhoboka akhe adibana naye kwaye abika besithi, Unyana wakho uyaphila. Ngoko ke wafunda kubo iyure apho wayephile ngcono kuyo. Bathi kuye ukuba izolo ngeyure yesixhenxe umkhuhlane wamshiya. Wazi ke uyise ukuba kwelo yure kanye apho wathi kuye uYesu ukuba unyana wakho uyaphila, kwaye wakholwa yena nendlu yakhe yonke. Oku kwakhona kwaba luphawu lwesibini olwenziwa nguYesu emva kokufika evela eJudea eya eGalile.

5

Emva kwezi zinto kwakukho umthendeleko wamaJuda, kwaye uYesu wenyuka waya eJerusalem. Kukho ke eJerusalem ichibi legusha, elibizwa ngesiHebhere ngokuba yiBethesda, elineendawo ezintlanu ezinomqolo. Kwezi zazilele isihlwele esikhulu sabagulayo, iimpumputhe, abaqhulayo, nabomileyo, belinde intshukumo yamanzi. Isithunywa ngoba ngokuvumelana nexesha wayesihla echibiswaneni, kwaye amanzi ayaphazamiseka; ngoko ke owokuqala ongenileyo emva kokuphazamiseka kwamanzi wayesiba sempilweni nakusiphi na isifo awayebanjelwe siso. Kwakukho umuntu othile apho owayeneminyaka engamashumi amathathu nesibhozo ebuthathakeni bakhe. Wambona lo uYesu elele, wazi ukuba ixesha elide sele enalo, wathi kuye, Uyafuna na ukuba sempilweni? Ophilileyo wamphendula wathi, Nkosi, andinamntu, ukuze xa amanzi exutyuzwa, andiphose echibini; kodwa xa ndisiza mna, omnye uyehla phambi kwam. UYesu uthi kuye, Vuka, phakamisa imati yakho uhambe. Kwaye ngoko nangoko indoda yaba sempilweni, yathatha imatyi yakhe yaza yahamba. Kwakuyisabatha ke ngaloo mini. Ngoko ke amaJuda athi kulo ophilisiweyo, Yisabatha, akuvumelekile kuwe ukuphakamisa ikhebhe. Uphendule kubo, Lowo wandenza ndaba sempilo, nguye lowo wandixelela ukuba, Phakamisa imatiresi yakho uze uhambe. Babuza ke yena, Ngubani na indoda ethe kuwe, Phakamisa icansi lakho uhambe? Kodwa yena ophilisiweyo akazi ukuba ngubani, kuba uYesu wayesuka isihlwele sisendaweni. Emva kwezi zinto uYesu uyamfumana endlwini yoThixo, waza wathi kuye, Bona, uphuphile. Musa ukuphinda wone, ukuze kungabikho nto imbi eyenzeka kuwe.

Wahamba indoda yaza yaxela kumaYuda ukuba uYesu nguye owenze yena waba sempilweni. Kwaye ngenxa yoku, amaYuda babezingela uYesu kwaye babezama ukumbulala, ngoba wenza ezi zinto ngesabatha. UYesu waphendula kubo, UBawo wam usebenza de kwangoku nje, nam ndiyasebenza. Ngenxa yoku ke, ngakumbi amaJuda ayemfuna ukuze ambulale, kuba ebengazange nje aqhawule iSabatha kuphela, kodwa kwakhona wayesithi uThixo nguYise wakhe, esenza ukuba alingane noThixo. Waphendula ke uYesu wathi kubo, Nyanisekile, nyanisekile, ndithi kuni, akanakho unyana ukwenza nto yakhe yedwa, ngaphandle kokuba abone uyise eyenza; kuba ezo zinto azenzayo, nazo unyana uyazenza ngokufanayo. Ngoba uyise uyamthanda unyana kwaye ubonisa kuye konke akwenzayo, kwaye uya kubonisa kuye imisebenzi emikhulu kunale, ukuze nimangale. Kanye njengoko uYise evusa abafileyo aze abanike ubomi, ngokunjalo noNyana unika ubomi lowo afuna ukumnika wona. Kuba uBawo akahluleli mntu, kodwa unikele yonke into yokuhlulela kuNyana, ukuze bonke bahloniphe uNyana njengoko behlonipha uBawo. Lowo ongamhloniphiyo uNyana akamhloniphi uYise owamthumayo. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba lowo uvayo ilizwi lam kwaye ekholosayo kulowo undithume unam ubomi obungunaphakade, kwaye akezi ekugwetyweni, kodwa udlulile ekufeni waya ebomini. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba iyeza iyure, kwaye ngoku iyure, xa abafileyo baya kuva ilizwi loNyana kaThixo, kwaye abo bavileyo baya kuphila; njengoko uBawo enobomi kuye ngokwakhe, ngokunjalo wanika noNyana ukuba abe nobomi kuye ngokwakhe; kwaye wanika yena igunya nokwenza isigwebo,

kuba enguNyana womntu. Musa nimangale ngoku; kuba iyeza ixesha apho bonke abakwimingcwaba baya kuyiva ilizwi lakhe, baze baphume abo benze izinto ezilungileyo baye ekuvukeni kobomi, kodwa abo benze izinto ezimbi baye ekuvukeni kwesigwebo. Andinakho ukwenza nto ngokwam. Njengoko ndiva ndiyagweba, kwaye isigwebo sam silungile; kuba andisifuni isifiso sam, kodwa isifiso sikaYise ondithumileyo. Ukuba mna ndingqina ngam, ubungqina bam abuyonyani. Kukho omnye ongqinayo ngam, kwaye ndiyazi ukuba bubunyaniso ubungqina abungqinayo ngam. Nina nithumele kuYohane, yaye ungqinile inyani; kodwa mna andiyamkeli ubungqina obuvela emntwini, kodwa ndithetha ezi zinto ukuze nisindiswe. Lowo wayesisibane esivuthayo nesikhanyanayo, nina ke nanqwenela ukuvuya ngexesha ekukhanyeni kwakhe. Kodwa mna ndinobungqina obukhulu kunobukaYohane, kuba imisebenzi awayinike mna uBawo ukuze ndiyigqibezele, leyo misebenzi ndiyenzayo, iyangqina ngam ukuba uBawo undithumile. Kwaye uBawo owandithume yena, yena ungqinile ngam. Anizange nilive ilizwi lakhe kwaphela futhi anizange nibone isimo sakhe, kwaye ilizwi lakhe alinalo lihlala kuni, ngoba lowo wayemthumile lowo, kulo aniwukholwa nina. Niphanda imibhalo, ngoba nina nicinga ukuba kuyo ninobomi obungunaphakade; yaye leyo yimibhalo engqina ngam; yaye anifuni ukuza kum ukuze nibe nobomi. Andifumani udumo oluvela ebantwini; kodwa ndiyazazi nina ukuba aninaluthando lukaThixo ngaphakathi kwenu. Mna ndize egameni likabawo wam, kwaye anindamkeli; ukuba omnye eza egameni lakhe, lowo niya kumamkela. Ningakholwa njani nina, nithatha udumo

oluvela komunye nomnye, kodwa udumo oluvela kuThixo oyedwa anilufuni? Musani ukucinga ukuba mna ndiza kunimangalela kuyihlo; kukho omangalela nina, nguMoses, lowo nina benithemba kuye. Ukuba benikholwa uMoses, beningakholwa mna, ngoba lowo wabhala ngam. Ukuba kodwa aniyikholwa izibhalo zaleyo, niyakukholwa njani amazwi am?

6

Emva kwezi zinto uYesu wahamba waya ngaphaya kolwandle lwaseGalile lwaseTiberiyasi; kwaye isihlwele esikhulu samlandela, ngoba babebona izibonakaliso zakhe azenzayo kubantu abagulayo. Wenyuka ke waya entabeni uYesu, wahlala khona kunye nabafundi bakhe. Kwakukho ke kufuphi iPaseka, umthendeleko wamaJuda. Ngoko ke, uYesu waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wabona ukuba isihlwele esikhulu siyeza kuye, wathi kuFilipo, Siza kuthenga phi izonka ukuze badle aba bantu? Kodwa oku wayekusithi emvavanya yena, ngokuba yena wayesazi into awayeza kuyenza. UFiliphu wamphendula wathi, Izonka zamadhenariyu amakhulu amabini azikwanelisi kubo ukuze ngamnye wabo athathe okuncinane. Uthi kuye omnye wabafundi bakhe, uAndreya umzalwana kaSimoni Petru; kukho umntwana omnye apha, onezinkwa ezintlanu zebhali neentlanzi ezimbini ezincinane; kodwa zintoni ezi kubantu abaninzi kangaka? UYesu wathi: Yenzani abantu bahlale phantsi; kwakukho ingca eninzi kwindawo leyo. Bahlala phantsi ke amadoda ngenani malunga namawaka amahlanu. UYesu

wathatha izonka, waza emva kokubulela wanikela kubafundi, abafundi ke banikela kubo babehleli phantsi, ngokufanayo neyantlukwane, kangakanani ababefuna. Kodwa kwathi bakugcwala, wathi kubafundi bakhe, Hlanganisani iziqwenga eziseleyo, ukuze kungalahleki nto. Ngoko ke babutha kwaye bazalisa iibhasikithi ezilishumi elinesibi ngeentwana ezivela kwizonka ezintlanu zebhali ezithe zasala kwabo ababetyile. Aba ke abantu, bebonile umqondiso awenzayo uYesu, babesithi ukuba lo unguye ngenene umprofeti ozayo ehlabathini. UJesu ke ngoko, ekwazini ukuba bazimisele ukuza bamthabathe ukuze bamenze ukumkani, wahamba kwakhona waya entabeni yedwa. Njengoko kwathi kwaba ngokuhlwa, abafundi bakhe behla baya elwandle, kwaye bengene esikhepheni babeqhubeka ngaphaya kolwandle baya eKapernahum. Kwaye ubumnyama sele bube khona kwaye uYesu wayengekafiki kubo, kwaye ulwandle lwaluvuswa ngumoya omkhulu owawuvuthuza. Emva kokukhupha nge-stades ezingamashumi amabili anesihlanu okanye amashumi amathathu, babona uYesu ehamba phezu kolwandle esondela kwisikhephe, kwaye boyika. Kodwa uthi kubo, Ndim mna, musani ukoyika. Babefuna ke ukumthatha yena bamngenise esikhepheni, kwaye ngoko nangoko isikhephe saba phezu komhlaba ababesiya kuwo. Ngosuku olulandelayo isihlwele esasimi ngaphaya kolwandle sabona ukuba kwakungekho sikhephe esincinane esinye apho ngaphandle kwesinye leso abafundi bakhe abangena kuso, nokuba uYesu akangangenanga kanye nabafundi bakhe esikhepheni esincinane, kodwa abafundi bakhe bodwa bahamba; kodwa kweza ezinye izikhephe ezincinane ezivela eTiberiya kufuphi

nendawo apho badla khona isonka iNkosi ibulele khona; ngoko ke xa isihlwele sabona ukuba uYesu akakho apho nabafundi bakhe, bona ngokwabo bangena ezikhepheni beza eKapernahum bemfuna uYesu. Kwaye befumene yena ngaphaya kolwandle, bathi kuye, Rabi, wafika nini apha? UYesu wabaphendula wathi, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, nindifuna, hayi ngenxa yokuba nabona izibonakaliso, kodwa ngenxa yokuba nadla ezinkweni naneliswa. Sebenzani musa ukudla okutshabalalisayo, kodwa ukudla okuhlala kuya ebomini eliphakade, eyona uNyana womntu uya kuninika, kuba lo uYise umtywinele uThixo. Ndathi ke kuye, Senze ntoni ukuze sisebenze imisebenzi kaThixo? UYesu waphendula wathi kubo, Lo ngumsebenzi kaThixo, ukuba nikholwe kuye lowo wamthumelayo. Bathi ke kuye: Yintoni ke oyenzayo wena umqondiso ukuze sibone kwaye sikholelwe kuwe? Wenza ntoni? Oobawo bethu badla imanna entlangeni, njengoko kubhaliwe, wabanika isonka esuka ezulwini ukuba badle. Wathi ke kubo uYesu, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, akusinguye uMoses owanika nina isonka esivela ezulwini, kodwa uBawo wam uyanika nina isonka esinyanisekileyo esivela ezulwini. Ngoba isonka sikaThixo sesona sehla sivela ezulwini, sinika ubomi ihlabathi. Bathi ke kuye, Nkosi, soloko usinike esi sonka. UYesu wathi kubo, Mna ndingumqombothi wobomi; lowo uzayo kum akayi kulamba, kwaye lowo ukholelwa kum akayi kunxanwa nokha. Kodwa ndathi kuni ukuba nindibonile mna, kodwa aniyikholelwa. Konke ubawo akundinika, kuya kuza kum, yaye lowo uzayo kum andizukumgxotha phandle; kuba ndehle ezulwini hayi ukuze ndenze intando yam, kodwa intando

yalowo undithume. Oku ke kukuthando loYise ondithume mna, ukuba konke andinike khona ndingakulahli, kodwa ndikuvuse ngosuku lokugqibela. Oku ke yintando yalowo undithume, ukuze wonke ubonayo uNyana kwaye ekholwa kuye abe nobomi obungunaphakade, kwaye ndiya kumvusa mna ngosuku lokugqibela. Babekhonkxona ke amaYuda ngaye kuba wathi, mna ndiyisonka esehle sivela ezulwini, yaye babethi: akanguye lo uYesu unyana kaYosefu, esimazi uyise nonina? Njani ke uthi lo ukuba ndehle ezulwini? UYesu waphendula waza wathi kubo, Musani ukungunguna omnye nomnye. Akukho mntu unako ukuza kum, ukuba uYise ondithumelayo akamdonsi; kwaye mna ndiya kumvusa ngosuku lokugqibela. Kubhaliwe kubaprofeti: yaye bonke baya kuba bafundiswe nguThixo. Wonke umuntu ovayo kuYise kwaye efundileyo uza kum; hayi ukuba kukho umntu obonileyo uYise, ngaphandle kwalowo okhoyo kuThixo, lo ubonile uYise. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni: lowo ukholelwayo kum unobomi obungunaphakade. Mna ndiyisonka sobomi. Ooyihlo benu badla imanna entlango yaza bafa; lo lisonka elivela ezulwini lisihla phantsi, ukuze umntu adle kulo angafi. Mna ndingusisonka esiphilayo esehla ezulwini; ukuba umntu uya kudla kulo sonka, uya kuphila ngonaphakade. Yaye isonka endiza kusinika sinyama yam, endiza kuyinika ngenxa yobomi behlabathi. Babalwa ke ngoko ukuya komunye nomnye amaJuda besithi, Njani unako lo ukusinika inyama ukuba siyidle? Wathi ke kubo uYesu, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, ukuba anidli inyama yoNyana womntu kwaye aniseli igazi lakhe, aninabomi kuni ngokwenu. Lowo udla inyama yam kwaye usela igazi lam unobomi obungunaphakade, kwaye mna

ndiza kumvusa ngosuku lokugqibela. Ngoba inyama yam ngenene iukutya, kwaye igazi lam ngenene lusiselo. Lowo udla inyama yam kwaye esela igazi lam uhlala kum, nam ndihlala kuye. Njengoko uBawo ophilayo wandithumela, nam ndiphila ngenxa kaBawo, ngokunjalo lowo undityayo naye uya kuphila ngenxa kam. Lo nguye isonka esehla sivela ezulwini, hayi njengokuba ootata benu badla imanna baze bafa; lowo udla esi sonka uya kuphila kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo. Ezi zinto watsho ebandleni efundisa eKapernaum. Abaninzi ke ngoko bevile kubo abafundi bakhe bathi, Nzima le ntetho; ngubani onokuyiva? Kodwa esazi ngaphakathi kuye ukuthi abafundi bakhe bayakhonona ngalokhu, uYesu wathi kubo, Lokhu kuyanikhubekisa na? Ukuba ke niyabona uNyana woMntu enyuka apho wayekhona ngaphambili? Umoya ngumoya ophilisayo, inyama ayincedi nto, amazwi endiwathetha kuni ngumoya yaye bubomi. Kodwa bakhona phakathi kwenu abanye abangakholelwa. Kuba uJesu wayesazi ukusukela ekuqaleni ukuthi ngobani abangakholwayo kwaye ngubani lowo wayeza kumnikela yena. Yaye wayesithi, Ngenxa yoku ndithethile kuni ukuba akukho mntu unokwazi ukuza kum, ukuba ayinikelwanga kuye nguBawo. Ukusuka koku, abaninzi kwabalandeli bakhe bahamba babuyela emva, abazange basaphinda bahambe naye. Wathi ke uYesu kwishumi elinambini, Akufuni na nina ukuhamba? USimon Petros wamphendula ke wathi kuye: Nkosi, siya kuya kubani? Unamazwi obomi obungunaphakade; kwaye thina sikholelwe kwaye siyazi ukuba wena unguKristu unyana kaThixo ophilayo. UJesu wabaphendula wathi: Andikhe ndininyule nina

abalishumi elinambini na? Kwaye omnye wenu usisathana. Wayethetha ngoJudah kaSimon Iscariot, kuba yena wayeza kumnikezela, enye eyayiphuma kwabo ishumi elinesibini.

7

Kwaye emva kwezi zinto uYesu wayehamba eGalile, kuba wayengafuni ukuhamba eJudea, ngenxa yokuba amaJuda babemsinga ukuze bambulale. Yayikho kufuphi umthendeleko weentente wamaYuda. Ngoko ke abazalwana bakhe bathi kuye: Suka apha uye eJudiya, ukuze nabafundi bakho babone imisebenzi yakho oyenzayo; kuba akukho mntu wenza into ngasese aze afune ukuba esidlangalaleni yena. Ukuba wenza ezi zinto, zazise wena uqobo lwakho ehlabathini. Akunjalo kuba abazalwana bakhe babengakholwa kuye. Uthi ke kubo uYesu, Ixesha lam alikabikho, kodwa ixesha lenu lihlala likulungele. Ihlabathi alikwazi ukunizonda nina, kodwa liyandizonda mna, kuba mna ndingqina ngalo ukuba imisebenzi yalo mibi. Nina nenyukeni niye emthendelekweni lo, mna andikanyuki ndiyo emthendelekweni lo, kuba ixesha lam alikagcwaliseki. Kodwa ethe ukuba ezi zinto kubo, wahlala eGalile. Kodwa akubenyuka abazalwana bakhe, yena ngokwakhe wenyuka esikhethweni, hayi ngokuphandle, kodwa ngasese. Aba ke amaJuda babemfuna yena emthenjweni, besithi, Uphi lowo? Kwaye kwakukho ukungunguna okukhulu malunga naye phakathi kwesihlwele. Abanye babesithi ulungile; abanye babesithi, hayi, kodwa uyalahlekisa isihlwele. Akukho mntu, kodwa,

owayethetha ngokukhululekile ngaye ngenxa yoloyiko lwamaJuda. Kakade, phakathi komthendeleko, uYesu wenyukela ethempelini wafundisa. Kwaye amaNgqhudi amangaliswa esithi, Uyazi njani lo izibhalo engafundanga? UYesu waphendula ke kubo wathi: Imfundiso yam ayiyeyam, kodwa ngeyalowo wandithumayo; ukuba umntu ufuna ukwenza intando yakhe, uya kwazi malunga nemfundiso, ukuba ivela kuThixo na okanye mna ndithetha ndedwa. Lowo uthetha evela kuye ngokwakhe ufuna udumo lwakhe, kodwa lowo ufuna udumo lalowo omthumileyo, lo uyinyani, kwaye akukho bugqwetha kuye. Akunjalo uMoses wakuninika umthetho na? Futhi akukho mntu kuni owenza umthetho. Nifunelani ukundibulala? Isihlwele saphendula sathi, Unesimnyama, ngubani okufuna ukukubulala? UYesu waphendula wathi kubo, Ndenze umsebenzi omnye, kwaye nonke niyamangaliswa ngenxa yoku. UMoses unikuphe ukusoka, hayi ukuba kuvela kuMoses, kodwa kuvela kooyise, kwaye ngesabatha niyasoka umntu. Ukuba umntu ufumana ulwaluko ngesabatha ukuze umthetho kaMoses ungaphulwa, niyandithukuthelela na kuba ndenze umntu wonke waba sempilweni ngesabatha? Musani ukugweba ngokubukeka, kodwa yigwebeni ingqibo elungileyo. Abanye kubahlali baseYerusalem babesithi, Akanguye yena na lowo abamfunayo ukuba bambulale? Yaye bona uthetha ngesibindi, yaye abamthethi nto kuye. Ngaba ngenene bazi ababusi ukuba lo unguye ngenene uKristu? Kodwa lo siyazi ukuba uvela phi, kodwa uKristu xa efika, akukho mntu waziyo ukuba uvela phi. UYesu wakhala ke ngoko etempileni efundisa kwaye esithi: Niyandazi nam, kwaye niyazi ukuba ndivela phi; kwaye

andizanga ndedwa, kodwa unyanisile lowo undithume, lowo eningamaziyo; mna ndiyamazi yena, kuba ndivela kuye kwaye yena wandithumela. Babesakufuna ke ukumbamba, kodwa akukho mntu wabeka isandla phezu kwakhe, kuba iyure yakhe yayingekafiki. Abaninzi kodwa kwisihlwele bakholwa kuye, kwaye bathi, Xa uKristu efika, ngaba akayikwenza iimiqondiso ezininzi kunezi azenzileyo lo? AbaFarisi beva isihlwele sikhonkotha ngaye ezi zinto, kwaye abaFarisi kunye nababingeleli abakhulu bathumela abancedisi ukuba bambambe. UJesu wathi ke, Ndisenaninzi ixesha elincinane nani, ndize ndihambe ndiye kuye ondithumileyo. Niza kundikhangela kodwa aninakufumana, kwaye apho ndikho mna, nina aninakukwazi ukuza. AmaJuda athi kubo: Uza kuya phi lo, kuba thina asizukumfumana? Akasayi ukuba uza kuya ekusasazekeni kwamaGrike afundise amaGrike? Yintoni le nto ayithethileyo ethi, Niya kundifuna mna kwaye akuniyi kundifumana, kwaye apho ndikho mna, nina aniniyi ukuze nize? Kodwa ngosuku lokugqibela olukhulu lomthendeleko wema uYesu waza wakhala esithi, Ukuba umntu unxaniwe, makeze kum asele. Lowo ukholelwayo kum, njengoko yatsho umbhalo, imilambo evela esisini sakhe iya kugeleza amanzi aphilayo. Kodwa watsho oku malunga noMoya ababeza kuwufumana abakholelwa kuye, ngoba kwakungekabikho Moya oyiNgcwele, ngenxa yokuba uYesu wayengekawuzukiswa. Abaninzi ke-ke besuka kwisihlwele bakuvayo ilizwi babetsho: Lo nguye ngokwenene umprofeti; abanye babetsho: Lo nguKristu; abanye babetsho: Ngaba uKristu uvela eGalile na? Akuthethanga yini umbhalo ukuba uKristu uvela embewini

kaDavide naseBhetlehema elaliyidolophana apho wayekhona uDavide? Ukwahlukana ke phakathi kwesihlwele kwenzeka ngenxa yakhe. Abanye kodwa babefuna ukumbamba, kodwa akukho mntu wabeka izandla phezu kwakhe. Beza ke ngoko abancedisi kwiibhinqa zabingeleli abakhulu nabaFarisi, kwaye bathi kubo abo, Kutheni ningamzisanga? Abancedisi baphendula bathi, Akukho namnye umntu owakha wathetha ngale ndlela, njengalo mntu. Baphendule ke kubo abaFarisi, Akunjalo nani nidukisiwe? Akukho mntu ovela kwababusi okholwe kuye okanye ovela kwabaFarisi? Kodwa isihlwele esi esingayazi umthetho siqalekisiwe. Uthi uNikodemu kubo, yena oweza ebusuku kuye, engomnye wabo: Ngaba umthetho wethu uyamahlulela umntu, ukuba awumvanga kuye ngaphambili aze azi ukuba wenza ntoni? Baphendula bathi kuye: Ingaba nawe uvela eGalile? Phanda uze ubone ukuba umprofeti ovela eGalile akavukanga. Yaye wahamba wonke waya endlwini yakhe.

8

UYesu waya entabeni yemithi yomnquma, kwathi ekuseni kwakhanya waphinda wafika ethempelini, yaye bonke abantu beza kuye, wahlala phantsi wabafundisa. Bakhokela ke ababhali nabaFarisi umfazi ebanjwe ngenxa yobufebe, kwaye bemisa yena phakathi bathi kuye: Titshala, lo mfazi ubanjwe esenza ubufebe ngqo; kwaye emthethweni wethu uMoses wayala ukuba abanjalo bakhaliwe ngamatye. Wena ke uthini? Kodwa batsho oku bemvavanye, ukuze babe nesityholo ngaye. Kodwa

uYesu wagoba ezantsi wabhala ngomunwe emhlabeni. Kodwa njengoko babeqhubeka bebuza yena, wema nkqo waza wathi kubo, Ongenasono phakathi kwenu makabe nguye wokuqala ukuphosa ilitye kuye. Kwaye kwakhona, egobe ezantsi, wabhala emhlabeni. Kodwa bakuva baphuma ngamnye ngamnye, beqala ngabadala, kwaye washiyeka uYesu nomfazi ebemi phakathi. UJesu waphakama wathi kuye: Mfazi, baphi? Akukho mntu okugwebileyo? Yena wathi: Akukho mntu, Nkosi. UYesu wathi: Andikugwebi nawe; hamba kwaye ukusukela ngoku ungaphindi wone. Kwakhona ke ngoko uYesu wathetha kubo esithi, Mna ndikukukhanya kwehlabathi; lowo undilandelayo akayi kuhamba ebumnyameni, kodwa uya kuba nokukhanya kobomi. AbaFarisi bathi ke kuye, Wena uyazingqinela ngokwakho, ubungqina bakho abuyonyaniso. UYesu waphendula wathi kubo, Nokuba mna ndingqina ngam, bubungqina bam buyinyani, kuba ndiyazi apho ndivela khona nendiya khona. Nina ke aniyazi apho ndivela khona okanye apho ndiya khona. Nina nigqiba ngokwenyama, mna andigqibi mntu. Kwaye ukuba ndiya kugweba mna, isigwebo sam sinyanisekile, kuba andikho ndedwa, kodwa mna kunye noYise ondithume. Kwaye kumthetho wakho kubhaliwe ukuba ubungqina babantu ababini buyinyaniso. Ndim ongqina ngam, kwaye uyangqina ngam uBawo ondithume yena. Babebuza ke kuye: uphi uyihlo wakho? UJesu waphendula: anindazi mna futhi anindazi uBawo wam; ukuba benindazi mna, beningamazi uBawo wam nakanjalo. La mazwi wathetha uYesu endaweni yokugcina ubutyebi, efundisa etempeleni, kwaye akukho mntu wambambayo, kuba iyure yakhe yayingekafiki. Wathi ke ngoko

kwakhona kubo uYesu, Mna ndiyahamba, kwaye niya kundifuna mna, kwaye niya kufa kwisono yenu. Apho mna ndiyahamba, nina aninakho ukuza. Babesithi ke amaYuda, Akasayi kuzibulala yena, ngoba uthi, Apho ndiya khona, nina aninakukwazi ukuza? Wathi kubo, Nina nivela ezantsi, mna ndivela phezulu; nina nivela kulo mhlaba, mna andiveli kulo mhlaba. Ndathi ke kuni ukuba niya kufa ezinweni zenu, kuba ukuba anikholwa ukuba ndim mna, niya kufa ezinweni zenu. Babethetha ke kuye: Wena ungubani? UYesu wathi kubo: Ekuqaleni yinto endinithetha ngayo kuni. Ndinazo izinto ezininzi endingakuthetha ngazo nanokugweba ngani, kodwa lowo undithumileyo uyinyani, yaye mna endikuvileyo kuye, ezi zinto ndizisho ehlabathini. Abazange bazi ukuba wayethetha ngoYise kubo. Wathi ke kubo uYesu, Xa niphakamisa uNyana womntu, ke niya kwazi ukuba ndim, kwaye andizi kuzenza nto ngokwam, kodwa njengoko undifundise uBawo wam, ezi zinto ndithetha. Kwaye lowo undithumileyo unam, akandishiyanga ndedwa uBawo, kuba mna izinto ezimthobisayo kuye ndizenza ngamaxesha onke. Ngelixa ethetha ezi zinto, abaninzi bakholelwa kuye. Wayethetha ke uYesu kumaYuda ebebekholose kuye: Ukuba nina nihlala elizwini lam, ngokwenene ningabafundi bam, kwaye niya kulazi inyaniso, kwaye inyaniso iya kunikhulula. Baphendula kuye, Siyinzala ka-Abraham kwaye asinakaze sikhonze mntu, unjani wena usithi niya kuba bekhululekile? UYesu wabaphendula wathi kubo: Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba wonke umntu owenza isono uyikhoboka yesono. Ikhoboka ke ayihlali endlwini ngonaphakade, unyana uhlala ngonaphakade. Ukuba ke uNyana

enikhululayo, ngenene niya kuba bakhululekile. Ndiyazi ukuba nimbewu ka-Abraham, kodwa nifuna ukundibulala, ngoba ilizwi lam alihambi kuni. Mna into endiyibonileyo kubawo ndithetha, kwaye nina ke into eniyibonileyo kubawo wenu niyenza. Baphendula bathi kuye: Uyise wethu nguAbrahama. UYesu uthí kubo: Ukuba beningabantwana baka-Abrahama, beningazenza imisebenzi ka-Abrahama. Kodwa ngoku nifuna ukundibulala mna, indoda ethe inyaniso kuni ndithethe, endayivayo kuThixo; oku uAbrahama akenzanga. Nina nenza imisebenzi kayihlo wenu. Bathi ke kuye: Thina asizalwanga ebufebeni; sinoyise omnye, uThixo. Wathi ke kubo uYesu, Ukuba uThixo wayenguYihlo wenu, beninokuthanda mna, kuba mna ndiphume kuThixo kwaye ndifikile. Kuba andizikelanga ngokwam, kodwa yena wandithumela. Kutheni intetho yam ningayiqondi? Ngenxa yokuba aninakho ukuva ilizwi lam. Nina nivela kuyise kadiabhole, kwaye nifuna ukwenza iminqweno kayihlo wenu. Lowo wayengumbulali kwasekuqaleni kwaye ebengenzi emi enyaniseni, ngoba akukho nyaniso kuye; xa ethetha ubuxoki, uthetha okwakhe, ngoba ungumxoki kwaye uyise wakhe. Kodwa mna, kuba ndithetha inyaniso, anindikholelwa. Ngubani kuwe onokuthi andigxeke ngesono? Kodwa ukuba ndithetha inyaniso, kutheni nina anikholelwa kum? Lowo ovela kuThixo uyawuva amazwi kaThixo; ngenxa yoku nina aniwuvi, ngokuba aniveli kuThixo. Baphendula ke amaJuda aze athi kuye, Akakuhle na ukuba sitsho thina ukuba ungumSamariya wena kwaye unesimnyama? UYesu waphendula wathi, Mna andinademon, kodwa ndihlonipha uBawo, nina ke niyandingahloniphi. Mna kodwa andifuni

udumo lwam; ukhona ofunayo kwaye owahlulela. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, ukuba umntu elilizwi lam, akasayi kubona ukufa kude kube lixesha elingapheliyo. Ngoko ke amaJuda athi kuye, Ngoku siyazi ukuba unesidemon. U-Abraham waswelela nabaprofeti, wena uthi, ukuba umntu uyaligcina ilizwi lam, akayi kulinambitha ukufa ngonaphakade? Akunjalo wena mkhulu kunobawo wethu uAbrahama, yena owafayo? Kwaye abaprofeti bafa; ubani wena uzenza? UYesu waphendula: Ukuba ndizidumisa mna ngokwam, isidumbu sam asiyonto; nguBawo ondidumisayo, lowo nina enimthi nguThixo wenu, kwaye anizange nimazi yena; kodwa mna ndiyamazi yena. Kwaye ukuba ndithi andimazi, ndiya kuba njengani umxoki; kodwa ndiyamazi yena kwaye ilizwi lakhe ndiyaligcina. U-Abraham uyihlo wenu wajabula ukuze abone usuku lwam, walubona waza wajabula. Ke amaYuda athi kuye, Awukafikeleli kwiminyaka engamashumi amahlanu, uze umbone uAbrahama? UYesu wathi kubo, Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, phambi kokuba uAbraham abe khona, mna ndikho. Ngoko ke baphakamisa amatye ukuze bamphonse kuye. UYesu wazifihla, waphuma ethempelini edlula phakathi kwabo, wahamba ngolo hlobo.

9

Yaye edlula, wabona umuntu oyimfama ukusuka ekuzalweni. Abafundi bakhe bambuza besithi, Rabi, ngubani owonayo, lo mntu okanye abazali bakhe, ukuze azalwe eyimfama? UYesu

waphendula wathi, Akwenzanga sono yena, kwaye akwenzanga sono nabazali bakhe, kodwa ukuze imisebenzi kaThixo ityhilwe kuye. Ndifanele ukusebenza imisebenzi yalowo ondithumileyo ngelixa kusemini, kuyeza ubusuku apho kungekho mntu unokukwazi ukusebenza. Xa ndisehlabathini, ndingukukhanya lwehlabathi. Emva kokuba ethethe ezi zinto, watshica phantsi wenza udaka ngesikhupha, wathambisa udaka emehlweni endoda eyimfama wathi kuyo: hamba uyokuhlamba echibini laseSilowam, elithetha ukuthi uthunyelweyo. Wahamba ke wazihlamba, weza ebona. Ngoko ke, abamelwane kunye nabo babembona ngaphambili ukuba wayeyimfama, babesithi, Akanguye lo owayehleli encengela? Abanye babesithi nguye lo; abanye ke babesithi ufana naye. Lowo wayesithi ndim. Babebethi ke kuye, Zavuleka njani amehlo akho? Waphendula lowo wathi, Indoda ebizwa ngokuba nguYesu yenza udaka, yagcoba amehlo am, yaza yathi kum, Hamba uye echibini laseSiloam uze uhlambile. Ndahamba ke, ndahlamba, ndaza ndabona. Bathi ke kuye: Uphi lowo? Uthi: Andazi. Bamkhokela kubaFarisi, yena owayesakuba yimfama. Kwakukho ke isabbatha xa uYesu wenza udaka kwaye wavula amehlo akhe. Kwakhona ke, abaFarisi nabo babembuza yena ukuba waphinda wabona njani. Kodwa wathi kubo: Ubeke udaka phezu kwamehlo am, ndaza ndahlamba, ndaza ndiyabona. Ngoko ke abanye bamaFarisi babesithi: Lo mntu akaveli kuThixo, kuba akayigcini isabbatha. Abanye babesithi: Umntu onesono angakwazi njani ukwenza izibonakaliso ezinjalo? Kwaye kwakukho ukwahlukana phakathi kwabo. Bathi kwimpumzi kwakhona: wena uthini ngaye, kuba evule amehlo akho? Yena

wathi ukuba ungumprofeti. AmaJuda akakholwanga ngaye ukuba wayeyimfama kwaye wabona, de babiza abazali bakhe lowo wayefumene ukubona kwaye bababuza besithi: Lo nguyana wenu, enimithi wazalwa eyimfama? Kanjani ke ngoku uyabona? Baphendula ke kubo abazali bakhe bathi: Siyazi ukuba lo ngunonyana wethu nokuba wazalwa eyimfama; kodwa ukuba ngoku uyabona njani asazi, okanye ngubani owavula amehlo akhe thina asazi; yena unobudala, mbuzeni yena, yena uza kuthetha ngaye. Ezi zinto bazithethile abazali bakhe, ngoba baboyika amaJuda, kuba sele avumelene amaJuda ukuba, ukuba umntu uvuma yena uKristu, agxothwe ebandleni. Ngenxa yoku abazali bakhe bathi ubudala unawo, mbuzeni yena. Babiza ngoko ke ukusuka kwesibini indoda eyayiyimfama, bathi kuye, Nika udumo kuThixo; thina siyazi ukuba indoda le yisoni. Waphendula ke lowo wathi, ukuba yisoni andazi, into enye ndiyazi, ukuba ndisisifo ndibona ngoku. Bathi kuye kwakhona: Wenze ntoni kuwe? Wanjani wavula amehlo akho? Waphendula kubo: Ndithethile kuni sele, kwaye anizange nive; yintoni kwakhona enifuna ukuyiva? Akunjalo nani nifuna ukuba ngabafundi bakhe? Bamthuka kwaye bathi, wena ungumfundi wakhe lowo, thina ke singabafundi bakaMoses. Thina siyazi ukuba uThixo uthethe noMoses, kodwa lo asimazi ukuba uvela phi. Indoda yaphendula yathi kubo, Ngoba koku kumangalisa kukuthi nina anazi ukuba uvela phi, kodwa wavula amehlo am. Siyazi ke ukuba izoni uThixo akaziva, kodwa ukuba umntu emoyika uThixo aze enze intando yakhe, yena uyamva. Ukusuka kwixesha lakudala akuzange kuviwe ukuba umntu uvule amehlo esimfama ezelwe simfama. Ukuba

lo mntu wayengekaveli kuThixo, wayengekwazi ukwenza nto. Baphendula bathi kuye: Wena wazalwa ezinweni zonke, kwaye wena uyasifundisa thina? Yaye bamgxotha phandle. UYesu weva ukuba bamgxotha ngaphandle, yaye emfumene wathi kuye, Wena uyakholwa kuNyana kaThixo? Waphendula lowo wathi, Kwaye ngubani, Nkosi, ukuze ndikholwe kuye? UYesu wathi kuye, Umbone, yaye lowo uthetha nawe nguye lowo. Kodwa wathi, Ndiyakholwa, Nkosi, waza wamkhonza. Kwaye wathi uYesu, Ndizele ukugweba mna kule hlabathi, ukuze abo bangaboniyo babone, kwaye abo babonayo babe ziimfama. Kwaye abakwabaFarisi ababenawo beva ezi zinto, baza bathi kuye, Akunjalo ukuba nathi siziimfama? UYesu wathi kubo, Ukuba beningaboni, beningenaso isono; kodwa kaloku nithi siyabona, isono senu sihlala.

10

Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, lowo ungangeniyo ngesango ebaleni leegusha, kodwa unyuka evela kwenye indawo, lowo yisela kwaye liphangi; kodwa lowo ungena ngesango ngumalusi weegusha. Kulo umgcini-mnyango uyavulela, iigusha ziyeva ilizwi lakhe, ubiza iigusha zakhe ngamagama azo, aze azikhuphele ngaphandle. Kwaye xa ekhupha iigusha zakhe, uhamba phambi kwazo, yaye iigusha zimlandela, kuba ziyayazi ilizwi lakhe; kodwa abayi kulandela umntu wasemzini, kodwa ziya kubaleka kuye, kuba aziyazi ilizwi labantu basemzini. Le mizekeliso uYesu wayithetha kubo, kodwa bona abazange

baqonde ukuba yintoni le wayethetha ngayo kubo. Wathi ke kwakhona kubo uYesu, Ngenene, ngenene, ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba mna ndingumnyango weegusha. Bonke abeza phambi kwam bangamasela nabaphangi, kodwa iigusha azizange zibave. Mna ndingumnyango; ukuba umntu angena ngam, uya kusindiswa, kwaye uya kungena, aphume, afumane idlelo. Isela aliyi ngaphandle kokuba lize libe kuphela ukuba lebe, libulale, kwaye litshabalalise; mna ndeza ukuba babe nobomi, kwaye babe nento engaphezulu. Mna ndingumalusi olungileyo. Umalusi olungileyo ubeka umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yeegusha; umqeshwa ke yaye engeyommalusi, ongezizo eegusha zakhe, ubona ingcuka isiza yaye uyaziyeka iigusha yaye ubaleka; yaye ingcuka iyazibamba yaye iyazisasaza iigusha. Kodwa umqeshwa ubaleka, ngoba ungumqeshwa yaye akukhathaleli iigusha. Mna ndingumalusi omhle, kwaye ndiyazi ezam kwaye ndiyaziwa ngabam, njengoko uBawo endazi kwaye mna ndimazi uBawo, kwaye ndibeka umphefumlo wam ngenxa yeegusha. Kwaye ndinazo ezinye iimvu, ezingekho kule ntendelezo, nazo kufuneka ndizizise, kwaye ziya kuva ilizwi lam, kwaye kuya kubakho umhlambi omnye, umalusi omnye. Ngenxa yale nto uBawo uyandithanda, kuba mna ndiwubeka phantsi umphefumlo wam, ukuze ndiwuthathe kwakhona. Akukho mntu uyithatha kum, kodwa mna ndiyibeka ngokwam. Ndinegunya lokuyibeka, kwaye ndinegunya lokuyithatha kwakhona. Lo mthetho ndawufumana kuBawo. Ukwahlukana ke kwakhona kwenzeka phakathi kwamaJuda ngenxa yamazwi la. Kodwa abaninzi kubo babesithi, Unesidemon futhi uyahlanya, kungani nimamele kuye? Abanye babesithi, Ezi

zizinto azingawo amazwi omntu obanjwe yidemon. Ingaba idemon inakho ukuvula amehlo eziimfama? Kwenzeka ukunikelwa eYerusalem, kwaye kwakubusika; kwaye uYesu wayehamba etempileni ekhulusini likaSolomon. Ngoko ke amaYuda bamjikeleza aza athi kuye: Kude kube nini uyithatha umphefumlo wethu? Ukuba nguwe uKristu, sithethele ngesibindi. UYesu wabaphendula wathi: Ndixelele nina, kodwa aniyikholelwa; imisebenzi endiyenzayo egameni likabawo, leyo ingqina ngam; kodwa nina aniyikholelwa; kuba anikho kwizimvu zam, njengoko ndixelele nina. Iigusha zam ziyayiva ilizwi lam, yaye ndiyazazi, yaye ziyandilandela, yaye ndizinika ubomi obungunaphakade, yaye aziyi kutshabalala ngunaphakade, yaye akukho mntu uya kuzikrweca esandleni sam. Ubawo wam, ondinike, mkhulu kunazo zonke, kwaye akukho mntu unakho ukukhwatya esandleni sikabawo wam. Mna kunye noyise siyinye. Baphatha ke kwakhona amatye amaJuda ukuze bamkhande ngamatye. UYesu wabaphendula wathi, Ndinibonakalise imisebenzi emininzi emihle evela kuBawo, ngowuphi umsebenzi kuyo enindigalela ngamatye ngenxa wawo? AmaJuda amphendula esithi, Asikukhandi ngamatye ngenxa yomsebenzi omuhle, kodwa ngenxa yokuthuka uThixo, kwaye ngenxa yokuba wena uyindoda uzenza uThixo. UYesu wabaphendula wathi, Akubhalwanga yini emthethweni wenu ukuba, Ndathi, ningooThixo? Ukuba wathi abo bangooThixo, kubo ilizwi likaThixo leza kubo, kwaye ayinakuze iphulwe iBhalo, lowo uYise amngcwalisayo waza wamthumela ehlabathini, nina nithi uyahlambaza, ngoba ndathi, ndinguNyana kaThixo? Ukuba andiwenzi imisebenzi

kaBawo, ningandikholelwa mna; ukuba ke ndiyayenza, nokuba anikholelwa kum, kholwani kwimisebenzi, ukuze nazi futhi nikholelwe ukuba uBawo ukum kwaye mna ndikuye. Babezama ke kwakhona ukumbamba, yaye waphuma esandleni sabo. Wahamba kwakhona ngaphaya kweJordan, endaweni apho uYohane wayebhaptiza kuqala, wahlala apho. Abaninzi beza kuye besithi uYohane akenzanga mqondiso, kodwa zonke izinto uYohane azithethayo ngaye zaziyinyaniso. Kwaye abaninzi bakholelwa kuye apho.

11

Kwakukho umntu ogulayo okuthiwa nguLazarus ovela eBethany, kwidolophana kaMary noMartha udade wakhe. Wayenguye uMariya othambise iNkosi ngamakha waza wesule iinyawo zayo ngeenwele zakhe, owayengumntakwabo uLazaro wayegula. Ngoko ke oodade bathumela kuye besithi, Nkosi, bona, lowo umthandayo ugula. Ekuveni ke uYesu wathi, Obu ubuthathaka akukho ukuya ekufeni, kodwa ngenxa yozuko lukaThixo, ukuze azukiswe uNyana kaThixo ngabo. Wayethanda ke uYesu uMartha nodade wakhe noLazarus. Njengoko ke wakuva ukuba ugula, ngoko ke wahlala endaweni awayekuyo iintsuku ezimbini; emva koko wathi kubafundi: Masihambe siye eJudiya kwakhona. Abafundi bathi kuye, Rabi, ngoku amaYuda babezama ukukhanda ngamatye, kwaye uyaphinda uye apho? UJesu waphendula: Akukho iiyure ezilishumi elinambini zosuku na? Ukuba umntu uhamba emini, akakhubeki, kuba ubona

ukukhanya kweli hlabathi; kodwa ukuba umntu uhamba ebusuku, uyakhubeka, kuba ukukhanya akukho kuye. Ezi zinto watsho, kwaye emva koko uthetha kubo, ULazarus umhlobo wethu ulele, kodwa ndiyahamba ukuze ndimvuse. Abafundi bakhe bathi ke ngoko, Nkosi, ukuba ulele, uya kuphila. Wayethethe ke uYesu malunga nokufa kwakhe, kodwa bona babecinga ukuba uthetha malunga nokulala ubuthongo. Ke ngoko uYesu wathi kubo ngokuphandle: uLazaro ufile, kwaye ndiyavuya ngenxa yenu, ukuze nikholwe, kuba bendingekho apho; kodwa masiye kuye. Wathi ke uThomas obizwa ngokuba yiDidymus kubafundi bakhe: Masihambe nathi ukuze sife kanye naye. Ekufikeni kwakhe ke ngoko, uYesu wafumanisa yena sele enemihla mine engcwabeni. Yaye iBhetani yayikufuphi neYerusalem malunga neestadiya ezilishumi elinesihlanu, yaye abaninzi kumaYuda babeze kuMartha noMariya ukuze babaduduzele ngomzalwana wabo. UMartha ke, njengoko wayiva ukuba uYesu uyeza, wadibana naye, kodwa uMary wayehleli endlwini. Wathi ke uMartha kuYesu, Nkosi, ukuba ubungalapha, umntakwethu ubungenakufa. Kodwa ngoku ndiyazi ukuba konke ongakucela kuThixo, uThixo uya kukunika. UJesu uthi kuye, Uya kuvuka umntakwenu. UMartha uthi kuye, Ndiyazi ukuba uya kuvuka ekuvukeni kwabafileyo ngemini yokugqibela. UYesu wathi kuye, Mna ndinguvuko nobomi. Lowo ukholelwa kum, nokuba ufa, uya kuphila; yaye wonke ophilayo nokholelwa kum akayi kufa naphakade. Uyakholelwa oku? Uthi kuye, Ewe, Nkosi, mna ndikholosile ukuba wena unguKristu, uNyana kaThixo ozayo emhlabeni. Ethe ezithethe ezi zinto wahamba waza wabiza uMariya udade wakhe ngasese, esithi,

Utitshala ulapha kwaye uyakubiza. Leyo njengoko yeva, iyasuka ngokukhawuleza kwaye iyeza kuye. Akakafiki okwangoku ke wayefikile uYesu kule lali, kodwa wayekho kwindawo apho uMartha adibana naye khona. AmaJuda ke ababekho naye endlini kwaye bemthuthuzela, bebonile uMariya ukuba ngokukhawuleza wavuka waphuma, bamlandela, besithi uyahamba engcwabeni ukuze akhale khona. UMariya ke, njengoko wafika apho wayekhona uYesu, embonile, wawa ezinyaweni zakhe esithi kuye, Nkosi, ukuba ubukho apha, ubhuti wam ngekhe wafa. UYesu ke njengoko wambona elila namaYuda ababehlangene naye belila, wazamazama emoyeni waza waziphazamisa, waza wathi: nimbekwe phi? Bathi kuye: Nkosi, yiza ubone. UJesu wakhala. Babebesithi ke amaYuda: Bonani indlela ayemthanda ngayo; kodwa abanye kubo bathi: Ngaba lo, ovule amehlo esimfama, wayengenakwenza ukuba nalo angafi na? UJesu ke ngoko, kwakhona eshukumiseka kakhulu ngaphakathi kuye, uza engcwabeni. Yayiyindlu yamatye, kwaye ilitye lalibekwe phezu kwayo. UJesu uthi: Phakamisani ilitshe. UMartha, udade wofileyo, uthi kuye, Nkosi, sele uyanuka, kuba sele kulusuku lwesine. UJesu uthi kuye, Andikhange ndikuxelele ukuba ukuba uyakholwa, uya kubona uzuko lukaThixo? Ngoko ke bawuphakamisa ilitye apho wayelelwe khona ofileyo. UYesu waphakamisa amehlo akhe phezulu wathi: Bawo, ndiyabulela kuwe ngokuba undivelile. Mna kodwa ndandisazi ukuba usoloko undiva, kodwa ngenxa yesihlwele esasimileyo ndithethe, ukuze bakholelwe ukuba wena undithumile. Kwaye ethe wazithethile ezi zinto, wakhala ngelizwi elikhulu, Lazarus, yiza ngaphandle! Yaye waphuma

ofileyo ebotshiwe iinyawo nezandla ngamaqhina, yaye ubuso bakhe babusongelwe ngelaphu. UJesu uthi kubo: Mkhululeni yaye nimvumele ahambe. Abaninzi ke ngoko kwabaYuda, abo beze kuMariya kwaye babona izinto azenzileyo uYesu, bakholwa kuye. Kodwa abanye kubo bahamba baya kumaFarisi bathi kubo izinto azenzileyo uYesu. Ngoko ke ababingeleli abakhulu kunye nabaFarisi bahlanganisa ibhunga, bathi, Senzani na, kuba le ndoda yenza imiqondiso emininzi? Ukuba simyeka njalo, bonke baya kukholwa kuye, kwaye amaRoma aya kuza athabathe indawo yethu nesizwe sethu. Kodwa omnye kubo uKayafasi, eyingqonyela yonyaka lowo, wathi kubo: Nina anazi nto, futhi aniqondi ukuba kulungile kuthi ukuba umntu omnye afe ngenxa yabantu ukuze isizwe sonke singabhubhi. Kodwa oku akazange akutsho ngokwakhe, kodwa njengebinza umbingeleli omkhulu waloo nyaka waprofetha ukuba uYesu wayeza kufa ngenxa yesizwe, kwaye hayi ngenxa yesizwe kuphela, kodwa ukuze nabantwana bakaThixo ababesasazekile abahlanganise babe mnye. Ukusuka kwaloo mini ke, baceba kunye ukuze bambulale. UJesu ngoko ke akasazange ahambe ngokuphandle phakathi kwamaJuda, kodwa wahamba khona waya kwilizwe elikufuphi nentlango, kwisixeko esibizwa ngokuba yiEfrayim, waza wahlala apho nabafundi bakhe. Kwakukho kodwa kufuphi i-Paseka yamaJuda, kwaye abaninzi benyuka baya eJerusalem bevela ezilalini phambi kwePaseka ukuze bazihlambulule. Babesifuna ke ngoko uYesu kwaye babethetha omnye nomnye etempileni bemi, Kutheni kubonakala kuni, ukuba akazi kuza emthendelekweni? Babenikile kodwa futhi ababingeleli abakhulu nabaFarisi

umyalelo ukuze, ukuba umntu azi lapho ukhona, abike, ukuze bambambe yena.

12

Ke yiyo loo nto uYesu, phambi kweentsuku ezintandathu zepasika, weza eBhetani, apho kwakukhona uLazaro owasweleyo, awamvusa ekufeni. Benza ke kuye isidlo sangokuhlwa apho, yaye uMartha wayekhonza, kodwa uLazarus wayengomnye wabo babehleli naye. Ngoko ke uMariya, ethathe iponti yamafutha enadi emsulwa nexabisekileyo, wagcoba iinyawo zikaYesu kwaye wazisusa ngeenwele zakhe iinyawo zakhe, yaza indlu yazaliswa livumba lamafutha. Ngoko ke uthi omnye wabafundi bakhe, uJuda kaSimon Iskariyoti, lowo wayeza kumnikela; kutheni le ntwatshi ayithengisiswanga ngedenari ezingamakhulu amathathu yaza yanikelwa abahluphekileyo? Wathi ke lokhu, hayi ukuba malunga nabahluphekayo kwakuyinkxalabo kuye, kodwa ukuba wayeyisela, kwaye wayenebhokisi lemali, kwaye izinto ezifakwayo wayezithwala. Wathi ke uYesu, Myeke, ukugcinele usuku lwengcwabo yam. Abahlwempu ngoba ninawo njalo kunye nani, kodwa mna aninawo njalo. Yazi ke ngoko isihlwele esikhulu samaYuda ukuba ukhona apho, yaye beza hayi ngenxa kaYesu kuphela, kodwa ukuze babone noLazaro lowo awamvusa ekufeni. Bacebulisana ke ababingeleli abakhulu ukuze bambulale naye uLazaro, ngoba abaninzi kumaYuda ngenxa yakhe bahamba kwaye bakholelwa kuYesu. Ngosuku

olulandelayo isihlwele esikhulu esasifike emthendelekweni, sebesivile ukuba uYesu uyeza eYerusalem, bathatha amasebe ezihlahla zamapalm baza baphuma ukuya kuhlangabeza yena, baza bamemeza: Hosana, ubusisiwe lowo uzayo egameni leNkosi, ukumkani wakwaSirayeli. UJesu efumene idonki encinci wahlala phezu kwayo, njengoko kubhaliwe: Musa ukoyika, ntombi yaseSiyon; bheka, ukumkani wakho uyeza ehleli phezu kwentsana yedonki. Ezi zinto ke abazange bazazi abafundi bakhe ekuqaleni, kodwa xa wazukiswa uYesu, ngoko bakhumbula ukuba ezi zinto zazibhalwe ngaye, yaye ezi zinto bazenzela yena. Ngoko ke isihlwele esasisiba naye sabangqina xa wabiza uLazarus ethuneni waza wamvusa kwabafileyo. Ngenxa yalokhu isihlwele sasihlangabeza, ngoba babezwile ukuba wenze lesi sibonakaliso. AmaFarisi ke athi kubo: Niyabona ukuba aniphumeleli nto? Bheka, ihlabathi lihambile emva kwakhe. Kwakukho abanye amaGrike phakathi kwabo babenyuka ukuze banqule emthendelekweni. Aba ke beza kuFiliphu owayevela eBhetsayida yaseGalile, kwaye bamcela besithi, Nkosi, sifuna ukumbona uYesu. UFiliphu uyeza aze athi kuAndreya, kwakhona uAndreya noFiliphu bathi kuYesu; kodwa uYesu wabaphendula esithi: ifikile ixesha ukuze azukiswe uNyana womntu. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, ukuba inkozo yengqolowa ingaweli emhlabeni ife, yona yodwa ihlala, kodwa ukuba iyafa, izisa isivuno esikhulu. Lowo othanda umphefumlo wakhe uya kuwulahlekelwa, kwaye lowo okuthiyayo umphefumlo wakhe kule lizwe, uya kuwugcinela ubomi obungunaphakade. Ukuba umntu endikhonza, makandlandele, kwaye apho ndikho mna, umkhonzi wam uya

kuba khona, kwaye ukuba umntu endikhonza, uYise uya kumzukisa. Ngoku umphefumlo wam ukhathazekile, yaye ndithini? Bawo, ndisindise kule yure. Kodwa ngenxa yoku ndize kweli xesha. Bawo, zukisa igama lakho. Ngoko ke kweza ilizwi livela ezulwini: Ndidumisile kwaye ndiya kudumisa kwakhona. Isihlwele ngoko esimi kwaye esivile sathi kuduma kwenzekile, abanye bathi, isithunywa sithethe kuye. UYesu waphendula wathi, Le lizwi ayenzakalanga ngenxa yam, kodwa ngenxa yenu. Ngoku sisigwebo sehlabathi eli, ngoku umlawuli wehlabathi eli uya kuphoswa ngaphandle; nam ukuba ndiphakanyiswe emhlabeni, bonke ndiya kubatsala kum. Oku ke wayethetha ekubonisa uhlobo lokufa awayeza kufa ngalo. Isihlwele samphendula sathi, thina sive emthethweni ukuba uKristu uhlala kude kube nini na, kwaye wena uthi kuyimfuneko ukuba uNyana womntu aphakanyiswe? Ngubani lo Nyana woMntu? Wathi ke kubo uYesu, Kusekho ixesha elincinci ukukhanya kunani. Hambani ngeenyawo nangona ukukhanya ninako, ukuze ubumnyama bungakunifikeleli. Yaye lowo uhamba ebumnyameni akazi apho aya khona. Nangona ninalo ukukhanya, kholwani ekukhanyeni, ukuze nibe ngoonyana bokukhanya. Ezi zinto wazithetha uYesu, yaye wahamba wazifihla kubo. Kodwa nangona enze izibonakaliso ezininzi kangaka phambi kwabo, abakholwanga kuye, ukuze ilizwi likaIsaya umprofeti ligcwaliseke alithetha wathi: Nkosi, ngubani okholwe ukuva kwethu? Kwaye ingalo yeNkosi yatyhilwa kubani? Ngenxa yoku abazange bakwazi ukukholosa, kuba kwakhona watsho uIsaya: ubamfamekisile amehlo abo kwaye uluqinisile intliziyo yabo, ukuze bangaboni ngamehlo kwaye

bangaqondi ngentliziyo kwaye bangabuyeli, kwaye ndiya kubasilisa. Ezi zinto watsho uIsaya xa wabona uzuko lwakhe, kwaye wathetha ngaye. Nangona kunjalo ke kwaye kwabaphathi abaninzi bakholwa kuye, kodwa ngenxa yamaFarisi abazange bavume, ukuze bangagxothwa esinagogeni; kuba bathanda udumo lwabantu ngakumbi kunolukaThixo. UYesu wamemeza wathi: okholwayo kum akakholwa kum, kodwa kukholwa kulowo undithumileyo, nabonayo mna ubona lowo undithumileyo. Mna ndifikile njengokukhanya ehlabathini, ukuze bonke abakholelwa kum bangahlali ebumnyameni. Kwaye ukuba umntu uyiva amazwi am kodwa akakholelwa, mna andimgwebi, kuba andizanga ukuze ndigwebe ihlabathi, kodwa ukuze ndilisindise ihlabathi. Lowo undilayo mna kwaye engayamkelayo amazwi am, unaye lowo umgwebayo; ilizwi endalithetha lona, lowo uya kumgweba ngosuku lokugqibela; kuba mna andithethanga ndivela kum, kodwa uBawo ondithume yena uye wandinika umyalelo wokuba ndithini kwaye ndithetheni; kwaye ndiyazi ukuba umyalelo wakhe bubomi obungunaphakade. Oko ke ndithetha mna, kanye njengoko ethe kum uBawo, ngolo hlobo ndithetha.

13

Phambi komthendeleko wepasika, esazi uYesu ukuba iselifikile iyure yakhe yokuba asuke kwihlabathi leli aye kuYise, ebenithanda abakhe ababekwihlabathi, wabathanda kude kube sekupheleni. Kwaye isidlo sangokuhlwa senzekile, uMtyholi sele

efake entliziyweni kaJuda kaSimon Iskariyoti ukuba amnikele, esazi uYesu ukuba yonke into uYise uyinike ezandleni, kwaye ukuba uphume kuThixo kwaye uya kuThixo, uyasuka esidlweni kwaye ubeka iingubo, kwaye ethathe itawuli wazibophelela. Emva koko waphosa amanzi esityeni, waza waqala ukuhlamba iinyawo zabafundi nokuzisusa ngetawuli awayebotshelelwe yona. Uza ke ngoko kuSimon Petros, kwaye uthi kuye lowo, Nkosi, wena uhlamba iinyawo zam? UYesu waphendula wathi kuye, Oko ndikwenzayo, awukwazi ngoku nje, kodwa uya kwazi emva kwezi zinto. UPetros uthi kuye: Awuyi kuhlamba iinyawo zam naphakade. UJesu wamphendula wathi kuye, Ukuba andikuhlambanga, awunawo umsebenzi nam. Uthi kuye uSimon uPetros, Nkosi, hayi iinyawo zam kuphela, kodwa nezandla nekhanda. UYesu uthi kuye, Lowo uhlambiweyo akasweli kuhlamba iinyawo, kodwa ucocekile wonke, kwaye nina nicocekile, kodwa hayi bonke. Wayazi ngoba lowo owayemnikela yena, ngenxa yoku watsho, Hayi bonke nihlambulukile. Xa ke ngoko wahlamba iinyawo zabo kwaye wathatha izambatho zakhe, ethe akubuyela ehleli kwakhona, wathi kubo, Niyazi into endiyenzile kuni? Nina nindibiza ngokuthi nguMtitshali noNkosi, kwaye nithetha kakuhle, kuba ndinguloo mntu. Ukuba ke mna ndahlamba iinyawo zenu, iNkosi kunye noMfundisi, nani kufanele nihlambane iinyawo. Ngoba ndikunike umzekelo, ukuze njengoko ndenzile kuni, nani nenze; ngenene ngenene ndithi kuni, akukho khoboka likhulu kunenkosi yalo, kwaye akukho mthunywa mkhulu kunalowo wamthumayo. Ukuba niyazi ezi zinto, niyolo thamsanqile ukuba niyazenza. Anditsho ngani nonke; mna ndiyazi abo

ndabakhethayo; kodwa ukuze isibhalo sizaliseke, lowo utya isonka nam uphakamise isithende sakhe kum. Ukusuka ngoku ndithi kuni phambi kokuba kwenzeke, ukuze xa kusenzeka nikholwe ukuba ndim. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni: lowo uwamkelayo nabani na endimthumayo uyandamkela mna, kodwa lowo undamkelayo mna uyamkela lowo undithume. Ezi zinto ethe wazithethayo, uYesu wakhathazeka emoyeni, wangqina wathi, Ngenene, ngenene, ndiyaxelela kuni ukuba omnye kuni uya kundingcatsha. Babebukela ke omnye komnye abafundi, bengaqondi malunga nokuba uthethela bani. Kwakukho omnye wabafundi bakhe ehleli esifubeni sikaYesu, lowo uYesu wayemthanda; ngoko uSimon Petros wamqondisa kuye ukuba abuze ukuba ngubani na lowo athetha ngaye. Kodwa lowo ewela phezu kwesifuba sikaJesu uthi kuye, Nkosi, ngubani na? UJesu uyaphendula: nguye lowo engiya kumnika isiqwenga sendwangu emva kokusigxumusha. Kwaye emva kokucwilisa isiqwenga, unika uJuda kaSimon Iskariyoti. Yaye emva kweqhekeza lesonka ke ngoko wangena kuye uSathana. Ngoko ke uYesu wathi kuye: Into oyenzayo, yenze ngokukhawuleza ngakumbi. Kodwa akukho namnye wabahleli etafileni owayazi ukuba wayethetha ntoni kuye; kuba abanye babecinga, njengoko uYuda wayephethe ibhokisi lemali, ukuba uYesu wayesithi kuye, thenga izinto esizidingayo ngomthendeleko, okanye ukuba anike abahluphekileyo into ethile. Ethathe ke loo nto yokudla lowo, ngoko nangoko waphuma; kwakusebusuku ke. Xa ke waphuma, uYesu uthi, Ngoku unyana womntu uzukisiwe, yaye uThixo uzukisiwe kuye. Ukuba uThixo wazukiswa kuye, uThixo uya kumzukisa kuye

ngokwakhe, kwaye ngoko nangoko uya kumzukisa. Bantwana abancinci, ndisekho ixesha elincinci nani. Niza kundikhangela, yaye njengoko ndatsho kumaYuda ukuba apho ndiya khona mna, nina aninakukwazi ukuza, yaye kuni ndithi ngoku. Ndiyanika umyalelo omtsha kuni ukuze nithande omnye nomnye, njengoko ndanithanda nina, ukuze nani nithande omnye nomnye. Ngoku bonke baya kwazi ukuba ningabafundi bam, ukuba nithando komnye nomnye. USimon Petros uthi kuye: Nkosi, uya phi? UYesu wamphendula wathi kuye: Apho ndiya khona, awukwazi ukundilandela ngoku, kodwa kamva uya kundilandela. UPetros uthi kuye: Nkosi, kutheni ndingakwazi ukukulandela ngoku nje? Umphefumlo wam ngenxa yakho ndiza kuwubeka. UYesu waphendula kuye wathi, Umphefumlo wakho ngenxa yam uya kuwubeka? Ngenyaniso, ngenyaniso, ndithi kuwe, ikuku ayiyi kukhala de undiphike kathathu.

14

Musa ukuphazamiseka intliziyo yenu; kholelwani kuThixo, kwaye kholelwani kum. Endlini kayihlo wam kuneendawo ezininzi; ukuba akunjalo, bendingaxelele nina; ndiyahamba ukulungisa indawo yenu; kwaye ukuba ndihamba ndikulungise indawo yenu, ndiyabuya kwakhona kwaye ndiya kunithatha ndize nani kum, ukuze apho ndikho mna, nani nibe khona. Kwaye apho mna ndihamba niyazi, kwaye indlela niyazi. UThomas uthi kuye, Nkosi, asazi apho uya khona, kwaye

singayazi njani indlela? UYesu uthi kuye, Mna ndiyindlela neyinyaniso nobomi; akukho mntu uza kuYise ngaphandle kokuba edlula kum. Ukuba benindiazi, naye ubawo wam beninomazi. Kwaye ukusuka ngoku niyamazi yena kwaye nimbone yena. UFiliphu uthi kuye, Nkosi, sibonise uBawo, kwaye kuyakanelisa kuthi. UYesu uthi kuye: Ndibe nexesha elide kangaka nani, kodwa awundazi mna, Filipo? Lowo undibonileyo ubonile uYise; kwaye njani wena uthi, sibonakalise uYise? Akukholwa ukuba mna ndikuYise kwaye uYise ukum na? Amazwi endithetha kuni, andithetha ngokwam; kodwa uBawo ohlala kum yena wenza imisebenzi. Kholwani kum ukuba mna ndikuYise kwaye uYise ukum; ukuba ke hayi, ngenxa yemisebenzi ngokwayo kholwani kum. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni, okholwayo kum, imisebenzi endiyenzayo naye uya kuyenza, kwaye uya kwenza emikhulu kunale, kuba ndiya kuYise wam, kwaye nantoni na eniya kuyicela egameni lam, ndiya kuyenza, ukuze uYise adunyiswe ngoNyana. Ukuba nicela nantoni na egameni lam, mna ndiyakuyenza. Ukuba niyandithanda, gcina imithetho yam, kwaye ndiya kumbuza uBawo kwaye uya kuninika omnye umkhuseli, ukuze ahlale nani ngonaphakade, uMoya wenyaniso, ongenakho ukuwamkela ihlabathi, ngoba ayiwuboni kwaye ayiwazi; kodwa nina niyawazi, ngoba uhlala nani kwaye uya kuba ngaphakathi kwenu. Andizi kukunishiya ninjengeenkedama, ndiyeza kuni. Kusekho kancinci, kwaye ihlabathi akusayi kundibona; nina ke niyandibona, kuba mna ndiyaphila, kwaye nina niya kuphila. Ngaloo mini niya kuya kwazi ukuba mna ndikuBawo, kwaye nina nikum, kwaye mna ndikinina. Lowo unayo imithetho yam

kwaye eyigcinayo, nguye lowo ondithandayo. Lowo undithandayo uya kuthandwa nguBawo, kwaye mna ndiya kumthanda yena, ndiziveze kuye. UYuda, ongenguye weIscariot, uthi kuye, Nkosi, yintoni na sele yenzekile ukuba kuthi uza kuziveza wena, kodwa hayi kwihlabathi? UYesu waphendula wathi kuye, Ukuba umntu uyandithanda, uya kulilondoloza ilizwi lam, kwaye uBawo uya kumthanda, kwaye siya kuza kuye, size senze indawo yokuhlala kuye. Lowo akandithandi akagcini amazwi am, kwaye ilizwi enilivayo ayisiyeyam, kodwa ngelikaBawo ondithume. Ezi zinto ndithethe kuni ndihleli kuni; kodwa umkhuseli, uMoya oNgcwele oya kuthunyelwa nguBawo egameni lam, yena uya kunifundisa zonke izinto kwaye uya kunikhumbuza zonke izinto endazithethayo kuni. Uxolo ndiyawushiya kuni, uxolo lwam ndiyaninika lona; hayi njengoko ihlabathi linika, mna ndiyaninika. Masingakhathazwa intliziyo yenu ningoyiki. Nive ukuba mna ndithethile kuni, ndiyahamba kwaye ndiyeza kuni; ukuba beninithanda mna, beningavuya ngokuba ndithethile, ndiyahamba kuya kuBawo; ngokuba uBawo wam mkhulu kunam yena; kwaye ngoku ndithethe kuni ngaphambi kokuba kwenzeke, ukuze xa kwenzeka nikholwe. Andisayi kuthetha izinto ezininzi nani; kuba uyeza umlawuli wehlabathi, yaye akananto kum; kodwa ukuze ihlabathi lazi ukuba ndiyamthanda uYise, yaye njengoko uYise wandiyalela, ndenza njalo. Sukumani, masihambe apha.

15

Mna ndiyimdiliya oyinyaniso, kwaye ubawo ungumlimi. Lonke isebe kum elingaphathi sizelo uyalisusa, yaye lonke eliphatha isizelo uyalihlambulula, ukuze liphatha isizelo esingakumbi. Kakade nina nicocekile ngenxa yelizwi endilithethe kuni. Hlalani kum, nam ndikuni. Njengoko isebe lingakwazi ukuthwala isiqhamo ngokwalo, ukuba alihlali emviini, ngokunjalo naninani, ukuba anihlali kum. Mna ndiyimdiliya, nina ningamagatya. Lowo uhlala kum nam kuye, lo uthwala isiqhamo esininzi, ngoba ngaphandle kwam aninakukwazi ukwenza nto. Ukuba akukho mntu ohlala kum, uphoswa ngaphandle njengesebe kwaye uyome, kwaye bayaziqokelela ze baziphose emlilweni, kwaye ziyatsha. Ukuba nihlala kum kwaye amazwi am ahlala kuni, oko nikufunayo celan, kwaye kuya kwenzeka kuni. Ngoku uBawo wam waziswa, ukuze nithwale isiqhamo esikhulu, kwaye nibe ngabafundi bam. Njengoko uBawo endithande mna, nam ndanithanda nina; hlalani eluthandweni lwam. Ukuba niyigcina imiyalelo yam, niya kuhlala kwithando lam, njengoko mna ndiyigcinile imiyalelo kayise wam kwaye ndihlala kwithando lwakhe. Ezi zinto ndizithethe kuni ukuze uvuyo wam uhlale kuni, yaye uvuyo wenu uzaliseke. Le ngu umyalelo wam, ukuba nithande omnye komnye njengoko ndanithanda nina. Akukho thando lukhulu kunalo, ukuba umntu abeke umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yabahlobo bakhe. Nina ngabahlobo bam, ukuba nenza konke endikulaya kuni. Andisakuthi nina bazikhohlakali, ngoba umkhonzi akazi into eyenziwa yinkosi yakhe, nina ke ndithethile abahlobo, ngoba zonke ezindizivileyo kuBawo ndizazisile kuni. Akusikho nina endinikhethileyo, kodwa mna

ndinikhethile nina, kwaye ndanibeka ukuze nihambe nize nithwale isiqhamo, nesiqhamo senu sihlale, ukuze nantoni na eniyicelayo kuYise egameni lam, aninike yona. Ndiyalela ezi zinto kuni, ukuze nithande omnye nomnye. Ukuba ihlabathi linithiya, yazini ukuba liye landithiya kuqala ngaphambi kwenu. Ukuba beningevela ehlabathini, ihlabathi ngabe liyithanda eyalo, kodwa ngenxa yokuba aningeveli ehlabathini, kodwa mna ndanikhethile ehlabathini, ngenxa yoku liyathanda nina ihlabathi. Khumbulani ilizwi endalithethayo kuni: akukho khoboka likhulu kunenkosi yalo. Ukuba mna babendigxotha, nani baya kunigxotha; ukuba ilizwi lam babeligcina, nelenu baya kuligcina. Kodwa ezi zinto zonke baya kuzenza kuni ngenxa yegama lam, kuba abamazi yena ondithumileyo. Ukuba bendingafiki ndaza ndathetha kubo, ngebebengenasono; kodwa ngoku abanasizathu malunga nesono sabo. Lowo undicaphukelayo uyamcaphukela noyise wam. Ukuba imisebenzi andikhange ndiyenze kubo leyo akukho mnye owakhe wayenza, isono babengenazo, kodwa ngoku babonile kwaye bathiyile mna noyise wam. Kodwa ukuze kugcwaliseke ilizwi elibhaliweyo emthethweni wabo, ukuthi bandizonda kungenamthelela. Kodwa xa efika uMkhuthazi endithi ndimthumele kuni evela kuYise, uMoya weNyaniso ophuma kuYise, yena uya kungqina ngam; kwaye nani niyangqina, kuba ekuqaleni benikho nam.

16

Ndithethe ezi zinto kuni ukuze ningakhubeki. Baya kunigxotha, kodwa iyeza ixesha apho wonke umntu onibulalayo aya kucinga ukuba unikezela ngenkonzo kuThixo. Yaye baya kwenza lezi zinto, ngoba abamazi uYise nami. Kodwa ezi zinto ndithethe kuni ukuze xa ifika ixesha, nizikhumbule zona ukuba mna ndatsho kuni. Kodwa ezi zinto andizithethanga kuni ekuqaleni, ngoba bendinani. Kodwa ke ngoku ndiyahamba ndiya kulowo wandithumayo, kwaye akukho mntu kuni ondibuza ukuba uyaphi na, kodwa ngenxa yokuba ndithethe ezi zinto kuni, usizi luzalisile intliziyo yenu. Kodwa mna ndithetha inyani kuni: kulungile kuni ukuba mna ndihambe. Kuba ukuba mna andihambi, umkhuseli akayi kuza kuni; kodwa ukuba ndihamba, ndiya kumthumela kuni; kwaye efika lowo uya kugweba ihlabathi malunga nesono namalunga nobulungisa namalunga nokugwetywa. Malunga nesono, ngenxa yokuba abakholelwa kum; malunga nobulungisa ke, ngenxa yokuba ndiya kuBawo wam kwaye anisayi kundibona; malunga nokugwetywa ke, ngenxa yokuba umlawuli weli hlabathi ugwetyiwe. Ndisenezinto ezininzi zokuthetha kuni, kodwa anikwazi ukuzithwala ngoku nje. Xa ke uza lowo, uMoya weNyaniso, uya kunikhokela niye kuyo yonke iNyaniso, hayi ngoba uya kuthetha evela kuye ngokwakhe, kodwa konke akuvayo uya kukuthetha, kwaye izinto ezizayo uya kunazisa kuni. Lowo uya kundidumisa, kuba uya kuthatha okwam aze akubhengeze kuni. Zonke izinto ezininzi zinayo uYise zezam, ngenxa yoku ndatsho ukuba kwezo zam uya kuthatha aze akubhengezele kuni. Okwesikhashana anikuboni mina, kwakhona okwesikhashana niyakubona mina, ngoba ngiya

kuBaba. Bathini ke ngoko abafundi bakhe komnye nomnye, Yintoni le nto ayithethayo kuthi, Okwexeshana aniyikubona mna, kwaye kwakhona okwexeshana niyikubona mna, kwaye, Ukuba mna ndiyahamba kuYise? Babesithi ke: yintoni le nto ayithethayo xa esithi okuncinci? Asazi into ethethwa nguye. Wazi ke uYesu ukuba babefuna ukumbuza, waza wathi kubo, Malunga noku nifuna phakathi kwenu ukuba ndathi, Kancinci aze ningandiboni, kwaye kwakhona kancinci aze nindibona? Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba niya kukhala kwaye niya kuqumbela nina, kodwa ihlabathi liya kuvuya; nina niya kulusizi, kodwa usizi lwenu luya kuba luvuyo; umfazi xa ezalayo, unosizi, ngokuba iyure yakhe ifikile; xa ezele umntwana, akasakhumbuli ntlungu ngenxa yovuyo ngokuba umntu uzalelwe ehlabathini. Nani nina ke ngoko usizi nangona ngoku, kodwa ndiza kubonana nani kwakhona, kwaye iya kuvuya intliziyo yenu, yaye uvuyo lwenu akukho mntu uya kuluthatha kuni. Kwaye ngaloo mini anizi kundibuza nto. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuni ukuba konke eningakucela kuYise egameni lam, uza kukunika. Kude kube manje anizange nicele nto egameni lam, celani nize namkele, ukuze uvuyo wenu ube uzele. Ezi zinto ndizithethe kuni ngemizekeliso, kodwa iyeza iyure apho andisayi kuthetha kuni ngemizekeliso, kodwa ngokukhululekileyo malunga noYise ndiza kunazisa kuni. Ngaloo mini usuku egameni lam niya kubuza; yaye anditsho kuni ukuba ndiya kucela uBawo ngani; yena uBawo uyakuthanda nina, ngokuba nina nindithande, yaye nikholosile ukuba mna ndiphume kuThixo. Ndiphume kuyise ndaza kwihlabathi; kwakhona ndiyalishiya ihlabathi ndiye kuyise.

Abafundi bakhe bathi kuye, Yabona, ngoku uthetha ngokuphandle, kwaye awuthethi nangomzekeliso. Ngoku siyazi ukuba uyazi zonke izinto kwaye awunasidingo sokuba umntu akubuze. Koku siyakholelwa ukuba uphume kuThixo. UJesu wabaphendula: Niyakholwa ngoku nje? Bheka, iyeza ixesha, kwaye ngoku isifikile, ukuze nisasazeke ngamnye aye kweyakhe kwaye ninditshiye ndedwa; kwaye andikho ndedwa, kuba uBawo ukho nam. Ndizithethile ezi zinto kuni ukuze nibe noxolo kum. Kwihlabathi niya kuba nengxaki; kodwa yibani nesibindi, mna ndiyoyisile ihlabathi.

17

Lezi zinto wathetha uYesu, kwaye waphakamisa amehlo akhe ezulwini kwaye wathi: Bawo, lifikile ixesha; mzukise unyana wakho, ukuze nonyana wakho akuzukise wena, njengoko wamnika yena igunya phezu kwayo yonke inyama, ukuze konke oko umnikile yena uya kubanika bona ubomi obungunaphakade. Obu bubomi obungunaphakade, ukuba bakwazi wena kuphela uThixo wenyaniso noYesu Krestu omthumelileyo. Mna ndakuzukisa wena emhlabeni, umsebenzi ndawugqiba owo undinike wona ukuze ndiwenze; kwaye ngoku zukisa mna wena, Bawo, kuwe ngesidima endandisinaso ngaso phambi kokuba ihlabathi libe kuwe. Ndilwazisile igama lakho kubantu abo undinike bona emhlabeni. Babekuwe kwaye mna ubanike bona, kwaye ilizwi lakho balugcinile. Ngoku baye bazi ukuba zonke izinto ondinike zona zivela kuwe; ukuba amazwi

ondinike wona ndiwanikile bona, yaye bona bawamkelile, yaye baye bazi ngenyaniso ukuba ndiphume kuwe, yaye bakholelwa ukuba wena undithumile. Mna ndicela ngabo; andiceli ngehlabathi, kodwa ndicela ngabo obandiphe bona, ngoba ngabakho, yaye zonke izinto zam ngezakho yaye ezakho ngezam, yaye ndizoziwe kubo. Kwaye andisekho ehlabathini, kwaye aba basehlabathini, kwaye mna ndiza kuwe. Bawo ongcwele, bagcine egameni lakho othe wandinika lona, ukuze babe mnye njengoko sinjalo thina. Xa bendikho nabo ehlabathini, mna bendibalondoloza egameni lakho; abo undiphe bona ndabagcina, akukho namnye kubo olahlekileyo ngaphandle konyana wokulahleka, ukuze umbhalo uzaliseke. Kodwa ngoku ndiyeza kuwe, kwaye ndithetha ezi zinto ehlabathini ukuze babe nolonwabo lwam oluzeleyo kubo. Mna ndibanikele ilizwi lakho, yaye ihlabathi labathiya, kuba abaphumi ehlabathini, njengoko nam ndingaphumi ehlabathini. Andifuni ukuba ubasuse emhlabeni, kodwa ukuba ubakhusele kokubi. Abaphumi ehlabathini, njengoko nam ndingaphumi ehlabathini. Yenza ngcwele bona kwinyaniso yakho; ilizwi lakho liyinyaniso. Njengoko undithumele emhlabeni, nam ndibathumele emhlabeni. Ndiyazingcwelisa mna ngenxa yabo, ukuze nabo bangcwaliswe enyaniseni. Andiceliyo ngezi kuphela, kodwa nangabo bakholelwayo ngenxa yelizwi labo kum, ukuze bonke babe mnye, njengoko wena, Bawo, ukum nam ndikuwe, ukuze nabo babe mnye kithi, ukuze ihlabathi likholelwe ukuba wena undithumile. Kwaye mna isidima esithe wandinika sona ndisinike bona, ukuze babe mnye njengoko thina simnye, mna kubo nawe kum, ukuze babe begqityelelisiwe babe mnye, kwaye

ukuze ihlabathi lazi ukuba wena undithume kwaye ubathande njengoko undithande mna. Bawo, abo ubanike mna, ndiyafuna ukuba apho ndikho mna nabaloo babe kunye nam, ukuze babone inkazimulo yam leyo ubanike mna, ngoba wandithanda phambi kokuba kusekelwe ihlabathi. Bawo olungileyo, kwaye ihlabathi alikwazanga wena, kodwa mna ndikwazile wena, kwaye aba baye bazi ukuba wena undithumile; kwaye ndilazise kubo igama lakho kwaye ndiya kulazisa, ukuze uthando owandithanda ngalo lube kubo, kwaye nam ndibe kubo.

18

Emva kokuba ethethe ezi zinto, uYesu waphuma kunye nabafundi bakhe wawela ngaphaya komjelo wamaKidron, apho kwakukho umyezo, waza wangena kuwo yena nabafundi bakhe. Wayazi ke futhi uJuda owayemnikezela indawo, ngoba uJesu wayehlala ebuthaniswa lapho kanye nabafundi bakhe. Ngoko ke uJuda, emva kokuthatha iqela lamajoni kunye nabancedisi abavela kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubaFarisi, weza apho enezibane kunye nezixhobo. UJesu ke ngoko, esazi zonke izinto ezizayo phezu kwakhe, waphuma wathi kubo, Ningubani enimfunayo? Baphendula kuye: UYesu waseNazaretha. UJesu uthi kubo: Ndim. Wayemi futhi uJuda owayemnikela yena kunye nabo. Njengoko ke wathi kubo ukuba, Mna ndiyim, bahamba ngasemva yaye bawa phantsi. Kwakhona ke wababuza: Nifuna bani? Bathi: UYesu waseNazaretha. UYesu waphendula: Ndithethile kuni ukuba ndim. Ukuba ke nifuna mna, yekani aba

bahambe; ukuze kuzaliseke ilizwi awalithethayo, ukuba abo undinike bona, andilahlekelwanga namnye kubo. USimon ke uPetros ebenesikrele wayitsala, wabetha ikhoboka lombingeleli omkhulu wanquma indlebe yakhe yasekunene; igama lekhoboka lalinguMalkus. Wathi ke uYesu kuPetros, Buyisela ikrele esikhwameni. Indebe leyo uBawo endinike yona, andizi kuyisela na? Ke ngoko iqela lamajoni kunye nomphathi wamajoni kunye nabakhonzi bamaJuda bambamba uYesu baze bambopha, baze bamsa kuAnase kuqala; kuba wayenguyisezala kaKayafasi, owayengumbingeleli omkhulu waloo nyaka. Kodwa uKayafasi wayengulowo owacebisa amaYuda ukuba kulungile ukuba umntu omnye afe ngenxa yabantu. USimon Petros nomfundi omnye babebalandela uYesu. Kodwa umfundi lowo wayesaziwa kubingeleli omkhulu, wangena kunye noYesu entendelelweni yobingeleli omkhulu; kodwa uPetros wayemi ecaleni lomnyango ngaphandle. Ngoko ke umfundi omnye, owayesaziwa kubingeleli omkhulu, waphuma waza wathetha nomgcini-mnyango, waza wamngenisa uPetros. Ke ngoko incekukazi engumgcini-mnyango ithi kuPetros: Akunjalo nawe usuka kubafundi bale ndoda? Uyatsho yena: andikho. Babesemi ke amakhoboka kunye nabancedisi, bebenze umlilo wamalahle, kuba kwakubanda, yaye babezifudumeza. UPetros wayemi kunye nabo, ezifudumeza. Ngoko ke umbingeleli omkhulu wabuza uYesu malunga nabafundi bakhe nangemfundiso yakhe. UYesu wamphendula wathi, Mna ndithethe ngokukhululekileyo ehlabathini. Ndisoloko ndifundisa ebandleni nakwitempile, apho amaYuda ahlangana rhoqo, kwaye andithethanga nto ngasesifihlweni. Ubuza ntoni kum? Buza abo bevileyo into

endiyithethileyo kubo; bheka aba bayazi into endiyithethileyo mna. Ezi zinto ke, emva kokuba ethethe, omnye wabancedisi ababemi khona wabetha uYesu ngesidlavu, esithi, Ngolu hlobo uphendula kubingeleli omkhulu? UYesu wamphendula wathi, Ukuba ndithethe kakubi, ngqina ngobubi; ukuba ke ndithethe kakuhle, kutheni undibethayo? UAnna wamthumela ebotshiwe kuKayafa umbingeleli omkhulu. USimon Petros wayemi yaye wayezifudumeza. Bathi ke kuye: Hayi nawe awusukuba kubafundi bakhe na? Waphika ke yena lowo waza wathi: Andinguye. Uthi omnye wamakhoboka ebingeleli omkhulu, eyisizalwane salowo uPetros owamquma indlebe yakhe: Andikubonanga yini ensimini kunye naye? Kwakhona ke, uPetros waphika, yaye ngoko nangoko ikhokhokazi lakhala. Ngoko ke bamkhokela uYesu bevela kuKayafasi baya ePraetorium, kwakusekuseni, yaye bona abazange bangene ePraetorium ukuze bangangcoliswa, kodwa ukuze badle iPasika. Waphuma ke uPilate waya kubo wathi, Siphi isityholo enisizisayo ngale ndoda? Baphendula bathi kuye, Ukuba wayengeyena lo menzi-bububi, besingenakuze sikunikele kuwe yena. UPilatu wathi ke kubo: Mthabatheni nina nimgwebe ngokwomthetho wenu. Bathini ke kuye amaJuda: Akuvumelekanga kuthi sibulale nabani; ukuze ilizwi likaYesu ligcwaliseke alithetha ekhombisa ukuba wayezakufa ngoluphi uhlobo lokufa. Wangena ke ngoko kwi-praetorium kwakhona uPilate, waza wabiza uYesu wathi kuye, Wena ungukumkani wamaYuda? UJesu waphendula kuye wathi, Oku ukutshoyo ngokwakho, okanye abanye bakuxelele ngam? UPilatu waphendula; AndingomJuda na mna? Isizwe sakho kunye

nababingeleli abakhulu bakunikele wena kum; wenzeni? Waphendula uYesu, Ubukumkani bam abusekelwe kulo mhlaba lo. Ukuba ubukumkani bam busekelwe kulo mhlaba lo, abancedisi bam bebezakulwela ukuze ndinganikelwa kumaJuda. Kodwa kaloku ubukumkani bam abusekelwe apha. UPilato wathi ke kuye: Ngoko ke uyikumkani wena? UYesu waphendula: Wena uthi ndingukumkani mna. Mna ndazalelwa oku kwaye ngenxa yoku ndize ehlabathini, ukuze ndingqine inyani. Wonke umntu okhoyo ovela kwinyaniso uyeva ilizwi lam. UPilatu uthi kuye, Yintoni inyaniso? Kwaye oku ethe akukuthetha kwakhona waphuma waya kumaYuda kwaye wathi kubo: mna andifumani sizathu kuye; kukho isiko kuni ukuba ndinikhululele omnye ePasika; ngaba nifuna ke ndinikhululele ukumkani wamaYuda? Bakhwaza ke kwakhona bonke besithi: Hayi lo, kodwa uBarabas. Kodwa uBarabbas wayengumphangi.

19

Ke ngoko wamthatha uPilato uYesu waza wambetha ngesabhokhwe. Kwaye amajoni eluke isithsaba ngameva basibeka entloko yakhe, kwaye bamnxibisa ingubo ebomvu bathi: Yonwaba kumkani wamaYuda; kwaye babeqhubeka bembetha. Waphuma ke ngoko kwakhona ngaphandle uPilate, waza wathi kubo, Yiboneni, ndizisa kuni yena ngaphandle, ukuze nazi ukuba kuye andifumani sizathu. Ngoko ke uYesu waphuma phandle enxibe isithsaba esameva kunye nengubo

ebomvu, waza wathi kubo: Khangelani indoda. Ngoko ke xa ababingeleli abakhulu nabasebenzikazi bambona, bakhala besithi: Mbethelele, mbethelele! UPilatu uthi kubo: Mthabatheni nina nimbethe emnqamlezweni; kuba mna andifumani tyala kuye. AmaJuda amphendula athi, Thina sinomthetho, yaye ngokwomthetho wethu kufanele afe, kuba wazenza unyana kaThixo. Xa ke wayiva uPilato eli lizwi, woyika ngakumbi, waza wangena endlwini yomlawuli kwakhona waza wathi kuYesu: Uvela phi wena? Kodwa uYesu akamnikanga mpendulo. Ngoko ke uPilatu uthi kuye: Awuthetheyi nam? Awazi ukuba ndinegunya lokukubethela emnqamlezweni kwaye ndinegunya lokukukhulula? UYesu waphendula wathi, Wawungenalo igunya elingenanto ngokubhekisele kum, ukuba belinganikwanga kuwe livela phezulu; ngenxa yoku lowo ondinikela kuwe unesono esikhulu. Ukusuka koku uPilatu wayezama ukumkhulula; kodwa amaJuda akhala esithi, Ukuba uyamkhulula lo, awunamhlobo kaKesari. Wonke owenza ukuba abe yinkosi ngokwakhe uyaphikisa uKesari. UPilate ke akuva eli lizwi wamkhokelela phandle uYesu, wahlala phantsi kwindawo yokuhlala yomahluleli kwindawo ebizwa ngokuba yiLithostroto, ngesiHebhere ke yiGabatha; yayisilungiselelo sepasika, ixesha ke lalingangesithandathu; wathi kumaYuda: Yiboneni ukumkani wenu. Kodwa bona bakhala: Msuse, msuse, mbethele! UPilatu uthi kubo: Ndizakumbethela emnqamlezweni ukumkani wenu? Ababingeleli abakhulu baphendula: Asinamkumkani ngaphandle kukaKesari. Ngoko ke wamnikela kubo ukuze abethelelwe emnqamlezweni. Bamthabatha ke uYesu baza bamkhokela; yaye ethwele umnqamlezo wakhe waphuma waya

kwindawo ebizwa ngokuba yeyokayi, ebizwa ngesiHebhere iGolgotha, apho bambethela khona, yaye kunye naye abanye ababini ngapha nangapha, phakathi ke uYesu. UPilate wabhala isihloko wasibeka emnqamlezweni, kwakubhaliwe ukuthi, uJesu umNazaretha uKumkani wamaJuda. Ngoko ke lo mthi abaninzi bamaJuda bawufundile, ngenxa yokuba indawo apho wabethelwa khona uYesu yayikufuphi nesixeko, kwaye yayibhaliwe ngesiHebhere, ngesiGrike, nangesiRoma. Babesithi ngoko kuPilate ababingeleli abakhulu bamaJuda, Musa ukubhala, Ukumkani wamaJuda, kodwa ukuba lowo watsho, Ndingukumkani wamaJuda. UPilate waphendula wathi, Into endiyibhaleyo, ndiyibhaleyo. Amajoni ke ngoko xa ababethela umnqamlezo uYesu, bathatha iingubo zakhe kwaye benza izahlulo ezine, isahlulo ngelinye ijoni, kunye nomnxibo, kodwa umnxibo wawungenamthungo, ulukelwe ngokupheleleyo ukusuka phezulu. Bathi ke komunye nomnye: Masingayikhethe yona, kodwa masenze iqashiso ngayo ukuba iya kuba ngokabani; ukuze isibhalo sigcwaliseke esithi: Bazahlulela iingubo zam phakathi kwabo, kwaye ngengubo yam baphosa iqashiso. Amajoni ke ngoko enza ezi zinto. Babemi ecaleni komnqamlezo kaYesu unina wakhe nodade kanina wakhe, uMary kaKlopas noMary wasemagdalene. UJesu ke ebona unina kunye nomfundi owayemi apho awayemthanda, uthetha kunina, mfazi, bona unyana wakho. Emva koko wathi kumfundi: bheka umama wakho. Kwaye ukusukela ngaloo yure umfundi wamthatha wamsa kweyakhe. Emva koku, uYesu esazi ukuba zonke izinto sele zigqityiwe, ukuze ibhalo ligqitywe, uthi: Ndiyoma. Isitya ngoko sasisele sigcwele iviniga, kodwa

bagcwalisa isipontshi ngeviniga kwaye bebeke ihisope, basisa emlonyeni wakhe. Xa ke ngoko wathabatha iviniga, uYesu wathi, Kugqityiwe, kwaye ethobe intloko, wanikela umoya. AmaJuda ke ngoko, ukuze imizimba ingahlali emnqamlezweni ngesabatha, njengoko kwakuyintsuku yokulungiselela, kuba yayilusuku olukhulu olo sabatha, bacela uPilate ukuba imilenze yabo iqhawulwe, kwaye basuswe. Ngoko ke amajoni eza, yaye baphula imilenze yowokuqala kunye nowenye owayebethelelwe emnqamlezweni kunye naye; kodwa xa befika kuYesu njengoko bambona sele efile, abazange baphule imilenze yakhe, kodwa omnye wamajoni ngomkhonto wachola icala lakhe, yaye ngoko nangoko kwaphuma igazi namanzi. Yaye lowo ubonileyo ungqinile, yaye bubungqina bakhe obuyinyani, yaye lowo uyazi ukuba uthetha inyani, ukuze nani nikholwe. Kwenzeka ezi zinto, ukuze isibhalo sigcwaliseke, ithambo lakhe aliyi kuqhekezwa. Kwaye kwakhona esinye isibhalo sithi: baya kumbona lowo bamhlabayo. Emva kwezi zinto uYosefu waseArimathiya wabuza uPilatu, wayengumfundi kaYesu, kodwa wayefihlakele ngenxa yoloyiko lwamaYuda, ukuze athabathe umzimba kaYesu; yaye uPilatu wavuma. Weza ke wathatha umzimba kaYesu. Waza ke futhi uNikodemu yena owayeze kuYesu ebusuku okokuqala, ephethe umxube wemure ne-aloe malunga neelitha ekhulu. Bathatha ke umzimba kaYesu, bawubopha ngeelinen kunye neziqholo ezinuka, njengoko isiko linjenalo kumaYuda ukungcwaba. Kwakukho isitiya endaweni apho wabethelwa khona, kwaye esitiyeni kwakukho ingcwaba elitsha, apho kwakungekabikho mntu ubekwe khona; ke ngoko ngenxa yolungiselelo lwamaYuda, ngenxa yokuba ingcwaba

laliseduzane, bambeka uYesu.

20

Kodwa ngosuku lokuqala lwesabatha, uMariya Magdalene weza ekuseni kusesemnyameni, waya engcwabeni, wabona ilitye lisusiwe engcwabeni. Ngoko ke ubaleka aze kuSimon Petros nakwelinye umfundi owayethandwa nguYesu, athi kubo, Bamthabathile iNkosi engcwabeni, kwaye asazi apho bambekile. Waphuma ke uPetros kunye nalo mnye umfundi, baza engcwabeni. Babebaleka bobabini kunye; kwaye omnye umfundi wabaleka phambili ngokukhawuleza kunoPetros kwaye wafika kuqala engcwabeni, kwaye wagoba wabona iilinen zilele, kodwa ke akangena. USimon Petros ke ngoko uza emlandela yena, kwaye wangena engcwabeni kwaye ubona amalembu elineni elele, kwaye ilembu lobuso, elalisentloko yakhe, alikho namalembu elineni elele, kodwa lihlukile lisongelwe endaweni enye. Ngoko ke wangena naye omnye umfundi oye wafika kuqala engcwabeni, waza wabona waza wakholwa; ngoba babengekaqondi umbhalo ukuba kufuneka avuke kwabafileyo. Bahamba ke kwakhona abafundi baya emakhaya abo. UMariya kodwa wema engcwabeni elila ngaphandle. Njengoko ke wayekhala, wagoba wangena engcwabeni, waza wabona ababingeleli ababini benxibe okumhlophe behleli, omnye esentloko nomnye ezinyaweni, apho kwakukho umzimba kaYesu. Yaye bathi kuye labo bantu, Mfazi, uyikhalela ntoni? Uthi kubo: Bamthathile iNkosi yam,

kwaye andazi apho bambeke khona. Yaye ekuthetheni ezi zinto wajikwa ngasemva, waza wabona uYesu emi, kodwa akazange azi ukuba nguYesu. UJesu uthi kuye: Mfazi, ulilelani? Ufuna bani? Lowo ecinga ukuba ngumlimi wensimu, uthi kuye: nkosi, ukuba wena wamthwala, ndixelele apho wambeka khona, nam ndiza kumthatha. UJesu uthi kuye: Mariya. Ejikile lowo umfazi wathi kuye: Rabhuni, okutsho ukuthi, Titshala. Uthi kuye uYesu, Musa ukundithinta, kuba andikanyukanga kuya kuBawo. Kodwa yiya kubazalwana bam, ubaxelele uthi, Ndinyukela kuBawo nakuYihlo, nakuThixo wam nakuThixo wenu. Uza uMariya Magdalene ebika kubafundi ukuba ubone iNkosi, kwaye ezi zinto wazithetha kuye. Ngoko ke, ngorhatya ngosuku olo olunye lweesabatha, iingcango zivalwe-gadalala apho abafundi babehlangene ngenxa yoloyiko lwamaYuda, weza uYesu wema phakathi, wathi kubo, Uxolo malube kuni. Yaye ekuthetheni oku, wababonisa izandla kunye necala lakhe. Bavuya ke abafundi bebona iNkosi. UYesu wathi kubo kwakhona: Uxolo malube kuni. Njengoko uBawo endithume, nam ndiyakunithuma nina. Kwaye oku ekutshoyo waphefumlela kubo kwaye uthi kubo: Yamkelani uMoya oNgcwele; ukuba nixolela izono zabanye, ziyaxolelwa kubo; ukuba nizibambe ezabanye, zibanjwe. Kodwa uThomas, omnye wabali-12, obizwa ngokuba nguDidymus, wayengekho nabo xa weza uYesu. Ngoko ke abanye abafundi babethetha kuye bethi: Simbone iNkosi. Kodwa wathi kubo: Ukuba andiboni isimo sezikhonkwane ezandleni zakhe, ndize ndifake umnwe wam kwisimo sezikhonkwane, ndize ndifake isandla sam ecaleni lakhe, andizukukholelwa. Yaye emva kweentsuku ezisibhozo

kwakhona babephakathi abafundi bakhe yaye uTomas wayekunye nabo. UJesu uza iingcango zivalekile, waza wema phakathi waza wathi: uxolo kuni. Emva koko uthi kuThomas, Yiza nomnwe wakho apha ubone izandla zam, kwaye yiza ngesandla sakho ufake ecaleni lam, kwaye musa ukuba ngongakholwayo, kodwa ube nothembekileyo. Kwaye uThomas waphendula wathi kuye, INkosi yam noThixo wam. UYesu uthi kuye, Ngenxa yokuba undibonile, uyakholiwa. Babusisiwe abangabonanga kodwa bakholiwa. Izinto ezininzi ngoko ke nezinye izibonakaliso wazenza uYesu phambi kwabafundi bakhe, ezo azibhalwanga encwadini le; kodwa ezi zibhaliwe ukuze nikholwe ukuba uYesu unguKristu unyana kaThixo, nokuba nikholwa nibe nobomi egameni lakhe.

21

Emva kwezi zinto, uYesu waziveza kwakhona kubafundi bakhe elwandle laseThiberiyasi, waza waziveza ngolu hlobo. Babekunye uSimon uPetros, uThomas obizwa ngokuba yiDidymus, uNathanael owayevela eKana yaseGalile, oonyana bakaZebedee, nabanye ababini kubafundi bakhe. USimon Petros uthi kubo: Ndiyahamba ndiyokuloba. Bathi kuye: Siza thina nawe. Baphuma kwaye bangena esikhepheni ngoko nangoko, kwaye ngaloo busuku abazange babambe nto. Kusasa, kodwa sele kwenzekile, wema uYesu elunxwemeni, kodwa abafundi abazange bazi ukuba nguYesu. UJesu ke uthi kubo: Bantwana, aninanto yokutya ezotyiwa nesonka yini? Baphendula kuye:

Hayi. Yena wathi kubo: Phoselani ineti kwicala lasekunene lomkhumbi, niya kufumana. Baphosa ke, yaye abazange basakwazi ukuyitsala ngenxa yobuninzi beentlanzi. Ngoko ke umfundi lowo, awayemthandayo uYesu, uthi kuPetros: NguYehova. USimon ke uPetros ekuveni ukuba nguYehova, wazibophelela ingubo yakhe yangaphandle; kuba wayenambatha; waziphosa elwandle; abanye abafundi beza ngesikhephe; kuba babengekude kumhlaba, kodwa malunga neekubhithi ezimakhulu amabini, berhuqa umnatha weentlanzi. Njengoko ke behla emhlabeni, babona umlilo wamalahle ulele kwaye intlanzi ibekwe phezu kwawo kunye nesonka. UYesu uthi kubo, Zisani ezinye zeentlanzi enizibambileyo ngoku. Wenyuka uSimon uPetros waza wadonsela umnatha emhlabeni, uzele iintlanzi ezinkulu ikhulu elinamashumi amahlanu anesithathu, kwaye nangona zazininzi kangako umnatha awuzange uqhekeke. UJesu uthi kubo: Yizani nidle isidlo sakusasa. Akukho mntu kwabafundi owayenobuganga bokubuza kuye ukuba ungubani, besazi ukuba nguYehova. Uza ke ngoko uYesu, aze athabathe isonka, abanike, nentlanzi ngokufanayo. Oku sele isithathu uYesu ebonakaliswa kubafundi bakhe emva kokuvuka kwabafileyo. Xa ke babetyile, uYesu uthi kuSimon Petros: Simon kaYona, uyandithanda ngaphezu kwalaba? Uthi kuye: Ewe, Nkosi, wena uyazi ukuba ndiyakuthanda. Uthi kuye: Yondla amatakane am. Uyathi kuye kwakhona okwesibini: Simon kaJona, uyandithanda na? Uthi kuye: Ewe, Nkosi, wena uyazi ukuba ndiyakuthanda. Uthi kuye: Yalusa iigusha zam. Uthi kuye okwesithathu: Simon kaJona, uyandithanda na? UPetros wabuhlungu kuba wathi

kuye okwesithathu, Uyandithanda na?, waza wathi kuye, Nkosi, wena uyazi zonke izinto, wena uyazi ukuba ndiyakuthanda. UYesu uthi kuye: Yondla iigusha zam. Ngenene, ngenene, ndithi kuwe, xa wawuselula, wawuzibophelela wena ngokwakho kwaye wahamba apho wawufuna, kodwa xa uya kukhulula, uya kolula izandla zakho, kwaye omnye uya kukubophelela, kwaye uya kukusa apho ungafuniyo. Kodwa wathi oku ebonisa ukuba luhlobo luni lokufa aza kudumisa ngalo uThixo. Yaye oku ekuthethile uthi kuye: ndilandele. Ejikile kodwa uPetros ubona umfundi owayethandwa nguJesu elandela, owaye walala esidlweni esifubeni sakhe wathi, Nkosi, ngubani ongunikelayo? Lo embonile uPetros uthi kuYesu, Nkosi, lo ke yintoni? UYesu uthi kuye: Ukuba ndifuna ukuba ahlale de ndize, yintoni kuwe? Wena landela mna. Kwaphuma ke ngoko eli lizwi kubazalwana ukuba lowo mfundi akafi, kwaye uYesu akakhange athi kuye ukuba akafi, kodwa ukuba ndifuna ukuba ahlale de ndize, yintoni kuwe? Lo ngumfundi ofakazela ngezi zinto nokubhale ezi zinto, kwaye siyazi ukuba bubungqina bakhe buyinyaniso. Kukho futhi ezinye izinto ezininzi uYesu azenzayo, ezithi ukuba zibhalwe nganye nganye, andiqondi ukuba ihlabathi ngokwalo linokuthwala iincwadi ezibhalwayo. Amen.

Ileta kaYohane

1

Oko kwakukho ekuqaleni, oko esikuvileyo, oko esikubonileyo ngamehlo ethu, oko esikujongileyo nezandla zethu ezikuphathe-phathileyo, malunga nelizwi lobomi; yaye ubomi lwabonakaliswa, yaye sikubonile yaye siyangqina yaye siyazisa kuni ubomi obungunaphakade, obo babukuYise yaye lwabonakaliswa kuthi; oko sikubonileyo nesikuvileyo, siyazisa kuni, ukuze nani nibe nobudlelwane nathi; yaye ubudlelwane bethu bungokaYise nangoNyana wakhe uYesu Kristu. Kwaye siyabhala ezi zinto kuni, ukuze uvuyo lwethu lugcwaliseke. Yaye lo ngumyalezo esiwuve kuye yaye siwazisa kuni, ukuba uThixo ukukhanya uyinto, yaye ubumnyama kuye akukho nkqu. Ukuba sithi sinobuhlobo naye kwaye sihamba ebumnyameni, siyaxoka kwaye asiyenzi inyaniso; ukuba ke sihamba ekukhanyeni, njengoko yena ekukukhanyeni, sinobuhlobo omnye nomnye, kwaye igazi likaYesu Kristu unyana wakhe liyasihlambulula kuzo zonke izono. Ukuba sithi asinaso sono, siyazikhohlisa kwaye inyaniso ayikho kuthi. Ukuba sivuma izono zethu,

uthembekile futhi ulungile, ukuze asixolele izono zethu futhi asihlambulule kubo bonke ubungalungisi. Ukuba sithi asizange sonile, simenza umxoki, kwaye ilizwi lakhe alikho kuthi.

2

Bantwana bam abancinci, ndibhala ezi zinto kuni ukuze ningoni; kwaye ukuba umntu onile, sinoMmeli kuYise, uYesu Krestu olungileyo; kwaye yena nguhlawulo lwezono zethu, hayi ezezithu kuphela, kodwa nezezono zehlabathi lonke. Kwaye ngoku siyazi ukuba simazi yena, ukuba siyigcina imiyalelo yakhe. Lowo uthetha ukuthi, Ndimazi yena, kwaye engagcini imithetho yakhe, ulixoki, kwaye kulo inyani ayikho; kodwa lowo angagcina ilizwi lakhe, ngenene kulo uthando lukaThixo lugqityiwe. Ngoku siyazi ukuba sikuye. Lowo othi uhlala kuye kufanele, njengoba lowo wahamba, naye ngokunjalo ahambe. Bazalwana, andinibhaleli umyalelo omtsha, kodwa umyalelo omdala owawunawo kwasekuqaleni; umyalelo omdala lilizwi enaliva kwasekuqaleni. Kwakhona, ndibhala kuni umyalelo omtsha, okuyinyaniso kuye nakuni, ngoba ubumnyama budlula kwaye ukukhanya okuyinyaniso sele kukhanya. Lowo uthiyo ukuba usekukhanyeni, kodwa ezonda umntakwabo, usebumnyameni ukuza kuthi ga ngoku. Lowo uthanda umntakwabo uhlala ekukhanyeni, kwaye akukho sithintelo kuye; kodwa lowo uthiya umntakwabo usebumnyameni kwaye uhamba ebumnyameni, kwaye akazi apho aya khona, kuba ubumnyama bumfiphaze amehlo akhe. Ndibhala kuni,

bantwana abancinane, kuba izono zenu zixolelwe ngenxa yegama lakhe. Ndiyabhala kuni, ooyise, ngoba niyamazi lowo osukela ekuqaleni. Ndiyabhala kuni, madoda aselula, kuba noyisile omubi. Ndibhalele kuni, bantwana, ngoba nimazi uBawo. Ndibhalele kuni, ooyise, ngoba niyamazi lowo osekho kwasekuqaleni. Ndibhalele kuni, madoda aselula, kuba ninamandla kwaye ilizwi likaThixo lihlala kuni kwaye noyise loo mkhohlakali. Ningathandi ihlabathi ningathandi nezinto ezisehlabathini. Ukuba umntu uthanda ihlabathi, uthando lukaYise alukho kuye; kuba yonke into ekwihlabathi, umnqweno wenyama nomnqweno wamehlo nokuzikhukhumeza kobomi, ayiveli kuYise, kodwa ivela ehlabathini. Ihlabathi liyadlula kanye nomnqweno walo, kodwa lowo wenzayo intando kaThixo uhlala kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo. Bantwana, lixesha lokugqibela, kwaye njengoko niva ukuba uAntikhriste uyeza, kwaye ngoku ooAntikhriste abaninzi baye baba khona; ngoko siyazi ukuba lixesha lokugqibela. Baphuma phakathi kwethu, kodwa babengeyosethu; ngoba ukuba babengabethu, babeya kuhlala nathi, kodwa oku kwenzeka ukuze kutyhilwe ukuba abangabo bonke abethu. Kwaye nina unothanjiso oluvela kongcwele, kwaye niyazi zonke izinto. Andizange ndibhalele kuni ngoba aniyazi inyaniso, kodwa ngoba niyazi yona, kwaye ngoba yonke inkohliso evela kwinyaniso ayikho. Ngubani umxoki ukuba akunjalo lowo uphikayo ukuba uYesu akanguye uKristu? Lo ngumchasi-Krestu, ophika uYise noNyana. Wonke lowo uphikisayo uNyana akanawo noYise. Nina ke into eniyivileyo kwasekuqaleni, mayihlale kuni. Ukuba into enithe nayiva

kwasekuqaleni ihlala kuni, nani niya kuhlala kuNyana nakuYise. Kwaye esi sisithembiso awasithembisa sona kuthi, ubomi obungunaphakade. Ezi zinto ndizibhalele kuni malunga nabo abanilahlekisayo. Kwaye nina, ukuthanjiswa enanikwamkelayo kuye, kuhlala kuni, kwaye aninasidingo sokuba umntu afundise nina, kodwa njengoko ukuthanjiswa okufanayo kukufundisa nina ngayo yonke into, kwaye kuyinyaniso kwaye akukho buxoki, kwaye njengoko wanifundisa, niya kuhlala kuye. Yaye ngoku, bantwana abancinane, hlalani kuye, ukuze xa atyhilwa sibe nesibindi kwaye singabi namahloni kuye ekufikeni kwakhe. Ukuba niyazi ukuba ulungile, yazini ukuba wonke owenza ukulunga uzalwe nguye.

3

Bonani uhlobo lothando uBawo asinike lona ukuze sibizwe ngokuba ngabantwana bakaThixo. Ngenxa yoku ihlabathi alinazi nina, ngoba lalingamazi yena. Bathandekayo, ngoku abantwana bakaThixo singubo, kwaye akukabikho kwabonakaliswa ukuba siya kuba yintoni, kodwa siyazi ukuba xa ebonakaliswa, siya kufana naye, kuba siya kumbona njengoko enjalo. Yaye wonke umntu onethemba eli kuye uzihlambulula, njengoko yena ecocekile. Bonke abenza isono bayenza nokungabi namthetho, kwaye isono kukungabi namthetho. Futhi niyazi ukuthi lowo wabonakaliswa ukuze asuse izono zethu, futhi akukho sono kuye. Wonke ohlala kuye

akoni isono; wonke onayo isono akambonanga yena futhi akamazi yena. Bantwana abancinci, makungabikho mntu unikhohlisayo; lowo owenza ubulungisa ulungile, njengoko yena elungile; lowo owenza isono uvela kuSathana, ngoba ukusukela ekuqaleni uSathana uyona. Ngenxa yesi sizathu unyana kaThixo wabonakaliswa, ukuze atshabalalise imisebenzi kaSathana. Wonke ozalwe kuThixo akenzi sono, ngoba imbewu yakhe ihlala kuye, yaye akakwazi ukona, ngoba uzalwe kuThixo. Ngoku abantwana bakaThixo nabantwana bakaSathana bayabonakala. Wonke ongasenzi ubulungisa akaveli kuThixo, nolowo ongathandi umntakwabo. Ukuba le yumyalezo eniwuvileyo kwasekuqaleni, ukuze sithandane, hayi njengoko uKayin wayevela kohobi waza wabulala umntakwabo; yaye ngenxa yantoni wambulala? Ngenxa yokuba imisebenzi yakhe yayimbi, kodwa eyomzalwana wakhe yayilungile. Musani ukumangaliswa, bazalwana bam, ukuba ihlabathi liyakuthiya nina. Thina siyazi ukuba sidlulile ekufeni saya ebomini, ngoba sithanda abazalwana. Lowo ongathandi umzalwana uhlala ekufeni. Wonke uthanda umntakwabo ungumbulali, kwaye niyazi ukuba wonke umbulali akanabomi bungunaphakade obuhlala kuye. Ngoku siyazi uthando, ngoba yena wabekela thina umphefumlo wakhe, yaye nathi kufanele sibeke imiphefumlo ngabazalwana. Kodwa lowo unobomi behlabathi aze abone umntakwabo esesiswini, avale imibilini yakhe kuye, uthando lukaThixo luhlala njani kuye? Bantwana bam abancinane, masingathandi ngelizwi nangolwimi, kodwa ngesenzo nangenyaniso. Kwaye ngoku siyazi ukuba sivela kwinyaniso, kwaye phambi kwakhe siya kuthobela iintliziyo

zethu, ukuba intliziyo yethu iyasigweba, ukuba mkhulu uThixo kunentliziyo yethu kwaye uyazi zonke izinto. Bathandekayo, ukuba intliziyo yethu ayisigweba thina, sinebhongo kuThixo, yaye nantoni na esiyicelayo siyifumana kuye, kuba siyazigcina imithetho yakhe yaye senza izinto ezimnandi phambi kwakhe. Yaye lo ngumyalelo wakhe, ukuba sikholwe egameni loNyana wakhe uYesu Krestu, yaye sithandane njengoko wasinika umyalelo. Yaye lowo ogcina imithetho yakhe uhlala kuye, yaye yena uhlala kuye. Kwaye ngoku siyazi ukuba uhlala kuthi, ngoMoya awusinike thina.

4

Bathandekayo, musa ukukholelwa kuwo wonke umoya, kodwa vavanyani imimoya ukuba ivela kuThixo na, ngoba abaprofeti bamanga abaninzi baphumele ehlabathini. Ngoku niyazi umoya kaThixo; wonke umoya ovumayo ukuba uYesu Kristu eze enyameni, uvela kuThixo; yaye wonke umoya ongavumiyo uYesu Kristu eze enyameni, akaveli kuThixo; yaye lo ngowka-antikristu eniwuve ukuba uyeza, yaye ngoku usehlabathini kakade. Nina niphuma kuThixo, bantwana abancinci, kwaye noyoyise bona, ngoba mkhulu ngumphakathi kuni kunalowo ukwihlabathi. Bona basuka ehlabathini, ngenxa yoku basuka ehlabathini bathetha, kwaye ihlabathi labo liyeva. Thina sivela kuThixo; lowo waziyo uThixo uyasiva. Lowo ongekaThixo akasiva. Ngoku siyazi umoya wenyaniso nomoya wokulahleka. Bathandekayo, masithandane, ngoba uthando luvela kuThixo,

yaye wonke umuntu othandayo uzalwe nguThixo kwaye uyamazi uThixo. Lowo akathandiyo akamazi uThixo, ngoba uThixo uthando. Kule nto uthando lukaThixo lwabonakaliswa kuthi, kuba uThixo uthumele uNyana wakhe oyedwa ozelweyo ehlabathini ukuze siphile ngaye. Uthando lukwi le nto, hayi ukuba thina sithande uThixo, kodwa ukuba yena wathanda thina kwaye wathumela uNyana wakhe ukuba abe yimbuyiselo yezono zethu. Bathandekayo, ukuba uThixo wasithanda ngolu hlobo, nathi kufanele sithandane. UThixo akukho mntu owake wambona, ukuba siyathandana, uThixo uhlala kuthi kwaye uthando lwakhe lugqityiwe kuthi. Ngoku siyazi ukuba sihlala kuye yena uhlala kuthi, kuba usinike uMoya wakhe. Kwaye thina sibonile, siyangqina ukuba uBawo uthumele uNyana ukuba abe nguMsindisi wehlabathi. Nabani na angavuma ukuba uYesu ungunyana kaThixo, uThixo uhlala kuye yena uhlala kuThixo. Kwaye thina siyazile kwaye sikholelwe uthando uThixo analulo kuthi. UThixo uthando, yaye ohlala ethandweni uhlala kuThixo yaye uThixo uhlala kuye. Kule nto, uthando lugqityiwe kunye nathi, ukuze sibe nesibindi ngomhla wokugwetywa, kuba njengoko yena enjalo, nathi sinjalo kwihlabathi eli. Uloyiko alukho uthando, kodwa uthando olugqibeleleyo luyilahlela ngaphandle uloyiko, ngoba uloyiko unesohlwayo, kodwa lowo woyikayo akagqitywanga uthando. Siyamthanda, kuba yena waqala ukusithanda. Ukuba umntu uthi, Ndiyamthanda uThixo, kodwa umzalwana wakhe uyamcaphukela, ungumxoki. Kuba lowo ungamthandiyo umzalwana wakhe aye wambona, angakwazi njani ukumthanda uThixo aye akambonanga? Kwaye le yimiyalelo esinawo evela

kuye, ukuba lowo uthanda uThixo makathande nomntakwabo.

5

Wonke umuntu okholelwa ukuba uYesu unguKristu uzalwe nguThixo, yaye wonke umuntu othanda lowo owazalayo uyathanda nolowo owazalwa nguye. Ngoku siyazi ukuba siyathanda abantwana bakaThixo, xa sithanda uThixo kwaye sigcina imiyalelo yakhe. Le yiyo uthando lukaThixo, ukuba sigcine imithetho yakhe; yaye imithetho yakhe ayinzima, kuba konke okuzelwe nguThixo koyisa ihlabathi; yaye le yiyo intlahla eyoyise ihlabathi, ukholo lwethu. Ngubani oyintshatsheli umhlaba ukuba akunjalo lowo ukholelwa ukuba uYesu ungunyana kaThixo? Lo nguye oweza ngamanzi nangegazi, uYesu Kristu; hayi ngamanzi kuphela, kodwa ngamanzi nangegazi. UMoya ungoqinisekisayo, kuba uMoya liyinyaniso. Ukuba bathathu abangqinayo ezulwini, uBawo, iLizwi noMoya oNgcwele, kwaye aba bathathu banye; kwaye bathathu abangqinayo emhlabeni, uMoya namanzi negazi, kwaye aba bathathu bangqinela kokunye. Ukuba ubungqina babantu siyamkela, ubungqina bukaThixo bukhulu kunabo, kuba obu bubungqina bukaThixo abungqinileyo malunga noNyana wakhe. Lowo ukholelwayo eNdodaneni kaThixo unobungqina kuye, lowo ongakholelwayo kuThixo umenze waba ngumxoki, ngoba akakholelwanga kubungqina uThixo abubungqinayo ngeNdodana yakhe. Yaye obu bubungqina, ukuba uThixo wasinika ubomi obungunaphakade, yaye obu bomi bukuNyana

wakhe. Lowo onayo uNyana unawo ubomi; lowo ongenawo uNyana kaThixo akanawo ubomi. Ezi zinto ndizibhalele nina enakholelwa egameni loNyana kaThixo, ukuze nazi ukuba ninobomi obungunaphakade, kwaye ukuze nikholelwe egameni loNyana kaThixo. Kwaye le yinkululeko yokuthetha esinayo kuye, ukuba siyacela nantoni na ngokwentando yakhe, uyasiva. Kwaye ukuba siyazi ukuba uyasiva, nantoni na esiyicelayo, siyazi ukuba sinayo imibuzo esiyicelileyo kuye. Ukuba umntu uyabona umzalwana wakhe esona isono esingeyosiso ekufeni, uya kucela, kwaye uya kunika yena ubomi, kwabo abonakalayo esingeyosiso ekufeni. Kukho isono esisingisa ekufeni; anditsho ngaso ukuze acele. Yonke injustice yisono, futhi kukhona isono esingayisi ekufeni. Siyazi ukuba wonke ozelwe nguThixo akonzi sono, kodwa lowo uzelwe nguThixo uyazigcina, yaye olungekho akamchukumisi. Siyazi ukuba sivela kuThixo, kwaye ihlabathi lonke lilele ebubini. Siyazi ke ukuba uNyana kaThixo ufikile yaye usinike ingqondo ukuze sazi oyinyaniso; yaye sikwoyinyaniso, kuNyana wakhe uYesu Krestu. Lo nguThixo wenene nobomi obungunaphakade. Bantwana, zigcineni kwizithixo, amen.

UMzali

1

Ekuqaleni uThixo wenza izulu nomhlaba. Kodwa umhlaba wawungabonakali kwaye ungenamilo, kwaye ubumnyama babuphezulu kwenzulu, kwaye uMoya kaThixo wawundiza ngaphezulu kwamanzi. Kwaye wathi uThixo, Makube khona ukukhanya, kwaye kwaba khona ukukhanya. Kwaye uThixo wabona ukukhanya, ukuba kuhle, kwaye uThixo wahlula phakathi kokukhanya nobumnyama. Kwaye uThixo wabiza ukukhanya ngokuthi yimini, kwaye ubumnyama wabubiza ngokuthi bubusuku. Kwaye kwaba ngokuhlwa, kwaye kwaba ngokusasa, usuku lokuqala. Yaye wathi uThixo, Makube firmament phakathi kwamanzi, yaye makube kwahlula phakathi kwamanzi namanzi, yaye kwenzeka njalo. UThixo wenza ummandla, wahlula amanzi ayengaphantsi kommandla namanzi ayengaphezulu kommandla. UThixo wabiza i-firmament ngokuba yizulu, waza wabona uThixo ukuba kuhle, kwathi kwaba ngokuhlwa, kwathi kwaba kusasa, usuku lwesibini. Kwaye wathi uThixo, Makuqokelelwe amanzi

aphantsi kwezulu kwindibano enye, kwaye makubonakale eyomileyo. Kwaye kwenzeka ngolo hlobo, kwaye kwaqokelelwa amanzi aphantsi kwezulu kwiindibano zabo, kwaye yabonakala eyomileyo. UThixo wabiza umhlaba owomileyo ngokuba ngumhlaba, kwaye iindibano zamanzi wazibiza ngokuba ziilwandle, kwaye uThixo wabona ukuba kulungile. Wathi ke uThixo, Maluhlume umhlaba imbewu yengca ehlwayela imbewu ngokohlobo nangokufana, nomthi ozalayo owenza isiqhamo, onembewu yawo kuwo ngokohlobo phezu komhlaba, kwaye kwenzeka njalo. Umhlaba wakhipha imbewu yengca, ehlakazela imbewu ngokohlobo nangokufanana, nomthi othela izithelo owenza isithelo, esinembewu yawo kuwo ngokohlobo phezu komhlaba, waza wabona uThixo ukuba kuhle. Kwaye kwaba kukho ukuhlwa, kwaye kwaba kukho ukusa, usuku lwesithathu. Yaye wathi uThixo, Makube zikhanyiso kwisibhakabhaka sezulu zibe kukukhanya phezu komhlaba, zokwahlula phakathi kwemini naphakathi kobusuku, yaye mazibe ziimpawu, nakumaxesha, nakwiimini, nakwiminyaka. Kwaye makube zizibane ezibhakabhakeni lwezulu, ukuze zikhanyise phezu komhlaba, kwaye kwenzeka njalo. UThixo wenza izibane ezimbini ezinkulu, isibane esikhulu ukuba silawule usuku, nesibane esincinci ukuba silawule ubusuku, neenkwenkwezi. Kwaye uThixo wababeka kwi-firmament yezulu, ukuze bakhanyise phezu komhlaba, kwaye balawule usuku nobusuku, kwaye bahlule phakathi kokukhanya naphakathi kobumnyama; kwaye uThixo wabona ukuba kuhle. Kwenzeka ukuhlwa, kwaza kwenzeka ukusa, usuku lwesine. Kwaye uThixo wathi, Makuvelise amanzi izinto ezirhubuluzayo

zemiphefumlo ephilayo, neentaka ezibhabhayo phezu komhlaba ngokweqhantsi lezulu, kwaye kwaba njalo. Kwaye uThixo wenza izidalwa zasemanzini ezinkulu, nawo onke umphefumlo wezilwanyana ezirhubuluza, ezikhutshwa ngamanzi ngokohlobo lwazo, nayo yonke intaka enephiko ngokohlobo lwayo, kwaye uThixo wabona ukuba kuhle. UThixo wabathamsanqelisa, esithi, Yandani nize nande, nizalise amanzi elwandle, kwaye iintaka mazande emhlabeni. Yaye kwenzeka ukuhlwa, yaye kwenzeka ukusa, usuku lwesihlanu. Kwaye wathi uThixo, Makukhuphele umhlaba umphefumlo ophilayo ngokohlobo lwawo: izilwanyana ezinenyawo ezine, nezinto ezirhubuluzayo, nezilwanyana zasendle zomhlaba ngokohlobo lwazo. Kwaye kwenzeka njalo. Kwaye uThixo wenza izilo zomhlaba ngokohlobo lwazo, neenkomo ngokohlobo lwazo, nazo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo zomhlaba ngokohlobo lwazo, kwaye uThixo wabona ukuba kuhle. UThixo wathi, Masenze umntu ngomfanekiso wethu nangokufana kwethu, kwaye mabawongamele iintlanzi zolwandle, neentaka zezulu, nemfuyo, nomhlaba wonke, nezinto zonke ezirhubuluzayo ezirhubuluza emhlabeni. UThixo wenza umntu ngomfanekiso kaThixo, wamenza, indoda nebhinqa wabenza. UThixo wabathamsanqelisa, esithi, Yandani niyandise, nizalise umhlaba, niwoyise, nilawule iintlanzi zolwandle, neentaka zezulu, nazo zonke iinkomo, nomhlaba wonke, nazo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo ezirhubuluza phezu komhlaba. UThixo wathi, Yabonani, ndinikile yonke ingca enembewu ehlwayelayo ehlakalayo imbewu, ekho phezu komhlaba wonke; nawo onke umthi, onayo kuwo isiqhamo sembewu ehlwayelayo, kuya kuba

kukutya kuni, nakuzo zonke izilwanyana zasendle zomhlaba, nakuzo zonke iintaka zezulu, nakuyo yonke into erhubuluzayo erhubuluzayo phezu komhlaba, enayo kuyo umphefumlo wobomi, nawo onke utyani oluhlaza kube kukutya; kwaba njalo. UThixo wabona zonke izinto azenzayo, yaye bheka, zazilungile kakhulu, kwaba lihwalala, kwaba kusasa, usuku lwesithandathu.

2

Kwaye kwagqitywa izulu nomhlaba, nayo yonke ihlabathi yabo. Kwaye uThixo wagqiba imisebenzi yakhe ngosuku lwesithandathu, awayenzileyo, waza waphumla ngosuku lwesixhenxe kuyo yonke imisebenzi yakhe awayenzileyo. Kwaye uThixo wasisikelela usuku lwesixhenxe, waza wayingcwalisa, kuba ngalo waphumla kuyo yonke imisebenzi yakhe, awayiqalise uThixo ukuyenza. Le yincwadi yokudalwa kwezulu nomhlaba, xa kwenzeka, ngosuku uYehova uThixo wenza ngalo izulu nomhlaba, nazo zonke izinto eziluhlaza zendle phambi kokuba zibe khona emhlabeni, nawo onke umhlaba wendle phambi kokuba uhlume; kuba uThixo wayenganisanga emhlabeni, kwaye umntu wayengekho ukuba ayisebenze. Umthombo kodwa wawunyuka uvela emhlabeni, kwaye wawunkcenkceshela yonke ubuso bomhlaba. Yaye wabumba uThixo umntu ngothuli oluvela emhlabeni, waza waphefumlela ebuso lakhe umphefumlo wobomi, waza waba umntu yintlalo ephilayo. Kwaye uThixo watyala iparadesi eEdeni

ngasempumalanga, waza wabeka apho umntu awayibumbileyo. UThixo wenza kwakhona ukuba kuphume emhlabeni yonke imithi emihle ekuboneni, nemihle ekutyeni, nomthi wobomi phakathi kweparadesi, nomthi wokwazi okulungileyo nokubi. Umlambo uphuma eEdeni ukunkcenkceshela iparadesi, kwaye ukusuka apho wahlulwa waba yimilambo emine. Igama lelinye nguPishon, lo ujikeleza lonke ilizwe laseHavilah, apho kukho igolide. Igolide yomhlaba lowo lihle, yaye lapho kukhona ikhabokhwe nolityе oluluhlaza. Kwaye igama lomlambo wesibini nguGihoni, lo ujikeleza yonke imihlaba yaseEthiopia. Kwaye umlambo wesithathu nguTigris, lo uhamba ngaphambi kwamaAsiriya, kwaye umlambo wesine nguYufratesi. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yathatha indoda eyayibunjwe nguye, yayibeka eparadesi yolonwabo, ukuze iyisebenze kwaye iyigcine. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wayalela uAdam, isithi, Uya kutya ngokutya kuyo yonke imithi ekwipharadesi. Kodwa kumthi wokwazi okuhle nokubi, akuyi kudla kuwo; ngosuku enikudla kuwo, niya kufa ngokufa. Kwaye wathi iNkosi uThixo, Akukho kuhle ukuba indoda ihlale yodwa, masenze umncedi ohambelana nayo. Kwaye uThixo wabumba esenjalo emhlabeni zonke izilwanyana zasendle, nazo zonke iintaka zezulu, wazizisa kuAdam ukuze abone ukuba uza kuzibiza ngantoni, yaye yonke into uAdam awayibiza ngayo umphefumlo ophilayo, lelo yigama layo. Kwaye uAdam wabiza amagama kuzo zonke iinkomo, nakuzo zonke iintaka zezulu, nakuzo zonke izilo zendle, kodwa uAdam akafunyanwanga umncedi ofana naye. Kwaye uThixo wabeka ukumangaliswa phezu kukaAdam, waza walala, waza wathatha elinye lamacala akhe, waza wazalisa inyama esikhundleni salo.

Kwaye uThixo wakha icala awayelithathe kuAdam laba ngumfazi, waza wayisa kuye kuAdam. Kwaye wathi uAdam, Oku ngoku lithambo elivela emathanjeni am, kwaye inyama elivela enyweni yam; lo uya kubizwa ngokuba ngumfazi, ngoba wathathwa endodeni. Ngenxa yoku, indoda iya kushiya uyise kunye nonina, kwaye iya kudityaniswa kumfazi wayo, yaye bobabini baya kuba nyama enye. Kwaye bobabini babehamba ze, u-Adam kunye nomfazi wakhe, kwaye babengenamahloni.

3

Inyoka yayikrelekrele kunazo zonke izilwanyana zasendle ezazisemhlabeni, ezenziwa nguYehova uThixo, yaza yathi inyoka kumfazi, Yintoni na ukuba uThixo uthe, Ningayi kudla ukusuka kuyo yonke imithi yeparadesi? Wathi umfazi kunyoka, Siya kudla isiqhamo somthi waseparadesi; kodwa ngesiqhamo somthi olo lukwiziko leparadesi, wathi uThixo, Anizukudla kuso, ningaze nisichukumise, ukuze ningafi. Yaye inyoka yathi kumfazi: Anizukufa ngokufa; Kuba wayesazi uThixo ukuba ngosuku eningatya kuwo, amehlo enu ayakuvuleka, nize nibe njengoothixo, nisazi okulungileyo nokubi. Umfazi wabona ukuthi umthi muhle ukuba yikudla, nokuthi uyathandeka emehlweni ukuwubona, nokuthi mhle ukuwuqonda. Wathatha isithelo sawo, wadla, wanika indoda yakhe eyayinaye, badla. Zavulwa amehlo abo bobabini, baza bazi ukuba babenqunu, bathungela amagqabi omkhiwane, baza bazenzela iibhinqo. Beva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo ehamba eparadesi ngokuhlwa, yaye

uAdam nomfazi wakhe bazimela ebusweni beNkosi uThixo phakathi komthi weparadesi. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wambiza uAdam, wathi kuye, Adam, uphi? Wathi kuye, Ndivile ilizwi lakho lihamba eparadesi, ndoyika kuba ndinqunu, ndazimela. Yaye uThixo wathi kuye, Ngubani owakuxelela ukuba uze, ukuba akusukanga emthini engakulaya ukuba ungawudli wedwa, udle kuwo? Yaye wathi uAdam, Umfazi owawunika mna, lo wandinika ukusuka emthini, yaye ndadla. Wathi uYehova uThixo kumfazi: Yintoni le uyenzileyo? Wathi umfazi, inyoka yandikhohlisakhe, ndadla ke. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yathi kwinyoka, Ngenxa yokuba wenze oku, uqalekisiwe kunazo zonke iinkomo, nakuzo zonke izilo zasemhlabeni; uya kuhamba ngesifuba sakho nangesisu sakho, kwaye uya kutya umhlaba zonke iintsuku zobomi bakho. Futhi ndiza kubeka ubutshaba phakathi kwakho nomfazi, naphakathi kwembewu yakho nembewu yakhe; yena uza kugcina intloko yakho, wena uza kugcina isithende sakhe. Yaye kwimfazi wathi, ukwandisa ndiza kwandisa iintlungu zakho kunye nokuqumbisela kwakho, kwiintlungu uza kuzala abantwana, yaye kuyo indoda yakho kukho ukuphenduka kwakho, yaye yena uza kukulawula. Kodwa ku-Adam wathi, ngenxa yokuba weva ilizwi lomfazi wakho, kwaye wadla ukusuka emthini, engingakulayanga wena lo yedwa ukuba ungadli, ukusuka kuwo wadla, uqalekisiwe umhlaba ngenxa yemisebenzi yakho, ngezintlungu uya kuyidla zonke iintsuku zobomi bakho. Ameva kunye namarhawu kuya kuhluma kuwe, kwaye uya kutya ingca yentsimi. Ngomjuluko wobuso bakho uya kutya isonka sakho, de ubuyele emhlabeni owathathwa kuwo, kuba ungumhlaba, kwaye emhlabeni uya

kubuyela. Kwaye uAdam wabiza igama lomfazi wakhe ngokuthi nguBomi, kuba ungunina wabo bonke abaphilayo. Yaye iNkosi uThixo yenzela u-Adam nomfazi wakhe iingubo zesikhumba, yabambathisa. Kwaye uThixo wathi, Bheka, uAdam ube njengomunye wethu, ekwazini okulungileyo nobi, kwaye ngoku makangaze elule isandla sakhe, athabathe kumthi wobomi adle, aze aphile ngonaphakade. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yamthumela ngaphandle ukusuka eparadesi yobunewunewu, ukuze asebenze umhlaba apho wayethathwe khona. Waza wagxotha uAdam, wamhlalisa phambi kweparadesi yolonwabo, wabeka iicherubim nekrele elivuthayoelijikelezayo ukulinda indlela yomthi wobomi.

4

UAdam wamazi u-Eve umfazi wakhe, wathi akukhulelwa wazala uKain, wathi, Ndifumene umntu ngenxa kaThixo. Waphinda wazala umntakwabo uAbhele, kwaye uAbhele waba ngumalusi weegusha, kodwa uKayin wayeselima umhlaba. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku uKayin wazisa ukusuka kwiziqhamo zomhlaba idini kuYehova. Kwaye uAbheli naye wazisa ukusuka kwamazibulo eegusha zakhe, kwaye ukusuka kumahwahwa azo. Kwaye uThixo wajonga kuAbheli, kwaye kwizipho zakhe. Kodwa phezu kukaKain, naphezu kwemibingelelo yakhe, akakhange aqwalasele, kwaye uKain wadaniswa kakhulu, kwaye ubuso bakhe bawa phantsi. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yathi kuKain, Kutheni ubuhlungu kakhulu, kwaye

kutheni ubuso bakho buwa? Akunjalo yini ukuba unikela ngokuchanekileyo, kodwa ungahluli ngokuchanekileyo, uonile? Thula; kuwe kujikele ukujika kwakhe, kwaye wena uya kumlawula. UKayin wathi kuAbhele umntakwabo, Masihambe siye ethafeni. Kwathi xa bebethafeni, uKayin wavukela uAbhele umntakwabo, waza wambulala. Kwaye wathi iNkosi uThixo kuKayin: Uphi uAbhele umzalwana wakho? Wathi, Andazi; andinguye umgcini womntakwethu na? Kwaye iNkosi yathi, Yintoni oyenzileyo? Ilizwi legazi lomzalwana wakho liyakhala kum livela emhlabeni. Kwaye ngoku uqalekisiwe wena ukusuka kumhlaba, owavula umlomo wawo ukwamkela igazi lomntakwenu esandleni sakho. Xa usebenza umhlaba, awusayi kuwongeza amandla awo ukunika wena; ubuhlungu nenkunkuma uya kuba phezu komhlaba. Yaye wathi uKhayini kuNkosi uThixo, Inkulu isizathu sam sokulahlwa. Ukuba uyandikhupha namhlanje ebusweni bomhlaba, kwaye ndiya kufihla ebusweni bakho, ndiya kuba ndikhonkotha kwaye ndidengezela phezu komhlaba, kwaye wonke umntu ondifumanayo uya kundibulala. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yathi kuye, Hayi njalo; wonke obulala uKayin, impindiselo ezisixhenxe uya kuyifumana. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yabeka uphawu kuKayin, ukuze angabulawa bonke abamfumanayo. UKain waphuma ebusweni bukaThixo, wahlala emhlabeni waseNaid ngaphandle kweEden. Yaye wamazi uKhayin umfazi wakhe; yaye ekhulelwe, wazala uEnoki. Kwaye wayesakha isixeko; waza wabiza isixeko ngegama lonyana wakhe, uEnoki. Kwenzeka ke kuEnoki uGaiadad, kwaye uGaiadad wazala uMaleleel, kwaye uMaleleel wazala uMethuselah, kwaye

uMethuselah wazala uLamek. ULameki wazithathela abafazi ababini, igama lowo mnye nguAda, kwaye igama lowo wesibini nguSela. Yaye wazala uAda uJobel, lo wayenguyise wabahlala emathenteni, abafuyi beenkomo. Kwaye igama lomzalwana wakhe nguJubali; lo wayenguye owaqala ipsalteri necithara. UZillah naye yena wazala uTubal; kwaye wayengumkhandi webhronzi nentsimbi. Udade kaThobheli nguNoema. ULameki wathi kubafazi bakhe, u-Ada noZila, Niveni ilizwi lam, bafazi bakaLameki, mamelelani amazwi am, ngoba ndibulele indoda ngenxa yenxeba kum, nomfana ngenxa yokubetha kum. Ukuba izihlandlo ezisixhenxe kuphindezelelwe ukusuka kuKain, kodwa ukusuka kuLamek amashumi asixhenxe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe. Wazi ke uAdam uEva umfazi wakhe, kwaye ekhulelwe wazala unyana, waza wabiza igama lakhe uSeth, esithi, Undivusele uThixo imbewu enye esikhundleni sikaAbel, lowo wabulawa nguKain. Kwaye kuSeth kwazalwa unyana, wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguEnos; lo wathemba ukubiza igama leNkosi uThixo.

5

Le yincwadi yenzalo yabantu; ngosuku uThixo awenza ngalo uAdam, ngomfanekiso kaThixo wamenza; Indoda nebhinqa wabenza; wababusisa; wabiza igama labo uAdam, ngosuku awabenza ngalo. UAdamu waphila iminyaka elikhulu elinamashumi amathathu, waza wazala unyana ngokufana naye, ngomfanekiso wakhe, waza wamthiya igama elinguSeti.

Zaba ke iimini zika-Adam awaziphila emva kokuzala kwakhe uSethi, iminyaka amakhulu asixhenxe, waza wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iintsuku uAdam aziphilayo zaba ngamashumi amathathu namakhulu alithoba eminyaka, waza wafa. Waphila uSethi iminyaka amakhulu amabini anesihlanu, waza wazala uEnosi. Kwaye uSethi waphila emva kokuzala kwakhe uEnosi iminyaka engamakhulu asixhenxe anesixhenxe, kwaye wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iintsuku zikaSeth zaba yiminyaka engamakhulu alithoba aneshumi elinambini, waza wafa. Futhi uEnos wahlala iminyaka elikhulu namashumi ayisishiyagalolunye, wazala uKainani. Kwaye uEnos waphila emva kokuba ezele uKayinan iminyaka elishumi elinesihlanu namakhulu asixhenxe, waza wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iintsuku zikaEnos zaba yiminyaka emihlanu namakhulu alithoba, waza wafa. Yaye waphila uKayinan amashumi asixhenxe nekhulu yeminyaka, waza wazala uMahalaleli. Yaye waphila uKayinan emva kokuzala kwakhe uMahalaleli, amashumi mane namakhulu asixhenxe iminyaka, yaye wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iintsuku zikaKainani zaba yiminyaka elikhulu elinesithoba, waza wafa. Kwaye uMahalaleli waphila iminyaka elikhulu enamashumi amathandathu anesihlanu, waza wazala uJaredi. Kwaye waphila uMahalaleli emva kokuzala uJaredi, iminyaka amakhulu asixhenxe anamashumi amathathu, kwaye wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iimini zikaMaleleli zaba yiminyaka engamakhulu asibhozo anamashumi alithoba anesihlanu, waza wafa. Kwaye uJared waphila iminyaka elikhulu namashumi amathandathu anesibini, waza wazala uEnoch. Kwaye uJared waphila

iminyaka amakhulu asibhozo emva kokuba ezele uEnoch, waza wazala oonyana neentombi. Yaye zonke iintsuku zikaJared zaba yiminyaka engamakhulu alithoba anamashumi amathandathu anesibini, waza wasweleka. Kwaye uEnoki waphila iminyaka elikhulu enamashumi amathandathu anesihlanu, waza wazala uMetusela. UEnoki wamkhulisela uThixo emva kokuzala uMetusela, iminyaka emakhulu mabini, kwaye wazala oonyana neentombi. Zonke iintsuku zikaEnoki zaba yiminyaka engamakhulu amathathu anamashumi amathandathu anesihlanu. Kwaye uEnoki wamchola uThixo, akasafunyanwa, kuba uThixo wayemthuthele. UMethuselah waphila iminyaka elikhulu amatshumi amathandathu anesixhenxe, waza wazala uLamech. Yaye waphila uMetusela emva kokuzala kwakhe uLameki, iminyaka engamakhulu asibhozo anesibini, waza wazala oonyana namabhinqa. Zonke iintsuku zikaMethuselah awaphila zona zaba lithoba namashumi amathandathu namakhulu alithoba eminyaka, waza wafa. Yaye uLamech waphila iminyaka elikhulu namashumi asibhozo nesibhozo, waza wazala unyana. Waza wabiza igama lakhe uNowa, esithi, Lo uya kusiphumlisa thina kwimisebenzi yethu, nakwiintlungu zezandla zethu, nakumhlaba iNkosi uThixo ewuqalekisileyo. Kwaye uLameki waphila emva kokuzala uNowa, iminyaka amakhulu amahlanu anamashumi amathandathu anesihlanu, waza wazala oonyana neentombi. Yaye zonke iimini zikaLameki zaba ngamakhulu asixhenxe anamashumi amahlanu anesithathu eminyaka, yaye wafa. UNowa wayeneminyaka engamakhulu amahlanu, waza wazala oonyana abathathu: uShem, uHam noJafethi.

6

Kwaye kwenzeka xa abantu baqala ukuba baninzi phezu komhlaba, iintombi zazalelwa kubo. Bebonile ke oonyana bakaThixo iintombi zabantu, ukuba bahle, bazithathela abafazi kubo bonke abababezikhethile. Kwaye wathi iNkosi uThixo, Akusayi kuhlala umoya wam ebantwini aba ngokonaphakade, ngenxa yokuba bengenyama; kodwa iimini zabo ziya kuba likhulu namashumi amabini leminyaka. Aba izigebenga babekhona phezu komhlaba kwiintsuku ezo, kwaye emva koko, njengoko oonyana boThixo babengena kwiintombi zabantu, kwaye bazalela bona, abo babezizigebenga ezivela kumandulo, abantu abadumileyo. Ebona uYehova uThixo, ukuba zandisiwe izinto ezimbi zabantu emhlabeni, yaye wonke umntu ucinga entliziyweni yakhe ngokucopheleleyo ngezinto ezimbi yonke imihla; Yaye wacamngca uThixo, ukuba wenze umntu emhlabeni, yaye wadana. Kwaye wathi uThixo, Ndiza kucima umntu endimenzileyo ebusweni bomhlaba, ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwizilwanyana, kwaye ukusuka kwizinto ezirhubuluzayo ukuya kwiintaka zezulu, ngoba ndiyaxolisa ngoba ndabenza. UNoah kodwa wafumana umusa phambi kweNkosi uThixo. Ezi zizizukulwana zikaNowa. UNowa wayengomntu olungileyo, ephelele kwisizukulwana sakhe, wamchulumancisa uThixo uNowa. UNowa wazala abantwana abathathu: uShem, uHam noJafete. Umhlaba watshatyalaliswa phambi kukaThixo, kwaye wazaliswa bubugwenxa. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yabona umhlaba, kwaye wawuonakele, ngoba yonke inyama yayionakalisile

indlela yayo phezu komhlaba. Yaye wathi iNkosi uThixo kuNoha, Ixesha lalo lonke umntu lifikile phambi kwam, ngoba umhlaba uzaliswe bubugwenxa obuvela kubo, yaye bheka, mna ndiya kubatshabalalisa bona nomhlaba. Yenza ke ngoko umkhombe wakho ovela emathini amatyaba, wenze iindlwane emkhombeni, kwaye uwugqume ngaphakathi nangaphandle nge-asphalt. Kwaye ngolu hlobo uya kwenza umkhombe: amakhulu amathathu iikubhithi ubude bomkhombe, amashumi amahlanu iikubhithi ububanzi, namashumi amathathu iikubhithi ukuphakama kwayo. Ukuqokelela uya kwenza umkhombe, kwaye ngekubhithi uya kuyigqibezela ngaphezulu, kodwa ucango lomkhombe uya kulwenza emacaleni; ezantsi, ezimbini-ngaphezulu kunye nezintathu-ngaphezulu uya kuyenza yona. Mna ke yabona, ndizisa izamcolo, amanzi phezu komhlaba, ukutshabalalisa yonke inyama apho kukho umoya wobomi phantsi kwezulu, yaye yonke into ekho phezu komhlaba iya kufa. Futhi ndiza kumisa umnqophiso wam nawe, uza kungena ke kwi-ark wena, kunye noonyana bakho, kunye nomfazi wakho, kunye nabafazi boonyana bakho nawe. Kwaye kuzo zonke iinkomo, nakuzo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo, nakuzo zonke izilwanyana zasendle, nakuyo yonke inyama, ezimbini ezimbini kuzo zonke uya kuzingenisa e-arkeni ukuze uzigcine ziphila nawe; ziya kuba yinkunzi nentombi. Ukusuka kuzo zonke iintaka ezindizayo ngokohlobo lwazo, nakuzo zonke iinkomo ngokohlobo lwazo, nakuzo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo ezirhubuluzayo phezu komhlaba ngokohlobo lwazo, ababini ababini ukusuka kuzo zonke ziya kungena kuwe ukuze zondliwe nawe, iduna nelibhinqa. Wena ke uza kuthatha

okwakho kuzo zonke iintlobo zokutya eniza kukutya, uze uziqokelele kuwe, kwaye ziya kuba kukho kuwe nakubo ukuze nidle. Yaye wenza uNowa konke okwaneleyo eyalela yena iNkosi uThixo, ngokunjalo wenza.

7

Kwaye wathi uYehova uThixo kuNoha, Ngena wena nendlu yakho yonke emkhombeni, ngoba ndikubonile ulungile phambi kwam kwisizukulwana esi. Ukusuka kwezifuyo ezicocekileyo, ngenisa kuwe ezisixhenxe ezisixhenxe, inkunzi nentombazana, ukusuka kwezifuyo ezingacocekanga, zimbini zimbini, inkunzi nentombazana. Kwaye kusuka kwiintaka zezulu ezococekileyo, sixhenxe sixhenxe, inkunzi nebhinqa, kwaye kusuka kuzo zonke iintaka ezingacocekanga, ezimbini ezimbini, inkunzi nebhinqa, ukondla imbewu phezu komhlaba wonke. Kusenjalo, ngoba iintsuku ezisixhenxe, mna ndiza kuzisa imvula phezu komhlaba, amashumi mane eentsuku kunye namashumi mane ubusuku, kwaye ndiza kucima konke okuphilayo engakwenzayo ebusweni bomhlaba wonke. UNowadi wenza yonke into, njengoko iNkosi uThixo yayimyalele. UNoah wayeneminyaka amakhulu mathathu anesithandathu, kwaye isikhukhula samanzi senzeka emhlabeni. Wangena ke uNowa kunye noonyana bakhe, nomfazi wakhe, nabafazi boonyana bakhe naye kwi-arke, ngenxa yamanzi ezikhukhula. Kwaye ukusuka kwiintaka ezicocekileyo, kwaye ukusuka kwiintaka ezingacocekanga, kwaye ukusuka kwimfuyo ecocekileyo, kwaye ukusuka

kwimfuyo engacocekileyo, kwaye ukusuka kuzo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo emhlabeni, ngababini ngababini bangena kuNowa bangena emkhombeni, inkunzi nembazi, njengoko uThixo wayalela uNowa. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezisixhenxe, amanzi ezikhukula eza phezu komhlaba. Kunyaka wamakhulu amathandathu wobomi bukaNowa, kwinyanga yesibini, ngomhla weshumi elinesixhenxe wenyanga, ngalo mhla zaqhekeka zonke imithombo yenzulu, kwaye iingcango zezulu zavulwa. Kwaye kwenzeka imvula phezu komhlaba iintsuku ezingamashumi mane nobusuku obungamashumi mane. Ngomhla lo wangena uNowa, uShemu, uHamu, uJafete, oonyana bakaNowa, kunye nomfazi kaNowa, kunye nabafazi abathathu boonyana bakhe kunye naye, kwi-arke. Yaye zonke izilwanyana zasendle ngokohlobo lwazo, yaye zonke izilwanyana zasekhaya ngokohlobo lwazo, yaye zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo ezihamba emhlabeni ngokohlobo lwazo, yaye zonke iintaka ezindizayo ngokohlobo lwazo, zangena kuNoah zaya emnqamlezweni, zimbini zimbini, inkunzi nentazana, ezivela kuyo yonke inyama, apho kukho umoya wobomi. Yaye ezo zingenayo, inkunzi nentombazana ezivela kuyo yonke inyama, zangena njengoko uThixo wayalela uNowa, yaye iNkosi uThixo yavala umkhombe ngaphandle kwakhe. Kwaye kwenzeka isikhukhula iintsuku ezingamashumi mane kunye neebusuku ezingamashumi mane phezu komhlaba, kwaye anda amanzi, kwaye aphakamisa umkhombe, kwaye waphakanyiswa ukusuka emhlabeni. Kwaye amanzi aphumelela, anda kakhulu phezu komhlaba, kwaye umkhombe wadada phezu kwamanzi. Kodwa amanzi aphumelela kakhulu kakhulu phezu komhlaba,

kwaye wagubungela zonke iintaba eziphakamileyo ezaziphantsi kwezulu. Ishumi elinesihlanu iikubhiti ngaphezulu kwaphakanyiswa amanzi, yaye wagubungela zonke iintaba eziphakamileyo. Yafa yonke inyama ebihamba phezu komhlaba: iintaka, imfuyo, izilwanyana zasendle, zonke izinto ezirhubuluzelayo phezu komhlaba, nabantu bonke. Yaye yonke into enomphefumlo wobomi, nayo yonke into eyayikomileyo, yafa. Kwaye wacima yonke into ephilayo eyayikho phezu kobuso bomhlaba, ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwizilwanyana, nakwizinto ezirhubuluzayo, nakwiintaka zezulu, yaye zacinywa emhlabeni, kwaye washiyeka yedwa uNowa, kunye nabantu abakuye kwiarki. Kwaye amanzi aphakanyiswa phezu komhlaba iintsuku ezikhulu namashumi amahlanu.

8

Kwaye uThixo wakhumbula uNowa, nazo zonke izilwanyana zasendle, nazo zonke iinkomo, nazo zonke iintaka, nazo zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo, ezazikho kunye naye emkhombeni, kwaye uThixo wazisa umoya phezu komhlaba, yaza yayeka amanzi. Kwaye kwagqunywa imithombo yomngxuma, neengcango zamanzi zezulu, kwaye imvula evela ezulwini yavalwa. Yaye wayenika amanzi ahamba evela emhlabeni, yaye ayancipha amanzi emva kweentsuku ezilikhulu elinamashumi amahlanu. Kwaye i-ark yahlala ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngomhla weshumi elinesixhenxe wenyanga, phezu kweentaba zase-Ararat. Kodwa amanzi ayancipha de kwinyanga yeshumi. Kwaye

kwinyanga yeshumi, ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga, zabonwa iintloko zeentaba. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezingamashumi mane ukuba uNowa wavula ifestile yomkhombe awayeyenzile. Kwaye wathumela ikhwakhwa, yaza yaphuma, ayizange ibuye de koma amanzi emhlabeni. Kwaye wathumela ihobe emva kwakhe, ukubona ukuba amanzi ayancipile kumhlaba. Kwaye ihobe ayifumananga kuphumla kwiinyawo zayo, yabuyela kuye emkhombeni, ngoba amanzi ayesebusweni bonke bomhlaba, kwaye esolule isandla wayithatha, wayingenisa kuye emkhombeni. Kwaye ebelindile kwakhona iintsuku ezisixhenxe ezinye, wayithumela kwakhona ihobe ngaphandle komkhombe. Kwaye ihobe labuyela kuye ngokuhlwa, kwaye lalinegqabi lomnquma emlonyeni walo, kwaye uNowa wazi ukuba amanzi ehlile emhlabeni. Kwaye ebelindile kwakhona iintsuku ezisixhenxe ezinye, waphinda wayithuma ihobe, kwaye ayizange iphinde ibuye kuye kwakhona. Kwaye kwenzeka ngowokuqala namakhulu amathandathu wonyaka ebomini bukaNowa, ngenyanga yokuqala, ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga, amanzi ashiya emhlabeni. Kwaye uNowa wavula uphahla lwenqanawa, awayenzileyo; kwaye wabona ukuba amanzi ayekile ebusweni bomhlaba. Kwinyanga yesibini umhlaba womile, ngosuku lwamashumi amabini anesixhenxe lwenyanga. Yaye wathi uYehova uThixo kuNoha, esithi, Phuma emkhombeni wena, nomfazi wakho, noonyana bakho, nabafazi boonyana bakho nawe, Yaye zonke izilwanyana ezininzi ezikho nawe, nayo yonke inyama ukusuka eziintakeni ukuya kwimfuyo, nayo yonke into erhubuluzelayo ehambayo phezu komhlaba, yikhuphele nawe.

Yandani nize nandisane emhlabeni. UNowadi waphuma, nomfazi wakhe, noonyana bakhe, nabafazi boonyana bakhe kunye naye; Nazo zonke izilo zasendle, nazo zonke iinkomo, nayo yonke intaka, nayo yonke into erhubuluzelayo ehambayo emhlabeni ngokohlobo lwabo, baphuma emkhombeni. Kwaye uNowa wakha isibingelelo kuYehova, wathatha kuzo zonke iinkomo ezococekileyo nakuzo zonke iintaka ezococekileyo, wanikela umnikelo wokutshiswa phezu kwesibingelelo. Yaye iNkosi uThixo yavumba ivumba elimnandi. Yaye wathi iNkosi uThixo ecingile, andisayi kongeza ukuqalekisa umhlaba ngenxa yemisebenzi yabantu; kuba ingqondo yomntu ilele ngononophelo phezu kwezinto ezimbi ukusuka ebusheni bakhe; andisayi ke kongeza ukubetha yonke inyama ephilayo, njengoko ndenzile. Zonke iintsuku zomhlaba, imbewu nokuvuna, ubanda nobushushu, ihlobo nentwasahlobo, usuku nobusuku, akuyi kuphela.

9

Kwaye uThixo wasisikelela uNowa noonyana bakhe, wathi kubo, Yandani niyandise, nizalise umhlaba, niwoyise. Ukuthuthumela nokoyika kwenu kuya kuba phezu kwazo zonke izilwanyana zasendle zomhlaba, phezu kwazo zonke iintaka zezulu, naphezu kwayo yonke into ehambayo emhlabeni, naphezu kwazo zonke iintlanzi zolwandle; ndizinikele ezandleni zenu. Kwaye yonke into erhubuluzelayo ephilayo iya kuba kukutya kuwe; njengoko ndininikile imifuno yengca, ndinikile

zonke izinto kuwe. Kodwa inyama enomphefumlo wayo esegazini aniyikuyidla. Kwaye ngoba igazi lenu lemiphefumlo yenu, esandleni sazo zonke izilo ndiya kulifuna lona, kwaye esandleni lomntu umntakwabo, ndiya kulifuna umphefumlo womntu. Lowo umpompoza igazi lomntu, igazi lakhe liya kupompozwa endaweni yalo, ngoba ndenze umntu ngomfanekiso kaThixo. Nina ke yandisani, niyande, nizalise umhlaba, niwoyise. Yaye wathi uThixo kuNowa nakoonyana bakhe, kunye naye esithi, yaye bheka mna ndiyimisa umnqophiso wam kuni, nakwimbewu yenu kunye nani, nakuwo wonke umphefumlo ophilayo kunye nani, ukusuka kwiintaka, nakukusuka kwimfuyo; nakuzo zonke izilo zasendle zomhlaba, ezininzi ezikho kunye nani ukusuka kubo bonke abaphume emkhombeni. Kwaye ndiza kumisa imnqophiso yam kuni, kwaye akuyi kufa yonke inyama kwakhona ngenxa yamanzi okhukula, kwaye akuyi kusabakho ukhukula wamanzi ukutshabalalisa wonke umhlaba. Yaye wathi iNkosi uThixo kuNowa, Esi sisiqondiso semnqophiso endisibeka phakathi kwam nani, naphakathi kwawo onke umphefumlo ophilayo okho nani, ngokusiya kwizizukulwana ezingunaphakade. Isaphetha sam ndisibeka elifini, kwaye siya kuba sisibonakaliso semnqophiso phakathi kwam nomhlaba. Kwaye kuya kwenzeka ekuhlanganiseni kwam amafu phezu komhlaba, umtsholo uya kubonwa elifini. Futhi ndiza kukhumbula isivumelwano sam, esinye esikho phakathi kwam nani, naphakathi kwawo wonke umphefumlo ophilayo kuyo yonke inyama, futhi akusayi kuba khona amanzi abe yisikhukhula ukuze kutshabalaliswe yonke inyama. Yaye isaphetha sam siya kuba efu ngaphakathi, yaye

ndiya kubona ukuze ndikhumbule umnqophiso waphakade phakathi kwam nehlabathi, naphakathi komphefumlo ophilayo kuyo yonke inyama ekho phezu kwehlabathi. Yaye wathi uThixo kuNoha, Esi sisiqondiso semnqophiso endiwumisileyo phakathi kwam naphakathi kwayo yonke inyama ekho phezu komhlaba. Babengoonyana bakaNoha, abaphuma emkhombeni, uShem, uHam, uJafeth. UHam wayengubawo kaKhanani. Aba bathathu bangoonyana bakaNowa, kwaye kwaba basasazeka emhlabeni wonke. UNowa waqala ukuba ngumlimi womhlaba, waza watyala isidiliya. Yaye wasela iwayini, wadakwa, yaye wahlinzwa endlwini yakhe. Kwaye uHam, uyise kaKhanana, wabona ubunqunu bukayise, waza ephumile waxela abazalwana bakhe bobabini ngaphandle. Kwaye uShem noJapheth bebambe ingubo, bayibeka emiqolo yabo yomibini, bahamba bebuyele umva, bagubungela ubunqunu bukayise wabo; kwaye ubuso babo babubuyele umva, kwaye ubunqunu bukayise wabo abakubonanga. Wavuka ke uNowa evela ewayinini, waza wazi konke okwenziwe kuye ngunyana wakhe omncinci. Wathi, Uqalekisiwe uKhanani umntwana; uya kuba yikhoboka kubazalwana bakhe. Kwaye wathi, ubusisiwe iNkosi uThixo kaShem; kwaye uCanaan uya kuba ngumkhonzi wakhe. UThixo makandise uJafete, kwaye makhlale ezindlwini zikaShem; kwaye uKanan makabe yinceku yakhe. Waphila uNowa emva konogumbe iminyaka amakhulu amathathu anamashumi amahlanu. Yaye yaba bonke iimini zikaNowa amakhulu asithoba anamashumi amahlanu iminyaka, yaye wafa.

10

Ezi ke zizizukulwana zoonyana bakaNowa, uShem, uHam, uJapheth, kwaye kwazalelwa kubo oonyana emva konogumbe. Oonyana bakaJapheth: uGomer, uMagog, uMadai, uJavan, uElisha, uTubal, uMeshech, noTiras. Kwaye oonyana bakaGomer: uAshkenaz, uRiphath, noTogarmah. Kwaye oonyana bakaJovan nguElisha, noTharseis, amaKittim, namaRhodians. Kwezi kwahlukaniswa iziqithi zeentlanga emhlabeni wabo, ngamnye ngokwelimi lwakhe ezizweni zakhe, nakwiintlanga zabo. Oonyana bakaHam nguKush, noMesrayim, noPhut, noKhanani. Oonyana bakaCush nguSaba, noHavilah, noSabatha, noRaamah, noSabathaka; oonyana bakaRaamah nguSaba noDadan. UKush wazala uNimrod; yena waqala ukuba yisiqhwaga emhlabeni. Lo wayeyisigebenga somzingeli phambi kweNkosi uThixo; ngenxa yoku baya kutsho, njengaNimrod isigebenga somzingeli phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba ukuqala kobukumkani bakhe yiBabylon, neOrech, neArchad, neChalanne ezweni laseSenaar. Ukusuka kwilizwe elo waphuma uAshuri; waza wakha iNineve, nesixeko seRehobothi, neKala, neResen phakathi kweNineve naphakathi kweKala; esi sisixeko esikhulu. Kwaye uMizrayim wazala amaLudim, namaNaphtali, nama-Anamim, namaLehabim, namaPathrusim, namaKasluhim, apho kwaphuma khona amaFilisti, namaKaftorim. UKhanani wazala uSidoni izibulo lakhe, nomHiti, nomJebusi, nomAmori, nomGirigashi, nomHivi, nomArki, nomSini, nomArvadi, nomZemari, nomHamati. Yaye

emva koko zasasazeka izizwe zamaKhanani. Kwaye imida yamaKhanani yayisukela eSidon ukuya eGerar naseGaza, ukuya eSodom naseGomorrah, eAdmah naseZeboiim ukuya eLasha. Aba ngoonyana bakaHam, kwiiziduko zabo, ngokweelwimi zabo, kumazwe abo, nakwiintlanga zabo. Kwaye kuShem kwazalwa, yena uyise wabo bonke oonyana bakaEber, umntakwabo kaJapheth omkhulu. Oonyana bakaShem: uElam, uAssyria, uArphaxad, uLud, uAram, kunye noCainan. Kwaye oonyana baka-Aram: uUz, uUl, uGater, noMeshech. Kwaye uArphaxad wazala uCainan, kwaye uCainan wazala uSala, uSala ke wazala uEber. Kwaye kuEber kwazalwa oonyana ababini, igama lomnye nguPhaleg, kuba ngemihla yakhe umhlaba wahlulwa, kwaye igama lomntakwabo nguJektan. UJoktan wazala uElmodad, noSheleph, noHazarmaveth, noJerah, noHadoram, noUzal, noDiklah, noObal, noAbimael, noSheba, noOphir, noHavilah, noJobab; bonke aba bangoonyana bakaJoktan. Kwaye ukuhlala kwabo kwaba kusukela eMasse kude kube sekufikeni eNtabeni yaseSaphera yempumalanga. Aba ngoonyana bakaShem, kwizigidi zabo, ngokweelwimi zabo, kwimimandla yabo, nakwizizwe zabo. Ezi zizizwe zoonyana bakaNowa ngokwezizukulwana zabo, ngokwezizwe zabo. Kwaba zasasazeka iziqithi zezizwe emhlabeni emva kwesikhukhula.

11

Kwaye yonke ihlabathi yayinomlomo omnye, kwaye ilizwi

elinye kubo bonke. Kwaye kwenzeka ekuhambeni kwabo ukusuka empumalanga, bafumana ithafa kwilizwe laseSenaar, kwaye bahlala khona. Kwaye wathi umntu kummelwane wakhe, Yizani masenze izitena, kwaye masizibhake ngomlilo, kwaye kwenzeka kubo ukuba isitena saba lilitye, kwaye i-asphalt yayikubo udongwe. Bathi ke, Yizani sakhe isixeko kunye nenqaba, enentloko efikelela ezulwini, kwaye masenze igama lethu, phambi kokuba sisasazwe ebusweni bomhlaba wonke. Kwaye iNkosi yehla ukuze ibone isixeko nenqaba eyayakhiwe ngoonyana babantu. Kwaye wathi iNkosi, bheka, uhlobo olunye kunye nomlomo omnye kubo bonke, kwaye oku baqalisa ukukwenza, kwaye ngoku akuyi kusilela kubo konke abangakuzama ukukwenza. Yizani, sihlele phantsi sidikidishe ulwimi lwabo apho, ukuze bangeva ngamnye ilizwi lommelwane wakhe. Kwaye iNkosi yawasasaza kuwo wonke umhlaba ukusuka apho, yaye bayeka ukwakha isixeko nenqaba. Ngenxa yoku yabizwa igama layo ngokuba nguKudideka, ngoba apho iNkosi yadidekisa imilomo yomhlaba wonke, yaye ukusuka apho iNkosi yabasasaza phezu kobuso bomhlaba wonke. Kwaye ezi zizizukulwana zikaShem, kwaye uShem wayeneminyaka elikhulu, xa wazala uArphaxad, ngomnyaka wesibini emva kwesikhukhula. Kwaye uShem waphila, emva kokuba ezele uArphaxad, iminyaka amakhulu amahlanu, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. Kwaye uArphaxad waphila iminyaka elikhulu namashumi amathathu anesihlanu, waza wazala uCainan. Kwaye waphila uArphaxad, emva kokuba ezele uCainan, iminyaka amakhulu mane, kwaye wazala oonyana neentombi, kwaye wafa. Kwaye waphila uKayinan ikhulu

namashumi amathathu eminyaka, kwaye wazala uShela; kwaye waphila uKayinan, emva kokuzala kwakhe uShela, iminyaka amakhulu amathathu namashumi amathathu, kwaye wazala oonyana neentombi, kwaye wafa. Kwaye waphila uSala ikhulu elinamashumi amathathu yeminyaka, waza wazala uEber. Kwaye uSala waphila emva kokuba ezele uEber, iminyaka engamakhulu amathathu anamashumi amathathu, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. Kwaye uEber waphila iminyaka elikhulu elinamashumi amathathu anesine, waza wazala uPhaleg. Kwaye uEber waphila iminyaka amakhulu amabini namashumi asixhenxe emva kokuba ezele uPhaleg, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. Kwaye waphila uPhaleg amashumi amathathu nekhulu yeminyaka, waza wazala uRagau. Kwaye uPhaleg waphila emva kokuba ezele uRagau, iminyaka elinamakhulu amabini elinesithoba, waza wazala oonyana namabazana, waza wafa. Kwaye uRagau waphila iminyaka elikhulu enamashumi amathathu anesibini, waza wazala uSeruki. URagau waphila iminyaka amakhulu amabini anesixhenxe emva kokuba ezele uSeruki, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. Kwaye waphila uSeruki ikhulu elinamashumi amathathu yeminyaka, waza wazala uNahori. Yaye waphila uSeruki, emva kokuba ezele uNahori, iminyaka emakhulu amabini, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. Kwaye uNahori waphila iminyaka elikhulu namashumi asixhenxe anesithoba, waza wazala uTera. Kwaye uNahori waphila, emva kokuba ezele uTera, iminyaka elikhulu enamashumi amabini anesihlanu, waza wazala oonyana neentombi, waza wafa. UTerah waphila iminyaka engamashumi

asixhenxe, waza wazala uAbram, uNahor noHaran. Ezi zizizukulwana zikaThera. UThera wazala uAbrama, uNahore noHarane, kwaye uHarane wazala uLoti. Kwaye uArran wasweleka phambi kukaTerah uyise kwilizwe apho wazalwa khona, kwingingqi yamaKalde. Kwaye bathatha uAbram noNahor abafazi ngokwabo, igama lomfazi ka-Abram nguSara, kwaye igama lomfazi kaNahor nguMelka, intombi ka-Aran, kwaye uyise kaMelka, kwaye uyise ka-Iska. Yaye uSarai wayeyinyumba, yaye akawazali abantwana. UThera wathatha uAbram unyana wakhe, noLoti unyana ka-Aran, unyana wonyana wakhe, noSara umakoti wakhe, umfazi ka-Abram unyana wakhe, wabakhupha kwilizwe lamaKaldiya ukuze baye kwilizwe laseKanan. Bafika eHaran, wahlala khona. Kwaye zonke iintsuku zikaTera ezweni laseHarana zaba ngamakhulu amabini amahlanu eminyaka, kwaye uTera wasweleka eHarana.

12

Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuAbram, Phuma kumhlaba wakho, naphuma kwizalamane zakho, naphuma kwindlu kayihlo wakho, uze kumhlaba endiza kukubonisa wona. Ndiza kukwenza ube sisizwe esikhulu, ndiza kukusikelela, ndiza kulikhulisa igama lakho, uze ube sisikelelekileyo. Yaye ndiya kubathamsanqelisa abakuthamsanqelisayo, yaye abakuqalekisayo ndiya kubaqalekisa, yaye zonke izizwe zomhlaba ziya kuthamsanqeliswa kuwe. Kwaye wahamba uAbram, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayithethe kuye, kwaye uLot

wahamba kunye naye. UAbram wayeneminyaka engamashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu xa waphuma eHaran. Kwaye uAbram wathabatha uSarai umfazi wakhe, noLot unyana womntakwabo wakhe, nazo zonke izinto zabo abazifumanayo, nawo onke umphefumlo ababewufumanile eHaran, baza baphuma ukuya emhlabeni waseKanan. Yaye wadlula u-Abram emhlabeni ngobude bawo kude kube yindawo iShekem, phezu kwesihlahla se-oki esiphakamileyo, kodwa amaKhanani ngoko ayehlala emhlabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yabonakala kuAbram, yathi kuye, Ndiza kunika imbewu yakho umhlaba lo, kwaye uAbram wakha apho isibingelelo seNkosi eyabonakala kuye. Kwaye wahamba khona waya entabeni ngasempumalanga yaseBhetheli, waza wamisa apho itente lakhe eBhetheli ngasentshona, neAngai ngasempumalanga, waza wakha apho isibingelelo seNkosi, waza wabiza igama leNkosi. Kwaye wahamba u-Abram, waza emva kokuhamba wamisa inkampu entlango. Kwaye kwenzeka indlala emhlabeni, kwaye wehla uAbram waya eGibithe ukuhlala khona, ngoba yomelela indlala emhlabeni. Kwenzeka ke xa uAbram wayesondela ukungena eYiputa, wathi uAbram kuSarai umkakhe, Ndiyazi ukuba ungumfazi onobuso obuhle. Iya kuba ngoko njengoko xa bekubona wena amaJiputa, baya kuthi umfazi wakhe unguye lo, kwaye baya kundibulala mna, kodwa wena baya kukugcina. Ndathi ke ukuba ndingudade wakhe, ukuze kube kuhle kum ngenxa yakho, kwaye umphefumlo wam uya kuphila ngenxa yakho. Kwenzeka ke, xa uAbram wangena eYiputa, ababona amaYiputa umfazi wakhe ukuba wayemhle kakhulu. Abalawuli bakaFaro bayibona, bayincoma kuFaro, baze bayingenisa endlwini kaFaro. Kwaye

uAbram bamphatha kakuhle ngenxa yakhe; kwaye wafumana iigusha, namathole, neeesile, namakhoboka, namakhosikazi abakhoboka, neembongolo, neenkamela. Kwaye uThixo wahlupha uFaro ngeentlungu ezinkulu nezimbi, kunye nendlu yakhe, ngenxa kaSara umfazi ka-Abram. Ebizile ke uFaro u-Abram, wathi, Yintoni le oyenzileyo kum, kuba awuzange undixelele ukuba ungumfazi wakho? Kutheni watsho ukuba ungudade wam? Kwaye ndayithatha yena mna ngokwam njengomfazi; kwaye ngoku yabona, umfazi wakho uphambi kwakho, uyithathile ubaleke. Kwaye uFaro wayalela amadoda malunga no-Abram ukuba bamthumele kude yena, nomfazi wakhe, nakho konke ayenakho.

13

Wenyuka ke uAbram evela eYiputa yena, kunye nomfazi wakhe, kunye nazo zonke izinto zakhe, kunye noLot kanye naye, esiya entlango. UAbram wayesisityebi kakhulu ngemfuyo, nangesilivere, nangenggolide. Waza wahamba evela apho wayevela khona waya entlangeni wada wafika eBhetele, wada wafika endaweni apho yayimi khona itente yakhe ngaphambili, phakathi kweBhetele naphakathi kweAyi, endaweni yesibingelelo apho wayenzile khona ekuqaleni, waza wabiza khona uAbram igama leNkosi. Kwaye uLot owayehamba no-Abram wayeneegusha, neenkomo, neentente. Futhi umhlaba awuzange ubanike indawo yokuhlala kunye, ngoba impahla yabo yayimininingi, futhi umhlaba awuzange ubanike indawo

yokuhlala kunye. Kwaye kwenzeka umlo phakathi kwabalusi beenkomo zika-Abram, naphakathi kwabalusi beenkomo zikaLot, kodwa amaKhanani namaPerizi ngoko babehlala umhlaba. Wathi ke uAbram kuLot, Musa kube yimfazwe phakathi kwam nawe, naphakathi kwabalusi bam naphakathi kwabalusi bakho, ngoba singabazalwana thina. Akunjalo yabona yonke imihlaba iphambi kwakho na? Zahlukane nam; ukuba wena uya ekhohlo, mna ndiya ekunene; ukuba ke wena uya ekunene, mna ndiya ekhohlo. Kwaye ephakamise uLot amehlo akhe, wabona yonke ingingqi ejikelezileyo yeJordan, ukuba yonke yayinokiselelwa phambi kokutshabalalisa uThixo iSodom neGomorrah, njengeparadesi kaThixo, kwaye njengomhlaba weYiputa, de kufike eZoar. Kwaye uLot wazikhethela lonke ummandla ojikelezileyo weJordan, kwaye uLot wahamba esuka empumalanga, kwaye bahlukana umntu ngamnye kumzalwana wakhe. UAbram wahlala ezweni laseKhanani, uLot wahlala esixekweni sengingqi ejikelezileyo, kwaye wamisa intente yakhe eSodom. Kodwa abantu baseSodom babengababi kwaye babengaboni phambi kukaThixo kakhulu. UThixo wathi kuAbram emva kokwahlukana kukaLot kuye, Khangela ngamehlo akho, ubone ukusuka kwindawo apho ukuyo ngoku ukuya emantla nasemazantsi nasempumalanga naselwandle; ngoba yonke loo mhlaba owubonayo, ndiza kuwunika wona nakunzala yakho kude kube liphakade. Ndiza kwenza imbewu yakho ibe njengesantya somhlaba; ukuba umntu unakho ukubala isantya somhlaba, imbewu yakho nayo iya kubalwa. Sukuma uhambe umhlaba wonke ngobude bawo nangobubanzi bawo, ngoba

ndiza kukunika wona kunye nenzala yakho ngonaphakade. Kwaye u-Abram esusile intente yakhe, weza wahlala ngakwi-oki yaseMamre, eyayiseChebron, waza wakha isibingelelo kuYehova apho.

14

Kwenzeka ke ebubukumanini buka-Amarfali ukumkani waseShinar, no-Ariyoki ukumkani wase-Elasari, uKedorlawomeri ukumkani wase-Elam, noTargali ukumkani wezizwe, benza imfazwe noBala ukumkani waseSodom, nanoBarsha ukumkani waseGomora, nanoShinar ukumkani wase-Adama, nanoShemeberi ukumkani waseZeboyim, nokumkani waseBalaki; lo nguZowari. Bonke aba bavumelana phezu komfula onetyuwa; olu lulwandle lwetyuwa. Ishumi elinesihlanu iminyaka bakhonza uChedorlaomer, kodwa ngoweshumi elinesithathu unyaka bahlakazeka. Kodwa ngomnyaka weshumi elinesine kwafika uChedorlaomer kunye nookumkani abakhe, kwaye babetha izigebenga ezazise-Ashtaroth, naseKarnaim, nezizwe ezinamandla kunye nabo, nama-Ommaeans ayese-Saue esixekweni. Kwaye amaHori awayekwizintaba zaseSeir, kude kube yiterebhinti yaseParani, eyo ikwintlango. Kwaye bebuyile beza emthonjeni wokugweba; lo nguKadeshi; kwaye bawaquma onke iinkosi zama-Amaleki, nama-Amori ahlala eHazazon-Tamari. Waphuma ukumkani waseSodoma, nokumkani waseGomora, nokumkani wase-Adama, nokumkani waseZeboyim, nokumkani waseBalaki; lo

nguZowari; kwaye bazilungisela imfazwe nabo entilini yetyuwa, ngakuKedollaomeri ukumkani wase-Elam, noTidali ukumkani weentlanga, no-Amrafeli ukumkani waseShinari, no-Ariyoki ukumkani wase-Elasari, ookumkani abane ngakookumkani abahlanu. Intlambo letyuwa yayinemigodi ye-asifalthi, wabaleka ukumkani waseSodom nokumkani waseGomorrah, bawela khona, kodwa abaseleyo babalekela ezintabeni. Bathatha ke ihashe yonke yaseSodom naseGomorrah, nokutya kwabo konke, bahamba. Bathatha kwaye uLot unyana womnakwabo ka-Abram, kunye nempahla yakhe, bahamba, kuba wayehlala eSodom. Ukufika kodwa kwabahlangulweyo, othile wabika kuAbram umHebheru. Yena kodwa wayehlala ngasemthini wom-okhi waseMamre wamAmoriti, umfowabo kaEshcol, kunye nomfowabo uOnan, ababengamahlakani kaAbram. U-Abram ekuveni ukuba u-Lot umntakwabo uthinjwe, wabala amalungu ekhaya lakhe angamakhulu amathathu aneshumi elinesibhozo; wabalandela wada wafika eDan. Yaye wahlasela phezu kwabo ebusuku yena, nabantwana bakhe, yaye wababetha, yaye wabaxhuma kude kube seHobha, eyo ikwicala lasekhohlo laseDamasku. Yaye wabuyisela yonke ihashe yaseSodom, yaye wabuyisela uLot umzalwana wakhe, yaye zonke izinto zakhe, yaye abafazi, yaye abantu. Waphuma ke ukumkani waseSodom waya ekuhlangabezaneni naye, emva kokuba ebuyile ekubetheni kukaKhedollogomor, kunye nookumkani ababenaye, waya kwintili yaseShabhe; le yayiyintsimi yookumkani. Yaye uMelchizedek, ukumkani waseSalem, wazisa izonka newayini, yaye wayengumpristi kaThixo oPhezulu. Waza wasibusisa u-Abram, wathi,

Makabongwe u-Abram kuThixo oPhezulu, owadala izulu nomhlaba. Kwaye makabongwe uThixo oPhakamileyo, owanikezela iintshaba zakho ezandleni zakho, kwaye uAbram wanika kuye ishumi evela kuzo zonke. Wathi ke ukumkani waseSodom kuAbram, Ndinike amadoda, kodwa ihashe uzithabathele. UAbram wathi kukumkani waseSodom, Ndiza kunyusa isandla sam kuYehova uThixo oPhezukonke, owadala izulu nomhlaba, ukuba ndakha ndathatha okusuka kumsonto ukuya kwintambo yesandale kuzo zonke izinto zakho, ukuze ungaze uthi, Mna ndenze uAbram waba sisityebi. Ngaphandle kwaleyo abayidlayo abafana abasha, kunye nesabelo samadoda ahamba nam Eshcol, Onan, Mamre, aba baya kuthatha isabelo.

15

Emva kwamazwi la kwenzeka ilizwi leNkosi kuAbram embonweni, lisithi, Musa ukoyika, Abram, mna ndiyisikhaka sakho, umvuzo wakho uya kuba mkhulu kakhulu. UAbram uthi, Nkosi Nkosi, yintoni oza kundinika yona? Mna ke ndiyahamba ndingenantwana; kodwa unyana womntu ozelwe ekhayeni lam uMasek, lo nguEliezer waseDamaseku. Kwaye wathi uAbram, Kuba awundiphanga mbewu, ozelwe endlwini yam uya kundizuza. Kwaye ngoko nangoko ilizwi leNkosi leza kuye, lisithi, Akayikudla ifa lakho lo, kodwa lowo uza kuphuma kuwe, lo uya kudla ifa lakho. Wamkhupha phandle yena, wathi kuye, Khangela phezulu ezulwini, uze ubale iinkwenkwezi, ukuba uyakwazi ukuzibala, wathi, ngolo hlobo iya kuba yimbewu

yakho. Kwaye uAbram wakholwa kuThixo, kwaye kwabalelwa kuye njengobulungisa. Wathi kodwa kuye, Mna ndinguThixo owakukhokelayo ezweni lamaKaledi, ukuze ndikunike lo mhlaba ukuba uwuddle ilifa. Wathi ke, Nkosi Yehlanga, ngokwantoni ndiya kwazi ukuba ndiya kuyidla ilifa? Wathi ke kuye, Ndithathele ithokazi elineminyaka emithathu ubudala, nebhokhwe eneminyaka emithathu ubudala, nenkunzi yegusha eneminyaka emithathu ubudala, nehobe, nephewu. Wathatha zonke ezi zinto kuye, wazahlula phakathi, wazibeka ngokubhekene omnye komnye, kodwa iintaka akazange azahlule. Iintaka zehla phezu kwemizimba, phezu kweziqwenga ezimbini zabo, kwaye uAbram wahlala nazo. Malunga nokutshona kwelanga, isimo sokuzithoba sawela ku-Abram, yaye bheka, uloyiko olumnyama olukhulu luwela kuye. Kwaye kwathethwa kuAbram ukuba, ngokuqinisekileyo uya kwazi ukuba imbewu yakho iya kuba ngumhlali kumhlaba ongelobo, kwaye baya kubenza amakhoboka, kwaye baya kubahlupha, kwaye baya kubathobisa iminyaka engamakhulu amane. Kodwa isizwe abaya kusebenzela kuso, ndiya kusigweba mna, emva koko, baya kuphuma apha benempahla eninzi. Wena kodwa uya kuhamba uye kookhokho bakho ngoxolo, ukhuliswe ebudala obuhle. Kwisizukulwana sesine ke baya kubuya apha, kuba azikagqitywa izono zamaAmori kude kube ngoku. Njengoko ilanga lalitshona ngasentshonalanga, kwavela idangatye, kwaye bheka, kwakukho iziko elitshayayo nezibane zomlilo, ezadlula phakathi kweziqwenga ezahlulwe ezi. Ngaloo mini loo, uNkosi wenza isivumelwano no-Abram, esithi, kuyo inzalo yakho ndiya kunika lo mhlaba, ukusuka emfuleni waseYiputa ukuya

emfuleni omkhulu iYufrati; AmaKeni, namaKenizi, namaKadmoni, namaHeti, namaPerizi, namaRefayi, namaAmori, namaKhanani, namaHivi, namaGirgashi, namaJebusi.

16

USarai ke umfazi ka-Abram akamzaleli yena, kwaye ke yena wayenencekazi yasemaNgibhithe, igama layo yayinguHagar. USarai wathi ke kuAbram, Bheka, uYehova undivalele ukuba ndingabeleki. Ngena ke kwintombi yam, ukuze ndifumane abantwana kuye. UAbram ke waphulaphula ilizwi likaSarai. Kwaye uSarai, umfazi ka-Abram, wathatha uHagar umEgipte, incekukazi yakhe, emva kweminyaka elishumi yokuhlala kuka-Abram ezweni laseKhanani, wamnika indoda yakhe u-Abram ukuba abe ngumfazi wakhe. Kwaye wangena kuHagar, waza wakhulelwa, waza wabona ukuba ukhulelwe, yaye inkosikazi yahlazwa phambi kwakhe. USara wathi kuAbram, ndonenzakele nguwe; mna ndimnike umkhonzikazi wam esifubeni sakho, kodwa ebonile ukuba ukhulelwe, ndiye ndahlazeka phambi kwakhe. UThixo makagwebe phakathi kwam nawe. UAbram wathi kuSarai, bheka, incekukazi yakho isezandleni zakho, yisebenzise njengoko kuyakholisa kuwe. Kwaye uSara wamphatha kakubi, yaye wabaleka ebusweni bakhe. Umthunywa weNkosi wamfumana emthonjeni wamanzi entlango, emthonjeni osendleleni eya eShur. Wathi kuye umthunywa weNkosi, Hagare, incekukazi kaSara, uvela phi?

Kwaye uya phi? Wathi: Ndisaba ebusweni bukaSara inkosikazi yam. Inxusa yeNkosi yathi kuye, Buyela enkosikazini yakho, uzithobe phantsi kwezandla zayo. Isithunywa seNkosi sathi kuye, Ndiya kuyandisa ngokunyanisa imbewu yakho, yaye ayiyi kubalwa ngenxa yobuninzi bayo. Kwaye isithunywa seNkosi sathi kuye, Bheka, ukhulelwe, kwaye uya kuzala unyana, kwaye uya kubiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguIshmael, ngoba iNkosi ivile ukucinezwa kwakho. Lo uya kuba yindoda yasendle, izandla zakhe ziya kuba phezu kwabo bonke, kwaye izandla zabo bonke ziya kuba phezu kwakhe, kwaye phambi kwabazalwana bakhe bonke uya kuhlala. Kwaye wabiza igama leNkosi eyayithetha kuye, Nguwe uThixo ondibone; ngoba wathi, Kwaye ngokuba phambi kwam ndabona obonwe yim. Ngenxa yoku wabiza umthombo, umthombo apho phambi ndabona; bheka, phakathi kweKadesh naphakathi kweBharadhi. UHagare wamzalela uAbram unyana, kwaye uAbram wabiza igama lonyana wakhe, lowo wamzalelwa nguHagare, ngokuthi nguIshmayeli. UAbram wayeneminyaka angamashumi asibhozo anesithandathu xa uHagar emzalela uIshmael.

17

UAbram waba neminyaka elithoba nesithoba. Kwaye iNkosi yabonakala kuAbram, yathi kuye, Mna ndinguThixo wakho; yonwabisa phambi kwam, kwaye yiba ngomntu ongenasiphako. Kwaye ndiza kubeka imnqophiso yam phakathi kwam naphakathi kwakho, kwaye ndiza kukwandisa kakhulu. Wawa

uAbram phezu kobuso bakhe. Kwaye uThixo wathetha kuye, esithi, Kwaye mna, yabona, umnqophiso wam unawe, kwaye uya kuba nguyise wesininzi sezizwe. Yaye akusayi kubizwa igama lakho ngokuba nguAbram, kodwa igama lakho liya kuba nguAbraham, kuba ndikubeke uyise weentlanga ezininzi. Kwaye ndiza kukwandisa kakhulu kakhulu, kwaye ndiza kukwenza ube zizizwe, kwaye iikumkani ziza kuphuma kuwe. Ndiya kumisa imnqophiso yam phakathi kwakho naphakathi kwembewu yakho emva kwakho, kwiizizukulwana zabo, ibe yimnqophiso engapheliyo, ukuba ndibe nguThixo wakho nowembewu yakho emva kwakho. Ndiya kunika wena nenzalo yakho emva kwakho umhlaba ohlala kuwo njengomhambi, wonke umhlaba waseKhanani, ube lilifa laphakade, kwaye ndiya kuba nguThixo wabo. Kwaye uThixo wathi kuAbrahama, wena ke. Uya kuyigcina imnqophiso yam, wena nembewu yakho emva kwakho, ezizukulwaneni zabo. Kwaye le yimnqophiso oya kuyigcina phakathi kwam nawe, naphakathi kwembewu yakho emva kwakho, kwizizukulwana zabo: wonke indoda phakathi kwenu iya kusokwa. Futhi niya kusoka inyama yejwabu lenu, futhi iya kuba luphawu lwesivumelwano phakathi kwami nani. Kwaye umntwana weentsuku ezisibhozo uya kusolwa kuni, wonke isilisa ezizukulwaneni zenu; kwaye ozelwe ekhaya kunye nothenga ngesilivere kuwo onke unyana wowasemzini, ongeyiyo wembewu yakho, Ngokusolwa uya kusolwa ozelwe ekhaya wendlu yakho, kunye nothenga ngesilivere; kwaye umnqophiso wam uya kuba senyameni yenu ube mnqophiso waphakade. Yaye indoda engasokwanga, engayi kusokwa inyama yejwabu layo ngosuku lwesibhozo, uya kutshatyalaliswa

umphefumlo lowo ehlangeni lwayo, ngoba uyophule isivumelwano sam. Yaye wathi uThixo kuAbrahama, USarai umfazi wakho, igama lakhe akusayi kubizwa ngokuthi nguSarai; uSara uya kuba ligama lakhe. Ndiza kuyisikelela ke yona, kwaye ndiza kukunika umntwana ovela kuyo, kwaye ndiza kuwusikelela, uze abe ziintlanga, kwaye ookumkani beentlanga baya kuvela kuye. Kwaye wawa uAbrahama phezu kobuso bakhe, kwaye wahleka; kwaye wathi engqondweni yakhe, esithi, ingaba indoda eneminyaka elikhulu iya kuba nonyana? Kwaye ukuba uSarah oneminyaka elinamashumi alithoba uya kuzala? Wathi ke uAbraham kuThixo, Makaphile uIshmael phambi kwakho. Wathi ke uThixo kuAbrahama, Ewe, bheka uSarah umfazi wakho uza kukuzalela unyana, kwaye uza kubiza igama lakhe ngokuthi ngu-Isaka, kwaye ndiza kumisa umnqophiso wam naye, ube mnqophiso ongunaphakade, ukuba ndibe nguThixo kuye nakwimbewu yakhe kunye naye. Malunga no-Ishmael ke, bheka, ndikuvile, kwaye bheka, ndimbusisile, kwaye ndiya kumandisa, kwaye ndiya kumphindaphinda kakhulu; izizwe ezilishumi elinesibiini uya kuzizala, kwaye ndiya kumenza sibe sisizwe esikhulu. Kodwa isivumelwano sam ndiza kusimisa no-Isaac, lowo uya kumzalela wena u-Sarah ngeli xesha, kunyaka ozayo. Wagqiba ukuthetha naye, kwaye uThixo wenyuka esuka kuAbrahama. Kwaye wathatha uAbrahama uIshmael unyana wakhe, bonke abantu basekhaya bakhe, bonke abathengwe ngesiliva, nawo onke amadoda endlwini kaAbrahama, wabasoka, ngelo xesha losuku, njengoko uThixo wayethethe kuye. UAbrahama wayeneminyaka amashumi alithoba anesithoba xa wayesoka inyama yejwabu lakhe.

UIshmael kodwa unyana wakhe wayeneminyaka elishumi elinesithathu xa wayesokwa inyama yejwabu lakhe. Ngexesha laloo mini, walukwa uAbrahama, noIshmayeli unyana wakhe, nawo onke amadoda endlu yakhe, nabantu basekhaya bakhe, nabathengwe ngesiliva kwizizwe zabantu basemzini.

18

UThixo wabonakala kuye ngasemthini wom-oki waseMamre, ehleli emnyango wentente yakhe emini enkulu. Waphakamisa amehlo akhe wabona, kwaye bheka, amadoda amathathu ayemi phambi kwakhe, kwaye ebona, wabalekela ukubahlangabeza evela emnyango wentente yakhe, waza waguqa emhlabeni. Wathi, Nkosi, ukuba ke ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, musa ukudlula umkhonzi wakho. Makuthathwe amanzi, bahlambe iinyawo zenu, nipholise phantsi komthi. Kwaye ndiza kuthatha isonka, kwaye niya kutya. Kwaye emva koku niya kudlula niye endleleni yenu, apho ngenxa yayo naphambuka naya encekwini yenu. Wathi ke, Yenza njalo, njengoko uthethe. Kwaye uAbraham wakhawuleza waya ententeni kuSarah, wathi kuye, Khawuleza, uxove imithathu yemilinganiselo yomgubo ocokisekileyo, wenze izonka ezibhakwe eludongeni. Kwaye uAbraham wabalekela kwiinkomo, wathatha ithole elithambileyo nelihle, walinika umntwana, waza wakhawuleza ukulilungisa. Wathatha ibhotolo, ubisi, nethole ayelenzile, wakubeka phambi kwabo, badla. Yena ke wema ecaleni kwabo phantsi komthi. Wathi kuye, uphi uSara umfazi wakho?

Waphendula wathi, Bheka, ethenteni. Wathi ke, Ndiza kubuya kuwe ngeli xesha ngeli nyanga, yaye uSarah umfazi wakho uza kuba nonyana. USara weva esangweni lentente eyayimi ngemva kwakhe. UAbrahama noSarah babengabadala kakhulu ngeminyaka, kwaye kwakuphelile kuSarah ukwenzeka izinto zabafazi. USarah wahleka ngaphakathi kuye esithi, Akukenzeki kimi kuze kube ngoku, yaye inkosi yam indala. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuAbrahama, kutheni na ukuba wahleka uSara ngaphakathi kuye, esithi, ngaba ngenyaniso ndiza kuzala? Mna ke ndiyakhulile. Akukho lonto inokungakwazi kuThixo ilizwi? Ngeli xesha eli ndiza kubuya kuwe ngeli yure, kwaye uSara uza kuba nonyana. USara waphika, esithi, Andihlekanga, kuba wayesoyika. Wathi kuye, Hayi, kodwa wahleka. Bevukile apho, amadoda ajonga phantsi ebusweni baseSodom naseGomora. U-Abraham ke wayehamba nabo, ebaphelekezela. UYhla wathi, Andizi kukufihla mna ku-Abraham umntwana wam izinto mna endizenzayo. U-Abraham ke uya kuba sisizwe esikhulu nesinintsi, yaye zonke izizwe zomhlaba ziya kusikelwa kuye. Ndandisazi ngoba uya kuyalela oonyana bakhe, kunye nendlu yakhe emva kwakhe, kwaye baya kugcina iindlela zeNkosi, ukwenza ubulungisa nesigwebo, ukuze iNkosi izise phezu kukaAbrahama konke ekwathethayo kuye. Wathi ke iNkosi, Isikhalo seSodom naseGomora siphakamile kum, yaye izono zabo zikhulu kakhulu. Ndisihle ke ndiza kubona, ukuba ngokwesikhalo sabo esizayo kum bayagqitywa, ukuba akunjalo, ukuze ndazi. Kwaye amadoda ejike khona apho, eza eSodom, kodwa uAbraham wayesemi phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye uAbraham esondele, wathi, Musa ukutshabalalisa olungileyo

kunye nongenakundindwa, kwaye olungileyo uya kuba njengongenakundindwa. Ukuba kukho abantu abangamashumi amahlanu abalungileyo edolobheni, uza kubabhubhisa? Awuyi kuyiyeka yonke indawo ngenxa yabantu abanamashumi amahlanu abalungileyo, ukuba bakho kuyo? Ngekhe wena wenze njengoko ilizwi eli, ukubulala olungileyo kunye nongamesabiyo uThixo, kwaye olungileyo uya kuba njengongamesabiyo uThixo, ngekhe! Wena ogweba lonke ihlabathi, awuyi kwenza isigwebo na? Wathi ke iNkosi, ukuba kukho eSodom abantu abanamashumi amahlanu abalungileyo kwisixeko, ndiya kuyiyeka yonke isixeko, nayo yonke indawo ngenxa yabo. Kwaye ephendula uAbrahama wathi, Ngoku ndiqalile ukuthetha eNkosini yam, kodwa mna ndingumhlaba nothuthu. Ukuba ke bancitshiswe abantu abalungileyo abangamashumi amahlanu babe ngamashumi amane anesihlanu, uya kuyitshabalalisa yonke idolophu ngenxa yabahlanu? Wathi, Andisayi kutshabalalisa, ukuba ndifumana amashumi mane anesihlanu apho. Waza wongeza kwakhona ukukhuluma kuye, wathi, Ukuba ke bafumaneke khona abanamashumi mane, wathi, Andizukutshabalalisa ngenxa yabanamashumi mane. Wathi, hayi nto Nkosi xa ndithetha? Kodwa ukuba bafunyanwe khona amatshumi amathathu? Wathi, Andizi kuyitshabalalisa ngenxa yamashumi amathathu. Wathi, njengoko ndithethe neNkosi, kodwa ukuba bafunyanwe khona amashumi amabini? Kwaye wathi, Andisayi kutshabalalisa, ukuba ndifumana amashumi amabini apho. Yaye wathi, Hayi into, Nkosi, ukuba ndiza kuthetha kwakhona kanye? Ukuba ke bafunyanwe khona balishumi? Kwaye wathi,

Andizi kutshabalalisa ngenxa yeshumi. Wahamba ke iNkosi, njengoko yayeka ukuthetha kuAbraham, kwaye uAbraham wabuyela kwindawo yakhe.

19

Bafika ke aba babini abathunywa eSodom ngokuhlwa. ULoti wayehleli esangweni laseSodoma; kwathi uLoti ebabona, wasukuma ukuya kubahlangabeza, wakhothama ngobuso emhlabeni. Wathi, yabonani, Makhosi, phambukani niye endlini yomntwana wenu, nihlale, nihlambeni iinyawo zenu, nivuke ekuseni nihambe niye endleleni yenu. Yaye bathi, Hayi, kodwa esitalatini siza kulala. Wabakhuthaza, bajika kuye, bangena endlwini yakhe, wabenzela isiselo, wababhakela izonka ezingenagwele, badla. Phambi kokulala phantsi, amadoda edolobha, amaSodoma, ayijikeleza indlu, ukusuka emfaneni osheshayo ukuya kumdala, bonke abantu ngaxeshanye. Yaye babembiza uLoti, yaye babesithi kuye, baphi amadoda angene kuwe ebusuku? Bakhuphe ubaze kuthi, ukuze sibe zizihlobo nabo. ULot waphuma waya kubo emnyango, kodwa wavala umnyango emva kwakhe. Wathi ke kubo, Ngokungenjalo, bazalwana, musani ukwenza okubi. Ndinazo ke iintombi ezimbini, ezo zingayazanga indoda, ndiza kuzikhupha zona kuni, kwaye nisebenzise zona njengoko bekunokuthandeka kuni, kuphela kula madoda la mningenzi nto engekho sikweni, ngenxa yokuba bangene phantsi kwesikhuselo semiqadi yam. Bathi kuye, Suka apho; wangena ukuhlala njengomhambi,

kungekhona nokugweba isigwebo? Ngoku ke masikunyanzele ngakumbi kunabo. Kwaye babenyanzela indoda uLoti kakhulu, kwaye basondela ukuqhekeza ucango. Kodwa amadoda elula izandla azo, adonsa uLoti kuwo endlini, avala umnyango wendlu. Kodwa amadoda ayephambi kwesicango sendlu babetha ngobumfama, kusukela komncinci ukuya komkhulu, baze baphazamiseka befuna isicango. Bathi amadoda kuLoti, unazo apha abakhwenyana, okanye oonyana, okanye iintombi? Ukuba kukho omnye kuwe osesixekweni, mkhuphe kule ndawo, ngoba thina siyayitshabalalisa le ndawo; ngoba isikhalo sabo siphakanyisiwe phambi kweNkosi, yaye iNkosi isithumele ukuba siyitshabalalise. Waphuma ke uLot, wathetha kubafokazana bakhe ababethathile iintombi zakhe, wathi, Vukani, niphumele kule ndawo, ngoba iNkosi iyayitshabalalisa isixeko. Kwabonakala ke ukuba uyahleka phambi kwabafokazana bakhe. Xa kwathi kwakusa, izithunywa zazinyanzelisa uLot, zisithi, Sukuma uthathe umfazi wakho neentombi zakho ezimbini onayo, uphume, ukuze ungabhubhi nawe nobugwenxa besixeko. Kwaye bakhathazeka, kwaye izithunywa zabamba isandla sakhe, nesandla somfazi wakhe, nezandla zeentombi zakhe ezimbini, ngoba iNkosi yayimnceda. Kwaye kwenzeka xa babakhupha ngaphandle, bathi, Usindisa, sindisa umphefumlo wakho, musa ukukhangela emva, kwaye musa ukuma kuyo yonke indawo engqongileyo, entabeni zisindise, hleze ukhukulwe. ULoti wathi kubo, Ndiyacela, Nkosi, kuba inceku yakho ifumene inceba phambi kwakho, kwaye ukhulisile ubulungisa bakho, obukwenzayo kum, ukuze umphefumlo wam uphile; kodwa mna andizukwazi ukusindiswa ndiye entabeni,

hleze ububi bundihlasele, kwaye ndife. Bheka esi sixeko sikufuphi ukuba ndibalekele khona, esincinci; kwaye ndiya kusindiswa apho; asincinci na? Kwaye umphefumlo wam uya kuphila ngenxa yakho. Futhi wathi kuye, bheka, ndimangalisile ubuso bakho, futhi ngenxa yeli lizwi, ukuba ndingayichithi isixeko okhulume ngalo. Khawuleza ke ukuze usindiswe apho, kuba andizukwazi ukwenza nto, de uze apho. Ngenxa yoku wabiza igama lesixeko eso, Segore. Ilanga liphume phezu komhlaba, kwaye uLoti wangena eZowari. Kwaye iNkosi yanemvula phezu kweSodom naseGomorrah isibane nomlilo ovela kuYehova ezulwini. Kwaye wagqwetha ezi dolophu, nayo yonke ingingqi ejikelezileyo, nabo bonke abahlali ezidolophini, nezinto zonke ezikhulayo emhlabeni. Kwaye umfazi wakhe wajonga ngasemva, waza waba sisiduli setyuwa. UAbrahama wavuka ekuseni kakhulu waya endaweni apho wayeme khona phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye wajonga phezu kobuso baseSodom neGomorrah, naphezu kobuso bommandla ojikelezileyo, waza wabona, yaye bheka, ilangatye lalikhukhumala lisuka emhlabeni njengomphunga wesithando. Kwaye kwenzeka ekutshababaliseni kukaThixo zonke iidolophu zengingqi ejikelezileyo, uThixo wakhumbula u-Abraham, kwaye wamthumela uLoti esuka phakathi kwentshabalalo, ekutshababaliseni kweNkosi iidolophu apho wayehlala kuzo uLoti. ULot wenyuka evela eZoar, wahlala entabeni yena kunye neentombi zakhe ezimbini, kuba wayesoyika ukuhlala eZoar, wahlala emqolombeni yena kunye neentombi zakhe ezimbini. Wathi omdala kuyo omncinci, Ubaba wethu umdala, kwaye akukho mntu emhlabeni oya kungena kuthi, njengoko

kufanelekile kuwo wonke umhlaba. Yiza, simnike utata wethu iwayini ukuba asele, silale naye, kwaye sivuse imbewu kutata wethu. Banika uyise wabo iwayini ukuba asele ngobusuku obo, kwaye omdala wangena walala noyise wakhe ngobusuku obo, kodwa wayengazi ekululeni kwakhe nakuvukeni kwakhe. Kwenzeka ke ngosuku olulandelayo, wathi umdala komncinane, Bheka, ndalala izolo nobawo wethu; masimselise iwayini kwaye ngobusuku obu, ungene ulale naye, kwaye masivuse imbewu kubawo wethu. Baphuza ke kwaye ngaloo busuku uyise wabo iwayini, kwaye omncinci wangena walala noyise wakhe, yaye akazange azi ekulaleni kwakhe nasekundeni kwakhe. Kwaye iintombi ezimbini zikaLot zakhulelwa nguyise wazo. Kwaye omdala wazala unyana, waza wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguMowabi, esithi, Ovela kuyise wam, lo ngubawo wamaMowabite kude kube namhlanje. Wazala nomncinci unyana, wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi ngu-Ammon, esithi, Unyana wohlobo lwami, lo nguYise wama-Amonite kuze kube namhlanje.

20

Kwaye uAbraham wasuka apho waya ezweni ngaseMzantsi, wahlala phakathi kweKadesh naphakathi kweSur, wahlala njengomdlali eGerara. Wathi ke uAbrahama malunga noSara umfazi wakhe ukuba, Udade wam ungu, wayesoyika ukutsho ukuba, Umfazi wam ungu, hleze bambulawe ngamadoda esixeko ngenxa yakhe. Wathumela ke uAbhimelekhi, ukumkani

waseGerari, wathatha uSara. Kwaye uThixo wangena kuAbimeleki ebuthongweni ebusuku, wathi, Bheka, wena uyakufa ngenxa yomfazi omthabathileyo, yena ke uhlala nendoda. UAbhimelekhi kodwa akayithintanga yena, wathi, Nkosi, isizwe esingazi nesilungisa uyasitshabalalisa? Akakhange yena ubuqu atsho kum ukuthi ungudade wam? Yaye yena wathi kum, Ungumzalwana wam na? Ngentliziyo ecocekileyo nakubulungisa bezandla ndenze oku. Wathi ke kuye uThixo ebuthongweni, kwaye mna ndiyazi ukuba ngentliziyo ecocekileyo wenza oku, kwaye ndakuxolela ukuba ungoni wena kum, ngenxa yoku andikuvumelanga ukuba ubambe yena. Ngoku ke buyisela umfazi kwindoda, ngoba ungumprofeti, kwaye uya kuthandazela ngawe, kwaye uya kuphila. Ukuba ke awubuyiseli, uya kwazi ukuba uya kufa wena nazo zonke izinto zakho. Kwaye uAbhimelekhi wavuka ekuseni kakhulu, wabiza bonke abantwana bakhe, wathetha onke la mazwi ezindlebeni zabo; bonke abantu ke boyika kakhulu. Kwaye uAbhimelekhi wambiza uAbrahama wathi kuye, yintoni le oyenzileyo kuthi? Akunjalo na, asikonanga kuwe, ngoba uzise phezu kwam naphezu kobukumkani bam isono esikhulu? Umsebenzi lowo akukho mntu uza kuwenza, uwenzele mna. Wathi ke uAbimeleki ku-Abraham, Yintoni obonileyo wenza oku? Wathi ke uAbrahama, Ndathi ngoba akukho ukoyika uThixo kule ndawo, yaye baya kundibulala ngenxa yomfazi wam. Kwaye ngokuba ngenene, udade wam ungu ukusuka kuyise, kodwa hayi ukusuka kumama, waba ke kumna ngumfazi. Kwenzeka ke xa uThixo wandikhupha endlwini kayise wam, ndathi kuye, Obu bulungisa uya kubenza kum: kuyo yonke indawo esingangenayo

khona, yithi ndingumntakwenu. UAbhimeleki wathatha iwaka lamadrakma aphindwe kabini, neegusha, neemathole, nabantwana, namakhosikazi ancedisayo, wanika u-Abrahama; wambuyisela kuye uSara umfazi wakhe. Kwaye wathi uAbimelech ku-Abraham, Bheka, umhlaba wam uphambi kwakho; apho kungakholisa kuwe, hlala khona. Ke kodwa kuSarah wathi, Bheka, ndinikile iwaka lamadidrachma kumzalwana wakho, ezi ziya kuba kuwe yimbeko yobuso bakho, nakubo bonke abakho nawe, yaye yonke thetha inyani. UAbrahama wathandazela kuThixo, waza uThixo waphilisa uAbhimelekhi, nomfazi wakhe, neencekesikazi zakhe, baze bazala. Ngoba iNkosi yayivalile ngokupheleleyo yonke isizalo endlwini ka-Abimeleki, ngenxa kaSara umfazi ka-Abrahama.

21

Kwaye iNkosi yamtyelela uSara, njengoko yayithembisile, kwaye iNkosi yamenzela uSara njengoko yayithethile. Yaye ekukhuleleni wazalela uAbraham unyana ebukhaleni bakhe, ngexesha njengoko iNkosi yayithethile kuye. UAbrahama wabiza igama lonyana wakhe owazalelwa yena, owazalwa nguSara kuye, u-Isaka; Kwaye uAbrahama wawalusa u-Isaka ngosuku lwesibhozo, njengoko uThixo wayalela yena. Kwaye uAbrahama wayeneminyaka elikhulu xa uIsake unyana wakhe wazalelwa kuye. Wathi ke uSara, Uhleko undienzele uNdikumkani; ngubani na oya kuva oya konwabela nam. Kwaye wathi, Ngubani uya kumxelela uAbraham ukuba uSarah uyancancisa umntwana?

Kuba ndizele unyana ebudala bam. Yaye wakhula umntwana, yaye walunywelwa; yaye uAbrahama wenza idili elikhulu ngosuku olwalunywelwa ngalo uIsake unyana wakhe. USara ebonile unyana kaHagari umEgipte, owazalelwa u-Abhrahama, edlala no-Isaka unyana wakhe, wathi ku-Abhrahama, Mgxothe le ncekukazi nalo unyana wayo; ngoba unyana wale ncekukazi akayi kudla ifa nonyana wam u-Isaka. Kwaba lukhuni ilizwi kakhulu phambi kuka-Abraham malunga nonyana wakhe. UThixo wathi kuAbrahama, makungabi nzima phambi kwakho malunga nomntwana, namalunga nencekukazi; zonke izinto uSarah azakuzitsho kuwe, mamela ilizwi lakhe; ngoba kuIsaac iya kubizwa kuwe imbewu. Kwaye unyana wale ntombazana ndiza kumenza abe sisizwe esikhulu, ngoba uyimbewu yakho. UAbrahama wavuka ekuseni, wathatha izonka nesigxina samanzi, wanika uHagare; wabeka umntwana ehlombe lakhe, wamthuma; Emva kokuhamba wazulazula elugwadule, ngasemthonjeni wesifungo. Amanzi aphela esigxineni; waza waphosa umntwana phantsi komthi wefiri omnye. Emva kokuhamba wahlala phambi kwakhe kude, ngokungathi kukujuluka kwesaphetha; ngoba wathi, andizukubona ukufa komntwana wam. Wahlala phambi kwakhe; umntwana wakhala wakhala. UThixo weva ilizwi lomntwana endaweni awayekuyo; kwaye isithunywa sikaThixo sambiza uHagare sisezulwini, sathi kuye, yintoni Hagare? Musa woyika; kuba uThixo uyivile ilizwi lomntwana kwindawo apho akuyo. Sukuma uthathe umntwana, ubambe ngesandla sakho; kuba ndiza kumenza abe sisizwe esikhulu. Kwaye uThixo wavula amehlo akhe; kwaye wabona umthombo wamanzi aphilayo, kwaye wahamba, kwaye

wazalisa isikhumba ngamanzi, kwaye wamnathisa umntwana. Kwaye uThixo wayenomntwana; wakhula, wahlala entlangeni; waba ngumtshoki. Yaye wahlala entlango, yaye unina wamthabathela umfazi ovela ePharan yaseYiputa. Kwenzeka ngelo xesha, uAbhimelekhi, kunye noOkhozathi umcebisi wakhe, kunye noFikholi umphathi omkhulu wemikhosi yakhe, bathi kuAbrahama besithi, UThixo unawe kuzo zonke izinto ozenzayo. Ngoku ke funga kum ngoThixo ukuba awuyi kundonzakalisa, awuyi kwenza njalo kwimbewu yam, awuyi kwenza njalo kwigama lam, kodwa ngokobulungisa endabenzayo nawe, uya kwenza nam, nakulo mhlaba owawuhlala kuwo. Yaye wathi uAbraham, Mna ndiza kufunga. UAbrahama wamkhalimela uAbhimelekhi malunga nemithombo yamanzi, eyayithathwe ngamakhosikazi ka-Abhimelekhi. Kwaye uAbhimelekhi wathi kuye, Andazi ubani owenze le nto kuwe, futhi wena awuzange undixelele, kwaye mna andizange ndive, kodwa namhlanje. Kwaye uAbraham wathatha iigusha namathole, wanika uAbimelech, baza bobabini benza umnqophiso. Kwaye uAbraham wamisa amawundlu asixhenxe eegusha wodwa. Kwaye wathi uAbimelech kuAbraham, Zintoni ezi zigusha ezisixhenxe zale mhlambi, othe wazibeka zodwa? Futhi wathi uAbrahama, Amawundlu asixhenxe uya kuwathatha kimi, ukuze abe bubungqina kimi bokuba mna ndawumba lo mthombo. Ngenxa yalokhu wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuthi uMthombo Wesifungo, ngoba lapho bafunga bobabili. Kwaye benza isivumelwano emthonjeni wesifungo, wasuka ke uAbhimeleki, uOkhozathi umcebisi wakhe, noFikholi umphathi jikelele

wemikhosi yakhe, babuyela emhlabeni wamaFilisti. Kwaye uAbraham watyala intsimi phezu komthombo wesifungo, waza wabiza apho igama leNkosi, uThixo ongunaphakade. Wahlala uAbrahama emhlabeni wamaFilisti iintsuku ezininzi.

22

Yaye kwenzeka emva kwamazwi la, uThixo wamlinga uAbraham, yaye wathi kuye, Abraham, Abraham, yaye wathi, Bheka, mna. Wathi, Thatha unyana wakho othandekayo, omthandayo, u-Isake, uye emhlabeni ophakamileyo, umnikele khona abe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa phezu kwelinye leentaba endiza kukuxelela zona. Emva kokuvuka u-Abraham ekuseni, waxhoma idonki yakhe; wathatha kanye naye abantwana ababini, no-Isake unyana wakhe; emva kokugawula iinkuni zomnikelo wotshayo, wavuka wahamba, waza wafika kwindawo eyayithethwe nguThixo kuye, ngosuku lwesithathu. Kwaye uAbrahama wajonga phezulu ngamehlo akhe, wabona indawo ikude. UAbrahama wathi kubantwana bakhe, Hlalani apha ngedonki; mna ke nomntwana siza kudlula siye kude apho; size sikhonze siza kubuya kuni. UAbraham wathatha iinkuni zomnikelo wokutshiswa, waza wazibeka kuIsake unyana wakhe, waza wathatha ezandleni zakhe umlilo nekrele, bahamba bobabini kunye. UIsake wathi kuAbrahama uyise, Bawo. Yena ke wathi, Yintoni, nyana? Wathi, kodwa, bheka umlilo neenkuni, iphi imvu yomnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo? UAbrahama wathi, uThixo uya kuzibonela

imvu yomnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, nyana. Behambile bobabini kunye, bafika endaweni eyayithethwe nguThixo kuye; waza wakha lapho uAbrahama isibingelelo, wabeka iinkuni; waza embopha uIsake unyana wakhe, wambeka phezu kwesibingelelo phezu kweenkuni. Kwaye uAbrahama wasolula isandla sakhe ukuze athabathe ikrele, axhele unyana wakhe. UMthunywa weNkosi wambiza esezulwini, wathi, Abraham, Abraham! Yena waphendula wathi, Nantsi mna. Wathi, Musa ukubeka isandla sakho phezu komntwana, ungamenzeli nto; kuba ngoku ndiyazi ukuba uyamoyika uThixo, awuzange umgcine unyana wakho othandekayo ngenxa yam. Yaye wajonga phezulu uAbrahama ngamehlo akhe wabona, yaye bheka inkunzi enye ibanjwe esityalweni seSabek ngeempondo. Kwaye wahamba uAbrahama, wathatha iramesi, wayinikela yona ibe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa opheleleyo esikhundleni sikaIsaka unyana wakhe. UAbrahama wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuthi, INkosi yabona, ukuze bathi namhlanje, Entabeni iNkosi yabonakala. Kwaye wabiza uMthunywa weNkosi uAbrahama okwesibini esuka ezulwini, esithi, Ngokwam ndifungile, itsho iNkosi, ngenxa yokuba wenze eli lizwi, kwaye awumyolelanga unyana wakho othandekayo ngenxa yam, Ngokwenene ndikusikelela ndiya kukusikelela, kwaye ndandisa ndiya kwandisa imbewu yakho, njengenkwenkwezi zezulu, nanjengentlabathi ekufuphi nomlomo wolwandle; kwaye iya kudla ilifa imbewu yakho izixeko zeentshaba. Yaye ziya kusikelelwa ngenxa yenzala yakho zonke iintlanga zomhlaba, ngenxa yokuba wathobela ilizwi lam. UAbrahama wajika kubantwana bakhe; kwaye bevukile

bahamba kunye emthonjeni wesifungo. Kwaye uAbrahama wahlala eBherishebha. Kwenzeka ke emva kwamazwi la, kwaye kwaxelwa kuAbrahama, besithi, yabona uzele uMelka naye oonyana kuNahore umntakwenu, uUzi izibulo, noBuzi umntakwawo, noKamueli uyise wamaSiriya, noKesedi, noHazo, noFilidashi, noJedilafu, noBetuweli. UBethuel wazala uRebeka. Abasibhozo aba ngoonyana abazalwa nguMilka kuNahore, umntakwabo ka-Abrahama. Umfazi wakhe wesibini, igama lakhe nguReuma, naye wazala uTebah, noGaham, noTahash, noMaacah.

23

Kwenzeka ke ubomi bukaSara buba yiminyaka elikhulu namashumi amabini anesixhenxe. Kwaye wasweleka uSara kwisixeko iArbok, eyo ikwintili, le yiHebron kwilizwe laseKanan. Kwaza kwafika uAbrahama ukulilela uSara, nokumzilela. Kwaye wasuka uAbrahama esidumbini sakhe; kwaye wathi uAbrahama koonyana bakaHethi, esithi, Umhlali wexeshana nomhambi ndim nani; ndinike ke ilifa lengcwaba nani, kwaye ndingamngcwaba isidumbu sam kum. Baphendula ke oonyana bakaHeth kuAbraham, besithi, Hayi, nkosi. Mamela kodwa, kumkani, uvela kuThixo wena uphakathi kwethu. Kwizingcwaba zethu ezikhethiweyo ngcwaba ifile lakho, kuba akukho mntu wethu ongayi kuthintela isingcwaba sakhe kuwe, ukuze ungcwabe ifile lakho apho. Emkile ke u-Abraham, wakhothama kubantu bomhlaba, koonyana bakaHeth. Kwaye

uAbraham wathetha kubo, esithi, Ukuba ninayo emphefumlweni wenu, ukuze kungcwatyelwe isidalwa sam esifilelyo ebusweni bam, ndiveni, kwaye nithethe ngam kuEfron unyana kaZohar. Yaye makandinike umqolomba ophindwe kabini, okwakhe, okusekwingxenyeni yensimu yakhe; ngesilivere esifanelekileyo, nikinike mna wona phakathi kwenu, ube yindawo yokungcwaba. UEfron wayehleli phakathi koonyana bakaHeth; kodwa uEfron umHitite waphendula kuAbrahama wathi, besiva oonyana bakaHeth, nabo bonke abangena esixekweni, esithi, Kum woba, nkosi, yaye undive; intsimi, nomqolomba okukuyo, ndikunika wena; phambi kwabo bonke abemi bam ndikuphe wena; ngcwaba ofileyo wakho. Kwaye waguqa uAbraham phambi kwabantu bomhlaba. Wathi ku-Efron ezindlebeni zabantu bomhlaba, Njengoko ukuya kum, ndive. Isilivere sensimu yithathe kum, ndize ndigqibe isidumbu sam apho. UEfron waphendula kuAbrahama, esithi, Hayi, nkosi; ndivile, umhlaba wamakhulu amane eedrachma zesilivere; kodwa yintoni le phakathi kwam nawe? Kodwa wena umfi wakho mngcwabe. UAbraham weva kuEfron, waza uAbraham wambuyisela uEfron isilivere awayithethe ezindlebeni koonyana bakaHeti, amakhulu amane amadidrachma esilivere esivunyiweyo kubarhwebi. Kwaye yema intsimi ka-Efron, eyayikho emqolombeni ophindwe kabini, ekhangelene noMamre, intsimi nomqolomba, owawukuwo, nazo zonke imithi, eyayikho entsimini, nakho konke okukho emingceleni yayo ngokomjikelo, kuAbrahama, yaba yimpahla phambi koonyana bakaHet, nakubo bonke abangena esixekweni. Emva kwezi zinto, uAbraham wangcwaba uSarah umfazi wakhe

emqolombeni wensimu ephindwe kabini, eyo ikho ngaphambi kweMamre, le yiHebron kwilizwe laseKhanani. Yaye kwaqinisekiswa intsimi nomqolomba owawukuyo kuAbraham abe yindawo yokungcwaba, evela koonyana bakaHethi.

24

Kwaye uAbrahama wayemdala, eqhubele phambili ngemihla, yaye iNkosi yayimsikelele uAbrahama ngakuzo zonke izinto. Kwaye wathi uAbrahama kunyana wakhe omdala wendlu yakhe, umlawuli wako konke kwakhe, beka isandla sakho phantsi kwethanga lam. Kwaye ndiyakufungisa wena Nkosi uThixo wezulu kunye noThixo womhlaba, ukuze ungathathi umfazi kunyana wam uIsake kwabafazi beentombi zamaKhanani, apho mna ndihlala phakathi kwabo. Kodwa uya kuya emhlabeni wam apho ndazalwa khona, nakwisizwe sam, uze uthabathe umfazi unyana wam uIsake ukusuka apho. Wathi umntwana kuye, Ukuba lo mfazi akafuni ukuhamba nam ebuyela kulo mhlaba, ndiza kubuyisela unyana wakho kulo mhlaba owaphuma khona? Wathi kodwa kuye uAbrahama, Qaphela wena, musa ukubuyisela unyana wam apho. INkosi uThixo wezulu noThixo womhlaba, owandithatha endlwini kayihlo nakumhlaba endazalelwa kuwo, owathetha nam, nowafunga kum, esithi, Kuwe ndiya kunika lo mhlaba nakwimbewu yakho, yena uya kuthumela iNgelosi yakhe phambi kwakho, uze uthabathe umfazi kunyana wam ukusuka apho. Ukuba kodwa umfazi akafuni ukuhamba nawe kulo

mhlaba, uya kuba msulwa kwisifungo sam, kuphela unyana wam musa ukumbuyisela khona. Kwaye unyana wabeka isandla sakhe phantsi kwethanga lika-Abraham inkosi yakhe, waza wafunga kuye malunga nelizwi elo. Yaye unyana wathatha iinkamela ezilishumi kwiinkamela zenkosi yakhe, yaye kwizinto zonke ezilungileyo zenkosi yakhe kunye naye; yaye emva kokusuka wahamba waya eMesopotamiya esixekweni saseNahori. Yaye walala iinkamela ngaphandle kwesixeko ecaleni komthombo wamanzi ngokuhlwa, ngexesha abafazi abafuna amanzi bephuma khona. Wathi, Nkosi, Thixo wenkosi yam uAbrahama, ndiphumelelise phambi kwakho namhlanje, kwaye wenze inceba nenkosi yam uAbrahama. Bheka, mna ndimi emi phezu komthombo wamanzi, kodwa iintombi zabahlali besixeko ziyaphuma ukuze zitsale amanzi. Kwaye iya kuba yintombi elihlanu endiza kuthi kuyo, thobisa imbiza yakho yamanzi, ukuze ndiselwe, kwaye iya kuthi kum, sela wena, kwaye iinkamela zakho ndiza kuzinkcenkceshela, de ziyeke ukusela, le uyilungisele unyana wakho uIsake; kwaye ngoku ndiya kwazi ukuba wenze inceba nenkosi yam uAbrahama. Kwaye kwenzeka phambi kokuba agqibe ukuthetha engqondweni yakhe, kwaye bheka, uRebeka wayephuma, yena ozelwe nguBethuel, unyana kaMelchas umfazi kaNahor, umntakwabo ka-Abraham, ephethe imbiza yamanzi emagxeni akhe. Intombi yayintle kakhulu ekubonweni, yayiyintombi, indoda ayizange iyazi. Yehla emthonjeni, yazalisa imbiza yayo yamanzi, yaze yenyuka. Umntwana wagijimela ukuhlangana naye, wathi, Ndisinxise amanzi amancinci esityweni sakho. Yena kodwa wathi, Phuza, nkosi, kwaye wakhawuleza wehlisa imbiza

yamanzi phezu kwengalo yakhe, wamnathisa yena, evumela de wayeka ukusela. Kwaye wathi, Ndiza kuzisela namanzi iinkamela zakho, zide zonke zisele. Kwaye wakhawuleza waza wachitha imbiza yamanzi kwisitya, waza wabaleka waya emthonjeni ukukha kwakhona, waza wakhela zonke iinkamela. Indoda ke yayiqwalasela yona, kwaye yayithule ukuze yazi ukuba iNkosi yayiphumelelise indlela yayo, okanye hayi. Kwenzeka ke xa zonke iinkamela zigqiba ukusela, indoda leyo yathatha amacici eendlebe egolide obunzima bedrachma, kunye nezacholo ezimbini ezandleni zakhe, ubunzima bazo bubengamashumi egolide. Wambuza yena wathi, Uyintombi kabani? Xazisa kum, ukuba ikhona indawo endlini kayihlo ukuze sihlale. Yena ke wathi kuye, Ndiyintombi kaBethuel kaMilcah, owamzalela uNahor. Yaye wathi kuye, Sinazo iingceba kunye nokudla okuninzi, kunye nendawo yokulala. Kwaye wonwabile indoda yaguqa kuYehova. Kwaye yathi, makabongwe uYehova uThixo wenkosi yam uAbrahama, yena ongashiyanga ubulungisa bakhe nenyaniso kwinkosi yam; nam uYehova wandikhokela endlwini yomntakwabo wenkosi yam. Yaye ebaleke intombazana yabikela endlwini kanina wayo, ngokwamazwi la. URebecca wayenomnakwabo, igama lakhe nguLaban, kwaye uLaban wabaleka waya kule ndoda ngaphandle emthonjeni. Kwaye kwenzeka xa wabona iindlebe nezacholo ezisezandleni zikadadewabo wakhe, kwaye xa weva amazwi kaRebecca kadadewabo wakhe, esithi, Ngolu hlobo uthethe kum indoda, kwaye weza kwindoda, emi yakhe phezu kweenkamela phezu komthombo. Wathi kuye, yiza ungene, usikelekile weNkosi; kutheni umi ngaphandle? Mna ke

ndilungisile indlu, kunye nendawo yeenkamela. Indoda yangena endlini, yathulula iinkamela, yanika ingca eyomileyo nokudla kwiinkamela, yanika amanzi okuhlamba iinyawo zayo neenyawo zamadoda ababenayo. Kwaye wabeka izonka phambi kwabo ukuba badle, kwaye wathi, Andizi kutya de ndithethe amazwi am, kwaye wathi, Thetha. Wathi, Ndinguyana ka-Abraham. UYehova wasisikelela inkosi yam kakhulu, yaphakanyiswa; wanika yena iigusha, namathole, nesilivere, negolide, abantwana, namakhosikazi abasetyhini, iinkamela, needonki. Futhi uSara, umfazi wenkosi yami, wamzalela inkosi yami unyana omnye emva kokuba imdala, yaza yamnika konke ebinakho. Futhi inkosi yami yangifungisa, isithi, Awuyikuthathela unyana wami umfazi emadodakazini amaKhanani, engingumhlali phakathi kwabo elizweni labo. Kodwa uya kuya endlini kayihlo nakwisizwe sam, uze uthabathe umfazi wonyana wam khona. Ndathi ke enkosini yam, Hleze umfazi angayi nam. Wathi kum, INkosi uThixo endimkhonze kakuhle phambi kwakhe, yena uya kuthumela uMthunywa wakhe nawe, kwaye uya kuphumelelisa indlela yakho, kwaye uya kuthathela unyana wam umfazi kwisizwe sam nakwindlu kayise wam. Ke noko uya kuba msulwa kwisiqalekiso sam, ngoba xa ufika kwisizwe sam, kwaye abakuphanga kuwe, uya kuba msulwa kwisifungo sam. Kwaye ndifikelele namhlanje emthonjeni ndathi, Nkosi uThixo wenkosi yam uAbrahama, ukuba wena uyayiphumelelisa indlela yam, apho ngoku mna ndihamba kuyo, yabona mna ndimi emthonjeni wamanzi, kwaye iintombi zamadoda esixeko ziyaphuma ukuze zikhe amanzi; kwaye iya kuba yintombi, endiya kuthi kuyo, ndiselele

amanzi amancinane esityweni sakho, kwaye iya kuthi kum, nawe sela, kwaye iinkamela zakho ndiya kuzinisela, lo ngumfazi uNkosi amlungisele inceku yakhe uIsake; kwaye ngoku ndiya kwazi, ukuba wenzile inceba enkosini yam uAbrahama. Kwaye kwenzeka phambi kokuba ndigqibe ukuthetha engqondweni yam, ngoko nangoko uRebecca waphuma enomphanda wamanzi phezu kwamagxa, wehla waya emthonjeni, waza wazela amanzi, ndathi ke kuye, Ndiselele. Kwaye ekhawulezile, wehlisa imbiza yamanzi phezu kwengalo yakhe evela kuye, waza wathi, Phuza wena, kwaye iinkamela zakho ndiza kuzinkcela, waza wasela, waza iinkamela wazinkcela. Ndambuza yona, ndathi, Uyintombi kabani? Ndixelele. Yathi, Ndiyintombi kaBethuel unyana kaNahor, owazalelwa nguMilcah. Ndayinxibisa iziqhoboshi zeendlebe, ndayinxibisa nezacholo ezandleni zayo. Kwaye ndonelisekile, ndakhonza iNkosi, kwaye ndayisikelela iNkosi uThixo wenkosi yam uAbrahama, owandiphumelelisa endleleni yenyaniso ukuthatha intombi yomntakwabo wenkosi yam kunyana wakhe. Ukuba ke nenza nina inceba nobulungisa enkosini yam, kodwa ukuba akunjalo, ndixelele, ukuze ndibuyele ekunene okanye ekhohlo. Ephendula ke uLaban kunye noBethuel bathi, Kuvela eNkosini into le, asizukwazi kuwe ukukhanyela okubi okanye okuhle. Bheka, uRebecca uphambi kwakho; mthathe ubaleke, kwaye makabe ngumfazi kunyana wenkosi yakho, njengoko iNkosi yathethayo. Kwathi ke xa inceku ka-Abraham isiva amazwi abo, yaguqa emhlabeni ikhonza iNkosi. Yaye ekukhupheni intsana izitya zesilivere nezegolide neempahla, wanika uRebeka; yaye izipho wanika umntakwabo wakhe, nakumama wakhe. Kwaye

badla, basela, yena kunye namadoda ayekunye naye, kwaye balala. Wavuka ekuseni wathi, Ndithumeleni, ukuze ndihambe ndiye eNkosini yam. Abazalwana bakhe kunye nonina bathi, Makuhlale intombi kunye nathi iintsuku ezimalunga neshumi, emva koko iya kuhamba. Kodwa yena wathi kubo, Musani ukundibambisa, kuba iNkosi yenze yaphumelela indlela yam. Ndithumeni ukuze ndihambe ndiye enkosini yam. Kodwa bathi, Masimbize intombazana, size sibuze umlomo wayo. Kwaye bambiza uRebeka, bathi kuye, Uya kuhamba nale ndoda? Kodwa yena wathi, Ndiza kuhamba. Kwaye bamthumela uRebeka udade wabo, nezinto zakhe, nekhaya lika-Abraham, nabantu ababenaye. Basisikelela uRebeka, bathi kuye, Udade wethu, yiba ngamawaka ezigidi, kwaye imbewu yakho mayidle ilifa leedolophu zabamelene nabo. URebekha esevukile namantombazana akhe, bakhwela iinkamela, bahamba nendoda leyo; kwaye inceku yathatha uRebekha yahamba. UIsake kodwa wayehamba ngenxa yentlango ngokwomthombo wokubona, yena kodwa wayehlala kwilizwe elikumazantsi. Kwaye uIsake waphuma ukuya kuncokola ethafeni ngokuhlwa, waza waphakamisa amehlo akhe wabona iinkamela zisiza. Yaye ebheke phezulu uRebecca ngamehlo wabona uIsaac, yaye wehla ngesiquphe kwikamela. Wathi kumntwana, Ngubani loo ndoda ihamba egcekeni ukuza ukusihlangabeza? Wathi umntwana, Lo nguye inkosi yam; yena ke ethatha isigqubuthelo, wazinxiba. Kwaye umntwana wamxelela uIsake zonke iintetho azenzileyo. UIsake wangena endlini kanina, wathatha uRebeka, waba ngumkakhe, wamthanda, kwaye uIsake waduduzelwa ngoSara unina.

25

Waqhubeka uAbraham wathatha umfazi, igama lakhe nguKeturah. Wamzalela uZombran, noIezan, noMadal, noMadiam, noIesbok, noSoie. UJezan wazala uSheba noDedan, oonyana bakaDedan babengu-Asshurim, noLetushim noLeummim. Oonyana bakaMidian babengooGepher, noApher, noEnoch, noAbida, noEldaag; bonke aba babeyiinyana bakaKeturah. UAbrahama wanika uIsake, unyana wakhe, zonke izinto zakhe. Yaye koonyana babafikazi bakhe wanika uAbrahama izipho, waza wabathumela bona kude noIsake unyana wakhe, esaphila yena, ngasempumalanga kwilizwe lempumalanga. Ezi ke iminyaka yeentsuku zobomi bukaAbrahama awaphilayo, ikhulu namashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu iminyaka. Kwaye ephelelwa wasweleka uAbraham ebudala obuhle ixhego, ezele iintsuku, waza wongezwa kubantu bakhe. Yaye bamngcwaba yena uIsake noIshmayeli oonyana bakhe emqolombeni ophindwe kabini, emasimini ka-Efron kaSohari umHiti, okhangelene neMamre, imasimi nomqolombo, owathengwa nguAbrahama kubantwana bakaHeti; apho bamngcwaba uAbrahama noSara umfazi wakhe. Kwenzeka ke emva kokufa kuka-Abraham, uThixo wambusisa uIsake unyana wakhe, yaye uIsake wahlala ecaleni komthombo wombono. Ezi zizukulwana zika-Ishmael indodana ka-Abraham, owazalwa ngu-Hagar umFiyipti, incekukazi kaSarah, ku-Abraham. Kwaye la ngamagama oonyana bakaIshmayeli, ngokwamagama ezizukulwana zakhe: izibulo likaIshmayeli, noNebayoti,

noKedari, noNabdeli, noMasamu, noMasma, noDuma, noMase, noKhodani, noTemani, noJeturi, noNafesi, noKedema. Aba ngoonyana bakaIshmael, kwaye la ngamagama abo kwiintente zabo nakwiindawo zabo zokuhlala, abalawuli abalishumi elinesibini ngokweentlanga zabo. Kwaye le yiminyaka yobomi buka-Ishmael, ikhulu namashumi amathathu anesixhenxe iminyaka, kwaye esilela wafa, kwaye wongezwa kuhlanga lwakhe. Wahlala ke ukusuka eHavilah ukuya eSur, eyi ekuye ngokobuso beGibhithe ukuya ekufikeni kumaAsiriya; phambi kwabo bonke abazalwana bakhe wahlala. Yaye ezi zizizukulwana zika-Isaka unyana ka-Abrahama, uAbrahama wazala u-Isaka. Kwakukho uIsake eneminyaka amashumi mane xa wathatha uRebeka, intombi kaBethuel umSiriya waseMesopotamiya yeSiriya, udade kaLaban umSiriya, waba ngumkakhe. UIsake wacenga eNkosini ngoRebeka umfazi wakhe, kuba wayeyinyumba, uThixo wamphulaphula, waza wamitha uRebeka umfazi wakhe. Kwaye abantwana babeqolotsha kuye; wathi, ukuba kunjalo kuza kwenzeka kum, kutheni oku kum? Waya ke ukubuza kuYehova. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuye, Izizwe ezimbini zisesisini sakho, kwaye ababini abantu baya kwahlulwa besuka esibelethweni sakho, kwaye abanye abantu baya koyisa abanye abantu, kwaye omkhulu uya kukhonza omncinane. Kwaye iintsuku zokuba azale zazigcwalisekile, kwaye kwakukho amawele esisini sakhe. Waphuma ke izibulo libomvu, lonke njengokuba yisikhumba esinoboya, waza wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguEsawu. Kwaye emva koko waphuma umntakwabo, kwaye isandla sakhe sibambe isithende sikaEsawu; kwaye wabiza igama lakhe,

uYakobi. UIsake wayeneminyaka engamashumi amathandathu xa uRebeka wabazala. Bakhula ke abafana abasha, kwaye uEsawu wayeyindoda eyaziyo ukuzingela, yasekhaya, kodwa uYakobi wayeyindoda engaqingqwanga, ehlala endlini. Kodwa uIsake wamthanda uEsau, ngoba ukuzingela kwakhe kwakuyikudla kuye, kodwa uRebeka wayemthanda uJakobe. Wapheka uYakobi isityu, waza u-Esaw evela emasimini esilela. Kwaye wathi uEsau kuJacob, Ndondla ukutya okubomvu okubiliweyo oku, ngoba ndiyaphela amandla. Ngenxa yoku kwabizwa igama lakhe ngokuba nguEdom. UJacob wathi kuEsau, Ndithengisele namhlanje ilungelo lobuzibulo bakho. Kwaye wathi uEsawu, Bheka, mna ndiyahamba ukufa, kwaye zintoni kum ezi zinto zelungibulo? Kwaye uYakobi wathi kuye, Funga kum namhlanje, kwaye wafunga kuye. UEsawu wathengisa ilungelo lobuzibulo kuYakobi. UJacob ke wanika uEsau isonka nesityu seentlentile, wadla, wasela, wavuka wahamba, kwaye uEsau wadelela ilungelo lobuzibulo.

26

Kwenzeka indlala emhlabeni, ngaphandle kwendlala yangaphambili eyenzeka ngexesha lika-Abrahama, wahamba ke u-Isaka waya ku-Abimeleki ukumkani wamaFilisti eGerara. INkosi yabonakala kuye, yathi, Musa ukwehla uye eGibhithe, kodwa hlala kwilizwe endiya kukuxelela lona. Yaye uhlale njengomphambukeli kulo mhlaba, yaye ndiya kuba nawe, yaye ndiya kukusikelela. Kuwe ngokuba nakwimbewu yakho ndiya

kunika wonke lo mhlaba, yaye ndiya kumisa isifungo sam esandifunga kuAbraham uyihlo. Ndiza kuphindaphinda imbewu yakho njengenkwenkwezi zezulu, futhi ndiza kunika imbewu yakho yonke le mihla, yaye zonke izizwe zomhlaba ziza kubusiswa kwimbewu yakho. Esikhundleni soko uAbraham uyihlo wathobela ilizwi lam, wagcina imiyalelo yam, nemiyalelo yam, nezimiso zam, nemithetho yam. Wahlala ke uIsake eGerara. Amadoda endawo babuza ngoRebeka umfazi wakhe, yaye wathi, Udade wam ungu, kuba wayesoyika ukuthi, Umfazi wam ungu, hleze amadoda endawo ambulale ngenxa kaRebeka, kuba wayemhle ngokomfanekiso. Kwenzeka ke ukuba wahlala ixesha elide apho, kwaye uAbhimelekhi ukumkani waseGerari wagoba phantsi wajonga ngefestile, wabona uIsake edlala noRebheka umfazi wakhe. UAbhimeleki wabiza uIsake, wathi kuye, Ngaba ungumfazi wakho na yena? Kutheni uthe, ungudade wam? UIsake wathi kuye, Ndathi, hleze ndife ngenxa yayo. UAbhimeleki wathi kuye, Yintoni le oyenzileyo kuthi? Kancinci umntu othile wosapho lwam wayekulala nomfazi wakho, kwaye ubuzakuzisa ukungazi phezu kwethu. UAbhimeleki wayala bonke abantu bakhe, esithi, Wonke umuntu othinta lo muntu nenkosikazi yakhe uya kuba netyala lokufa. UIsake wahlwanyela kuloo mhlaba, kwaye ngaloo nyaka wafumana isivuno sebhali esiphindwe ikhulu, yaye iNkosi yamsisikelela. Kwaye indoda yaphakanyiswa, yaza yaqhubeka isiba nkulu, yada yaba nkulu kakhulu. Kwaba kuye imfuyo yeegusha, nemfuyo yeenkomo, nezolimo ezininzi. Bamomothula yena amaFilisti. Kwaye zonke iimbobo zamanzi, ezazigrunjwe ngabantwana bakayise wakhe ngexesha likayise wakhe,

amaFilisti azithintela, kwaye azizalisa ngomhlaba. Wathi ke uAbhimelekhi kuIsake, Hamba usuke kuthi, ngoba waba namandla kakhulu kunathi. Kwaye uIsake wahamba khona, wahlala entilini yaseGerare, wahlala apho. Kwaye kwakhona uIsake wemba imithombo yamanzi, eyayithe yembwa ngabantwana bakaAbrahama uyise, kwaye amaFilisti ayithimba emva kokufa kukaAbrahama uyise; kwaye wawathiya amagama ngokwamagama, awayethe awathiya uyise. Kwaye abantwana bakaIsake bamba kwinduli yaseGerare kwaye bafumana khona umthombo wamanzi aphilayo. Abelusi baseGerar balwa nabelusi baka-Isaka, besithi amanzi ngawabo, yaye babiza igama lomthombo ngokuba nguBugqwetha, kuba bamgqwetha yena. Ukusuka apho wemba omnye umthombo, kodwa baphikisana nangawo lowo, waza wawubiza igama lawo ngokuthi Ubutshaba. Emkile ke apho wemba omnye umthombo, kwaye abazange balwe ngawo, kwaye wabiza igama lawo ngokuthi Indawo Ebanzi, esithi, Ngoba ngoku iNkosi isivulele indawo, kwaye siye sanda emhlabeni. Wenyuka ke apho waya esiquleni sesifungo. Kwaye iNkosi yabonakala kuye ngobusuku obo, yathi, Mna ndinguThixo ka-Abraham uyihlo, musa ukoyika, kuba ndinawe, kwaye ndiya kukusikelela, kwaye ndiya kwandisa imbewu yakho ngenxa ka-Abraham uyihlo. Kwaye wakha apho isibingelelo, wabiza igama leNkosi, wamisa apho intente yakhe; abantwana bakaIsake bamba umthombo apho emgxobhozweni waseGerare. UAbhimelekhi waya kuye evela eGerari, kunye noOkhozathi umcebisi wakhe, kunye noPhikholi umphathi omkhulu wemikhosi yakhe. Wathi kubo uIsake, Kutheni nize kum? Kodwa nina nandithiya, kwaye

nandithumela kude kuni. Kodwa bathi, sikubonile sibonile ukuba iNkosi yayinawe; saze sathi, makube isifungo phakathi kwethu naphakathi kwakho, siza kwenza isivumelwano nawe, Ukuba ungasenzeli okubi, njengoko thina sasingakuzondanga wena, nanjengendlela esasiphatha ngayo wena kakuhle, sakuthuma ngoxolo; kwaye ngoku uyasikelelwa nguNkosi. Wabenzela idili, badla basela. Kwaye bevukile ekuseni, ngamnye wafunga kummelwane wakhe, uIsake wabathuma, bahamba bemka kuye ngoxolo. Kwenzeka ke ngaloo mini, yaye befika abantwana bakaIsake bamxelela ngomthombo ababewumbe, yaye bathi, asifumananga manzi. Kwaye wayibiza ngokuba yiSifungo, ngenxa yoko wabiza igama lesixeko eso ngokuba liQula leSifungo, kude kube namhlanje. Wayeye uEsawu eneminyaka engamashumi mane, waza wathatha umfazi uJudithi, intombi kaBeohi umHiti, kunye noBasemathi, intombi kaEloni umHiti. Kwaye babephikisana noIsake noRebeka.

27

Kwenzeka ke emva kokuba uIsake ekhulile, kwaye amehlo akhe afiphazwa ekuboneni, waza wabiza uEsau unyana wakhe omdala, wathi kuye, Nyana wam, waza wathi, Nantsi mna. Yaye wathi, Bheka, ndikhulile, yaye andiyazi usuku lokufa kwam. Ngoku ke thatha izixhobo zakho, umxhaka weentolo kunye nesaphetha, uphume uye ethafeni, undizingelele into yokuzingela. Yaye undenzele ukutya, njengoko ndikuthanda mna, uze undizisele, ukuze nditye, ukuze umphefumlo wam

ukusikelele phambi kokuba ndife. URebecca weva uIsaac ethetha noEsau unyana wakhe, uEsau wahamba waya ethafeni ukuyokuzingelela uyise wakhe. URebeka wathi kuYakobi unyana wakhe omncinci, Bheka, ndivile uyihlo ethetha noEsawu umntakwenu, esithi, Ndizisele into yokuzigelayo, undenzele ukutya, ukuze nditye ndikusikelele phambi kweNkosi ngaphambi kokuba ndife. Ngoku ke, nyana wam, ndimamele, njengoko ndikuyalela. Kwaye uhambe kwizimvu, undithabathele khona amantshontsho amabini athambileyo abalulekileyo, ndize ndiwenze izidlo kuyihlo, njengoko ethanda. Uze uyise kuyihlo, aze atye, ukuze uyihlo wakho akusikelele phambi kokufa kwakhe. Wathi ke uYakobi kuRebeka unina wakhe, UEsau umzalwana wam yindoda enoboya, kodwa mna ndiyindoda egudileyo. Hleze uyise andibambe, ndiya kuba phambi kwakhe njengodelela, kwaye ndiya kuzisela isiqalekiso, hayi intsikelelo. Kodwa unina wathi kuye, Masibe phezu kwam isiqalekiso sakho, nyana wam; kuphela mamela ilizwi lam, uhambe uyondizisela. Wahamba ke wathatha, wazisa kunina, umama wakhe wenza ukutya, njengoko uyise wakhe wayekuthanda. Yaye uRebeka wathabatha ingubo ka-Esau unyana wakhe omdala enhle, eyayikhona kuye endlini, wamnxibisa uJakobe unyana wakhe omncinci. Kwaye izikhumba zamaxhwane wazibeka eziingalweni zakhe, kwaye phezu kwezindawo ezingenanto zentamo yakhe. Yaye wanika iindidi zokutya, kunye nezonka azenzayo, ezandleni zikaYakobi unyana wakhe. Yaye wazisa kuyise wakhe, wathi ke, Bawo, yena ke wathi, Bheka, ndim, ungubani wena, nyana wam? Kwaye wathi uYakobi kuyise, Mna nguEsau, izibulo lakho. Ndenzile

njengoko uthethe kum. Sukuma uhlale, kwaye udle okwentsuku yam, ukuze umphefumlo wakho undikeleke. UIsake wathi kunyana wakhe, Yintoni le oyifumene ngokukhawuleza, nyana wam? Kodwa wathi, Yinto eyinikelwe nguYehova uThixo wakho phambi kwam. UIsake wathi kuYakobi, Sondela kum, ndikuphulule, mntwanam, ukuba nguwe unyana wam uEsawu, okanye hayi. UJakobe wasondela kuIsake uyise, wamphulula, wathi, Ilizwi ngenene lilizwi likaJakobe, kodwa izandla zizandla zikaEsau. Kwaye akazange amazi, ngoba izandla zakhe zazinjengezandla zikaEsawu umntakwabo, zinoboya; kwaye wambulela, kwaye wathi, nguwe unyana wam uEsawu? Wathi ke, Ndim. Yaye wathi, Zisela kum, yaye ndiya kutya okuvela ekuzingeleni kwakho, mntwana, ukuze umphefumlo wam ukusikelele. Yaye wamzisela kuye, yaye watya, yaye wamngenisela kuye iwayini, yaye wasela. UIsake uyise wakhe wathi kuye, Sondela kimi, undange, nyana wam. Yaye esondela wamanga yena, wajoja ivumba leengubo zakhe, wamsikelelisa yena, wathi, Yabona, ivumba lonyana wam linjengevumba lensimu ezeleyo, eyasikeleliswa nguYehova. Yaye makanike uThixo kuwe ukusuka kumbethe wezulu, nokutyeba komhlaba, nobuninzi bamabele newayini. Yaye izizwe mazikhonze kuwe, yaye iinkosi mazikhonze kuwe, yaye yiba yinkosi yomntakwenu wakho, yaye oonyana bakayihlo wakho baya kukhonza kuwe, lowo ukuqalekisayo wena uqalekisiwe, yaye lowo ukusikelayo wena usikelekile. Kwenzeka emva kokuba uIsake eyekile ukusikelela uYakobi unyana wakhe, kwaye kwenzeka, njengoko uYakobi wayephumile ebusweni bukaIsake uyise wakhe, uEsau umzalwana wakhe weza ekuzingeleni. Yena wenza izidlo,

waziletha kuyise, wathi kuye: Makavuke ubaba wami, adle okwezingulube yendodana yakhe, ukuze umphefumulo wakho ungisikelele. Wathi kuye uIsake uyise wakhe, Ungubani wena? Kodwa wathi, Mna ndingunonyana wakho ozalwa kuqala, uEsawu. UIsake wamangaliswa ngokumangaliswa okukhulu kakhulu, waza wathi, Ngubani ke lowo owayezingelele mna into ezingelweyo waza wandizisela mna, ndaza ndadla kuzo zonke phambi kokuba uze wena? Kwaye ndamsikelela yena, kwaye uya kuba sisikelekile. Kwenzeka ke xa weva uEsawu amazwi kayise uIsake, wakhala ngelizwi elikhulu nelikrakra kakhulu, waza wathi, Sikelela nangona mna, bawo. Wathi kodwa kuye, Umfowenu ufike ngobuqhopholo waza wathatha intsikelelo yakho. Wathi, Ngobulungisa wabizwa igama lakhe uYakobi, kuba undithathele indawo yam okwesibini oku. Ilungelo lobuzibulo bam ulithabathile, kwaye ngoku uthabathe intsikelelo yam. UEsawu wathi kuyise, Awundishiyelanga intsikelelo, Bawo? Ephendula kodwa uIsake wathi kuEsau, Ukuba ndimenze inkosi yakho, nazo zonke oodade bakhe ndibenze iinceku zakhe, ndimxhase ngeengqolowa newayini, kodwa wena ndiza kwenza ntoni, nyana? UEsawu wathi kuyise wakhe, Ngaba intsikelelo inye kuphela ekuwe, bawo? Ndikelele nam noko, bawo; kodwa u-Isaka ebelusizi kakhulu, u-Esawu wakhala ngelizwi, walila. Waphendula ke uIsake uyise wathi kuye, Bheka, ukusuka kubutyebi bomhlaba kuya kuba yindawo yakho yokuhlala, nakumbethe wezulu ovela phezulu. Kwaye uya kuphila ngekrele lakho, kwaye uya kukhonza umzalwana wakho, kodwa kuya kufika ixesha xa uya kutshabalalisa kwaye ukhulule ijogwe lakhe entanyeni yakho. Kwaye uEsawu

wamzondela uYakobi ngenxa yesithamsanqo awayesikelwe ngaso nguyise, waza uEsawu wathi engqondweni yakhe, Mazisondele iintsuku zokulilela utata, ukuze ndimbulale uYakobi umntakwethu. Kwaxelwa uRebeka amazwi kaNdiyandiya unyana wakhe omdala, waza wathumela wabiza uYakobi unyana wakhe omncinci, wathi kuye, Bheka, uEsau umntakwenu uyakugrogrisa ngokukubulala. Ngoku ke, mntwana, phulaphula ilizwi lam, kwaye uvuke ubalekele eMesopotamiya kuLaban umzalwana wam eHaran. Yaye uhlale naye iintsuku ezithile, kude kube umsindo ubuyele umva, nomsindo womntakwenu asuke kuwe, aze alibale oko umenzele kona; yaye ndithume ndiza kukubiza usuke apho, hleze ndilahlekelwe nini nobabini ngosuku olunye. URebekha wathi kuIsake, Ndidinwe bubomi bam ngenxa yeentombi zoonyana bakaHeti. Ukuba uYakobi uya kuthatha umfazi kwiintombi zalo mhlaba, yintoni kum ukuphila?

28

Ebizile ke uIsake uYakobi, wambusisa, waza wamyalela esithi, Awuyi kuthatha umfazi kwiintombi zamaKhanani. Sukuma ubalekele eMesopotamiya, uye endlini kaBethuel uyise kanyoko, uzithathele khona umfazi kwiintombi zikaLaban umntakwabo kanyoko. UThixo wam makakusikelele, akwandise, akwandise, uze ube yindibano yeentlanga. Yaye anikele kuwe isithamsanqo sikaAbrahama uyise wam, kuwe nakwimbewu yakho emva kwakho, ukuze udle ilifa umhlaba wokuhlala kwakho

okwethutyana, awayinikela uThixo kuAbrahama. UIsake wamthumela uYakobi, waza wahamba waya eMesopotamiya kuLabhan unyana kaBhetuweli umSiriya, umntakwabo kaRebeka unina kaYakobi noEsawu. Bona ke uEsau ukuba uIsake wamsikelela uYakobi, kwaye wamthumela eMesopotamiya yaseSiriya ukuba ayokuthathela umfazi khona, ekumsikeleni kwakhe, kwaye wamyalela esithi, Awuyi kuthatha umfazi kwiintombi zamaKhanani. UYakobi wabaphulaphula uyise nonina, waza wahamba waya eMesopotamiya yaseSiriya. Ebonile ke uEsawu ukuba zimbi iintombi zaseKhanani phambi kuka-Isaka uyise, wahamba uEsawu kuIshmayeli; wathatha uMahalati, intombi ka-Ishmayeli unyana ka-Abrahama, udade kaNebayoti, wamongeza kwabo bafazi bakhe. UYakobi waphuma eBherishebha waya eHaran. Kwaye wadibana nendawo, walala apho, ngoba ilanga lalitshonile, wathatha amatye endaweni leyo, wawabeka ngasentloko yakhe, walala kwindawo leyo. Waphupha, yaye bheka, kwakukho ileli elimiselwe emhlabeni, elinentloko efikelela ezulwini, yaye izithunywa zikaThixo zazinyuka kwaye zazisihla phezu kwalo. Kodwa iNkosi yayimi phezu kwayo, yathi, Mna ndinguThixo ka-Abraham uyihlo, noThixo ka-Isake. Musa ukoyika. Umhlaba olele kuwo, ndiza kukunika wona, nakunzala yakho. Futhi imbewu yakho iya kuba njengesanti lomhlaba, futhi iya kusasazeka eya elwandle, nasemazantsi, nasemantla, nasempumalanga, futhi zonke izizwe zomhlaba ziya kusikelelwa kuwe, nakwimbewu yakho. Kwaye bheka, mna ndikho nawe, ndikulindile endleleni yonke apho uya kuya khona, kwaye ndiya kukubuyisela kulo mhlaba, kuba andisayi

kukulahla, de ndenze zonke izinto endizithethileyo kuwe. Kwaye wavuka uYakobi ebusingweni bakhe, wathi, INkosi ikho kule ndawo, kodwa mna bendingazi. Woyika, wathi, Yintoni na le ndawo iyoyikekayo! Le ayiyo nto kodwa yindlu kaThixo, kwaye eli lisango lezulu. Kwaye wavuka uYakobi ekuseni, wathatha ilitye awayilibeke apho ngakwintloko yakhe, walimisa laba lithuba, waza wathulula ioli phezu kwencam yalo. Kwaye wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuba yiNdlu kaThixo, kwaye iLuz yayiligama lesixeko ngaphambili. UYakobi wathandaza isithembiso, esithi, ukuba iNkosi uThixo iza kuba nam, kwaye indigcine kule ndlela endihamba kuyo, kwaye indinike isonka ukuba ndidle, kwaye isinxibo ukuba ndisinxibe, kwaye indibuyise ngokhuseleko endlwini kabawo, kwaye iNkosi iza kuba nguThixo wam. Kwaye ilitye eli, endilimise njengentsika, liya kuba yindlu kaThixo kum, kwaye konke okuya kundinika, ndiya kukwenza ishumi ndikubuyisele kona kuwe.

29

Kwaye uYakobi waphakamisa iinyawo zakhe wahamba waya kwilizwe lempumalanga, kuLabhan unyana kaBhetuweli umSiriya, umzalwana kaRebheka, unina kaYakobi noEsawu. Kwaye ubona, kwaye bheka, umthombo kwithafa, kwakukho ke apho imihlambi emithathu yeegusha iphumla phezu kwawo, ngoba kwelo mthombo babethambisa imihlambi, ilitye ke lalikhulu phezu komlomo womthombo. Kwaye yayiqokelelwa apho yonke imihlambi, kwaye babesusela ilitye emlonyeni

womthombo, kwaye bankcenkceshela iigusha, kwaye bababuyisela ilitye phezu komlomo womthombo endaweni yalo. UJakobe wathi kubo, Bazalwana, nivela phi nina? Kodwa bathi, Sivela eHaran. Wathi kubo, Niyamazi uLabhan indodana kaNahori? Kodwa bona bathi, siyazi. Wathi kubo, uyaphila na? Bathi, Uphilile; yaye bheka uRachel intombi yakhe wayeza neegusha zakhe. UJacob wathi, Kusekho imini emikhulu, akukabikho ixesha lokuqokelelwa kwemfuyo; nithe nakuyinkcithisa iigusha, hambani niyondla. Bathi ke, Hayi, asizukwazi, de kuqokelelwe bonke abelusi, baze baqengqeleke ilitye emlonyeni womthombo, size sinkcenkceshele iigusha. Esalokhu ethetha nabo, bheka uRachel intombazana kaLaban wayeza neegusha zikayise, ngoba yena wayeselusa iigusha zikayise. Kwenzeka ukuba, xa uYakobi wabona uRaheli intombi kaLabani, umzalwana kanina, kunye neegusha zikaLabani umzalwana kanina, uYakobi wasondela wagingqisa ilitye emlonyeni womthombo, waza wankcenkceshela iigusha zikaLabani umzalwana kanina. Yaye wanga uYakobi uRaheli, waza ekhala ngelizwi lakhe wakhala. Waza waxelela uRachel ukuba ungumntakwabo kayise, nokuba ungunyana kaRebecca, waza wabaleka wayokuxelela uyise ngala mazwi. Kwenzeka ke ukuba akuva uLaban igama likaYakobi unyana wodade wakhe, wabaleka ukuya kuhlangabeza yena, waza emangalele wamanga, waza wamngenisa endlini yakhe, waza wabalisa kuLaban onke la mazwi. ULaban wathi kuye, Usuka emathanjeni am nenyameni yam wena, yaye wahlala kunye naye inyanga yeentsuku. Wathi ke uLaban kuJakobe, Ngokuba ungumzalwana wam, awuyi kundikhonza simahla. Ndixelele

ukuba yintoni umvuzo wakho. ULaban wayenamantombazana amabini, igama lomdala nguLeya, kwaye igama lomncinci nguRachel. Amehlo kaLeah ayebuthathaka, kodwa uRachel wayemhle ngesimo, kwaye emhle kakhulu ngokubonakala. UJacob wayethanda uRachel, wathi, Ndiza kukusebenzela iminyaka esixhenxe ngenxa kaRachel intombi yakho encinci. Wathi ke kuye uLabhan, Kungcono ukumnika wena yona, kunokumnika indoda enye. Hlala nam. UYakobi wakhonza ngenxa kaRachel iminyaka esixhenxe, yaye kwakubonakala kuye njengokuba ziintsuku ezimbalwa, ngenxa yokuba wayemthanda. Wathi ke uYakobi kuLabani, Ndipha umfazi wam, kuba iintsuku zizalisekile ukuze ndigene kuye. ULabhan waqokelela bonke amadoda endawo, waza wenza umtshado. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuhlwa, kwaye ethathe uLeya intombi yakhe, wamzisa kuYakobi, kwaye uYakobi wangena kuye. ULaban wanika uLeah indodakazi yakhe uZilpah intombazana yakhe, ukuba abe yintombazana yakhe. Kwathi kusasa, yaye bheka kwakuguLiya; wathi uYakobi kuLabhan, yintoni le uyenzileyo kum? Andizange ndisebenzele uRachel kuwe? Kwaye kutheni na wandikhohlisa? Waphendula ke uLabhan, Akunjalo kwindawo yethu ukunika intombi encinci ngaphambi komdala. Gqibezela ngoko iveki yalena, kwaye ndiya kukunika lena esikhundleni somsebenzi owawo usebenza kum iminyaka esixhenxe eyahlukileyo. UJacob wenza njalo, waza wazalisa iveki yalo, kwaye uLaban wamnika uRachel intombi yakhe ukuba abe ngumfazi wakhe. ULabhan wanika intombi yakhe uBhiliha, incekukazi yakhe, ukuba abe yincekukazi yayo. Kwaye wangena kuRachel, kodwa wathanda uRachel ngakumbi kunoLeah,

kwaye wamsebenzela eminye iminyaka esixhenxe. Ukubona ke iNkosi uThixo ukuba uLeya wayezondwa, wavula isibeleko sakhe, kodwa uRachel wayeyinyumba. Yaye wakhulelwa uLeya, waza wamzalela uYakobi unyana, wabiza ke igama lakhe uRubhen, esithi, Ngokuba iNkosi ibonile ukuthobeka kwam, yaye yandinika unyana, ngoko ke ngoku indoda yam iya kundithanda. Kwaye wakhulelwa kwakhona, wazala unyana wesibini kuJacob, wathi, INkosi ivile ukuba ndiyathiywa, yandinika nalo, waza wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguSimeon. Kwaye wamitha kwakhona, waza wazala unyana, wathi, Ngeli xesha ngoku indoda yam iya kunamathela kum, kuba ndimzalele oonyana abathathu. Ngenxa yoko wabiza igama lakhe ngokuba nguLevi. Yaye ekukhuleleni kwakhe kwakhona wazala unyana, wathi, Ngoku kwakhona oku ndiya kubulela iNkosi. Ngenxa yoku wabiza igama lakhe uJudah. Yaye wema ekuzaleni.

30

URachel ebonile ukuba akabelekelanga kuJacob, wanomdla kudade wakhe, wathi kuJacob, Ndinike abantwana, ukuba kungenjalo, ndiza kufa. Enomsindo ke uYakobi kuRachel wathi kuye, Andiyo na endaweni kaThixo mna, yena okuthintele wena isiqhamo sesizalo? URachel wathi kuJacob, Bheka incekukazi yam uBilhah, ngena kuyo, ize izale phezu kwamadolo am, ukuze nam ndakhiwe ngayo. Wamnika uBhiliha, intombazana yakhe, ukuba abe ngumkakhe, kwaye uYakobi wangena kuye. Kwaye

uBhiliha, intombazana encedisayo kaRaheli, wakhulelwa, waza wamzalela uYakobi unyana. URachel wathi, UThixo undigwebile, weva ilizwi lam, wandinika unyana; ngenxa yoku wabiza igama lakhe, uDan. UBhiliha, incekukazi kaRaheli, wamitha kwakhona, wamzalela uYakobi unyana wesibini. Kwaye wathi uRachel, Undikhusele uThixo wam, kwaye ndilwe nodade wam, kwaye ndoyisile, kwaye wabiza igama lakhe uNaphtali. Wabona ke uLeya ukuba weme ukuzala, waza wathatha uZilpha, incekukazi yakhe, wamnika uJacob njengomfazi, waza wangena kuye. Yaye wakhulelwa uZilpah, umfazi omncinci kaLeah, yaye wamzalela uJacob unyana. Kwaye uLeya wathi, Ngethamsanqa, kwaye wabiza igama lakhe uGadi. Kwaye wamitha kwakhona uZilpah, incekukazi kaLeah, waza wamzalela uJacob unyana wesibini. ULeya wathi, Ndiyathamsanqa mna, ngoba abafazi bayakundibiza ndithamsanqile, waza wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguAshere. Wahamba ke uRubhen ngexesha lokuvuna ingqolowa, waza wafumana iiapile zemandrake endle, waza wazisa kuLeya unina wakhe. Wathi ke uRaheli kuLeya udade wakhe, Ndinike iimandrake zonyana wakho. ULeya wathi, akwanelanga kuwe ukuba uthathe indoda yam? Akunjalo kwaye iimandrake zonyana wam uya kuzithatha? URaheli wathi, Hayi, akunjalo; makalale nawe ubusuku obu esikhundleni seemandrake zonyana wakho. UYakobi wangena evela endle ngokuhlwa, uLeya waphuma ukuya kuhlangabezana naye, wathi, Uza kungena kum namhlanje, kuba ndikuqeshile esikhundleni seziqhamo zemandrake zonyana wam, walala naye ngobusuku obo. Kwaye wamva uThixo uLeah, yaye ekhulelwe wazalela

uJacob unyana wesihlanu. Kwaye wathi uLeah, UThixo undinike umvuzo wam, ngenxa yokuba ndanika intombazana yam indoda yam, kwaye wabiza igama lakhe ngokuthi nguIssachar, okuthetha ukuthi ngumvuzo. Kwaye wamitha kwakhona uLeah, waza wamzalela uJacob unyana wesithandathu. Kwaye wathi uLeya, UThixo undinike isipho esihle ngeli xesha; ngoku indoda yam iya kundihlonipha, kuba ndizele oonyana abathandathu, waza wabiza igama lakhe uZebuloni. Kwaye emva koku wazala intombi, waza wabiza igama layo uDina. Wakhumbula ke uThixo uRachel, waza wamphulaphula uThixo, waza wavula isibeleko sakhe. Yaye ekukhulelweni yazala unyana kuJacob, wathi uRachel, UThixo wam ususe ihlazo lam. Yaye wabiza igama lakhe uJoseph, esithi, Makongeze uThixo kum unyana omnye. Kwenzeka ke ukuba, xa uRachel ezele uJoseph, uJacob wathi kuLaban, Ndithumele, ukuze ndihambe ndiye kwindawo yam nakumhlaba wam. Buyisela abafazi bam, nabantwana bam, malunga nabo bendikukhonzile kuwe, ukuze ndihambe; wena ngoba uyazi ubukho, endikukhonzile kuwo. Wathi ke kuye uLabhan, Ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, ndiye ndavumisa, kuba uThixo undisikelele ngenxa yokufika kwakho. Chaza umvuzo wakho kum, ndize ndikunike. Wathi ke uYakobi, wena uyazi engikukhonze wena, kanye nokuthi zazininzi kangakanani izinkomo zakho kunami. Kuncinci ngokuba kwakuncinci konke okwakukho kuwe phambi kwam, kwaye kwanda kwaba sisixuku, kwaye uYehova uThixo wakusikelela ngenxa yonyawo lwam. Ngoku ke, nini na ndiza kwenzela nam mna indlu? Kwaye uLabhan wathi kuye, Yintoni endiza kukunika yona? UJakobe wathi kuye, Awuyi kundinika nto,

ukuba wenza eli lizwi kum, ndiya kulusela kwakhona iimvu zakho, ndize ndizigcine. Makudlule zonke iigusha zakho namhlanje, uze wahlule apho yonke igusha emnyama phakathi kwamawundlu, nayo yonke enemigca emhlophe nenamabala phakathi kweebhokhwe, iya kuba ngumvuzo wam. Futhi ubulungisa bami buya kuphulaphula kimi ngosuku olulandelayo, ngoba lo ngumvuzo wami phambi kwakho, konke okungeyona efakaza-fakaza nemibala emhlophe ezimbuzini, nokumnyama emawundlwini, kuya kuba yinto ebiweyo kimi. Wathi ke kuye uLabhan, Makube ngokwelizwi lakho. Yaye ngaloo mini wahlula iibhokhwe ezinkunzi ezineembala kunye ezineembala ezimhlophe, kunye zonke iibhokhwe ezineembala kunye ezineembala ezimhlophe, kunye konke okwakumnyama kwiimvana, kunye konke okwakumhlophe kuzo, waza wazinikela ngesandla soonyana bakhe. Kwaye wasusa indlela yeentsuku ezintathu phakathi kwabo nophakathi kukaYakobi, kodwa uYakobi walusa iigusha zikaLabhan ezishiyekileyo. UYakobi wazithathela iintonga ze-storax ezintsha kunye neye-almond kunye neye-plane tree, waza uYakobi wazihlinza izihlinzo ezimhlophe, kwaye ehlubula okuluhlaza, kwabonakala phezu kweentonga okumhlophe awayekuhlinze, okuhlukeneyo. Kwaye wabeka iintonga ezo wayezikhuphile kwimigqomo yemitya yamanzi, ukuze xa iigusha zisiza ukusela, phambi kweentonga, xa zifika ukusela, zikhulelwe iigusha kwiintonga. Kwaye iigusha zazikhulelisa ezintongeni, kwaye iigusha zazala ezimhlophe ezicocekileyo, ezahlukeneyo, nezingwevu ezinamabala. Iimvana kodwa uYakobi wazihlula, kwaye wamisa phambi kweegusha inkunzi eneemigca ezimhlophe, nayo yonke

into eyahlukeneyo kwiimvana, kwaye wazihlulela yena imihlambi ngokwakhe, kwaye akazange ayixube kwiigusha zikaLabhan. Kwenzeka ke ngexesha apho iigusha zazikhulelwa zithatha esizalweni, uYakobi wabeka iintonga phambi kweegusha emigqomeni, ukuze zikhulelwe ngokweentonga. Xa kodwa kwakuya kuthi wazala iigusha, akazange abeke, kwenzeka ke ukuba ezo ezingenampawu zazizikaLabhan, ezo ezinempawu zazizikaYakobi. Yaye indoda yaba sisityebi kakhulu kakhulu; yaye kwaba kuye imfuyo emininzi, neenkomo, nabantwana, namakhosikazi ancedisayo, neenkamela, neeesile.

31

UJakobe weva amazwi oonyana bakaLabani besithi, UJakobe uthathe konke okukabawo wethu, kwaye kwezokukabawo wethu wenze lonke olu zuko. Kwaye uYakobi wabona ubuso bukaLabani, kwaye bheka, wayengekho kuye njengezolo nelusuku lwesithathu. Wathi ke iNkosi kuJacob, Buyela ezweni likayihlo nakubantu bakini, kwaye ndiya kuba nawe. Ethumele ke uYakobi, wabiza uLeya noRachel ethafeni apho zazikho iimfuyo. Kwaye wathi kubo, Ndiyabona mna ubuso bukayihlo wenu, ukuba akusekho kum njengoko kwakunjalo izolo nakwilanga lesithathu, kodwa uThixo kayihlo wam ebekunye nam. Futhi nina niyazi ukuba ndikhonze uyihlo wenu ngayo yonke imandla yam. Uyihlo wenu wandikhohlisa, watshintsha umvuzo wam wamawundlu alishumi, kodwa uThixo akamvumelanga ukuba andenzakalise. Ukuba uthetha ngolu

hlobo, ezo zinamabala ziya kuba ngumvuzo wakho, kwaye zonke iigusha ziya kuzala ezinamabala; ukuba ke uthetha, ezo zimhlophe ziya kuba ngumvuzo wakho, kwaye zonke iigusha ziya kuzala ezimhlophe. Kwaye uThixo wathatha zonke iinkomo zikayihlo wenu, wazinika mna. Kwaye kwenzeka xa iigusha zazikhulelwa zithatha esizalweni, kwaye ndabona ngamehlo am ebusingweni; kwaye bheka iibhokhwe kunye neenkunzi zikhwela phezu kweegusha kunye neebhokhwe, zimhlophe kakhulu kwaye zinamabala ahlukeneyo kwaye zinamabala angwevu anamachaphaza. Yaye wathi kum uMthunywa kaThixo ngokwelali, Yakobhi, mna ke ndathi, Yintoni na? Wathi, Phakamisa amehlo akho, ubone iibhokhwe eziyinkunzi neenkunzi zeegusha zinyuka phezu kweegusha neebhokhwe ezinamabala, ezinamabala ahlukeneyo, nezinamabala angwevu anamachaphaza, kuba ndibonile konke akwenzayo kuwe uLabhan. Mna ndinguThixo owabonakala kuwe kwindawo kaThixo, apho wathambisa intsika khona kum, kwaye wathembisa isithembiso khona kum. Ngoku ke, sukuma, uphume kulo mhlaba, uye kumhlaba wokuzalwa kwakho, kwaye ndiya kuba nawe. Kwaye ephendula uRachel noLeah bathi kuye, Akukho kusekho kuthi isabelo okanye ilifa endlwini kayise wethu? Akunjalo njengabaphambukeli sibalwe nguye na? Uthengise thina, yaye ngokudla wadla isilivere yethu. Yonke ubutyebi nozuko owawuthathwa nguThixo kayibawo wethu uya kuba ngowethu nakubantwana bethu. Ngoko ke, konke akutshoyo kuwe uThixo, yenza. Emva kokusuka, uYakobi wathabatha abafazi bakhe nabantwana bakhe wabanyusa phezu kweenkamela; waza wahamba nayo yonke impahla

yakhe, nayo yonke imithwalo yakhe awayizuze eMesopotamiya, nayo yonke eyakhe, ukuya kuIsake uyise kwilizwe laseKhanani. ULaban wahamba ukuyogunda iigusha zakhe, kodwa uRachel weba izithixo zikayise. UJacob wafihla uLaban umSiriya ukuze angabikeli kuye ukuba uyabaleka. Kwaye wabaleka yena nezinto zakhe zonke, wawela umlambo, wagqitha waya entabeni yaseGileyadi. Kwaxelwa uLaban umSyria ngosuku lwesithathu ukuba uYakobi ubalekile. Kwaye wathatha abazalwana bakhe kanye naye, wamgxatha indlela yeentsuku ezisixhenxe, waza wamfumana entabeni yaseGileyadi. Wafika ke uThixo kuLaban umSiriya ebuthongweni bobusuku, waza wathi kuye, Lumkela ungaze uthethe noYakobi okubi. Kwaye wamfumana uLaban uYakobi, kodwa uYakobi wayemise itente lakhe entabeni, kwaye uLaban wamisa abazalwana bakhe entabeni yaseGiliyadi. ULabhan wathi kuJakobe, Wenzeni? Kutheni ngasese wabaleka, kwaye wandeba, kwaye wahamba neentombi zam, njengamathunjwa ngekrele? Yaye ukuba ubikele kum, ngendikuthumele nawe ngovuyo, kunye nemvumi, kunye ngeengubo, kunye necithala. Kwaye andizange ndibalwe ndifanelekile ukwanga abantwana bam neentombi zam; kodwa ngoku wenze ngobudenge. Kwaye ngoku iyomelele isandla sam ukwenza okubi kuwe, kodwa uThixo kayihlo izolo wathi kum, esithi, Zilumkise ungaze uthethe noYakobi okubi. Ngoku ke uhambile, ngomnqweno ngoba wanqwenela ukuhamba uye endlwini kayihlo wakho, kutheni weba oothixo bam? UJacob waphendula wathi kuLaban, Ndoyika, kuba ndathi, hleze uthabathe iintombi zakho kum, nazo zonke izinto zam. Kwaye wathi uYakobi, kuye nabani na oya kufumana oothixo bakho,

akayi kuphila phambi kwabazalwana bethu, yazi yintoni ephakathi kwam yeyakho, kwaye yithathe, kwaye akazange ayazi kuye nto, kodwa uYakobi wayengazi ukuba uRaheli umfazi wakhe wabeba. Engenile ke uLabhan, wakhangela endlwini kaLeya, kwaye akazange afumane. Waphuma endlwini kaLeya, wakhangela indlu kaYakobi, nendlwini yabantwana ababini abasetyhini, kwaye akazange afumane. Wangena ke kwaye endlwini kaRaheli. URachel kodwa wathatha izithixo, wazifaka kwiingxowa zehashe lekamela, wahlala phezu kwazo. Yaye wathi kuyise wakhe, Musa ukuthatha nzima, nkosi, andinakukwazi ukuvuka phambi kwakho, ngoba into yesiko lwabafazi ikho kum. ULabhan wahlola endlwini yonke, kodwa akafumananga izithixo. UYakobi wanomsindo, kwaye walwa noLabhan; uYakobi waphendula wathi kuLabhan, yintoni ubugwenxa bam? Kwaye yintoni isono sam, ukuba undisukele emva kwam, kwaye ukuba ukhangele zonke izitya zendlu yam? Yintoni ofumene kuzo zonke izitya zendlu yakho? Beka apha phambi kwabazalwana bakho nabazalwana bam, yaye mabagwebe phakathi kwethu sobabini. Le minyaka engamashumi amabini ndikunawe; iigusha zakho neebhokhwe zakho azizange ziphulukane namazinyane; iinkunzi zeegusha zakho andizange ndizitye. Okuqweqwedwe zizilwanyana andizange ndikuzisele kuwe, mna bendibuyisela ngokwam ubusela bemini nobusela bobusuku. Ndaba yemini nditshiswa bubushushu, nangengqele ebusuku, kwaye ubuthongo bam basuka emehlweni am. Ezi zinto zange iminyaka amashumi amabini mna ndihlala endlwini yakho, ndakusebenzela iminyaka elishumi elinesine ngenxa yeentombi zakho ezimbini,

kwaye iminyaka emithandathu ndilusela iimfuyo zakho, kodwa wawukhohlisa umvuzo wam amaxesha alishumi. Ukuba akunjalo uThixo kabawo uAbrahama, noloyiko lukaIsake, wayekunam, ngoku ubunokuthumela mna ndingenanto. Ukuthobeka kwam nomsebenzi wezandla zam wabona uThixo, wakukhalimela izolo. Ephendula ke uLaban wathi kuJakobe, Iintombi, ziintombi zam, noonyana, ngoonyana bam, nezinkomo, zizinkomo zam, nazo zonke ozibonayo, zezam, kwaye ngeentombi zam, ndingenzani kuzo namhlanje, okanye kubantwana bazo abazalweyo? Ngoku ke yiza ndenze isivumelwano mna nawe, kwaye siya kuba bubungqina phakathi kwam nawe, wathi ke kuye, bheka akukho mntu kunye nathi, bona uThixo ungqina phakathi kwam nawe. UYakobi wathabatha ilitye, walimisa laba sisiduli. Wathi ke uYakobi kubazalwana bakhe, Buthelani amatye, baza babutha amatye, baza benza induli, badla khona phezu kwenduli. Wathi uLabani kuye, Le nduli ingqina phakathi kwam nawe namhlanje. Yaye uLaban wabiza yena imbumba yobungqina, kodwa uYakobi wabiza yena imbumba yengqina. ULaban wathi kuJakobe, Bheka imbongi le kunye nentsika endiyimise phakathi kwam nawe, iyangqina imbongi le, kwaye iyangqina intsika le, ngenxa yoko kwabizwa igama, Imbongi iyangqina. Yaye umbono owawuthi, makhe uThixo abone phakathi kwam nawe, ngoba siza kwahlukana omunye komnye. Ukuba uya kuthobisa iintombi zam, ukuba uthabathe abafazi kwiintombi zam, bona, akukho mntu kunye nathi obonayo, uThixo ungqina phakathi kwam naphakathi kwakho. Ukuba mna andiyi kudlula ndiye kuwe, kwaye nawe awuyi kudlula uze kum le nduli kanye nale

ntlokoma ngenxa yobubi. UThixo ka-Abraham noThixo kaNahor mabagwebe phakathi kwethu, waza uYakobi wafunga ngokoyikeko kayise u-Isaka. Wanikela umnikelo entabeni, wabiza abazalwana bakhe, badla, basela, balala entabeni.

32

Evukile ke uLabhan ekuseni, wanga oonyana kunye neentombi zakhe, wabathamsanqelisa, waza emva kokujika uLabhan wahamba waya kwindawo yakhe. UYakobi wahamba waya endleleni yakhe, kwaye ejonge phezulu wabona inkampu kaThixo imisiwe, kwaye iinGosi zikaThixo zadibana naye. Wathi ke uYakobi, xa wabona bona, Yinkampu kaThixo le, yaye wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuthi yiNkampu. UJakobe wathumela izithunywa phambi kwakhe kuEsawu umzalwana wakhe emhlabeni waseSeyire, emhlabeni wase-Edomi. Kwaye wayalela bona, esithi, Ngolu hlobo niya kuthetha kunkosi yam uEsawu: Ngolu hlobo uthetha inceku yakho uYakobi: Ndihlale noLabhan, kwaye ndilibe ixesha elide kude kube ngoku. Kwaye ndaba neenkomo, kunye neeesile, kunye neegusha, kunye nabantwana, kunye namakhosikazi ancedisayo; kwaye ndathumela ukubikela inkosi yam uEsawu, ukuze umkhonzi wakho afumane umusa phambi kwakho. Izithunywa zabuyela kuYakobi, zisithi, Sifike kumzalwana wakho uEsawu, kwaye yabona yena uyeza ekuhlangabezaneni kwakho enamadoda angamakhulu mane. UYakobi wayesaba kakhulu, kwaye wayekhathazekile, wahlula abantu ababenaye, neenkomo, neenkamela, neegusha, zaba

ziinkampu ezimbini. Kwaye wathi uYakobi, Ukuba uEsawu efika kwinkampu enye ayihlasele, inkampu yesibini iya kusinda. UYakobi wathi, Thixo kayihlo uAbrahama, noThixo kayihlo uIsake, Nkosi wena owathi kum, buyela kwilizwe lokuzalwa kwakho, ndiza kukwenzela okuhle; Makwanele kum kubo bonke ubulungisa, nakuyo yonke inyaniso, owenzele inceku yakho; ngoba ngalentonga yam le ndawela lo Myordan; kodwa ngoku ndibe ziinkampu ezimbini. Ndikhulule esandleni somzalwana wam, esandleni sika-Esau, kuba ndiyamoyika, hleze eze andibethe mna, kunye nomama nabantwana. Wena kodwa wathi, Ndiza kukwenza kakuhle, kwaye ndiza kubeka inzala yakho njengentlabathi yolwandle, engeke ibalwe ngenxa yobuninzi bayo. Kwaye walala apho ngobusuku obo; kwaye wathatha kuzo izipho awayeziphethe; kwaye wazithumela kuEsawu umntakwabo, iibhokhwe ezingamakhulu amabini, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezingamashumi amabini, iigusha ezingamakhulu amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezingamashumi amabini, iinkamela ezincancisayo kunye nabantwana bazo ezingamashumi amathathu, iinkomo ezingamashumi amaninzi, iinkunzi ezilishumi, iidonki ezingamashumi amabini, namahasana alishumi. Kwaye wazinika abantwana bakhe, umhlambi ngamnye wodwa; wathi kubantwana bakhe, Hambani phambi kwam, kwaye yenzani isithuba phakathi komhlambi nomhlambi. Kwaye wayalela owokuqala, esithi, ukuba uEsawu umntakwethu akuhlangabeze, aze akubuze, esithi, ungowakabani? Kwaye uya phi? Yaye zezikabani ezi zinto zihamba phambi kwakho? Uya kuthi, womntwana wakho uYakobi; izipho uzithumele enkosini yam uEsawu; kwaye bheka

yena ngemva kwethu. Kwaye wayalela owokuqala, nowesibini, nowesithathu, nabo bonke ababehamba ngaphambili emva kwemihlambi le, esithi, ngokwelizwi eli thethani kuEsawu xa nifumana yena. Kwaye niya kuthi, bheka inceku yakho uYakobi uyeza emva kwethu; kuba wathi, ndiya kuthoba ubuso bakhe ngezipho ezihamba ngaphambili kuye, yaye emva koku ndiya kubona ubuso bakhe; mhlawumbi kuba uya kwamkela ubuso bam. Kwaye izipho zahamba ngaphambili phambi kwakhe, kodwa yena walala ubusuku obo enkampini. Emkeni ngobusuku obo, wathabatha abafazi ababini, namakhosikazi amabini, nabantwana bakhe abalishumi elinanye, wawela indawo yokuwela yaseJabbok. Wabathatha, wawela umjelo, wawelisa konke okwakhe. Kwashiyeka uYakobi yedwa, kwaye walwa nendoda kude kwasa. Wabona ke ukuba akanakukwazi kuye, waza wachukumisa ububanzi bethanga lakhe, waza wenza bubuthuntu ububanzi bethanga likaYakobi ekusilweni kwakhe naye. Wathi kuye, Ndithumele, kuba ukusa kunyukile. Kodwa wathi, Hayi, andizukukukhulula, ngaphandle kokuba undisikelele. Wathi kuye, Lithini igama lakho? Wathi ke, NguYakobi. Yaye wathi kuye, Akusayi kubizwa igama lakho ngokuba nguYakobi, kodwa uIsrayeli uya kuba ligama lakho, ngoba uye woyisa kunye noThixo, yaye kunye nabantu uya kuba namandla. UJakobe wabuza, wathi, Ndixelele igama lakho; wathi, Kutheni ubuza igama lam? Kwaye wamsikelela apho. UYakobi wabiza igama lendawo leyo, uhlobo lukaThixo; kuba ndabona uThixo ubuso ngakusobuso, kwasindiswa umphefumlo wam. Ilanga laphuma kuye xa wayedlula uhlobo lukaThixo, kodwa yena wayeqhula ngethanga lakhe. Ngenxa yoku oonyana

bakaSirayeli abayikutya umthambo othe wathoba, okwi-hollow yethanga, kude kube lusuku olu, ngokuba wachukumisa i-hollow yethanga kaYakobi yomthambo othe wathoba.

33

UJakobe wajonga phezulu ngamehlo akhe wabona; yaye bheka uEsawu umntakwabo wayesiza, namadoda angamakhulu mane enaye; yaye uJakobe wahlula abantwana kuLeya, nakuRaheli, nakubancedikazi ababini. Waza wabeka amakhosikazi amabini kunye noonyana babo kuqala, waza wabeka uLeya nabantwana bakhe emva, waza wabeka uRachel noJoseph ekugqibeleni. Yena ngokwakhe kodwa waqhubela phambili phambi kwabo, waza wakhonza phezu komhlaba kasixhenxe, kude kube kusondela kumntakwabo wakhe. Waza wagijima u-Esau ukuya ekuhlanganeni naye, waza emangalele wawa entanyeni yakhe, waza wamanga, baza bakhala bobabini. Kwaye uEsawu ekhangele phezulu wabona abafazi nabantwana; wathi, zintoni ezi kuwe? Wathi ke, Ngabantwana uThixo abancomekele umntana wakho ngabo. Kwaye basondela abafazi abaselula kanye nabantwana babo, baza bakhonza. Kwaye wasondela uLeah nabantwana bakhe, baguqa. Emva kwezi zinto wasondela uRachel noJoseph, baguqa. Wathi, Zintoni ezi zinto zakho, onke la makhempu ndihlangene nawo? Wathi ke, Ukuze umntwana wakho afumane umusa phambi kwakho, nkosi. Wathi ke uEsawu, Ndinazo ezininzi, mzalwana, makube kuwe eyakho. UYakobi wathi, Ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho,

yamkela izipho ezisandleni zam; ngenxa yoku ndibonile ubuso bakho, njengokuba umntu angabona ubuso bukaThixo, kwaye uyandithanda. Thatha izibusiso zam endizizisele kuwe, ngoba uThixo undicebile, kwaye ndinayo yonke into, waza wamnyanzelisa, waza wayamkela. Kwaye wathi, Sesihambile, masihambe ngqo. Wathi kuye, Inkosi yam iyazi ukuba abantwana bathambile kakhulu, kwaye iigusha neenkomo ziyancancisa kum; ukuba ke ndizixhase usuku olunye, zonke izilwanyana ziya kufa. Makahamba phambili inkosi yam phambi komntwana wayo; kodwa mna ndiya kuzomeleza endleleni ngokuvumelana nokuhamba kancinci okuphambi kwam, nangokuvumelana neenyawo zabantwana, de ndifike enkosini yam eSeyire. UEsau wathi, Ndiza kushiya nawe abanye babantu abam. Kodwa yena wathi, Kutheni oku? Kwanele ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, nkosi. UEsawu wajika umva ngaloo mini, wabuyela endleleni yakhe eya eSeyire. UYakobi wahamba waya kwiintente, wazenzela izindlu apho, wenzela imfuyo yakhe iintente, ngenxa yoko wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuba yiiNtente. Kwaye wafika uYakobi eSalem, isixeko samaShekhem, esisemhlabeni waseKhanani, xa wayebuya evela eMesopotamiya yaseSiriya, waza wamisa inkampu phambi kwesixeko. Kwaye wafumana isabelo sensimu apho wamisa khona itente lakhe kuHamor, uyise kaShekem, ngekhulu leeamnon. Kwaye wamisela apho i-altare, waza wabiza uThixo ka-Israyeli.

34

Waphuma ke uDinah, intombi kaLeah, awayimzalela uJacob, ukuya kubona iintombi zabantu basekuhlaleni. Yaye wambona uShekem unyana ka-Emmor umHivi, umlawuli womhlaba, wamthatha, walala naye, wamthoba. Yaye waqwalasela emphefumlweni kaDinah intombi kaJakobhi, yaye wayithanda intombi, yaye wathetha ngokwengqondo yentombi kuyo. UShekem wathi kuHamor uyise, esithi, Ndithabathele le ntombazana ibe ngumfazi. UJacob weva ukuba unyana ka-Emmor umngcolisile uDinah intombi yakhe, kodwa oonyana bakhe babekunye neenkomo zakhe kwithafa, waza uJacob wathula kude kube yixa befika. Waphuma ke uEmmor uyise kaShekem waya kuJacob ukuze athethe naye. Iinyana zikaYakobi zeza zivela ethafeni, kwaye xa zeva, amadoda adabukiswa, kwaye kwaba buhlungu kuwo kakhulu, ngenxa yokuba wenza into elihlazo kwaSirayeli, elale nentombi kaYakobi, kwaye akuyi kuba njalo. Kwaye wathetha uHamor kubo, esithi, uShekem unyana wam ukhethe ngomphefumlo intombi yenu; ngoko ke ninikeni yena ibe ngumfazi, kwaye nitshatane nathi; amantombazana enu aninikeni thina, kwaye amantombazana ethu awathabathele oonyana benu. Futhi phakathi kwethu nihlale, futhi umhlaba, bhekani, ubanzi phambi kwenu, hlalani, futhi rhwebani kuwo, futhi zuzani impahla kuwo. Wathi ke uShekem kuyise wakhe nakubazalwana bakhe, Ndingafumana umusa phambi kwenu, kwaye nantoni na eniyithethayo, siya kuyinika. Yandisani ilobolo kakhulu kakhulu, kwaye ndiya kunika njengoko ningatshilo kum, kwaye niya kundinika le ntombi ibe ngumfazi wam. Baphendule ke oonyana bakaYakobi kuShekem, kunye

noHamor uyise wakhe, ngobuqhopholololo, kwaye bathetha kubo, ngokuba bangcolisile uDina udade wabo. Kwaye uSimeon noLevi, abazalwana bakaDinah, bathi kubo, Asikwazi ukwenza le nto, ukunika udade wethu indoda enengamtho, kuba lihlazo kuthi. Kuphela kwinto le siya kwenziwa njengani, kwaye siya kuhlala phakathi kwenu, ukuba nibe njengathi, nina, ekusokweni kwenu wonke amadoda. Futhi siya kunika iintombi zethu kuni, kwaye siya kuthatha abafazi bethu kwiintombi zenu, kwaye siya kuhlala phakathi kwenu, kwaye siya kuba luhlobo olunye. Ukuba kodwa ningasilalelanga ukuba nisokwe, siya kuthatha intombi yethu sihambe. Kwaye amazwi athanda phambi kuka-Emmor, kwaye phambi kukaShechem unyana ka-Emmor. Futhi umfana akalibaziselanga ukwenza ilizwi leli, ngoba wayecindezelekile yintombi kaJakobe, yena ke wayehlonipheke kakhulu kubo bonke abendlini kayise. UHamor noShekemu unyana wakhe beza esangweni lesixeko sabo, kwaye bathetha namadoda esixeko sabo, besithi, Abantu aba banoxolo, makuhlale nathi elizweni, kwaye mabathethe kulo; ilizwe ke bheka libanzi phambi kwabo; iintombi zabo siza kuzithatha sibe ngabafazi, kwaye iintombi zethu siza kubanika zona. Kwile nto kuphela baya kufana nathi abantu ukuba bahlale nathi, ukuze babe ngabantu abanye, ekusokelweni kwethu bonke abangamadoda, njengoko nabo besokelwe. Kwaye iinkomo zabo, nezilwanyana ezinamanyawo amane, nezinto zabo, azisayi kuba ngezethu na? Kuphela koku masenziwe sifane nabo, yaye baya kuhlala kunye nathi. Bamphulaphula uEmmor noShechem indodana yakhe bonke abathengisayo isango lesixeko sabo, basolwa inyama yejwabu

labo bonke amadoda. Kwenzeka ngosuku lwesithathu, xa babesebuhlungwini, oonyana bobabini bakaYakobi, uSimeyoni noLevi, abazalwana bakaDinah, bathabatha ngamnye ikrele lakhe, bangena esixekweni ngokukhuselekileyo, babulala onke amadoda. UEmmor kanye noShekem unyana wakhe bambulala ngomlomo wekrele, bathatha uDinah endlini kaShekem, baphuma. Kodwa oonyana bakaJakob bangena phezu kwabantu abalimeleyo, baphanga isixeko apho bangcolisa khona uDinah, udade wabo. Bathatha iigusha zabo, iinkomo zabo, needonki zabo, konke okwakukhona esixekweni, nako konke okwakukhona ethafeni. Yaye yonke imizimba yabo, yaye yonke impahla yabo, yaye abafazi babo bathinjwa, yaye baphanga konke okwakukhona esixekweni, yaye konke okwakukhona ezindlini. Wathi ke uYakobi kuSimeyoni nakuLevi, Ninenze ndaba nenyanisekile, ukuze ndibe mbi kubo bonke abahlala umhlaba, kumaKhanani nakumaPerizi. Mna ndincinane ngenani, kwaye xa behlanganiswe phezu kwam baya kundinqumla, kwaye ndiya kutshatyalaliswa mna nendlu yam. Bathi ke, Kodwa baya kumsebenzisa udade wethu njengokuba yisifebe na?

35

Wathi ke uThixo kuYakobi, Vuka, unyuke uye endaweni yaseBheteli, uze uhlale apho, kwaye wenze apho isibingelelo kuThixo owabonakala kuwe, xa ububaleka ubuso bukaEsawu umntakwenu. Wathi ke uYakobi kwindlu yakhe nakubo bonke

ababenaye, Susani oothixo babangasemzini abakuni phakathi kwenu, nizihlambulule, nitshintshe iingubo zenu. Kwaye siphumile, masinyuke siye eBheteli, size senze apho isibingelelo kuThixo owaphulaphula mna ngosuku loxinzelelo, owayenam mna, wandisindisa endleleni endahamba kuyo. Banika uYakobi oothixo abangasemthethweni ababesezandleni zabo namacici ababesezindlebeni zabo, waza uYakobi wawafihla phantsi kweterebhinte eyayiseShekhem, wawatshabalalisa kude kube lusuku lwanamhlanje. Kwaye uSirayeli wasuka eShekem, kwaye uloyiko lukaThixo lwawela phezu kwezixeko ezazingqongile, kwaye abazange balandele emva koonyana bakaSirayeli. Wafika ke uYakobi eLuza ekwilizwe laseKhanani, eyiBheteli, yena nabantu bonke ababenaye. Yaye wakha khona isibingelelo, waza wabiza igama lendawo ngokuthi yiBheteli, kuba khona uThixo wabonakala kuye ngethuba ebaleka ebusweni bomnakwabo u-Esawu. Waswelela ke uDebora, umongikazi kaRebeka, yaye wangcwatywa ngezantsi kweBetele phantsi komthi wom-oki, yaye uYakobi wabiza igama lawo, uMthi-oki wokuLila. Wabonakala ke uThixo kuJacob esenjalo eLuz, xa wayevela eMesopotamia yaseSyria, kwaye uThixo wamsikelela. UThixo wathi kuye, Igama lakho aliyi kusabizwa ngokuba nguYakobi, kodwa igama lakho liya kuba nguIsrayeli, waza wabiza igama lakhe ngokuba nguIsrayeli. UThixo wathi kuye, Mna ndinguThixo wakho, yanda uze wande, izizwe neendibano zeentswe ziya kuvela kuwe, kwaye ookumkani baya kuphuma kwisinqe sakho. Kwaye umhlaba endawunika uAbraham kunye noIsaac, kuwe ndikunike wona, uya kuba ngowakho, kwaye imbewu yakho emva kwakho ndiya kunika lo mhlaba. UThixo

wenyuka esuka kuye kwindawo apho wayethetha naye khona. Kwaye uYakobi wamisa itsika endaweni apho uThixo wathetha naye khona, itsika yamatye, waza wathulula umnikelo wotywala phezu kwayo, waza wathulula ioli phezu kwayo. Kwaye uYakobi wabiza igama lendawo apho uThixo wathetha naye khona iBheteli. Emkile ke uYakobi eBhetele, wamisa intente yakhe ngaphaya kwenqaba yeGaderi. Kwenzeka ke xa esondela eKhabratha ukuze eze eEfrata, wazala uRaheli, kwaye waba nobunzima ekubelekeni. Kwenzeka ke, xa wayezala nzima, umbelethisi wathi kuye, Yiba nesibindi, kuba lo ke unyana kuwe. Kwenzeka ke xa wayekhulula umphefumlo wakhe, kuba wayesifa, wabiza igama lakhe, Unyana wentlungu yam, kodwa uyise wabiza igama lakhe uBhenjamini. Waswelela ke uRachel, waza wangcwatywa endleleni yehippodrome yaseEphrathah; leyo yiBethlehem. Kwaye uYakobi wamisa isiduli phezu kwethuna lakhe, le yisiduli phezu kwethuna likaRaheli kude kube namhlanje. Kwenzeka-ke ukuthi lapho uIsrayeli ehlala kuloo mhlaba, uRubhen wahamba walala noBhala, umfazi omncinci kayise uYakobi. UIsrayeli weva, kwaye okubi kwabonakala phambi kwakhe. Babekho oonyana bakaYakobi abalishumi elinesibini. Oonyana bakaLeah: izibulo likaJacob nguReuben, uSimeon, uLevi, uJudah, uIssachar, noZebulun. Oonyana bakaRachel nguJoseph noBenjamin. Oonyana beBilhah, incekukazi kaRachel, nguDan noNaphtali. Oonyana kaZilpah, incekukazi kaLeah, nguGad noAsher; aba ngoonyana kaJacob ababezalelwa kuye eMesopotamiya yaseSiriya. Wafika ke uYakobi kuIsake uyise eMamre, esixekweni sethafa, oku yiHebron ezweni laseKhanani, apho wahlala khona uAbrahama

noIsake. Yaba ziintsuku zika-Isaac awaphila ngazo, iminyaka elikhulu namashumi asibhozo. Kwaye esilela, uIsake wafa, waza wongezwa kuyo uhlobo lwakhe emdala kwaye ezele iintsuku, waza wamngcwaba uEsau noYakobi, oonyana bakhe.

36

Ezi ke zizizukulwana zikaEsau, yena unguEdom. UEsau ke wathatha abafazi bakhe kwintombi zamaKhanani: uAda, intombi ka-Ailom umHeti, kunye no-Olibema, intombi ka-Ana unyana ka-Sebegon umHivi. Kwaye uBasemath, intombi ka-Ishmael, udade kaNebaioth. UAdah wamzalela uEliphaz, kwaye uBasemath wazala uRaguel. Kwaye uOlibema wazala uIeous, noIeglom, noKore; aba ngunyana kaEsau, ababezalelwa kuye kwilizwe laseKhanani. UEsau wathatha abafazi bakhe, noonyana bakhe, neentombi zakhe, nabo bonke abantu basendlwini yakhe, nazo zonke izinto zakhe, nenkomo yakhe yonke, nazo zonke izinto awazifumanayo, nazo zonke izinto awazifumanayo eCanaan, wahamba uEsau emhlabeni waseCanaan esuka ebusweni bukaYakobi umzalwana wakhe. Kwakukho impahla yabo iminenzi kakhulu ukuba bahlale kunye, kwaye umhlaba wokuhlala kwabo awuzange ukwazi ukubathwala, ngenxa yobuninzi bempahla yabo. UEsawu wahlala entabeni yaseSeyiri; uEsawu nguye u-Edomi. Ezi zizizukulwana zikaEsau, uyise ka-Edom, entabeni yaseSeyiri. Yaye la ngamagama oonyana baka-Esau, u-Eliphaz unyana ka-Adah umfazi ka-Esau, kwaye uRaguel unyana kaBasemath

umfazi ka-Esau. Oonyana bakaEliphaz baba nguTeman, uOmar, uZophar, uGothom, noKenaz. UThamna kodwa wayeyinkosikazi encane ka-Elifazi indodana ka-Esawu, kwaye wamzalela u-Elifazi u-Amaleki; aba ngoonyana baka-Ada umfazi ka-Esawu. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaRaguel: uNahoth, uZare, uSome, kunye noMoze; aba babengunyana bakaBasemath umfazi ka-Esau. Aba ke ngoonyana baka-Olibemas intombi ka-Ana unyana ka-Sebegon, umfazi ka-Esaw; wazalela u-Esaw u-Ieous, no-Ieglom, no-Kore. Aba bangabaholi boonyana bakaEsau; oonyana bakaEliphaz izibulo likaEsau; inkokeli uTeman, inkokeli uOmar, inkokeli uZepho, inkokeli uKenaz, inkokeli uKorah, inkokeli uGatam, inkokeli uAmalek; aba bangabaholi bakaEliphaz ezweni laseEdom; aba bangoonyana bakaAdah. Kwaye aba ngoonyana bakaRaguel unyana ka-Esau: inkokeli uNahoth, inkokeli uZare, inkokeli uSome, inkokeli uMoze. Aba ziinkokeli zikaRaguel kwilizwe lase-Edom, aba ngoonyana bakaBasemath umfazi ka-Esau. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaOlibemas umfazi ka-Esau, inkokeli uIeous, inkokeli uIeglom, inkokeli uKore; aba ziinkokeli zika-Olibemas intombi ka-Ana umfazi ka-Esau. Aba ngoonyana bakaEsau, kwaye aba ziinkokeli zabo, aba ngoonyana bakaEdom. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaSeyire umHori, owayehlala ezweni; uLotani, uShobhali, uZibheyoni, u-Ana, noDisoni, no-Ezere, noDishani; aba ke ziinkokeli zamaHori, oonyana bakaSeyire, ezweni lase-Edomi. Oonyana bakaLotan baba nguChorri noHeman, kodwa udade kaLotan wayenguThamna. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaShowbal: uGolam, noManahath, noGaibel, noZophar, noOmar. Yaye aba ngoonyana bakaZibheyoni, u-Aye, no-Ana; lo nguAna owafumana uYamini

entlango, xa wayalusa izilwanyana zomthwalo zikaZibheyoni uyise wakhe; Aba ke ngoonyana baka-Ana; uDishoni, no-Oholibhama intombi ka-Ana. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaDishon: uAmadah, noAsban, noIthran, noHaran. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaAsar, uBalaam, noZoukam, noIoukam. Aba ke ngoonyana bakaRison, uAs kunye no-Aran. Aba bangabaholi bamaHori: inkosi uLotani, inkosi uShobhali, inkosi uZibheyoni, inkosi u-Ana, inkosi uDishoni, inkosi u-Ezeri, inkosi uDishani; aba bangabaholi bamaHori ebubuzini babo ezweni lase-Edomi. Yaye aba ngookumkani ababusileyo eEdom, phambi kokuba kukho ukumkani eBharayeli. Yaye wabusa eEdom uBalak unyana kaBeor, yaye igama lesixeko sakhe yayinguDennaba. Wasweleka uBalak, kwaye wabusa esikhundleni sakhe uJobab unyana kaZerah ovela eBosorra. Wasweleka uJobab, kwaye walawula esikhundleni sakhe uAsom ovela kumhlaba waseThaimani. Wasweleka uAsom, kwaye wabusa esikhundleni sakhe uAdad unyana kaBharad owachitha uMidiyani kwithafa lakwaMowabhi, kwaye igama lesixeko sakhe yayinguGethaim. Wasweleka kodwa uHadad, kwaye wabusa esikhundleni sakhe uSamlah ovela eMasrekah. Waswelela uSamada, kwaye wabusa esikhundleni sakhe uSaul ovela eRooboth yomlambo. Wasweleka kodwa uSawule, kwaye wabusa esikhundleni sakhe uBallenon unyana ka-Achobor. Wasweleka uBallenon indodana ka-Achobor, kwaye walawula esikhundleni sakhe u-Arad indodana kaBarad, kwaye igama lesixeko sakhe yayinguPeor, igama lomfazi wakhe yayinguMetebeel, intombi kaMatraith, indodana kaMaizoob. La ngamagama eenkokeli zika-Esawu, kwizizwe zabo, ngokwendawo yabo, kumazwe abo,

nakwiintlanga zabo; inkokeli uTimna, inkokeli uAlva, inkokeli uJetere, inkokeli u-Oholibama, inkokeli u-Ela, inkokeli uPinoni, inkokeli uKenazi, inkokeli uTemani, inkokeli uMizari, inkokeli uMagidiyeli, inkokeli u-Iramu; aba ziinkokeli zase-Edomi, kwiindawo ezahlaliweyo kumhlaba welifa labo; lo nguEsawu uyise ka-Edomi.

37

Wahlala uYakobi emhlabeni apho uyise wakhe wayehlala khona njengomhambi emhlabeni waseKhanani, kwaye ezi zizizukulwana zikaYakobi. UJoseph wayeneminyaka elishumi elinesixhenxe, elusa iigusha zikayise kunye nabazalwana bakhe, eselula, kunye noonyana bakaBilhah, kunye noonyana bakaZilpah, abafazi bakayise. UJoseph wazisa utyholelo olubi kuIsrayeli uyise wabo. UJacob wayethanda uJoseph ngaphezu kwawo onke oonyana bakhe, kuba wayengunyana wobudala bakhe, waza wamenzela ingubo enamabala. Ukubona ke abazalwana bakhe ukuba uyise uyamthanda phakathi kwabo bonke oonyana bakhe, bamzonda, yaye abakwazanga ukuthetha nto yoxolo kuye. Ephuphile ke uYosefu iphupha, walixela kubazalwana bakhe. Wathi kubo, Mamela iphupha eli endaliphuphayo. Bendicinga ukuba nina nibopha izithungu phakathi kwendle, kwaye isithungu sam sasuka, sema nkqo, kodwa izithungu zenu zajikeleza, zahlonipha isithungu sam. Abazalwana bakhe bathi kuye, Ngaba ukulawula uza kusilawula thina, okanye ukubusa uza kusibusa thina? Baqhubeka

nokumthiya ngenxa yamaphupha akhe nangenxa yamazwi akhe. Wabona kodwa iphupha elinye, wabalisa kuyise nakubazalwana bakhe, wathi, Bheka, ndaphupha iphupha elinye: ilanga, nenyanga, neenkwenkwezi ezilishumi elinanye zaziguqa phambi kwam. Yaye wamkhalimela uyise wakhe, yaye wathi kuye, Yintoni le phupha, elo uliphuphileyo? Ngaba ke ngenene siza kuza mna nomama wakho nabazalwana bakho sesifikile ukukugobela kuwe emhlabeni? Abazalwana bakhe baba nomona ngaye, kodwa uyise wagcina ilizwi. Bahamba ke abazalwana bakhe ukulusa iigusha zikayise wabo eShekhem. UYisrayeli wathi kuYosefu, Abafowenu abalusi eShekem na? Apha ndiza kukuthuma kubo; wathi kuye, Bheka, mna. UIsrayeli wathi kuye, Hamba ubone ukuba baphilile na abazalwana bakho neegusha, uze undixelele. Waza wamthumela esuka entlambeni yaseHebron, wafika eShekem. Indoda yamfumana ezulazula ethafeni, indoda yambuza isithi, Ufuna ntoni? Kodwa wathi, Ndibafuna abazalwana bam. Ndixelele apho balusela khona. Indoda yathi kuye, Bahambile apha, kuba ndibavile besithi, Masihambe siye eDothaim. UJoseph wahamba elandela abazalwana bakhe, waza wabafumana eDothaim. Bambona kude yena ngaphambi kokuba asondele kubo, kwaye baceba okubi ukuba bambulale. Wathi ke ngamnye kumzalwana wakhe, Bheka, lowo mphuphuthi uyeza. Ngoku ke yizani simbulale, size simlahle kwelinye lamaqula, sithi isilo esibi simgqibile, size sibone ukuba aya kuba yintoni amaphupha akhe. Kodwa ekuveni, uRubhen wamkhulula ezandleni zabo, wathi, Asingambetha emphefumlweni. Wathi ke kubo uRubhen, Musani ukuchitha igazi, mphoseni kwenye yemigodi le

ekwintlango, kodwa musani ukubeka isandla kuye, ukuze ndihlangule yena ezandleni zabo, ndimbuyisele kuyise wakhe. Kwenzeka ke ukuba xa wafika uYosefu kubazalwana bakhe, bamhlubula uYosefu ingubo enamibala eyayiphezu kwakhe. Bamthatha, bamphosa emgodini, kodwa umgodi wawungenamanzi. Bahlala phantsi ukuze badle isonka; kwaye bakhangela phezulu ngamehlo abo babona, yaye bheka abakhambi bamaIshmayeli babeza bevela eGiliyadi; yaye iinkamela zabo zazigcwele impepha neresini nemure. Babesiya ukuyisa ezantsi eGibhithe. Wathi ke uJuda kubazalwana bakhe, Yintoni inzuzo, ukuba sibulale umzalwana wethu size sifihle igazi lakhe? Yizani simthengise kumaIshmayeli la; kodwa izandla zethu mazingabi phezu kwakhe, ngoba ungumzalwana wethu yaye uyinyama yethu. Beva ke abazalwana bakhe. Kwaye amadoda amaMidiyani abarhwebi babedlula, baza bamtsala bamnyusa uYosefu emgodini; baza bathengisa uYosefu kumaIshmayeli ngeegolide ezimashumi amabini. Bamsa uJoseph eGibhithe. Wabuya ke uRubhen emgodini, akambona uJoseph emgodini, wakrazula iingubo zakhe. Wabuyela kubazalwana bakhe, wathi, Umntwana akabekho; kodwa mna ndiya phi ngoku? Bethathe ingubo kaJoseph, baxhela izinyane leebhokhwe, bangcolisa ingubo ngegazi. Yaye bathuma ingubo enamabala amaninzi, bayingenisa kuyise wabo, bathi, Le siyifumene, yazi ukuba ingubo yonyana wakho na, okanye hayi. Wamqonda, wathi, Ingubo yonyana wam le, isilwanyana esibi simginyile, isilwanyana sihluthile uYosefu. UYakobi wakrazula izambatho zakhe, wabeka isaka esinqeni sakhe, walilela unyana wakhe iintsuku ezininzi. Babuthanile bonke oonyana bakhe

neentombi zakhe, beza kuzomduduzela, kodwa akavumanga ukududuzwa, esithi, Ndiya kuhla kuya kunyana wam ndilusizi, ndiye kwabafileyo, waza wamlilela uyise wakhe. AmaMidiyani athengisa uJoseph eGibhithe kuPotifar, umthenwa kaFaro owayengumpheki oyintloko.

38

Kwenzeka ngelo xesha ukuba uYuda wehla evela kubazalwana bakhe, waza wafika kwindoda ethile umAdulami, igama layo nguHira. Kwaye uYuda wabona khona intombi yomntu umKhanani, igama lakhe nguShua, wayithatha, wangena kuyo. Kwaye ekhulelwe wazala unyana, waza wabiza igama lakhe uEr. Yaye ekukhulelweni yazala unyana kwakhona, waza wabiza igama lakhe uOnan. Yaye ekongezelele wazala unyana, waza wabiza igama lakhe uShiloh, yena ke wayese-Chasbi xa wabazala. UYe uYuda wathathela uEr izibulo lakhe umfazi, igama lakhe nguTamar. Kwenzeka ke ukuba uEr, izibulo likaYuda, wayembi phambi kweNkosi, yaye uThixo wambulala. UYuda wathi kuOnan, Ngena kumfazi womnakwenu, umtshate, uvuse imbewu yomnakwenu. Ekwazi ke u-Onan ukuba imbewu ayizukuba ngeyakhe, kwenzeka ukuba xa wayengena kumfazi womzalwana wakhe, wayichitha emhlabeni, ukuze angayiniki imbewu umzalwana wakhe. Ububi kodwa kwabonakala phambi kukaThixo, ngenxa yokuba wenze oku, kwaye wambulala naye lo. UJuda wathi kuTamar umakoti wakhe, Hlala ungumhlolokazi endlini kayihlo, ude akhule uShela unyana wam; kuba wathi,

Hleze afe naye, njengabazalwana bakhe. UTamar emva kokuhamba wahlala endlini kayise. Zandiswa iimini, kwaye wasweleka uShua umfazi kaJudah, kwaye emva kokuthuthuzwa uJudah wenyuka waya kubagundi beegusha zakhe, yena kunye noHirah umalusi wakhe umAdullam eTimna. Kwaye kwaxelelwa uTamar umalokazana wakhe, kuthiwa, Yabona, uyihlo omkhulu wakho uyenyuka aye eTimna ukuyokugunda iigusha zakhe. Kwaye ekhuphile iingubo zobuhlolokazi kuye, wanxiba ingubo yasehlotyeni, wazihombisa, wahlala ngasesangweni laseAinan, elikwindlela yaseThamnatha, kuba wabona ukuba mkhulu uShilo, kodwa yena akazange amnike yena umfazi. Kwaye ebonile yona, uYuda wacinga ukuba isifebekazi, kuba wayegubungele ubuso bakhe kwaye akazange amazi. Waphambuka endleleni waya kuyo, waza wathi kuyo, Ndivumele ukuba ndingene kuwe, ngoba wayengazi ukuba ungumtshakazi wakhe. Kodwa yena wathi, Yintoni oza kundinika, ukuba ungena kum? Yena kodwa wathi, Mna ndiza kukuthumelela izinyane leebhokhwe ezivela emhanjini wam weegusha. Yena kodwa wathi, Ukuba ungandinika isiqinisekiso, kude kube ukuthumela kwakho. Kodwa wathi, Ndiza kukunika isibambiso sini? Kodwa yena wathi, Umvingisiliso wakho, nomqhantsholo, nentonga esandleni sakho. Wamnika yena, waza wangena kuye; waza wakhulelwa nguye. Yaye wasukuma wahamba, wakhupha ingubo yasehlotyeni yakhe kuye, waza wanxiba iingubo zobuhlolokazi bakhe. UYuda wathumela umzana wesikhuzi ngesandla somalusi wakhe waseAdulam, ukuze afumane isibambiso kulo mfazi, kodwa akazange amfumane. Wabuza amadoda avela kwindawo leyo, uphi

umfazi wokuzinikela owayeseEnani endleleni? Bathi ke, Bekungekho henyukazi apha. Wajikela kuJuda, wathi, Andizange ndifumane, kwaye abantu basekuhlaleni bathi akukho henyukazi apha. Wathi ke uYuda, Makabe nazo, kodwa mhlawumbi asingahlekwa. Mna ngenene ndiyithumele imbuzana le, kodwa wena awuyifumananga. Kwenzeka ke emva kweenyanga ezintathu kwaxelwa kuJuda, besithi, wenze ubufebe uTamar umakoti wakho, kwaye bheka ukhulelwe ngobufebe. Wathi ke uJuda, mkhupheni, kwaye makatshiswe. Le yona ihanjiswa yathumela kuyise wayo omkhwenyana, isithi, Ngendoda leyo ezinto ezi ziyeyayo, mna ndinekhulelwe, yathi, Yazi ukuba ezikabani iringi, nomqala, nentonga le. Wamqaphela uYuda, wathi, Ulungile uTamar kunam mna, ngenxa yokuba andimnikanga uShiloh unyana wam. Akaphindanga kwakhona ukulala naye. Kwenzeka ke ukuba xa yayizalayo, kwakukho amawele esiswini sayo. Kwenzeka ke xa ezalayo, omnye wabeka phambili isandla, kodwa umbelethisi wasithatha, wabopha isandla sakhe ngomvu, esithi, Lo uza kuphuma kuqala. Njengoko wayebutha isandla, kwaye ngoko nangoko waphuma umntakwabawo; yena wathi, yintoni eyaphulwe ngenxa yakho umqobo? Kwaye wabiza igama lakhe, uPerez. Kwaye emva koku waphuma umntakwabo wakhe, owayephezu kwesandla sakhe into ebomvu, kwaye wabiza igama lakhe uZara.

39

UJoseph kodwa wathengiswa waya eGibhithe, kwaye uPotiphar

umthenwa kaFaro, umpheki oyintloko, indoda yaseGibhithe, wamfumana ezandleni zamaIshmayeli ababemse khona. UNkosi wayekunye noYosefu, yaye wayeyindoda ephumelelayo, waza waba sendlwini yenkosi yakhe umEgipte. Inkosi yakhe yayazi ukuba iNkosi yayinawe, yaye konke akwenzayo, iNkosi iyakuphumelelisa ezandleni zakhe. UJoseph wafumana umusa phambi kwenkosi yakhe, waza wamchulumancisa. Kwaye wammisela phezu kwendlu yakhe; kwaye zonke izinto ezazikuye, wazinika ngesandla sikaJoseph. Kwenzeka ke emva kokuba emiselwe phezu kwendlu yakhe, naphezu kwayo yonke into eyayikho kuye, iNkosi yasisikelela indlu yomEgipte ngenxa kaJoseph, kwaye intsikelelo yeNkosi yaba kuzo zonke izinto zakhe endlwini nakwintsimi yakhe. Kwaye wanikela konke okwakukho kuye ezandleni zikaJoseph; kwaye wayengazi nto yakhe, ngaphandle kwesonka awayesidla yena. Yaye uYosefu wayemhle ngesimo, yaye wayemhle ekubonweni kakhulu. Kwathi kwenzeka emva kwamazwi la, umfazi wenkosi yakhe wabeka amehlo akhe kuJoseph, wathi, Lala nam. Kodwa akafunanga; wathi kumfazi wenkosi yakhe, Inkosi yam ayazi nto ngenxa yam endlini yayo, yonke into enayo iyinike ezandleni zam, akukho nto inkulu kunam kule ndlu, akukho nto igcinwe kum, ngaphandle kwakho, ngenxa yokuba ungumkayo, kwaye ndingayenza njani le nto imbi, ndize ndone phambi koThixo? Xa wayethetha kuJoseph usuku ngosuku, akazange amthobele lowo ukulala naye, ukuze alale naye. Kwenzeka ngolo suku, uJoseph wangena endlwini ukuze enze imisebenzi yakhe, kwaye kwakungekho mntu endlwini ngaphakathi. Yaye wamtsala ngezingubo, esithi, Lala nam, kodwa eshiye izingubo zakhe

ezandleni zayo wabaleka, waphuma waya ngaphandle. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko wabona ukuba eshiye iingubo zakhe ezandleni zayo wabaleka, kwaye waphuma phandle, kwaye wabiza abo babekho endlwini, kwaye wathi kubo, esithi, bonani, ungenisele thina umntwana umHebhere, ukusidlalela thina; wangena kum, esithi, lala nam; kwaye ndakhala ngelizwi elikhulu. Kodwa xa wayiva ukuba ndiphakamise ilizwi lam ndakhala, washiya izambatho zakhe ecaleni kwam, wabaleka waphuma ngaphandle. Yaye ushiya iingubo ecaleni kwakhe, de wafika inkosi endlwini yakhe. Kwaye wathetha kuye ngokwala mazwi, esithi, unyana womHebhere lowo umzise kuthi ungene kum ukundihlambalaza; kwaye wathi kum, ndiza kulala nawe. Kodwa akuva ukuba ndiphakamise ilizwi lam ndakhala, eshiya iingubo zakhe kum, wabaleka waphuma ngaphandle. Kwathi ke, njengoko inkosi yayiva amazwi omfazi wayo, onke awathethayo kuyo, isithi, wenza njalo kum unyana wakho, yanomdla ngomsindo. Kwaye inkosi yathatha uYosefu, yamfaka enqabeni, kwindawo apho abathinjwa bokumkani babanjwe khona enqabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yayikunye noJoseph, yaza yathululela inceba kuye, yaza yamnika umusa phambi komgcini oyintloko wentolongo. Yaye umphathi oyintloko wentolongo wanika intolongo ngesandla sikaJoseph, kunye nabo bonke ababevalelwe ababesekwintolongo, yaye zonke izinto ababezisenza apho, yena wayezenza. Umphathi oyintloko wentolongo wayengazi nto ngenxa yakhe, ngoba zonke zazisesandleni sikaJoseph, ngenxa yokuba iNkosi yayikunye naye, kwaye konke ayekwenza, iNkosi yayikuphumelelisa ezandleni zakhe.

40

Kwenzeka ke emva kwamazwi la, wonile umntu oyintloko yabaphathi bewayini wokumkani waseGibhithe, kunye nomntu oyintloko yabapheki, kwinkosi yabo ukumkani waseGibhithe. Kwaye uFaro wanomsindo ngabathenwa bakhe ababini, ngomphathi oyintloko wezitywala nangomphathi oyintloko wabapheki; Kwaye wabafaka entolongweni kwintolongo, kwindawo apho uYosefu wayevalelwe khona. Yaye umgcini-ntolongo oyintloko wabanikela kuJoseph bona, yaye wabakhonza. Babenemihla ke entolongweni. Kwaye bobabini baphupha iphupha ngobusuku obunye; kodwa umbono wephupha lomphathi oyintloko wezitywala kunye nombhaki oyintloko, ababesebenzela ukumkani waseYiputa, ababesejele, wawunjalo. UYosefu wangena kubo ekuseni, wababona, kwaye babephazamisekile. Yaye wabuza oonozintshatshana bakaFaro, ababekunye naye entolongweni ecaleni kwenkosi yakhe, esithi, Kutheni ubuso benu budanile namhlanje? Bathi kuye, Siphuphile iphupha, kwaye akukho umtoloki walo. Wathi kubo uYosefu, Ingaba ayisiso ngoThixo na intoloko yazo? Ndibaliseni ngoko ke. Kwaye umphathi oyintloko weziselo wabalisa iphupha lakhe kuJoseph, waza wathi, Ebuthongweni bam kwakukho umdiliya phambi kwam. Kodwa kwisidiliya kwakukho iingcambu ezintathu, yona yayihluma, ikhuphe amahlumela, kwaye amaqunyana ediliya ayevuthiwe. Indebe kaFaro yayisesandleni sam, ndathatha idiliya, ndayicinezela kwindebe, ndaza ndayinikela indebe kuFaro esandleni sakhe. Kwaye

uYosefu wathi kuye, Oku kukutolika kwayo: amasebe amathathu ziintsuku ezintathu. Kusenjalo iintsuku ezintathu, uFaro uya kukhumbula isikhundla sakho sokuqala, aze akubuyisele kwisikhundla sakho sobubhexhesi obuyintloko, uze unike uFaro indebe esandleni sakhe ngokwesikhundla sakho sangaphambili, njengoko wawungumbhexhesi wewayini. Kodwa ndikhumbule ngenxa yakho, xa kuya kulungela kuwe, kwaye wenze kum inceba, ukhumbule ngam kuFaro, undikhuphe kule ntolongo. Ukuba ngobuqhetseba ndaqhetswa kwilizwe lamaHebhere, kwaye apha andenzanga nto, kodwa bandiphosa kulo mgodi. Kwaye wabona umpheki oyintloko ukuba ngokuchanekileyo watolikwa; kwaye wathi kuYosefu, Nam ndabona iphupha; kwaye ndacinga iibhasikithi ezintathu zesonka ndiziphakamisa phezu kwentloko yam. Kwibhasikithi eliphezulu kuzo zonke iintlobo, apho uFaro atya khona, umsebenzi wompheki, kwaye iintaka zezulu zazisidla zona kulo ibhasikithi eliphezulu kwintloko yam. UJoseph waphendula wathi kuye, Esi sisishwankathelo sazo: iibhasikithi ezintathu ziintsuku ezintathu. Kusekho iintsuku ezintathu, uFaro uya kususa intloko yakho kuwe, uya kukuxhoma emthini, kwaye iintaka zezulu ziya kudla inyama yakho kuwe. Kwenzeka ke ngosuku lwesithathu, yayilusuku lokuzalwa kukaFaro, waza wenzela isiselo bonke abantwana bakhe; waza wakhumbula ubulawuli bomphathi wewayini nobulawuli wombhaki phakathi kwabantwana bakhe. Kwaye wambuyisela umphathi oyintloko weziselo esikhundleni sakhe, kwaye wanika indebe esandleni sikaFaro. Kodwa intloko yabapheki wamxhoma, njengoko uYosefu wayetolikele kubo. Yaye umphathi oyintloko

wabaphathinkezo akakhumbulanga uJoseph, kodwa wamlibala.

41

Kwenzeka ke emva kweminyaka emibini, uFaro waphupha, wayecinga ukuba umi ecaleni komlambo. Yaye bheka, njengoko emfuleni zazinyuka iinkomo ezisixhenxe, ezintle ngokubonakala, kwaye ezikhethiweyo ngenyama, kwaye zazisitya eAchei. Ezinye iinkomo ezisixhenxe zazinyuka emva kwezi zivela emfuleni, zimbi ngokubonakala kwaye zincinci ngenyama, kwaye zazisitya ecaleni kweenkomo elunxwemeni lomfula. Kwaye iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezimbi nezibhityileyo enyameni zazigqibile iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezintle ngokubonakala nezinyuliweyo enyameni, wavuka ke uFaro. Kwaye waphupha okwesibini, kwaye bheka, izikhwebu ezisixhenxe zazinyuka kwisiqu esinye, ezikhethiweyo kwaye ezihle. Kwaye bheka, izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezincinci nezivuthuzwe ngumoya zazimila kunye nabo. Kwaye izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezibhityileyo nezitshatyalaliswe ngumoya zaziginyile izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezikhethiweyo nezizeleyo, wavuka ke uFaro, kwaye yayiliphupha. Kwenzeka ekuseni, kwaye umphefumlo wakhe wakhathazeka, kwaye wathumela wabiza bonke abatoliki baseYiputa, nabo bonke abahlakaniphileyo bayo, kwaye uFaro wabalisa kubo iphupha lakhe, kwaye akukho mntu owayekwazi ukulichaza kuFaro. Futhi umphathi oyintloko weziselo wathetha kuFaro, esithi, Isono sam ndiyasikhumbula namhlanje. UFaro wanomsindo

kubantwana bakhe, wasibeka entolongweni, endlwini yompheki oyintloko, mna nombhaki oyintloko. Futhi sobabini saphupha ebusuku obunye, mina naye, ngamunye ngokwephupha lakhe. Kwakukho apho kunye nathi ijaha umntwana womHebhere wompheki oyintloko, yaye saxelela kuye, yaye watolikela thina. Kwenzeka ke, njengoko wayetolikele kuthi, kwenzeka ngokunjalo, mna ndabuyiselwa kwisikhundla sam, yena ke waxhonywa. Ethumele kodwa uFaro, wabiza uJoseph, kwaye bamkhupha entolongweni, kwaye bamgunda, kwaye baguqula ingubo yakhe, kwaye weza kuFaro. Wathi ke uFaro kuJoseph, Ndiphuphile iphupha, kwaye akukho namnye onokutolika lona, kodwa ndivile ngawe ukuba bethethayo, ukuba ukuvile wena amaphupha, uyawatolika wona. Ephendula ke uYosefu kuFaro wathi, Ngaphandle koThixo, andizi kuphendula ngokusindisa uFaro. UFaro wathetha kuJoseph, esithi, Ephusheni lam bendicinga ukuba ndimi ecaleni komlambo. Kwaye njengoko kwakuphuma emlamleni iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezintle ngokubonakala kunye nezikhethiweyo ngenyama, zazidla ngasemhlabeni waseAchei. Yaye bheka, iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezinye zanyuka emva kwazo emfuleni, zimbi yaye zimbi ngokubonakala, yaye zibhityile ngenyama, ezinjengoko ndingakhange ndizibone ezinjalo kwilizwe lonke laseYiputa ezimbi ngakumbi. Yaye iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezimbi nezibhityileyo zadla iinkomo ezisixhenxe zokuqala ezihle nezinyuliweyo. Kwaye bangena ezihlakalweni zabo, kwaye abazange bacace ukuba bangene ezihlakalweni zabo, kwaye amehlo abo ayemabi, njengoko kwasekuqaleni. Kodwa emva kokuvuka, ndalala. Kwaye ndabona kwakhona ebuthongweni

bam, kwaye njengoko izikhwebu ezisixhenxe zazinyuka kwisiqu esinye zizele kwaye zihle; Kodwa ezinye izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezibhityileyo kwaye ezonakalisiwe ngumoya zazihluma zilandela zona. Kwaye izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezithe tyaba nezaphukilengumoya zagwinya izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezilungileyo nezizeleyo, ndatsho ke kubachazo-zigwebo, kwaye akukho owayendixelela yona kum. Kwaye wathi uYosefu kuFaro, Iphupha likaFaro linye; konke uThixo akwenzayo, ukubonise kuFaro. Iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezihle ziiminyaka ezisixhenxe, kwaye izikhwepha ezisixhenxe ezihle ziiminyaka ezisixhenxe, iphupha likaFaro linye. Kwaye iinkomo ezisixhenxe ezibhityileyo ezinyukayo emva kwazo, yiminyaka esixhenxe, kwaye izikhwepha ezisixhenxe ezibhityileyo nezonakaliswe ngumoya, yiminyaka esixhenxe, kuya kubakho iminyaka esixhenxe yendlala. Kodwa ilizwi endilithethe kuFaro, konke uThixo akwenzayo, ukubonisile kuFaro. Bheka, iminyaka esixhenxe yovuyo olukhulu iyeza kuwo wonke umhlaba waseGibhithe. Iya kuza ke iminyaka esixhenxe yendlala emva kwezi zinto, kwaye baya kulibala ukuzaliseka okuzakubakho eYiputa yonke, kwaye indlala iya kuyitshabalalisa umhlaba. Futhi ukuvundisa akuyi kwaziwa emhlabeni ngenxa yendlala ezayo emva kwalokhu, ngoba iya kuba namandla kakhulu. Malunga nokuphindwa kwephupho likaFaro kabini, kungenxa yokuba ilizwi elivela kuThixo liyinyaniso, kwaye uThixo uya kukhawuleza ukulenza. Ngoku ke qwalasela indoda ehlakaniphileyo nekrelekrele, uze uyibeke phezu komhlaba waseGibhithe. Kwaye makenze uFaro kwaye makamisele abaphathi phezu komhlaba; kwaye mababuthe bonke imveliso

yomhlaba waseYiputa yeminyaka esixhenxe yenala, kwaye mababuthe konke ukutya kweminyaka esixhenxe ezayo emihle le; kwaye makubuthelwe ingqolowa phantsi kwesandla sikaFaro; ukutya ezidolophini makugcinwe. Kwaye ukutya okugcinwe kumhlaba kuya kuba yinto yeminyaka esixhenxe yendlala, eya kuba kwilizwe laseYiputa, kwaye umhlaba awuyi kutshatyalaliswa yindlala. Kwavuyisa ilizwi phambi kukaFaro, kwaye phambi kwawo onke amakhosana akhe. Kwaye wathi uFaro kubo bonke abantwana bakhe, asiyikufumana indoda enje, enoMoya kaThixo kuyo? UFaro wathi kuJoseph, Njengoko uThixo ebonise kuwe zonke ezi zinto, akukho mntu uhlakaniphileyo noqondayo ngaphezu kwawe. Wena uya kuba phezu kwendlu yam, kwaye phezu komlomo wakho bonke abantu bam baya kuthobela, ngaphandle kwetrone mna ndiya kuba mkhulu kunawe. Wathi ke uFaro kuJoseph, Bheka, ndikubeka wena namhlanje phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa. Kwaye uFaro ekhuphe iringi esandleni sakhe, wayibeka esandleni sikaJoseph, wamnxibisa ingubo yelineni elihle, waza wabeka ikhola yegolide entanyeni yakhe. Wamnyusa phezu kwenqwelo yakhe yesibini, kwabhengezwa phambi kwakhe ngesazisi, waza wammisela phezu komhlaba wonke waseYiputa. Wathi ke uFaro kuJoseph, Mna ndinguFaro, kodwa ngaphandle kwakho akukho mntu uya kuphakamisa isandla sakhe phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba waseGibhithe. Kwaye uFaro wabiza igama likaJoseph ngokuthi nguPsontomphanech, waza wanika yena u-Asenath intombi kaPotiphera umbingeleli waseHeliopolis ukuba abe ngumfazi wakhe. UJoseph wayeneminyaka engamashumi amathathu xa

wema phambi kukaFaro, ukumkani waseGibhithe. UJoseph waphuma ebusweni bukaFaro, wadlula lonke ilizwe laseGibhithe. Kwaye umhlaba wenza izithungu kwiminyaka esixhenxe yentokozo. Kwaye waqokelela yonke ukutya yeminyaka esixhenxe, apho kwakukho ukuvundisa kwilizwe laseYiputa, kwaye wabeka ukutya kwizixeko; ukutya yamasimi wesixeko ezingqongileyo yayo wabeka kuyo. Kwaye uYosefu waqokelela ingqolowa enjengentlabathi yolwandle, ininzi kakhulu, de ayengenakubalwa, kuba yayingenalo inani. UJoseph wazalelwa oonyana ababini phambi kokuba kufikele iminyaka esixhenxe yendlala, abo wamzalela yena uAsenath intombi kaPotiphera umbingeleli waseHeliopolis. UJoseph wabiza igama lezibulo, uManase; kuba uThixo wandenza ndilibale zonke iinzingo zam, nazo zonke zikababawo. Igama lesibini wabiza, u-Efrayim; kuba uThixo wandikhulisa ezweni lentlitheko yam. Kwadlula iminyaka esixhenxe yempumelelo eyaba selizweni laseYiputa. Kwaye kwaqala iminyaka esixhenxe yendlala ukuza, njengoko watsho uJoseph, kwaye kwabakho indlala kuwo wonke umhlaba, kodwa kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa kwakukho izonka. Yonke ihlabathi laseYiputa yalamba, abantu bakhala kuFaro malunga nezonka, uFaro wathi kuwo onke amaYiputa, Hambani kuYosefu, kwaye yenzani konke akuxelela kona. Kwaye indlala yayikho phezu kobuso bomhlaba wonke, kodwa uYosefu wavula zonke iinqolobane, kwaye wayethengisa kuwo onke amaYiputa. Kwaye zonke iindawo zafika eGibhithe ukuya kuthenga kuYosefu, ngoba indlala yayixhaphakile emhlabeni wonke.

42

Ukubona ke uYakobi ukuba kukho ukuthengisa eYiputa, wathi koonyana bakhe, Kutheni nijonge ningenzi nto? Bhekani, ndivile ukuba kukho ukutya okukhulu eYiputa. Yehlani niye khona, nithengele thina ukutya okuncinci, ukuze siphile, singafi. Behla phansi abazalwana bakaJoseph abalishumi, ukuya kuthenga amabele eGibhithe; kodwa uBhenjamin, umzalwana kaJoseph, akamthumanga nabo abazalwana bakhe; ngoba wathi, hleze kwenzeke kuye ububi. Beza ke oonyana baka-Israyeli ukuthenga kunye nabeza, kuba bekukho indlala ezweni laseKhanani. UJoseph kodwa wayeyena umlawuli womhlaba, lo wayethengisa kubo bonke abantu bomhlaba. Befika kodwa abazalwana bakaJoseph, bamkhonza kuye ngobuso phezu komhlaba. Ebonile uYosefu abazalwana bakhe, wabazi; waza wazenza ongumntu wamanye kubo, waza wathetha nabo ngokulukhuni; waza wathi kubo, niphuma phi? Bathi, Sivela ezweni laseKhanani, ukuze sithenga ukutya. UJoseph wabazi abazalwana bakhe; kodwa bona abamzanga. Kwaye uJoseph wakhumbula amaphupha akhe, awabonayo yena; wathi kubo, ningabathunywa, nize ukubona iindawo ezibuthathaka zelizwe. Kodwa bathi, Hayi, nkosi; abantwana bakho sifike ukuthenga ukutya. Sonke siyoonyana bomntu omnye; sinoxolo, abantwana bakho abazizintlola. Wathi ke kubo, Hayi, kodwa nize kubona izinyathelo zomhlaba. Bathi, Singantsana abalishumi elinambini thina bantwana bakho abazalwana ezweni laseKhanani; yaye bheka omncinci ukho notata wethu namhlanje; kodwa omnye

akakho. Wathi ke kubo uYosefu, Oku kukho endithe kuni ndisithi, ukuba nizinlola. Ngale nto niya kuboniswa, ngempilo kaFaro, anisayi kuphuma apha, ngaphandle kokuba umntakwenu omncinci eze apha. Thumela omnye wenu, aze ayokuthatha umzalwana wenu, nina ke nivalelwe de kucace amazwi enu, ukuba nithetha inyaniso okanye hayi. Ukuba akunjalo, ngempilo kaFaro, ngokuqinisekileyo nizinhloli. Futhi wabeka bona egadini iintsuku ezintathu. Wathi kubo ngosuku lwesithathu, Yenzani oku, nize niphile, kuba mna ndiyoyika uThixo. Ukuba nithantasile, umntakwenu omnye makabanjwe entilongweni, nina ke hambani, nize nibuyise ukuthengwa kwamabele enu. Kwaye umntakwenu omncinci nizise kum, kwaye amazwi enu aya kukholelwa; kodwa ukuba akunjalo, niya kufa. Benza kanjalo ke. Kwaye wathi ngamnye kumzalwana wakhe, Ewe, kwizono ngoba sinjalo malunga nomzalwana wethu, ukuba sazigqalela ukubandezeleka komphefumlo wakhe, xa wayesincenga, kwaye asizange simphulaphule, kwaye ngenxa yoku kweza phezu kwethu ukubandezeleka oku. URubhen ephendula wathi kubo, Andizange ndithethe kuni na, ndisithi, Ningamonakali umntwana, kodwa anizange nindiphulaphule? Kwaye bheka, igazi lakhe liyafunwa. Bona ngokwabo babengazi ukuba uyeva uYosefu; kuba umtolikazi wayephakathi kwabo. Wajika esuka kubo wakhala uYosefu; kwaye kwakhona weza kubo, waza wathi kubo; waza wathatha uSimeon kubo, waza wambopha phambi kwabo. UYosefu wayalela ukuba kuzaliswe izitya zabo zamabele, kwaye ukuba sibuyelwe isilivere sabo ngamnye esikeni lakhe, kwaye ukuba banikwe umphako wendlela, kwaye

kwenzeka kubo ngolo hlobo. Kwaye bebeke ingqolowa phezu kweedonki zabo, bahamba ukusuka apho. Evulile omnye isikhwama sakhe ukunika ukudla ezimbongolweni zakhe apho bahlala khona, wabona isibopho sesilivere sakhe, kwaye sasiphezu komlomo wesikhwama. Wathi kubazalwana bakhe, Ibuyiselwe kum isilivere, yaye bheka, oku kusesikhwameni sam. Yamangaliswa intliziyo yabo, yaye bakhathazeka komnye nomnye, besithi, Yintoni le uThixo ayenzileyo kuthi? Bafika kuYakobi uyise wabo ezweni laseKhanani, bamxelela zonke izinto ezabenzeka kubo, besithi, Ithethe indoda inkosi yelo lizwe nathi ngokulukhuni, yasibeka entolongweni, njengabantu ababehlola ilizwe. Sathi ke kuye, sinoxolo, asisizo izinhloli. Sishumi elinesibini abazalwana, iinyana zikayise wethu, omnye akakho, kodwa omncinci ukho noyise wethu namhlanje kwilizwe laseKhanani. Wathi ke kuthi indoda eyinkosi yomhlaba, Ngale ndlela ndiya kwazi ukuba ninoxolo: shiyani umnewenu omnye apha nam, kodwa ukuthengwa kwesitofu somzi wenu nikuthathe nihambe. Futhi nizise kum umfowenu omncinci, ngakho-ke ndiya kwazi ukuthi anisizo izinhloli, kodwa nixolile. Umfowenu ndiya kumnika kuni, futhi elizweni niya kuthengisa. Kwathi xa bebethulula iingxowa zabo, ibhanti yesilivere yomntu ngamnye yayisengxoweni yakhe; kwaye babona amabhantu esilivere abo bona ngokwabo, noyise wabo, kwaye boyika. UYakobi uyise wabo wathi kubo, Nindenze ndaphulukana nabantwana; uYosefu akakho, uSimeyoni akakho, kwaye niza kumthatha uBhenjamin? Zonke ezi zinto zenzeke phezu kwam. Wathi ke uRubhen kuyise wabo, esithi, Bulala oonyana bam ababini, ukuba andizisi yena kuwe.

Mnikele esandleni sam, mna ndiza kumzisa kuwe. Yena kodwa wathi, Akayikwehla unyana wam nani, ngoba umzalwana wakhe wafa, yaye yena yedwa ushiyekile. Kuya kwenzeka ukuba athambiswe endleleni le ukuba nihambe, kwaye niya kuwehlisa ubudala bam ngeentlukane esihogweni.

43

Kodwa indlala yaqina phezu komhlaba. Kwenzeka ke xa bagqiba ukuyidla yonke ingqolowa ababeyizise eYiputa, uyise wabo wathi kubo, Hambani kwakhona niyokusithengela ukutya okuncinci. UYuda wathi kuye, esithi, Indoda, inkosi yomhlaba, yaqinisekisa ngokuqinileyo kuthi, isithi, Anizukubona ubuso bam, ngaphandle kokuba umntakwenu omncinci abe nani. Ukuba ke ngoko uthumela umzalwana wethu kunye nathi, siya kuhla, size kuthenga ukutya kuwe. Ukuba ke awumthumeli umzalwana wethu nathi, asizukuhamba, kuba indoda yathi kuthi, isithi, anizukubona ubuso bam, ukuba umzalwana wenu omncinci akakho nani. Wathi ke uSirayeli, Kutheni nindenzela okubi ngokuxelela indoda ukuba ninomntakwenu? Bathi ke, Indoda yasibuza imibuzo ngesizukulwana sethu, isithi, Ingaba usaphila uyihlo, kwaye ingaba ukhona kuni umntakwenu? Sayiphendula ngokwebuzo layo. Besazi njani ukuba iya kuthi, Nizise umntakwenu? UJuda wathi kuIsrayeli uyise, Thumela umntwana nam; size sisukume sihambe, ukuze siphile singafi thina, nawe, nemithwalo yethu. Mna kodwa ndimlindele yena, esandleni sam fumanisa yena. Ukuba andiyi kumzisa yena

kuwe, kwaye ndimise yena phambi kwakho, ndonile ndiya kuba kuwe zonke iintsuku. Ukuba ngenxa yokuba besingalibazanga, ngoku besiya kubuyela kabini. Wathi ke kubo uIsrayeli uyise wabo, Ukuba kunjalo, yenzani le nto: thabathani ezinye zeziqhamo zomhlaba nizifake ezityheni zenu, nimse kwindoda leyo izipho zentsini, zobusi, impepha, imure, iterebhinte, namandongomane. Yaye isilivere esiphindwe kabini lithabatheni ezandleni zenu, isilivere esabuyiselwa emikhweleni yenu sibuyiseni nani, mhlawumbi yimpazamo. Kwaye thathani umntakwenu, nivuke niye endodeni. Kodwa uThixo wam makanike nina ubabalo phambi kwendoda leyo, aze athumele umzalwana wenu oyedwa noBhenjamin. Mna ke, ngoba njengoko ndilahlekelwe ngabantwana, ndilahlekelwe ngabantwana. Bethatha ke amadoda izipho ezi kanye isilivere ephindwe kabini, bazithatha ezandleni zabo kanye noBhenjamin, kwaye bevukile behla baya eGibhithe, bema phambi kukaJoseph. Wabona ke uYosefu bona, kunye noBhenjamin umntakwabo ongunina omnye, waza wathi koyena uphezu kwendlu yakhe: Ngenisa la madoda endlwini, uze uxhele imibingelelo, ulungiselele, kuba la madoda aya kutya isonka kunye nam emini. Indoda yenza njengoko wayetshilo uYosefu, yaza yangenisa amadoda endlwini kaYosefu. Bebona ke amadoda ukuba bangeniswa endlini kaJoseph, bathi, ngenxa yesilivere esabuyiselwa emikhwameni yethu ekuqaleni, thina singeniswa, ukuze basityhole ngobuxoki basihlasele, ukuze basithathe sibe ngamakhoboka, kunye needonki zethu. Besondele kuyo indoda eyayiphezu kwendlu kaJoseph, bathetha kuye esangweni lendlu, besithi, siyacela, nkosi; sahla ekuqaleni

ukuze sithenge ukutya. Kwenzeka ke ukuba xa safika ekuhlaleni, savula iingxowa zethu, kwaye nanku isilivere somntu ngamnye kwingxowa yakhe, isilivere sethu ngokomlinganiselo, siye sasibuyisa ngoku ezandleni zethu. Kwaye sazisa esinye isilivere kanye nathi, ukuthenga ukutya; asazi ukuba ngubani owafaka isilivere ezingxoweni zethu. Wathi ke kubo, Ububele kuni, musani ukoyika; uThixo wenu, noThixo woobawo benu, uninike ubutyebi ezingxoweni zenu, yaye isilivere senu esanelisayo ndisifumene. Waza wakhupha kubo uSimeon. Kwaye wazisa amanzi wokuhlamba iinyawo zabo, wanika nokudla iimbongolo zabo. Babalungiselela izipho kude kube kukufika kukaJoseph emini, ngoba babevile ukuba uza kudla khona. Wangena ke uJoseph endlini, kwaye bamzisela izipho ababenazo ezandleni zabo endlini, kwaye bamkhonza ngobuso phezu komhlaba. Wabuza ke kubo, Ninjani? Wathi kubo, Uyaphila na uyihlo omdala enanikhuluma ngaye? Usaphila nje? Bathi, Uyaphila unyana wakho ubaba wethu, usaphila. Kwaye wathi, Usikelelekile loo mntu nguThixo; kwaye begobe phantsi bamkhonza kuye. UJoseph eke wakhangela ngamehlo akhe, wabona uBhenjamin umntakwabo owayezelwe ngunina, wathi, Ngaba lo ngumnakwenu omncinci enanithetha kum ukuba nimzise? Kwaye wathi, UThixo makabe nenceba kuwe, mntwana. UJoseph wakhathazeka, kuba izibilini zakhe zazijikajika ngenxa yomfowabo, kwaye wafuna ukukhala; kodwa engena egumbini, wakhala apho. Kwaye ehlambile ubuso, waphuma wazilawula, wathi, Bekelani izonka. Kwaye babeka phambi kwakhe yedwa, kwaye kubo ngokwabo, kwaye kumaGibhithe adla kunye naye ngokwabo, ngokuba

ababenakho amaGibhithe ukutya kunye namaHebhere izonka, ngokuba yinengiso kumaGibhithe. Bahlala phambi kwakhe, izibulo ngokweelungelo zakhe, kwaye omncinci ngokobuncinci bakhe, kodwa abantu bamangaliswa ngamnye kumntakwabo. Bathatha isabelo sivela kuye baya kubo, kodwa isabelo sikaBhenjamin sakhuliswa kahlanu kunezo zonke zabo, basela kwaye bonwatyelwa kunye naye.

44

Kwaye uYosefu wayalela lowo wayephezu kwendlu yakhe, esithi: Gcwalisani iingxowa zamadoda ngokutya, kangakanani njengoko benakho ukukuthwala, kwaye nifake isilivere somntu ngamnye emlonyeni wengxowa lakhe. Kwaye indebe yam eyesilivere niyifake esikhwameni somncinane, kunye nexabiso lengqolowa yakhe. Kwenzeka ke ngokwelizwi likaJoseph, njengoko watsho. Ukusa kwaphuma, kwaye abantu bathunyelwa, bona kunye needonki zabo. Bephume kodwa bona isixeko, abazange bagcine kude, kwaye uJoseph wathi kwelo phezu kwendlu yakhe, Sukuma, ulandele emva kwamadoda, kwaye uya kubabamba, kwaye uya kuthetha kubo, Kutheni nibuyisele okubi esikhundleni sezinto ezilungileyo? Kutheni nebiwe indebe yam yesilivere? Akuyiyo yona le, apho asela kuyo inkosi yam? Yena uqobo lwakhe kodwa ngokuvumisa uyavumisa kuye. Niziphelisile izinto ezimbi enizenzileyo. Efumene ke bona, wathetha kubo ngokwaloo mazwi. Kodwa bathi kuye, Kutheni iNkosi ithetha ngokwala mazwi? Akufanele

kube abantwana bakho benze ngokwelizwi eli. Ukuba isilivere esasifumanisa ezingxoweni zethu sabuyisela kuwe sivela ezweni laseKhanani, singaweba njani endlwini yenkosi yakho isilivere okanye igolide? Kuye lowo oya kufumanisa indebe phakathi kwabantwana bakho, makafe; yaye thina siya kuba ngamakhoboka enkosi yethu. Yena wathi, kwaye ngoku, njengoko nisitsho, kunjalo kuya kuba; lowo kuya kufunyanwa indebe kuye, uya kuba yintsapho yam nina niya kuba msulwa. Bakhawuleza, bathatha phantsi ngamnye iingxowa zakhe phezu komhlaba, kwaye bavula ngamnye iingxowa zakhe. Wakhangela kodwa eqale komdala, wada wafika komncinane. Kwaye wafumana ikomityi esigxineni sikaBhenjamin. Bazikrazula iingubo zabo, kwaye ngamnye wabeka ingxowa yakhe phezu kweesile yakhe, baza babuyela esixekweni. UYuda wangena kunye nabazalwana bakhe kuYosefu, yena esekho apho, baza bawa phambi kwakhe emhlabeni. UJoseph wathi kubo, Yintoni le nto eniyenzileyo? Aniyazi ukuba ngokuvumisa iyavumisa indoda enjengam mna? UJuda wathi, siza kuphendula ntoni enkosini, okanye siza kuthetha ntoni, okanye siza kulungisiswa njani? UThixo ufumene ubugwenxa babantwana bakho; bheka sizizikhonzi zenkosi yethu, thina kunye naye ofunyanwe indebe kuye. UJoseph wathi, makungandibekeli ukwenza le nto; indoda ekufunyanwe kuyo indebe, yona iya kuba yinceku yam; nina-ke nenyukeni nixolile niye kuyihlo. UJuda wasondela kuye wathi, ndicela, nkosi; makuthethe unyana wakho ilizwi phambi kwakho, kwaye musa ukucaphukela unyana wakho, ngoba wena unjengoFaro. Nkosi, wena wabuza abantwana bakho, usithi, ingaba ninoyihlo okanye umnakwenu. Kwaye sathi

kunkosi, sinotata omdala, nomntwana wobudala omncinci kuye, kwaye umntakwabo wasweleka, yena yedwa washiyeka kunina wakhe, kwaye uyise wamthanda; Wathi kubantwana bakho, mehliseni kuye kum, kwaye ndiza kumnyamekela. Kwaye sathi enkosini, umntwana akanakukwazi ukushiya uyise wakhe; kodwa ukuba eshiya uyise, uya kufa. Wena ke wathi kubantwana bakho, ukuba umntakwenu omncinci akayi kuhla nani, aniyi kongeza ukubona ubuso bam. Kwenzeka xa senyuka saya kunyana wakho utata wethu, samxelela ngamazwi enkosi yethu. Wathi ke uyise wethu, Hambani kwakhona nithenga ukudla okuncinci. Thina kodwa sathi, asisayi kuba nakho ukuya ezantsi, kodwa ukuba umzalwana wethu omncinci uya ezantsi kunye nathi, siya kuya ezantsi, kuba asisayi kuba nakho ukubona ubuso bomntu, xa umzalwana wethu omncinci engekho kunye nathi. Wathi unyana wakho utata wethu kuthi, nina niyazi ukuba babini abazalwa yimfazi yam, kwaye omnye waphuma kum; kwaye nathi ukuba udliwe zizilo, kwaye andimbonanga kwade kube ngoku. Ukuba ke nithatha nalo kusuka ebusweni bam, kwaye kwenzeke kuye ubuthambileyo endleleni, niya kuwehlisa ubudala bam ngeentlungu esihogweni. Ngoku ke ukuba ndingena kuyo indodana yakho, oyitata wethu, kwaye umntwana engekho kunye nathi, kodwa umphefumlo wakhe uxhomekeke kumphefumlo walo mntwana, kwaye kuya kuba xa ebona ukuba umntwana akakho kunye nathi, uya kufa, kwaye oonyana bakho baya kuwehlisela ubugogokazi bendodana yakho, oyitata wethu, ngeentlungu eHadesi. Unyana wakho kuba wamkelile umntwana ovela kuyise, esithi, ukuba andizukumzisa kuwe, kwaye ndimise

phambi kwakho, ndiya kuba ndonile kuyise yonke imihla. Ngoku ke ndiza kuhlala nawe njengomntwana endaweni yomntwana, njengekhoboka lenkosi; kodwa umntwana makanyuke nabazalwana bakhe. Ndiza kunyuka njani ndiye kubawo, xa umntwana engekho nathi? Ukuze ndingaboni ububi obuya kufumana utata wam.

45

Yaye uYosefu akakwazanga ukubekezela bonke ababemi kuye, kodwa wathi, Bathumeleni bonke kum, yaye akakho owayemi kuYosefu ngethuba azazisa kubazalwana bakhe. Yaye wakhulula ilizwi nokukhala, bonke amaGibhithe beva, yaye kwavakala endlwini kaFaro. UJoseph wathi kubazalwana bakhe, Mna ndinguJoseph; usaphila na ubawo? Kwaye abazange bakwazi abazalwana ukumphendula; kuba baphazamisekile. Wathi ke uYosefu kubazalwana bakhe, Sondelani kum, basondela, wathi, Mna ndinguYosefu umzalwana wenu, lowo namthengisa eGipte. Ngoku ke musa ukukhathazeka, kwaye musa ukubonakala nzima kuni, ukuba nandithengisa apha, kuba uThixo wandithumela phambi kwenu ngenxa yobomi. Oku ngowesibini unyaka wendlala emhlabeni, kwaye kusekho iminyaka emihlanu eseleyo, apho kungekho kulinywa, kwaye kungekho ukuvuna; kuba uThixo undithume phambi kwenu, ukuze kushiyeke intsalela yenu emhlabeni, kwaye ukunondla intsalela yenu enkulu. Ngoku ke-ngoko anisiyonina nina endithume apha, kodwa nguThixo, kwaye undenze njengoyise kaFaro, kwaye

inkosi yayo yonke indlu yakhe, kwaye umlawuli walo lonke ilizwe laseGibhithe. Ngoko ke nikhawulezile nenyuke niye kubawo, nithi kuye, izinto ezi uyatsho unyana wakho uYosefu: uThixo undenze inkosi yalo lonke ilizwe laseYiputa; ngoko ke yehla uze kum, ungahlali; Uya kuhlala kwilizwe laseGoshen laseArabiya; uya kuba kufutshane nam wena, noonyana bakho, noonyana boonyana bakho, iigusha zakho, neenkomo zakho, nako konke onako. Kwaye ndiza kukondle khona, kuba kusekho iminyaka emihlanu yendlala, ukuze ungatshabalaliswa wena, noonyana bakho, nazo zonke iimpahla zakho. Bhekani, amehlo enu ayabona, namehlo kaBhenjamin umfowethu, ukuba ngumlomo wam othetha kuni. Xazisani ke kuyise wam bonke uzuko lwam olo eYiputa, nento yonke eniyibonileyo, kwaye ngokukhawuleza mehlise uyise wam apha. Waza ewela entanyeni kaBhenjamin umntakwabo, wamlilela, waza uBhenjamin wamlilela entanyeni yakhe. Yaye emva kokuba ewangile bonke abazalwana bakhe, wakhala phezu kwabo, yaye emva koko abazalwana bakhe bathetha naye. Kwavakala ilizwi endlwini kaFaro, besithi, Bafike abazalwana bakaJoseph. Wavuya ke uFaro kunye nenkonzo yakhe. Wathi ke uFaro kuJoseph, Yitshela abazalwana bakho oku: Yenzani oku, gcwalisani iingxowa zenu, nihambe niye kwilizwe laseKhanani. Kwaye nibambe uyihlo yenu nezinto zenu, nize kum, ndiya kuninika konke okuhle kweYiputa, nize kudle umongo womhlaba. Wena yalela ezi zinto: ukuba bathabathe iinqwelo ezivela kwilizwe laseYiputa zabantwana benu, nezabafazi benu; kwaye nimthathe uyihlo nize. Futhi ningasindisi emehlweni ezitsha zenu, ngoba zonke izinto ezinhle zaseGibhithe ziya kuba

ngezenu. Benza njalo oonyana bakaSirayeli; wabanika uYosefu iinqwelo ngokokutsho kwezinto ezithethwe nguFaro ukumkani; wabanika ukutya kwendlela; Kwaye bonke wabanika iingubo ezimbini; kodwa uBhenjamin wamunika amakhulu amathathu egolide, neengubo ezintlanu eziguqukayo. Kwaye kuyise wakhe wathumela ngokuvumelana nabo, ishumi iidonki ezithwele kuzo zonke izinto ezilungileyo zaseYiputa, kunye neembongolo ezilishumi ezithwele izonka kuyise wakhe endleleni. Wabathumela abazalwana bakhe, bahamba, wathi kubo, Musani ukucaphuka endleleni. Benyuka bevela eGibhithe, baza bafika ezweni laseKhanana kuYakobi uyise wabo. Kwaye bamxelela besithi, Unyana wakho uJoseph uyaphila, kwaye yena ulawula lonke ilizwe laseEgypt, kwaye uJacob wamangaliswa engqondweni, kuba wayengakholelwa. Bathetha kuye zonke izinto ezathethwa nguYosefu, konke awakutsho kubo. Emva kokubona iinqwelo ezithunyelwe nguYosefu ukuze ziyomthatha, umoya kaYakobi uyise wabo wavuselelwa. Wathi uIsrayeli, Kukhulu kum! Ukuba uJoseph unyana wam usaphila, ndiza kuya ndimbona ngaphambi kokuba ndife.

46

Emkile ke uSirayeli, yena nazo zonke izinto zakhe, wafika emthonjeni wesifungo, wanikela umnikelo kuThixo kayise u-Isaka. Wathi ke uThixo kuIsrayeli embonweni wobusuku, esithi, Yakobi, Yakobi, yena ke wathi, yintoni? Yena kodwa uthi kuye, Mna ndinguThixo woobawo bakho, musa ukoyika ukwehla uye

eGibhithe, kuba ndiza kukwenza ube sisizwe esikhulu apho. Kwaye mna ndiya kuya ezantsi nawe eYiputa, kwaye mna ndiya kukunyusa ekupheleni, kwaye uYosefu uya kubeka izandla zakhe phezu kwamehlo akho. Wavuka ke uYakobi emthonjeni wesifungo, kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli bathatha uyise wabo, nempahla, nabafazi babo, babafaka eenqwelweni ezo zazithunyelwe nguYosefu ukuba zimthwale. Yaye bethatha iimpahla zabo, yaye yonke into eyayifunyenwe kusuka emhlabeni waseKhanana, bangena eGibhithe, uYakobi, yaye yonke imbewu yakhe kanye naye. Oonyana, noonyana boonyana bakhe kunye naye; iintombi, neentombi zeentombi zakhe; nawo onke imbewu yakhe wayizisa eYiputa; Ezi ke amagama oonyana bakaSirayeli abangena eYiputa kunye noYakobi uyise wabo. UJakobe noonyana bakhe; izibulo likaJakobe, uRubhen. Oonyana bakaRubhen ke uEnoki, noPhalu, uAsron, noKharmi. Oonyana bakaSimeon nguJemuel, noJamin, no-Ehud, noJachin, noZohar, noSaul unyana womfazi waseKanan. Oonyana bakaLevi nguGershon, uKath, noMerari. Oonyana bakaJuda nguEr, noOnan, noShiloh, noPhares, noZerah, kodwa uEr noOnan basweleka ezweni laseKhanani, oonyana bakaPhares baba nguHezron noJemuel. Oonyana ke bakaIssachar nguTola, noPhua, noHashum, noShimron. Oonyana bakaZebulun: uSered, nabanye, no-Achoel. Aba ngunyana bakaLeah, abo wabazalela uJacob eMesopotamia yeSyria, kanye noDinah indodakazi yakhe, bonke imiphefumlo, oonyana neentombi, amashumi amathathu amathathu. Oonyana bakaGad yayinguSaphon, noAngis, noSannis, noThasoban, noAedeis, noAroedeis, noAreeleis. Oonyana

bakaAsheri, uImnah, uIshvah, noJeush, noBeriah, noSarah udade wabo. Oonyana bakaBaria nguChobor noMelkiil. Aba ngoonyana bakaZilpah, awayenikwe nguLaban kuLeah intombi yakhe, owazalela uJacob aba, iimphefumlo ezilishumi elinesithandathu. Oonyana kaRachel umfazi kaJakobe nguJoseph noBenjamin. Baba noonyana bakaJoseph ezweni laseGipta, ababezalelwa nguye nguAsenath intombi kaPotiphera umbingeleli waseHeliopolis, uManasseh kunye noEphraim. Baba noonyana bakaManasseh, ababezalelwa nguye yincekukazi yaseSyria, uMachir. UMachir wazala uGilead. Oonyana bakaEphraim umntakwabo kaManasseh, uSuthelah kunye noTahan. Oonyana bakaSuthelah, uEdom. Oonyana bakaBenjamin nguBala noBokhor, noAshbel. Baba oonyana bakaBala, uGera, noNoeman, no-Anchis, noRosh, noMamphim; uGera ke wazala u-Arad. Aba ngunyana bakaRachel, awamzalela uJacob, zonke iimphefumlo zishumi elinesibhozo. Unyana kaDan nguAsom. Oonyana bakaNaphtali nguAsiel, noGuni, noIzhar, noShillem. Aba ngoonyana bakaBallas, owayenikwa nguLaban kuRachel intombi yakhe, owazalela aba kuJacob, zonke iimphefumlo ezisixhenxe. Zonke imiphefumlo ezangena noYakobi eYiputa, abaphuma emathangeni akhe, ngaphandle kwabafazi boonyana bakaYakobi, zonke imiphefumlo, amathandathu anesithandathu; Oonyana bakaYosefu ababezalelwe kuye ezweni laseYiputa, imiphefumlo elithoba. Zonke iimphefumlo zendlu kaYakobi, ezo zangena noYakobi eYiputa, iimphefumlo ezingamashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu. UJuda wamthumela phambi kwakhe kuJoseph, ukuba ahlangane naye ngokwesixeko samaQhawe, ezweni

laseRameses. Emva kokubotshisa iinqwelo zakhe, uJoseph wenyuka ukuya kuhlangana noIsrayeli uyise, esixekweni samaqhawe, kwaye akubonakala kuye, wawa entanyeni yakhe, waza wakhala ngesililo esikhulu. Kwaye wathi uSirayeli kuJoseph, Ndingafa ngoku, njengoko ndibonile ubuso bakho, kuba usaphila. Wathi ke uYosefu kubazalwana bakhe, Ndinyukile, ndiya kubika kuFaro, kwaye ndiya kuthi kuye, Abazalwana bam, nendlu kabawo, ababeselizweni laseKhanani, bafike kum. Amadoda ke angabelusi, ngoba amadoda ayengabafuyi, kwaye bazise izifuyo, iinkomo, nako konke kwabo. Ukuba ke ngoko uFaro enibiza, athi kuni, Yintoni umsebenzi wenu? Niya kutsho, madoda abafuyi bemfuyo singabantwana bakho ukusuka ebuntwaneni ukuya ngoku, nathi, naboyise bethu; ukuze nihlale ezweni laseGoshen laseArabiya; kuba yinto enengekayo kumaJiputa wonke umalusi weegusha.

47

Ekufikeni kwakhe uYosefu waxela uFaro, esithi, Ubawo nabazalwana bam, neenkomo zabo, neenkabi zabo, nayo yonke into yabo, bafike bevela kwilizwe laseKhanani, yaye bheka, bakho kwilizwe laseGesem. Ukusuka kubazalwana bakhe wathatha amadoda amahlanu, waza wawamisa phambi kukaFaro. Yaye wathi uFaro kubazalwana bakaJoseph, Yintoni umsebenzi wenu? Bathi kuFaro, Iinkonyana zakho zingabelusi beegusha, thina kunye noobawo bethu. Bathi kuFaro, Sifike

ukuhlala njengabaphambukeli ezweni, kuba akukho madlelo emfuyweni yabantwana bakho, kuba indlala yomelele ezweni laseKhanani; ngoko ke siza kuhlala ezweni laseGosheni. UFaro wathi kuYosefu, Mabahlale ezweni laseGoshen; ukuba ke uyazi ukuba kukhona phakathi kwabo amadoda anamandla, bamisele ababonisi bezifuyo zam. Beza ke eYiputa kuya kuYosefu uYakobi, noonyana bakhe; kwaye weva uFaro ukumkani waseYiputa. UFaro wathi kuYosefu, Uyihlo nabafowenu beze kuwe. Bheka, umhlaba waseGibhithe uphambi kwakho; kwindawo ebalaseleyo yomhlaba hlalisa uyihlo kunye nabazalwana bakho. UJoseph wangenisa uJakobe uyise wakhe, waza wammisa phambi kukaFaro, waza uJakobe wamsikelelisa uFaro. Wathi ke uFaro kuJakobe, Zingaphi iminyaka yeentsuku zobomi bakho? UYakobi wathi kuFaro, Iintsuku zeminyaka yobomi bam, endizihambela kuzo, zikhulu namashumi amathathu iminyaka. Zimbalwa kwaye zimbi iintsuku zeminyaka yobomi bam, azifiki kwiintsuku zeminyaka yobomi yooyise bam, ezo ntsuku ababezihambela kuzo. Yaye uYakobi emva kokumsikelela uFaro, waphuma kuye. Kwaye uYosefu wahlalisa uyise kunye nabazalwana bakhe, wabanika ilifa emhlabeni waseYiputa, emhlabeni olona lungileyo, emhlabeni waseRamesese, njengoko wayalela uFaro. Kwaye uYosefu wayelinganisa ingqolowa kuyise wakhe, nakubazalwana bakhe, nakuyo yonke indlu kayise wakhe, ingqolowa ngokomntu ngamnye. Grain kodwa ayikho yayikhona kuwo wonke umhlaba, ngoba indlala yaqinisa kakhulu, kwaye umhlaba waseGibhithe nomhlaba waseKhanani wasilela ngenxa yendlala. UJoseph waqokelela yonke isilivere eyafunyanwa

ezweni laseGipta nakwizwe laseKhanani yengqolowa ababeyithenga, waza wabalinganisela, waza uJoseph wayingenisa yonke isilivere endlwini kaFaro. Kwaye kwaphela yonke isilivere ezweni laseYiputa nasezweni laseKhanani; beza bonke amaYiputa kuYosefu, besithi, siphe izonka, kwaye kutheni sifa phambi kwakho? Kuba isilivere sethu siphelile. UYosefu wathi kubo, Zisani iinkomo zenu, ndiya kuninika izonka esikhundleni seenkomo zenu, ukuba isilivere yenu iphelile. Bazisa iinkomo zabo kuYosefu, waza uYosefu wabanika izonka esikhundleni samahashe, nesikhundleni seegusha, nesikhundleni yeenkomo, nesikhundleni zeesile, waza wabondla ngezonka esikhundleni zazo zonke iinkomo zabo ngaloo nyaka. Yaphuma unyaka lowo, kwaye beza kuye kunyaka lwesibini, bathi kuye, Ingaba asayi kutshatyalaliswa sisuke enkosini yethu? Ukuba imali yethu yesilivere iphelile, nezinto zethu nemfuyo kuwe inkosi, akukho nto iseleyo phambi kwenkosi yethu, ngaphandle komzimba wethu nomhlaba wethu, ukuze ke singafi phambi kwakho, nomhlaba ube yintlango, sifumane thina nomhlaba wethu esikhundleni sesonka, siya kuba thina nomhlaba wethu ngamakhoboka kuFaro; sinike imbewu, ukuze sihlwayele, size siphile singafi, nomhlaba awuyi kwenziwa yintlango. Yaye uYosefu wafumana lonke ilizwe lamaJiputa kuFaro, kuba amaJiputa athengisa ilizwe labo kuFaro, ngokuba indlala yaboyisa kubo, yaye ilizwe laba ngelikaFaro. Kwaye abantu wabagqilaza kuye baba ngabantwana, ukusuka kwimida yaseJiputa ukuya kwimida, ngaphandle komhlaba wababingeleli kuphela; akawufumananga lo uYosefu; ngoba ngesipho wanika isipho

kubabingeleli uFaro, kwaye babedla isipho esibanikwe nguFaro; ngenxa yoku abawuthengisanga umhlaba wabo. Wathi ke uYosefu kuwo onke amaJiputa, Yabonani, ndinifumene nina nomhlaba wenu namhlanje kuFaro. Thathani imbewu kuni, nihlwayele umhlaba. Kwaye kuya kuba yimveliso yayo, kwaye niya kunika isahlulo sesihlanu kuFaro, kodwa izahlulo ezine ziya kuba ngezenu kube yimbewu yomhlaba, kwaye kube kukutya kuni, nakubo bonke abakwizindlu zenu. Yaye bathi, usisindle thina; sifumene umusa phambi kwenkosi yethu, yaye siya kuba ngamakhoboka kaFaro. Kwaye uYosefu wabeka kubo umthetho kude kube namhlanje, phezu komhlaba waseYiputa ukuba kuthunyelelwe kuFaro, ngaphandle komhlaba wababingeleli kuphela owawungeyiyo kaFaro. Wahlala ke uSirayeli ezweni laseYiputa phezu komhlaba waseGoshen, kwaye badla ifa phezu kwayo, kwaye bakhula kwaye bandiswa kakhulu. Waphila uYakobi eYiputa iminyaka elishumi elinesixhenxe, yaye iintsuku zobomi bakhe zaba likhulu elinamashumi mane anesixhenxe leminyaka. Zasondela iimini zikaSirayeli zokufa; waza wabiza unyana wakhe uYosefu, waza wathi kuye, ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, beka isandla sakho phantsi kwethanga lam, wenze kum inceba nenyaniso, ukuba musa ukundingcwaba eYiputa; kodwa ndiza kulala nooyise bam; woza undiphakule eYiputa, undingcwabe engcwabeni labo; yena ke wathi, mna ndiza kwenza ngokwelizwi lakho. Wathi ke, Fundisela kum, yaye wafunga kuye, yaye uIsrayeli wakhonza ephezu kwesihloko sentonga yakhe.

48

Kwenzeka ke emva kwamazwi la, kwaye kwaxelwa uJoseph ukuba uyihlo uyagula, waza ethabatha oonyana bakhe bobabini uManasseh noEphraim, weza kuJacob. Kwaxelwa kuYakobi, besithi, Bheka, unyana wakho uYosefu uyeza kuwe, kwaye uSirayeli waziqinisa wahlala ebhedini. Kwaye wathi uYakobi kuYosefu, uThixo wam wabonakala kum eLuzi ezweni laseKhanani, kwaye wandisikelela, kwaye wathi kum, bheka mna ndiya kukwandisa wena, kwaye ndiya kukwandisa wena, kwaye ndiya kukwenza wena ube ziindibano zeentlanga; kwaye ndiya kukunika wena lo mhlaba, kwaye imbewu yakho emva kwakho, kube lilifa elingunaphakade. Ngoku ke aba babini oonyana bakho, ababekho kuwe kwilizwe eYiputa ndingekafiki kuwe eYiputa, ngabam, uEfrayim noManase, njengoko uRubhen noSimon baya kuba kum. Kodwa inzala oyizalayo emva kwezi zinto iyakuba phantsi kwegama labazalwana bayo, iyakubizwa ngokwelifa labo. Mna kodwa xa ndandisuka eMesopotamiya yeSiriya, wasweleka uRachel umama wakho ezweni laseKhanani, xa ndandisondela ngasehlathini laseKhabratha lomhlaba, ukuya eEfratha, kwaye ndamngcwaba endleleni yehlathi; le yiBhetlehema. Ebonile ke uIsrayeli oonyana bakaJoseph, wathi, Ngobani kuwe aba? UJoseph wathi kuyise, Bangoonyana bam, uThixo abandinika apha. UYakobi wathi, Bazise kum, ukuze ndibathamsanqelise. Amehlo ka-Israyeli aba mfiliba ngenxa yobudala, kwaye wayengasakwazi ukubona, waza wabasondeza kuye, wabanga, wababambelela. Kwaye

wathi uSirayeli kuYosefu, Bheka, ubuso bakho andizange ndiphulukane nabo, kwaye bheka, uThixo undibonise nembewu yakho. Kwaye uYosefu wabakhupha emadolweni akhe, baza bamkhonza ngobuso phezu komhlaba. Ke uYosefu ethathe oonyana bakhe ababini, uEfrayim ekunene, evela ekhohlo kuSirayeli, uManase ke evela ekhohlo, evela ekunene kuSirayeli, wabasondeza kuye. Kodwa uIsrayeli esolule isandla sakhe sokunene, wasibeka entlokweni ka-Efrayim, yena wayengomncinci, nesandla sakhe sasekhohlo entlokweni kaManase, ewanqamlanisa izandla zakhe. Waza wabathamsanqelisa, waza wathi, uThixo, owathi oobawo bam bamncomela phambi kwakhe, uAbrahama noIsake, uThixo ondondlayo ukusuka ebusheni bam kude kube lusuku lolu, iSithunywa esikhululayo kuko konke okubi, masithamsanqelise aba bantwana; kwaye kuya kubizwa kubo igama lam, negama loobawo bam uAbrahama noIsake; kwaye mabandiswe babe sisixuku esikhulu emhlabeni. Ukubona ke uYosefu ukuba uyise ubeke isandla sakhe sokunene phezu kwentloko ka-Efrayim, kwabonakala kunzima kuye, kwaye uYosefu wabamba isandla sikayise, ukususa sona kwintloko ka-Efrayim asibeke phezu kwentloko kaManase. Wathi ke uYosefu kuyise, Hayi njalo, Bawo, yena ngoba yinzala; beka isandla sakho sokunene entlokweni yakhe. Kwaye akafunanga, kodwa wathi, Ndiyazi, mntwana, ndiyazi, kwaye lo uya kuba ngabantu, kwaye lo uya kuphakanyiswa, kodwa umntakwabo omncinci uya kuba mkhulu kunaye, kwaye imbewu yakhe iya kuba sisixuku seentlanga. Kwaye wababusisa ngaloo mini, esithi, Ngani uSirayeli uya kubusiswa, besithi, MakuThixo akwenze njenge-

Efrayim nanjenge-Manase. Wabeka u-Efrayim phambi kukaManase. Wathi ke uSirayeli kuYosefu, Bheka, mna ndiyafa, kwaye uya kuba uThixo kunye nani, kwaye uya kunibuyisela kwilizwe labayise benu. Mna ke ndikunika wena iShekem ekhethekileyo ngaphezu kwabazalwana bakho, endayithatha esandleni samaAmori ngekrele lam nanesaphetha.

49

Wabiza ke uYakobi oonyana bakhe, waza wathi kubo, Hlanganani, ukuze ndizise kuni into eza kuhlangabeza nina ekupheleni kweentsuku. Nibuthaniswa, niveni kwam, oonyana bakaYakobi, niveni uSirayeli, niveni uyihlo wenu. Reuben, izibulo lam, wena ungamandla am, nokuqala kwabantwana bam, unzima ukuthwalwa, yaye unzima unobuqholo. Uziphathe ngokuzidla njengamanzi, musa ukubila, kuba wenyukela ebhedini kayihlo, ke wangcolisa umbhede lapho wenyukela khona. USimeon noLevi bangabazalwana bagqiba ubugwenxa bokususa kwabo. Kumcebo wabo mawungangeni umphefumlo wam, nakwisakhiwo sabo malingaxabani izibindi zam, kuba emsindweni wabo babulala abantu, nakumnqweno wabo baqhawula imithambo yenkomo. Uqalekisiwe umsindo wabo, kuba unenkani, nolaka lwabo, kuba lwaqina. Ndiya kubahlula kuJacob, kwaye ndiya kubachitha kwaSirayeli. Judah, wena udunyiswe ngabazalwana bakho, izandla zakho ziphezu komhlana weentshaba zakho, oonyana bakayihlo wakho baya kukuqubuda. Umntwana wengonyama weJuda, uvela

emhlumeni, nyana wam, unyukile, ulele phantsi walala njengesilwane nanjengomntwana wengonyama, ngubani oza kumvusa? Akuyi kuphelelwa umlawuli ovela kuJuda, nenkokeli evela ezinkalweni zakhe, de kufike izinto ezigcinelwe yena, yaye yena ulindelo lweentlanga. Ukubopha ithole lakhe kwidiliya, nesithole sedonki yakhe kwisithole sediliya, uya kuhlamba ingubo yakhe ngewayini, nesambatho sakhe ngegazi lediliya. Amehlo akhe azigqabayo ngaphezu kwewayini, kwaye amazinyo akhe mhlophe kunobisi. UZebulun uya kuhlala ngaselwandle, yaye yena ngokwakhe ezivenkileni zeenqanawa, yaye uya kwandisa kude kube seSidon. U-Issachar wanqwenela into entle, ephumla phakathi kwamafa. Kwaye ebonile ukuphumla ukuba kuhle, nomhlaba ukuba utyebile, wabeka igxalaba lakhe phantsi ukuya ekusebenzeni nzima, waza waba yindoda umlimi. UDan uya kugweba abantu bakhe, njengokuba sisizwe esinye kwaSirayeli. Kwaye makube uDan inyoka endleleni, ehleli endleleni, eluma isithende sehashe; kwaye umkhweli wehashe uya kuwa ngasemva, elindele usindiso lweNkosi. UGad, iqela labaphangi liya kumhlasela, kodwa yena uya kubahlasela ngasezinyaweni. Asher, isonka sakhe sityebile, yaye yena uya kunika ubunewunewu kwiinkosi. UNaphtali usiqu ovulelekileyo, onika ubuhle kwisizukulwana. Unyana okhulileyo uJoseph, unyana wam okhulileyo onqwenelekayo, unyana wam omncinci, buyela kum. Kulo lowo bebeceba iingcinga bamthuka, kwaye bamthwala isikhwili kuye iinkosi zeentolo. Kwaye kwaphulwa ngamandla imitshoko yabo, kwaye kwakhululwa imithambo yeengalo zesandla sabo, ngenxa yesandla somlawuli uYakobi, ukusuka apho onamandla

uSirayeli ovela kuThixo kayihlo wakho. Kwaye wanceda wena uThixo wam, kwaye wakusikelela wena ngesikelo sezulu esivela phezulu, kwaye ngesikelo somhlaba onayo yonke into, ngenxa yesikelo samabele nesizalo, isikelo sikayihlo wakho nokamama wakho; soyise ngaphezu kwesikelo seentaba ezimileyo, kwaye phezu kwezikelo zeenduli ezingunaphakade; ziya kuba phezu kwentloko kaYosefu, kwaye phezu kwengqonga yabazalwana awayebakhokelayo. UBenjamin yingcuka enoburhalarhume; ekuseni uya kutya okuseleyo, kwaye ngokuhlwa unika ukutya. Bonke aba ngoonyana bakaYakobi abalishumi elinambini, kwaye ezi zizinto wazithethela kubo uyise wabo, wabasikelelisa, ngamnye ngokwesikeleliso sakhe wabasikelelisa. Wathi kubo, Mna ndiyongezwa ebantwini bam; ningcwabe kunye noobawo emqolombeni osesiqwini sikaEfron umHiti, emqolombeni ophindwe kabini ophambi kweMamre, ezweni laseKhanani, owathengwa nguAbrahama umqolombo kuEfron umHiti njengelifa lengcwaba. Apho bangcwaba uAbrahama noSara umfazi wakhe; apho bangcwaba uIsaka noRebeka umfazi wakhe; apho bangcwaba uLeya; Kwilifa lomhlaba kunye nomqolomba okukuwo, ovela kubantwana bakaHeti. Kwaye waphumla uYakobi ekuyaleni oonyana bakhe, waza waphakamisa iinyawo zakhe ebhedini, waphela, waza wongezwa kubantu bakhe.

50

Kwaye uYosefu wawela phezu kobuso bukayise, wamkhalela,

waza wamanga. Kwaye wayalela uYosefu abantu bakhe abaqhubi bomngcwabo, ukuba baqhubele umngcwabo uyise wakhe; kwaye abaqhubi bomngcwabo bamqhubela umngcwabo uIsrayeli. Kwaye bazalisa iintsuku zakhe ezingamashumi mane, ngoba ngolo hlobo zibalwa iintsuku zokungcwaba, kwaye iYiputa yamlilela iintsuku ezingamashumi asixhenxe. Njengoko iimini zokulila zadlula, uYosefu wathetha kubaphathi bakaFaro, esithi, ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwenu, thethani ngam ezindlebeni zikaFaro, nisithi, utata wandifungisa, esithi, engcwabeni endizimbelele lona elizweni laseKhanani, apho uza kundingcwaba; ngoko ke ndinyuke, ndimngcwabe utata, ndize ndibuye. UFaro wathi kuYosefu, nyuka, umngcwabe uyihlo, njengoko wakufungisa. UJoseph wenyuka ukuyongcwaba uyise; benyuka kunye naye bonke abantwana bakaFaro, nabadala bendlu yakhe, nabo bonke abadala belizwe laseGibhithe, nayo yonke indlu kaJoseph, nabazalwana bakhe, nayo yonke indlu kayise, nezihlobo zakhe; iigusha neenkomo bazishiya emhlabeni waseGosheni. Kwaye benyuke kunye naye iinqwelo kunye namahashe, yaza inkampu yaba nkulu kakhulu. Kwaye bafika kwisiza sokubhula i-Atad, esingaphaya kweJordan, bamlilela ngokulila okukhulu nokunamandla kakhulu, wenza ukulila kuyise iintsuku ezisixhenxe. Kwaye babona abahlali bomhlaba waseKhanani ukulila esizeni sokukhulela sakaAtadi, kwaye bathi, ukulila okukhulu oku kumaJiputa; ngenxa yoku wabiza igama layo, Ukulila kwaseJiputa, elikungaphaya kweJordani. Yaye oonyana bakhe benza kuye ngolu hlobo. Kwaye oonyana bakhe bamthatha baya emhlabeni waseKhanani, bamngcwaba emqolombeni ophindwe kabini, owawufunyanwe

nguAbrahama njengengcwaba kuEfron umHiti, ngaphambi kweMamre. Kwaye uYosefu wabuyela eGibhithe, yena kunye nabazalwana bakhe, kunye nabo banyuke kunye naye ukuyongcwaba uyise. Ukubona ke abazalwana bakaJoseph ukuba ufile uyise wabo, bathi, Mhlawumbi uJoseph angasigcinela isikhwele, aze asibuyekeze zonke izinto ezimbi esazenza kuye. Yaye befika kuYosefu bathi, uyihlo wafungisa phambi kokuba afe yena, esithi, yitsho kanje kuYosefu: xolela kubo ubugqwetha nesono sabo, ngokuba izinto ezimbi bakubonisa zona; yaye ngoku yamkela ubugqwetha babakhonzi bakaThixo kayihlo; yaye wakhala uYosefu besathetha bona kuye. Kwaye befike kuye bathi, Uyazi ukuba thina singabakhonzi bakho. Wathi kubo uJoseph, Musani ukoyika, ngoba ndingowkaThixo. Nina naceba okubi ngam, kodwa uThixo waceba okulungileyo ngam, ukuze kwenzeke njengoko kunjalo namhlanje, kwaye abantu abaninzi baphiliswe. Yaye wathi kubo, Musani ukoyika, mna ndiya kuniondla nina, kunye neendlu zenu, yaye wabakhuthaza, yaye wathetha ezintliziyweni zabo. Yaye wahlala uYosefu eYiputa, yena kunye nabazalwana bakhe, kunye nayo yonke indlu kayise, yaye waphila uYosefu iminyaka ikhulu elishumi. UJoseph wabona abantwana baka-Efrayim, kwada kwaba yisizukulwana sesithathu; kwaye oonyana bakaMakire unyana kaManase bazalwa emathangeni kaJoseph. Kwaye wathi uYosefu kubazalwana bakhe, esithi, Mna ndiyafa, kodwa uThixo uya kunityelela, kwaye uya kunyusa nina ukusuka kulo mhlaba ukuya kumhlaba awafungela ooyise bethu, uAbrahama, uIsake, noYakobi. Kwaye wafungisa uYosefu oonyana bakaSirayeli,

esithi, Xa uThixo eza kukundwendwela nina, niya kunyusa amathambo am ukusuka apha kunye nani. Kwaye wasweleka uYosefu eneminyaka elikhulu elishumi, kwaye bamngcwaba, kwaye bambeka ebhokisini labafileyo eYiputa.

UKuphuma

1

La ngamagama oonyana bakaSirayeli ababengene eGibhithe kunye noYakobi uyise wabo, ngamnye nendlu yakhe yonke bangena. URubhen, uSimeon, uLevi, uJuda, uIsakare, uZebuloni, uBhenjamin, uDan, noNaftali, uGad, noAsher. UJoseph wayekhona eGibhithe, kwaye zonke iimphefumlo ezivela kuJacob zazingamashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu. Wasweleka uJoseph, bonke abazalwana bakhe, naso sonke isizukulwana eso. Kodwa oonyana bakaSirayeli bakhula, baphindaphinda, baba baninzi, baqina kakhulu kakhulu, yaye umhlaba wabaphindaphinda. Kwasuka ke ukumkani omnye eYiputa, owayengamazi uYosefu. Wathi ke kwisizwe sakhe, Yabonani, uhlanga loonyana bakaSirayeli lusihlwele esikhulu, kwaye luyomelele kunathi. Yizani ke ngoko masibaqhathele ngobuqili, hleze bande, kwaye xa kuthe kwenzeka kuthi imfazwe, baya kudityaniswa kwaye aba kubachasi, kwaye besilwe nathi, baya kuphuma kwilizwe. Yaye wabeka kubo abalawuli bemisebenzi, ukuze babahluphe ngemisebenzi. Yaye bakha iidolophu

eziqinisiweyo kuFaro, iPeitho, neRamesese, neOn, eyiyidolophu yeLanga. Kodwa njengoko babebathobisa, ngoko ke baba baninzi ngakumbi, yaye baba namandla kakhulu kakhulu, yaye amaJiputa awabenyanya oonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye amaJiputa abacinezela oonyana bakaSirayeli ngamandla. Yaye behlunguphaza ubomi babo ngemisebenzi emanzima, ngedaka nangesitena sokwenza izitena, nangayo yonke imisebenzi emasimini, ngayo yonke imisebenzi ababebagqilaza ngayo ngobudlova. Kwaye wathi ukumkani waseYiputa kubabelethisi bamaHebhere, omnye wabo igama linguZipporah, kwaye igama lesibini linguPuah: Kwaye wathi, xa nibelethisa abafazi bamaHebhere, kwaye babe sekubelekeni, ukuba yinkwenkwe, bulalani yona; ukuba yintombazana, yigcineni yona. Baboyeka ke ababelethisi uThixo, kwaye abakwenzanga njengoko wayalele kubo ukumkani waseYiputa, kwaye bagcina bephila abantwana besilisa. Ukumkani waseYiputa wabiza abelethisi, wathi kubo, Kutheni nenze le nto, nigcina ephila abantwana besilisa? Bathi ke ababelethisi kuFaro, Hayi njengabafazi baseYiputa amaHebheru, kuba bayazala phambi kokuba singene kubo thina ababelethisi, kwaye bazala. Kakuhle ke, uThixo wabenzela kakuhle abalethisi, kwaye abantu banda, baza bomeleza kakhulu. Njengoko ke ababelethe baboyika uThixo, bazenzela izindlu. Wayalela ke uFaro bonke abantu bakhe, esithi, Yonke indoda ezalwa kumaHebhere, niyiphose emlanjeni, kodwa yonke intombazana niyigcine iphila.

2

Kwakukho umntu othile wesizwe sakoLevi, owathatha enye yeentombi zakoLevi. Yaye kwisibeleko wathatha, wazala umntwana wesilisa, bebona ke ukuba muhle, bamfihla iinyanga ezintathu. Njengoko kodwa bengasakwazi ukuyifihla ngoku, umama wakhe wathatha ibhaskithi, waza wayigcoba nge-asifalthi nepitshi, waza wafaka umntwana kuyo, waza wayibeka emgxobhozweni ecaleni komlambo. Yaye udadewabo wayebukela kude, ukuze afunde into eyayiza kwenzeka kuye. Intombi kaFaro yehla ukuya kuhlamba emlanjeni, abakhonzi bakhe babehamba ecaleni komlambo. Yabona isitya edlelweni, yathuma umkhonzi, yamthatha. Evulile wabona umntwana elila ebhasikidini; intombi kaFaro yamyawulela, yathi, lo ngowakubantwana bamaHebhere. Kwaye udade wakhe wathi kwindodakazi kaFaro, uyafuna ndikubizele umfazi oncancisayo kumaHebhere, aze akuncancisele umntwana? Intombi kaFaro yathi, Hamba; intombazana yafika yabiza unina womntwana. Wathi ke kuye intombi kaFaro, Ndigcinele umntwana lo, uze undincancisele yena, mna ke ndiza kukunika umvuzo. Wathatha ke umfazi umntwana, wamncancisa yena. Xa umntwana esekhulile, wamngenisa kwindodakazi kaFaro, waba yinyana kuye; wabiza igama lakhe uMoses, esithi, emanzini ndimkhuphile. Kwenzeka ke kwezi ntsuku ezininzi ezo, uMoses ekhulile, waphuma waya kubazalwana bakhe oonyana bakaSirayeli. Eqwalasele umsebenzi wabo onzima, wabona indoda yaseYiputa ibetha umntu othile umHebhere, wabazalwana bakhe oonyana bakaSirayeli. Ejonge ejikeleze apha nangapha akaboni mntu, kwaye embethe umJiphutha, wamfihla esantini. Ephume kodwa ngosuku lwesibini, ubona

amadoda amabini amaHebhere elwa, kwaye uthi kowenza okungalunganga, Kutheni wena ubetha ummelwane? Kodwa wathi, Ngubani owakumisela wena umbusi nomgwebi phezu kwethu? Awufuni ukubulala mina wena, ngendlela obulale ngayo izolo umEgipte? UMoses woyika, wathi, Ukuba kunjalo eli lizwi liye labonakala. UFaro weva eli lizwi, kwaye wayefuna ukumbulala uMoses. UMoses wahamba ebusweni bukaFaro, wahlala ezweni laseMidiyani; wafika ezweni laseMidiyani, wahlala emthonjeni. Kumbingeleli waseMidiyani kwakukho iintombi ezisixhenxe ezazilusa iigusha zikayise uJetro. Emva kokufika, bazoba amanzi kwada kwazaliseka imithamo, ukunkcenkceshela iigusha zikayise uJetro. Bekufika abelusi babagxotha, kodwa uMoses wavuka wabahlangula, wabadontsela amanzi, wankcenkceshela iigusha zabo. Bafika kuRaguel uyise wabo, yena wathi kubo, Kutheni nakhawuleza ukufika namhlanje? Zona zathi, Indoda yaseGibhithe yasihlangula kwabalusi, yaza yatsalela amanzi, yankcenkceshela iigusha zethu. Wathi kwiintombi zakhe, Kwaye uphi? Kwaye kutheni nimshiyile indoda? Mbizeni ke yena, ukuze adle isonka. UMoses wahlala ecaleni kwendoda, kwaye wanikela uZipporah intombi yakhe kuMoses njengomfazi. Emithini ke, umfazi wamitha wazala unyana, kwaye uMoses wanika igama lakhe uGershom, esithi, Ndingumhlali wexesha elizweni lasemzini. Emva kwezo mini zininzi, wasweleka ukumkani waseYiputa, kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli babubula ngenxa yemisebenzi, bakhala, yaza yenyuka isikhalo sabo kuThixo ngenxa yemisebenzi. Weva ke uThixo ukububula kwabo, waza wakhumbula uThixo umnqophiso wakhe owayenaye

noAbraham, noIsaac, noJacob. Kwaye uThixo wabajonga oonyana bakaSirayeli, waziveza kubo.

3

UMoses wayengumalusi weegusha zikaJethro uyisezala wakhe, umbingeleli waseMidian, waza wazisa iigusha elunxwemeni lwentlango, waza wafika entabeni yaseHoreb. Ingelosi yeNkosi yabonakala kuye emlilweni welangabi ovela ethafeni, waza wabona ukuba ithafa liyatsha ngomlilo, kodwa ithafa alibashwanga. Wathi ke uMoses, Mandidlule ndibone lo mbono mkhulu, ukuba kutheni ingatshabalali ixhaka. Njengoko ke wabona iNkosi ukuba usondela ukubona, iNkosi yambiza ivela etyholo, isithi, Mose, Mose, yena ke wathi, yintoni na? Kodwa wathi, Musa ukusondela apha; khulula isandale ezinyaweni zakho, ngoba yindawo. Kuyo apho wena umi khona, umhlaba ungcwele. Yaye wathi, Mna ndinguThixo kayihlo, uThixo ka-Abraham, noThixo ka-Isaac, noThixo ka-Jacob. UMoses wajika ubuso bakhe, kuba wayesoyika ukukhangela ngqo phambi koThixo. UYehova wathi kuMoses, ndibonile ndabona ukuhlupheka kwabantu bam abaseYiputa, yaye ndivile isikhalo sabo ngenxa yabacindezeli babo; kuba ndiyayazi intlungu yabo, yaye ndehle ukuze ndibahlangule esandleni samaYiputa, yaye ndibakhuphe kwelo lizwe, yaye ndibafake kwilizwe elihle nelibanzi, kwilizwe eligeleza ubisi nobusi, kwindawo yamaKhanani, namaHiti, namaAmori, namaPerizi, namaGirigashi, namaHivi, namaJebusi. Kwaye ngoku yabona,

isikhalo soonyana bakaSirayeli sifikile kum, kwaye mna ndibonile ucinezelo amaJiputa abacinezela ngawo. Kwaye ngoku yiza, ndiza kukuthumela kuFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, kwaye uya kukhupha abantu bam, oonyana bakaSirayeli, emhlabeni waseYiputa. UMoses wathi kuThixo, Ndingubani mna ukuba ndihambe ndiye kuFaro ukumkani waseGibhithe, yaye ukuba ndikhuphe oonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseGibhithe? Wathi ke uThixo kuMoses esithi, Ndiya kuba nawe, kwaye oku kuwe ngumqondiso wokuba mna ndikuthumele: xa ukhupha abantu bam eGibhithe, niya kukhonza uThixo kule ntaba. UMoses wathi kuThixo, bheka mna ndiza kuphuma ndiye koonyana bakaSirayeli, ndize ndithethe kubo, uThixo woobawo bethu undithume kuni; baza kundibuza, lithini igama lakhe? Ndiza kuthini kubo? Yaye wathi uThixo kuMoses, esithi, Mna ndingulowo Ukho, yaye wathi, Ngolu hlobo uya kutsho koonyana bakaSirayeli: Ulowo Ukho undithume kuni. Yaye wathi uThixo kwakhona kuMoses, Ngolu hlobo uya kutsho koonyana bakaSirayeli: INkosi uThixo woobayise bethu, uThixo ka-Abraham, yaye uThixo ka-Isake, yaye uThixo kaYakobi, undithume kuni. Eli ligama lam elingunaphakade, yaye isikhumbuzo sezizukulwana kwizizukulwana. Emva kokufika ke, hlanganisa ibhunga labadala lamadodana ka-Israyeli, kwaye uya kuthi kubo, INkosi uThixo bookhokho bethu ubonakele kum, uThixo ka-Abraham, kwaye uThixo ka-Isak, kwaye uThixo ka-Yakob, esithi, Ngokutyelelwa ndinityele nina, kwaye konke okuthe kwenzeka kuni eYiputa. Yaye wathi, Ndiza kunyusa nina ukusuka kwintlukuthelo yamaJiputa, ukuya kumhlaba wamaKhanani, namaHeti, namaAmori, namaPerizi,

namaGirgashi, namaHivi, namaJebusi, ukuya kumhlaba ophuma ubisi nobusi. Kwaye baya kuva ilizwi lakho, kwaye uya kungena wena kunye nebhunga lamadoda amdala wakwaIsrayeli kuFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, kwaye uya kuthi kuye, UThixo wamaHebhere usibize thina, siya kuhamba ke uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu siye entlangeni, ukuze sinikele kuThixo wethu. Kodwa mna ndiyazi ukuba uFaro ukumkani waseYiputa akayikuniyeka ukuba nihambe, ngaphandle kokuba kungesandla esinamandla. Kwaye ndithe ndolula isandla, ndiya kubetha amaJiputa ngazo zonke iimangaliso zam, endiya kuzenza kubo, kwaye emva kwezi zinto uya kunithuma nina. Kwaye ndiya kunika ubabalo kula bantu phambi kwamaJiputa; xa ke nihamba, anisayi kuhamba ningenanto; Kodwa umfazi uya kucela kummelwane nakuhlali wendawo yakhe izinto zesilivere, nezegolide, neempahla; kwaye niya kubeka phezu koonyana benu, naphezu kweentombi zenu, kwaye niya kuphanga amaJiputa.

4

UMoses waphendula wathi, Ukuba abangandikholelwa, nangona bengamphulaphuli umzwi wam, baya kuthetha ukuba, UThixo akabonakalisanga kuwe. Ndiya kuthini kubo? UThixo wathi kuye, Yintoni le esandleni sakho? Wathi ke yena, Intonga. Wathi, Yiphose phantsi emhlabeni, wayiphosa phantsi emhlabeni, yaba yinyoka, uMoses wabaleka kuyo. Yathi iNkosi kuMoses, Yolula isandla lakho, ubambe umsila. Wayolula ke

isandla sakhe, wabamba umsila, yaza yaba yintonga esandleni sakhe. Ukuze bakholelwe kuwe, ukuba ubonakele kuwe uThixo woobawo babo, uThixo ka-Abrahama, noThixo ka-Isaka, noThixo kaYakobi. INkosi yathi kuye kwakhona, Faka isandla sakho esifubeni sakho, waza wafaka isandla sakhe esifubeni sakhe, waza wakhipha isandla sakhe esifubeni sakhe, yaza yaba isandla sakhe njengekhephu. Wathi kwakhona, Faka isandla sakho esifubeni sakho, waza wafaka isandla esifubeni sakhe, wakusikhipha esifubeni sakhe, yaza yabuyela kwakhona kumbala wenyama yayo. Ukuba ke abakukholelwa, kwaye bengaphulaphuli ilizwi lomqondiso wokuqala, baya kukholelwa kuwe ngelizwi lomqondiso wesibini. Kwaye kuya kwenzeka ukuba abakukholelwa ngeempawu zombini ezi, okanye baphulaphule ilizwi lakho, uya kuthatha amanzi omlambo, uze uwagalele emhlabeni owomileyo, kwaye amanzi oya kuwathatha emlamleni aya kuba ligazi emhlabeni owomileyo. UMoses wathi kuYehova, Ndicela, Yehova, andikhonakali kwizolo nangaphambi kwemini yesithathu, nangaphambi kokuba uqale ukuthetha kumkhonzi wakho. Ndinelizwi elibuthathaka nolwimi oluchwili mna. UThixo wathi kuMoses, Ngubani owanika umlomo umntu? Kwaye ngubani owenza onzima ukuva nesimungulu, obonayo noyimfama? Andinguye uThixo? Kwaye ngoku hamba, mna ndiza kuvula umlomo wakho, kwaye ndiza kukufundisa into oza kuyithetha. Yaye wathi uMoses, Ndiyacela, Nkosi, nyula omnye onamandla lowo oya kumthumela. Yaye enomsindo ngomsindo iNkosi phezu kukaMoses, yathi, akunjalo na bheka uAron umzalwana wakho umLevi? Ndiyazi ukuba ethetha uya kuthetha yena kuwe; yaye

bheka yena uya kuphuma eze kudibana nawe, yaye ekubona wena uya kuvuya ngaphakathi kuye. Futhi uya kuthetha kuye, futhi uya kubeka amazwi ami emlonyeni wakhe, futhi mna ndiya kuvula umlomo wakho nomlomo wakhe, futhi ndiya kunifundisa oko eniya kukwenza. Yaye yena uza kuthetha kuwe ebantwini, yaye yena uza kuba ngumlomo wakho, kodwa wena uza kuba kuye yizinto eziya kuThixo. Kwaye le ntonga ejikele yaba yinyoka, uya kuyithatha ngesandla sakho, oya kwenza ngayo izibonakaliso. UMoses wahamba, waza wabuyela kuJetro umkhwenyana wakhe, waza wathi, Ndiza kuhamba ndibuyele kubazalwana bam abaseYiputa, ndize ndibone ukuba basaphila na. Waza uJetro wathi kuMoses, Hamba uphilile. Kodwa emva kwezo ntsuku zininzi ukumkani waseYiputa wafa. INkosi yathi kuMoses eMidian, Hamba, suka uye eGipta, ngoba bonke ababefuna umphefumlo wakho bafile. Ethathe uMoses umfazi nabantwana, wabanyusa phezu kwezilwanyana zemithwalo, wabuyela eGibhithe; wathatha uMoses intonga evela kuThixo esandleni sakhe. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, xa uhamba kwaye ubuya eYiputa, bona zonke iimangaliso endizinikileyo ezandleni zakho, uza kuzenza phambi kukaFaro, kodwa mna ndiza kuyenza lukhuni intliziyo yakhe, yaye akayi kubathuma abantu. Kodwa wena uya kutsho kuFaro, iNkosi ithi ezi zinto: uSirayeli ungunyana wam ozibulo. Ndathi ke kuwe, thumela abantu bam, ukuze bandikhonze. Ukuba ke awufuni ukubathumela, bona ke, mna ndiya kubulala unyana wakho oyinzala yakuqala. Kwenzeka ke endleleni, kwindawo yokulala, iNgelo yeNkosi yadibana naye, yaza yafuna ukumbulala. Kwaye uZipporah ethathe ilitye elibukhali, waluka ijwabu lonxwaleko lonyana

wakhe; waza wawa ezinyaweni zakhe, waza wathi, igazi lolwaluko lomntwana wam limile. Kwaye wahamba emka kuye, ngoba wathi, igazi lokuluka lomntwana wam lime. INkosi yathi kuAron, Hamba uye kudibana noMoses ehlane, waza wahamba, waza wadibana naye entabeni kaThixo, baza bazanga. UMoses waxelela u-Aron onke amazwi eNkosi eyamthumela ngawo, nawo onke amazwi eyamlaya ngawo. Wahamba ke uMoses kunye no-Aron, kwaye bahlanganisa ibhunga labadala boonyana bakaSirayeli. Yaye wathetha uAron onke la mazwi, awathethwa nguThixo kuMoses, yaye wenza iimpawu phambi kwabantu. Abantu bakholwa yaye bavuya, kuba uThixo wandwendwela oonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye kuba wabona intlungu yabo; abantu bagoba bakhonza.

5

Emva kwezi zinto, uMoses no-Aaron bangena kuFaro, bathi kuye, Itsho nje iNkosi uThixo ka-Israyeli: Bayeke abantu bam bahambe, ukuze bandibhenqelele entlangeni. Kwaye wathi uFaro, Ngubani ke lowo ndiya kuphulaphula ilizwi lakhe, ukuze ndibathumele oonyana bakaSirayeli? Andimazi iNkosi, kwaye andizukumyolela uSirayeli. Bathi kuye, UThixo wamaHebhere usibizile; siya hamba ke uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu siye entlango, ukuze sinikele eNkosini uThixo wethu, hleze ukufa okanye ukubulala kuhlangane nathi. Wathi kubo ukumkani waseGibhithe, Kutheni nina Mose noAron niphambula abantu emisebenzini? Hambani ngulowo nalowo wenu kuyo imisebenzi

yakhe. Kwaye watsho uFaro, Bheka ngoku abantu bayandile, masingabayeki ke kwimisebenzi zabo. UFaro wayalela abaqhubi babasebenzi babantu kunye nababhali, esithi, anisayi kuqhubeka ninika abantu iingceba zokwenza izitena, njengoko kwakunjalo izolo nangomhla wesithathu; kodwa makuhambe bona bazikhangele iingceba zabo. Kwaye ukulungiswa kokwenza izitena, abakwenzayo ngosuku ngalunye, uya kubabeka kubo, awuyi kususa nto, bayazingela ngoba, ngenxa yoku baye bakhala, besithi, Masivuke, size sinikele kuThixo wethu. Makubekwe nzima imisebenzi yabantu laba, kwaye mabakhathazeke ngezi zinto, kwaye mabangakhathazeki ngamazwi angenanto. Babekhuthaza ke bona ababalawuli bomsebenzi kunye nababhali, kwaye babethetha kubantu, besithi, Ezi zinto uFaro uyazithetha: Andisanikeli nina amahlanga. Nina ngokwenu hambani niqokelele amahlanga, naphi na apho ningawafumana, kuba akukho nto iya kususwa kwilungiselelo lwenu. Kwaye abantu basasazeka kulo lonke ilizwe laseYiputa ukuqokelela iintsanga zibe yingqayi. Kodwa abaphathi bomsebenzi babekhuthaza bona, besithi, Gqibani imisebenzi efanelekileyo ngosuku ngalunye, njengoko kwakunjalo xa umhlanga wawunikwa kuni. Kwaye ababhali bohlanga loonyana bakaSirayeli, abamiselwa phezu kwabo, bawaswa ngentambo ngabaphathi bakaFaro, besithi, Kutheni ningagqibanga iminikelo yenu yokwenza izitena njengokuba kwakunjalo izolo nelusuku lwesithathu, neyanamhlanje? Bengene kodwa ababhali bamadodana ka-Israyeli bamemeza kuFaro, besithi, Kungani wena wenza kanje kwizicaka zakho? Amahlanga awanikelwa izicaka zakho, kwaye bathi kuthi senze

izitena; kwaye yabona abantwana bakho bebethiwe, ngoko ke uya kwenza ubugwenxa kubantu bakho. Kwaye wathi kubo, Niyavilapha, abavililaphi ningunina; ngenxa yoku niyatsho, Masihambeni sinikele kuThixo wethu. Ngoku ke, ngenxa yoko, nihambile, sebenzani, kuba iqweqwe aliyi kunikwa nini, kwaye umyalelo wokwenza izitena niya kuwunikezela. Ababhali babantwana bakwaSirayeli babebona ukuba basezingxakini, besithi, Anizukushiya isixa esifanelekileyo sokwenza izitena ngosuku. Badibana noMoses no-Aaron beza ukudibana nabo, bephuma kuFaro. Bathi kubo, makabone uThixo nina agwebe, ngoba nenze ivumba lethu laba yinto enengekayo phambi kukaFaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe, ukunika ikrele ezandleni zakhe, ukuba asibulale. UMoses wabuyela eNkosini, wathi, Ndiyacela, Nkosi; kutheni ubahluphe la bantu? Yaye kutheni undithumile? Kwaye ukususela ndingahambanga kuya kuFaro ukuthetha ngebizo lakho, uhluphe abantu aba, kwaye awukhululanga abantu bakho.

6

Yaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Sele uya kubona endiyo kwenza kuFaro, ngoba ngesandla esinamandla uya kubathuma, yaye ngengalo ephakamileyo uya kubagxotha kulo mhlaba wakhe. UThixo wathetha kuMoses, wathi kuye, Mna ndiyiNkosi. Kwaye ndabonakala kuAbraham naku-Isaac nakuJacob, ndinguThixo wabo, kwaye igama lam elinguNkosi andizange ndilazise kubo. Kwaye ndamisela umnqophiso wam kubo, ukuze ndibanike

umhlaba wamaKhanani, umhlaba ababehlala kulo njengabaphambukeli, apho bahlala khona. Kwaye mna ndivile ukukhala kweentlhungu koonyana bakaSirayeli, ababagqilazwa ngamaJiputa, kwaye ndakhumbula imnqophiso yenu. Hamba, ndatsho koonyana bakaSirayeli, ndisithi, ndinguYehova; kwaye ndiya kunikhupha kumandla amaIputa, kwaye ndiya kunihlangula ekugqileni, kwaye ndiya kunihlangula ngengalo ephakamileyo nangesigwebo esikhulu; Kwaye ndiya kunithatha mna nina libe ngabantu bam, kwaye ndiya kuba nguThixo wenu; kwaye niya kwazi ukuba ndinguYehova uThixo wenu, onikhuphileyo ekucindezelweni kwamaIputa. Kwaye ndiza kungenisa nina emhlabeni, apho ndolula khona isandla sam, ukunika wona ku-Abraham, no-Isaac, no-Jacob, kwaye ndiza kunika nina wona njengelifa, mna iNkosi. UMoses wathetha ngolu hlobo koonyana bakaSirayeli, kodwa abazange bamphulaphule ngenxa yokuphelelwa lithemba, nangenxa yemisebenzi emilukhuni. UThixo wathi kuMoses esithi, ngena, thetha kuFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, ukuze abakhuphe oonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni lakhe. UMoses wathi phambi kweNkosi, esithi, bheka oonyana bakaSirayeli abazange bandiphulaphaze, kwaye uFaro uza kundiphulaphaza njani? Mna ke andinangqiqo. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, yaza yabalaya ngokuya kuFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, ukuze athumele oonyana bakaSirayeli emhlabeni waseYiputa. Kwaye aba beenkokheli zezindlu zeentsapho zabo, oonyana bakaRubhen, izibulo lakwaSirayeli: uEnoki, kunye noPhalu, uAsron, kunye noKarmi. Obu bubudlelwane bukaRubhen. Kwaye oonyana bakaSimeon: uJemuel, noJamin, no-Ehud,

noJachin, noZohar, noSaul owayevela kumfazi waseKhanani; ezi ziintsapho zoonyana bakaSimeon. Kwaye la ngamagama oonyana bakaLevi ngokwezizukulwana zabo: uGershon, uKohath, noMerari, yaye iminyaka yobomi bukaLevi yayilikhulu amashumi amathathu anesixhenxe. Yaye aba ngoonyana bakaGershon, uLibni noShimei, kwiintsapho zabo. Kwaye oonyana bakaKohath, uAmram, noIzhar, uHebron, noUzziel, kwaye iminyaka yobomi bukaKohath yayilikhulu elinamashumi amathathu anesithathu. Kwaye oonyana bakaMerari: uMahli, noMushi. Aba ngamakhaya ooyise bakaLevi ngokwezalamane zabo. Yaye uAmram wathatha uJochebed, intombi yomntakwabo kayise, ukuba ngumkakhe, waza wamzalela uAaron noMoses, noMiriam udade wabo. Iminyaka yobomi bukaAmram yayilikhulu enamashumi amathathu anesibini. Kwaye oonyana baka-Issachar nguKorah, noNaphek, noZechri. Kwaye oonyana bakaUzziel nguMishael, noElizaphan, noSegrei. UAron wathatha u-Elizabethi intombi ka-Aminadab, udade kaNahshon, waba ngumfazi wakhe, waza wamzalela uNadab, no-Abhihu, no-Eleazar, no-Ithamar. Oonyana bakaKora ke nguAsir, noElkanah, noAbiasar; ezi zizizukulwana zikaKora. Kwaye uEleazar unyana ka-Aron wathatha omnye weentombi zikaPhutiel waba ngumfazi wakhe, waza wamzalela uPhineas. Aba ziintloko zosapho lwamaLevite ngokwezizukulwana zabo. Lo nguAron noMoses, uThixo awathi kubo bakhuphe oonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseYiputa ngemandla yabo. Aba bangabo ababethetha noFaro ukumkani waseGibhithe; kwaye bakhupha oonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseGibhithe yena uAron noMoses, ngosuku olwathetha ngalo iNkosi noMoses ezweni laseGibhithe.

Yaye wathetha iNkosi kuMosis, esithi: Mna ndiyiNkosi, thetha kuFaro ukumkani waseGibhithe konke endikuthethayo kuwe. Yaye wathi uMoses phambi kweNkosi, Bheka, mna ndingomntu onesiphiwo esingenamandla sokuthetha, yaye njani uFaro uya kuphulaphula mna?

7

Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, isithi, Yabona, ndikwenze uthixo kuFaro, kwaye uAron umzalwana wakho uya kuba ngumprofeti wakho. Wena kodwa uya kuthetha kuye konke engikuyalayo, kodwa uAron umzalwana wakho uya kuthetha kuFaro, ukuze athumele oonyana bakaSirayeli basuke ezweni lakhe. Mna kodwa ndiza kuqinisa intliziyo kaFaro, kwaye ndiza kwandisa iimpawu zam neemangaliso kumhlaba waseYiputa. Kwaye uFaro akasayi kunivani, kwaye ndiya kubeka isandla sam phezu kweYiputa, kwaye ndiya kukhupha ngokomandla wam abantu bam, oonyana bakaSirayeli, emhlabeni waseYiputa ngokomphindezelo omkhulu. Kwaye bonke amaJiputa aya kuyazi ukuba mna ndiyiNkosi, xa ndisolula isandla sam phezu kweJiputa, kwaye ndiya kukhupha oonyana bakwaSirayeli phakathi kwabo. UMoses no-Aaron benza njengoko iNkosi yayibalele, ngokunjalo benza. UMoses wayeneminyaka angamashumi asibhozo, kwaye uAaron umfowabo wayeneminyaka angamashumi asibhozo antathu, ngethuba bathetha noFaro. Yaye wathi uYehova kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, yaye ukuba uFaro athetha kuni, esithi, sinike umqondiso okanye

isibonakaliso, yaye uya kuthi kuAron umzalwana wakho, thabatha intonga, yaye uyiphose emhlabeni phambi kukaFaro, yaye phambi kwabakhonzi bakhe, yaye iya kuba yinyoka. Wangena ke uMoses noAaron phambi kukaFaro, nakubasebenzeli bakhe, baza benza njalo, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayale kubo, waza uAaron waphosa intonga phambi kukaFaro, naphambi kwabasebenzeli bakhe, yaza yaba yinamba. Kodwa uFaro wabiza kunye izazi zeYiputa kunye nabathakathi, kwaye abathakathi bamaYiputa nabo benza ngokufanayo ngoobugqwirha babo. Kwaye baphosa ngamnye intonga yabo, yaza yaba ziinamba, yaza intonga ka-Aron yaginya ezo zintonga zabo. Kwaye intliziyo kaFaro yaqina, akabavanga, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayibalele kubo. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Luqinisiwe inhliziyo kaFaro, ukuze angabakhululi abantu. Hamba uye kuFaro ekuseni, bheka yena uyaphuma aye emanzini, kwaye uya kuba uhlangana naye ecaleni komlambo, kwaye intonga eyajikwa yaba yinyoka uya kuyithatha ngesandla sakho. Futhi uya kuthi kuye, INkosi uThixo wamaHebheru undithumile kuwe, esithi, Yekela abantu bam bahambe, ukuze bandikhonze entlango, kodwa bheka, awuphulaphulanga kude kube ngoku. Ezi zinto zitsho iNkosi: Ngoku uya kwazi ukuba ndiyiNkosi. Bheka, mna ndiyabetha ngentonga esandleni sam phezu kwamanzi asemfuleni, aza aguquka abe ligazi. Kwaye iintlanzi ezikumlambo ziya kufa, umlambo uya kunuka, yaye abaMifithi abazukwazi ukusela amanzi kumlambo. INkosi yathi kuMoses, Xelela uAaron umntakwenu ukuba athathe intonga yakhe ngesandla sakhe, aze ayolule isandla sakhe phezu kwamanzi eYiputa, naphezu

kwimilambo yabo, naphezu kwemijelo yabo, naphezu kwamagadlana abo, naphezu kwawo onke amanzi abo aqokelelweyo, aze abe ligazi. Kwenzeka ke ukuba kwaba ligazi kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa, ezinkunini nakumatye. Yaye benza njalo uMoses noAron, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayalela kubo, yaye ephakamise ngentonga yakhe wabetha amanzi asemlamleni phambi kukaFaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe, yaye waguqula onke amanzi asemlamleni aba ligazi. Iintlanzi ezazisemfuleni zafa, umlambo wanuka, amaGibhithe akakwazanga ukusela amanzi emfuleni, kwaye kwakukho igazi kuwo wonke umhlaba waseGibhithe. Benza ngokufanayo kwakhona abathakathi baseGibhithe ngokuloya kwabo, yaza yaqiniswa intliziyo kaFaro, akabamamelanga, njengoko yatsho iNkosi. Ejikile ke uFaro, wangena endlwini yakhe, yaye akawubekanga umqondo wakhe nakwile nto. Bonke amaGibhithe bamba ejikeleze umfula ukuze baphuze amanzi, kodwa abakwazanga ukuphuza amanzi asuka emfuleni. Kwaye iintsuku ezisixhenxe zagqitywa, emva kokuba iNkosi ibethe umlambo. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Ngena kuFaro, uze uthi kuye, Ezi zinto utsho iNkosi: Thumela abantu bam ukuze bandikhonze. Ukuba ke awufuni ukubathuma kude, bheka, mna ndiyabetha yonke imida yakho ngamasele. Kwaye umlambo uya kuhlafuna amasele, aza enyuke angene ezindlini zakho, nakwiindawo zokugcina zamagumbi okulala akho, naphezu kweebhedi zakho, nakwizindlu zabakhonzi bakho nababantu bakho, nakwimigqomo yokuxova yakho, nakwiiziko zakho. Kwaye phezu kwakho, naphezu kwabakhonzi bakho, naphezu kwabantu bakho, kuya kunyuka amasele.

8

INkosi yathi kuMoses, Xelela uAaron umntakho wakho ukuba ayolule intonga yakhe ngesandla phezu kwemillambo, naphezu kwemijelo, naphezu kwamachibi, enze amasele anyuke. Kwaye uAron welula isandla sakhe phezu kwamanzi aseGibhithe, waza wakhweza amasele, isele sanyuka, sagubungela umhlaba waseGibhithe. Benza ngokufanayo kwaye abathakathi bamaJiphutha ngobugqwirha babo, kwaye banyusa amasele phezu komhlaba waseJiphutha. Kwaye uFaro wabiza uMoses noAron, wathi, Thandazani ngenxa yam eNkosini, ukuze isuse amasele kum nakubantu bam, ndize ndibathume, banikele eNkosini. Wathi ke uMoses kuFaro, Lungisa kum ukuba ndithandazele nini ngawe, nangabakhonzi bakho, nangesizwe sakho, ukuze kutshabalaliswe amasele kuwe, nakwisizwe sakho, nakwizindlu zenu, ngaphandle kwalawo aya kushiyeka emfuleni. Yena wathi, Ngomso; wathi ke, Njengoko uthethe, ukuze wazi ukuba akukho mnye ngaphandle kweNkosi; Kwaye amasele aya kushenxiswa kuwe, nakwizindlu zenu, nakwimizi, nakwabakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho, ngaphandle emfuleni aya kushiywa. UMosis no-Aron baphuma kuFaro, kwaye wakhala uMosis kuYehova malunga nesivumelwano samasele, njengoko wayemisele uFaro. INkosi yenza njengoko uMoses wayethethe, kwaye amasele afa ezindlwini, ezintendeni nasemasimiini. Yaye bawaqokelela, iimfumba iimfumba, yaye umhlaba wanuka. Ukubona ke uFaro ukuba kuye kwaba khona ukuphefumla, intliziyo yakhe yaba nzima, yaye akazange

abaphulaphule, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayithethile. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Yitshele uAaron ukuba: Yolula ngesandla intonga yakho, ubethe uthuli lomhlaba, kuya kuba ziintwakazi ebantwini, kwizilwanyana ezineminya emine, nakulo lonke ilizwe laseYiputa. Ngoko ke uAron wayelula isandla sakhe esinetonga, wabetha uthuli lomhlaba, kwaye kwavela iimpukane ezincinane ebantwini nakwizilwanyana ezineenyawo ezine, kwaye kulo lonke uthuli lomhlaba kwavela iimpukane ezincinane. Benza ngokufanayo nabathakathi ngezobuloyi zabo, ukukhupha iintwala, kodwa abakwazanga, kwaye iintwala zaba ebantwini nakwizilwanyana ezinemiilenze emine. Bathi ke abathakathi kuFaro, Lo ngumnwe kaThixo lo nto, kwaye yaqiniswa intliziyo kaFaro, kwaye akazange abaphulaphule, njengoko wathetha iNkosi. INkosi yathi kuMoses, Vuka kusasa ekuseni, ume phambi kukaFaro, uze ubone yena uya kuphuma aye emanzini, uthi kuye, Itsho iNkosi ukuthi: Bayeke abantu bam bahambe ukuze bandikhonze entlango. Ukuba ke awufuni ukuyithumela kude abantu bam, yabona, mna ndiyakuthumela kuwe, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho, nakwizindlu zenu, umtshitshi weempukane, kwaye izindlu zamaJiputa ziya kuzaliswa yimtshitshi weempukane, nakumhlaba abakuwo. Kwaye ndiza kusebenza izimangaliso ngaloo mini emhlabeni waseGesem, apho abantu bam bakho kuwo, apho kungekho mpukane yenja, ukuze wazi ukuba mna ndinguYehova uThixo womhlaba wonke. Ndiza kubeka umahluko phakathi kwabantu bam naphakathi kwabantu bakho, kodwa ngomso oku kuza kwenzeka emhlabeni. Wenza ke iNkosi ngolu hlobo, kwaye kwafika

isihlwele sempukane yenja ezindlwini zikaFaro, nakwizindlu zabakhonzi bakhe, nakulo lonke ilizwe laseYiputa, kwaye ilizwe lonakaliswa ngenxa yempukane yenja. Wabiza ke uFaro uMoses noAron, esithi, Yizani ninikele kuYehova uThixo wenu emhlabeni. Kwaye wathi uMoses, Akukho kunokwenzeka ukuba kube njalo, ngokuba izinto ezinengekayo zamaJiputa siza kuzinikela njengemibingelelo kuYehova uThixo wethu. Ukuba sinikela izinto ezinengekayo zamaJiputa phambi kwabo, siza kukhaliwe ngamatye. Siya kuhamba indlela yeentsuku ezintathu siye entlangeni, kwaye siya kudela kuThixo wethu, kanye njengoko uYehova watsho kuthi. Kwaye wathi uFaro, Mna ndinithuma nina, kwaye nihlabe kuThixo wenu enhlabathini, kodwa hayi kude niya ukuhamba. Thandazani ke ngam kuYehova. Wathi ke uMoses, Mna ndiya kuphuma kuwe, kwaye ndiya kuthandaza kuThixo, yaye impukane yenja iya kuhamba kubasebenzeli bakho nakubantu bakho ngomso. Musa ukuqhubeka ukukhohlisa, Faro, ukuze ungabathumi abantu ukuba banikele eNkosini. Waphuma ke uMoses evela kuFaro, wathandaza kuThixo. INkosi yenza njengoko uMoses wayethethe, yasusa iimpukane ezininzi kuFaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe, nakubantu bakhe, kwaye akukho nanye eyasalayo. Kwaye uFaro wenza nzima intliziyo yakhe kwaye ngeli xesha eli, kwaye akazange afune ukubathuma abantu.

9

Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Ngena kuFaro, uze uthi kuye, Itsho nje

iNkosi uThixo wamaHebhere: Bayeke abantu bam bahambe, ukuze bandinkonze. Ukuba ke ngoko awufuni ukuwathumela abantu bam, kodwa usawabamba, bheka, isandla seNkosi siya kuza phezu kwemfuyo yakho esemahlathini, nakumahashe, nakwizilwanyana zemithwalo, nakwiinkamela, nakwiinkomo, nakwiigusha, ukufa okukhulu kakhulu. Kwaye ndiza kusebenza izimangaliso mna ngelo xesha phakathi kwemfuyo yamaJiputa, kwaye phakathi kwemfuyo yoonyana bakaSirayeli, akuyi kufa kwayo yonke eyoonyana bakaSirayeli nto ethethiweyo. Yaye wanika uThixo umda, esithi, Ngomso uYehova uya kwenza eli lizwi emhlabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yenza eli lizwi ngosuku olulandelayo, kwaye kwafa zonke iinkomo zamaJiputa, kodwa kweenkomo zoonyana bakaSirayeli akuswelekanga nto. Ebona ke uFaro ukuba akuswelekanga nto kuyo yonke imfuyo yabantwana bakaSirayeli, yaba nzima intliziyo kaFaro, yaye akabathumelanga abantu. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses noAaron, isithi, Thabathani nina izandla ezigcwele umlilo wesithando, kwaye makasasaze uMoses esibhakabhakeni phambi kukaFaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe. Kwaye makube uthuli phezu konke umhlaba waseYiputa, kwaye kuya kuba phezu kwabantu, naphezu kwezilwanyana ezineenyawo ezine, izilonda, amaqhubu aqubuka ngaphakathi ebantwini, nakwizilwanyana ezineenyawo ezine, kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa. Kwaye wathatha isoot yesithando phambi kukaFaro, waza uMoses wayisasaza ezulwini, kwaye kwavela izilonda, amaqhubu aqubuka ebantwini nakwizilwanyane ezinenyawo ezine. Kwaye abathakathi babengakwazi ukuma phambi kukaMoses ngenxa yezilonda, ngoba izilonda zazikwabathakathi nakulo lonke

ilizwe laseYiputa. Kodwa iNkosi yayenza lukhuni intliziyo kaFaro, yaye akababaphulaphulanga, njengoko iNkosi yayalele. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Vuka kusasa ekuseni, ume phambi kukaFaro, uze uthi kuye, Oku kukutsho iNkosi uThixo wamaHebhere: Bayeke abantu bam bahambe, ukuze bandinkonze. Kwixesha langoku ngoba, mna ndithumela zonke iintlekele zam entliziyweni yakho, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho, ukuze wazi ukuba akukho omnye njengam mna kuwo wonke umhlaba. Ngoku, kuba ndithumele isandla, ndiya kukubetha, nabantu bakho ndiya kubabulala, kwaye uya kutshatyalaliswa emhlabeni. Futhi ngenxa yalokhu wagcinwa, ukuze ndibonise kuwe amandla am, yaye ukuze libhengezwe igama lam emhlabeni wonke. Usasenza okwangoku ke wena kubantu bam ukuba ungabakhululi? Bheka, mna ndiza kuvumisa ngomso ngeli xesha isichotho esikhulu kakhulu, esingazange sibakho eYiputa ukususka kumhla eyadalwa ngawo ukuya kuthi ga kule mini. Ngoku ke khawuleza ukubutha imfuyo yakho, nayo yonke into ekuyo ethafeni; ngoba bonke abantu, nemfuyo, yonke into efumaneka emathafeni, ingangeni endlwini, kodwa isikhalazi siwe phezu kwayo, iya kufa. Lowo owayesoyika ilizwi leNkosi phakathi kwabakhonzi bakaFaro wahlanganisa iinkomo zakhe ezindlini. Yena kodwa akakhange anikele ingqondo kwilizwi leNkosi, washiya imfuyo emasimini. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Yolula isandla sakho esibhakabhakeni, kwaye kuya kuba sisichotho phezu komhlaba wonke waseYiputa, phezu kwabantu, nezifuyo, naphezu kwesityalo sonke esiphezu komhlaba. Wayelula ke uMoses isandla esibhakabhakeni, yaye iNkosi yanika amazwi nesichotho, kwaye

kwagijima umlilo phezu komhlaba, yaye iNkosi yanetha isichotho phezu lonke umhlaba waseYiputa. Kwakukho isichotho kunye nomlilo ovuthayo phakathi kwesichotho, yaye isichotho sasikhulu kakhulu, esinjengesinjalo esingekho senzekile eYiputa, ukususela ngosuku lwenzeka phezu kwayo isizwe. Isichotho sabetha kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa, ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwisidalwa, yaye yonke imifuno ekwithafa yabetha isichotho, yaye yonke imithi ekwiithafa yaphula isichotho. Ngaphandle komhlaba waseGesem, lapho ababekho khona abantwana bakwa-Israyeli, akwenzekanga isichotho. Ethumele ke uFaro, wabiza uMoses noAron, waza wathi kubo, Ndonile okwangoku; iNkosi ilungile, kodwa mna nabantu bam singabakhohlakeleyo. Thandazelani ngoko ngokundithethela kuYehova, kwaye maziyeke izwi zikaThixo, nesichotho, nomlilo, ndize ndinithume, kwaye anisayi kuhlala. Wathi ke kuye uMoses, Njengoko ndiya kuphuma esixekweni, ndiya kwandisa izandla zam kuyo iNkosi, yaye amazwi aya kuyeka, yaye isichotho kunye nemvula akusayi kubakho kwakhona, ukuze wazi ukuba umhlaba ungoweNkosi. Wena nabacinci bakho, ndiyazi ukuba anikakoyiki uYehova. Kodwa iflakisi kunye nebhali zabetha, ngoba ibhali yayimi, kodwa iflakisi yayisembewini. Kodwa umlilo nesirayisi azibethwanga, ngoba zazisemva. Waphuma ke uMoses evela kuFaro ngaphandle kwesixeko, waza wolula izandla zakhe kuYehova, amazwi ayeka, isichotho nemvula ayizange isathonta kwakhona phezu komhlaba. Ukubona ke uFaro ukuba imvula nesichotho namazwi kuphelile, waqhubeka nokona, waza wenza lukhuni inhliziyo yakhe kunye neyabakhonzi bakhe. Kwaye yaba

lukhuni intliziyo kaFaro, akabathumanga oonyana bakaSirayeli, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayithethe kuMoses.

10

UYehova wathi kuMoses, esithi, ngena kuFaro, kuba ndiyenzile lukhuni intliziyo yakhe neyabakhonzi bakhe, ukuze izibonakaliso ezi zize phezu kwabo ngokulandelelana; ukuze nibalise ezindlebeni zabantwana benu nakubantwana babantwana benu, konke endikwenze ngokubahleka kumaJiputa, nezibonakaliso zam endizenze kubo; niya kwazi ukuba ndinguYehova. UMoses no-Aaron bangena phambi kukaFaro, bathi kuye, izinto ezi uYehova uThixo wamaHebhere uyazithetha, uza kude nini ungafuni ukuthotyeliswa yim? Bayeke abantu bam bahambe, ukuze bandikhonze. Ukuba awufuni wena ukuwathuma abantu bam, bheka mna ndizisa ngeli xesha ngomso iintethe ezininzi phezu kwayo yonke imida yakho. Futhi kuya kugubungela ukubonakala komhlaba, futhi awusoze ukwazi ukubona umhlaba, futhi kuya kudla konke okugqithisileyo komhlaba okuseleyo, okushiye kini isichotho, futhi kuya kudla yonke imithi ekhulayo kini phezu komhlaba. Kwaye ziya kuzaliswa izindlu zakho, nezindlu zabakhonzi bakho, nazo zonke izindlu kumhlaba wonke wamaJiphutha, ezo ooyihlo bakho abazange bazibona, nooyise abakhulu babo, ukususela ngosuku ababa khona emhlabeni, kude kube lusuku lolu. UMoses watshintsha, waphuma kuFaro. Yaye bathi abakhonzi bakaFaro kuye, kude kube nini le nto iba ngumgibe

kuthi? Thumela abantu ukuze bakhonze uThixo wabo; okanye ufuna ukwazi ukuba iYiputa itshabalele? Kwaye babuyisela uMoses kunye no-Aaron kuFaro, wathi kubo, Hambani nize nikhonze iNkosi uThixo wenu, kodwa ngubani kwaye ngubani abahambayo? Futhi uMoses uthi, Siya kuhamba kanye namajaha nabadala, kanye namadodana namadodakazi, nemihlanjana, nenkomo zethu, ngoba kunomthendeleko weNkosi. Kwaye wathi kubo, Makube njalo iNkosi kunye nani; njengoko ndithuma nina, andiyi na nempahla yenu? Bonani ukuba ububi budityaniswe kuni. Hayi ngolu hlobo, mabahambe amadoda, aze akhonze uThixo, kuba yile nto nina niyifunayo, babagxotha ebusweni bukaFaro. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Yolula isandla sakho phezu komhlaba waseYiputa, kwaye masikhwele isikhonyane phezu komhlaba, size sidle yonke imifuno yomhlaba, nazo zonke iziqhamo zemithi ezashiywa sisichotho. Kwaye waphakamisa uMoses intonga esikhotheni, kwaye iNkosi yazisa umoya wasemazantsi emhlabeni, lonke loo mini, kwaye lonke ubusuku; ekuseni kwafika, kwaye umoya wasemazantsi wawuthatha isikhonyane, kwaye wawunyusa phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa; kwaye wawema phezu kwayo yonke imida yaseYiputa kakhulu kakhulu; phambi kwaso akuzange kube njalo isikhonyane esinjalo, kwaye emva kwezi zinto akusayi kuba njalo. Kwaye kwagubungela ukubonakala komhlaba, kwaye kwatshatyalaliswa umhlaba, kwaye kwaginywa yonke imifuno yomhlaba, kwaye zonke iziqhamo zemithi, ezo zasalayo ukusuka kwisichotho. Akusaliswanga nto luhlaza ezimithini, kwaye kuyo yonke imifuno yethafa, kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa.

Wakhawuleza ke uFaro ukubiza uMoses noAron, esithi, Ndonile phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, nakuni. Yamkelani isono sam okwangoku, kwaye nithandazele kuYehova uThixo wenu, ukuze asuse kum ukufa oku. Waphuma ke uMoses kuFaro, wathandaza kuThixo. Kwaye iNkosi yaguqula umoya ovela elwandle onamandla, yawuthatha isikhonyane, yawuphosa kulwandle olubomvu, kwaye akusali nesikhonyane esinye kuyo yonke indawo yaseYiputa. Yaye iNkosi yayenza lukhuni intliziyo kaFaro, yaye akabakhululanga oonyana bakaSirayeli. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Yolula isandla sakho esibhakabhakeni, kwaye makube bubumnyama phezu komhlaba waseYiputa, ubumnyama obubambekayo. UMoses wolula isandla sakhe ezulwini; kwaba bubumnyama, umnyama omkhulu, nesivunguvungu phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba waseGibithe iintsuku ezintathu; Akukho mntu wabona umntakwabo iintsuku ezintathu; akukho mntu wasuka ebhedini lakhe iintsuku ezintathu; kodwa bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli babenokukhanya kuzo zonke iindawo ababehlala kuzo. Kwaye wabiza uFaro uMoses noAaron, esithi, Hambani, nikhonze iNkosi uThixo wenu, ngaphandle kweegusha neenkomo nishiye, kwaye iimpahla zenu mazihambise kunye nani. Yaye wathi uMoses, Kodwa futhi wena uya kunika thina iminikelo yokutshiswa kunye nemihlatyo, ezo siya kuzenza kuYehova uThixo wethu. Kwaye iinkomo zethu ziya kuhamba kunye nathi, kwaye asizukushiya nesondo, kuba kuzo siya kuthatha ukunqula iNkosi uThixo wethu. Thina kodwa asazi ukuba yintoni esiya kuyinqula iNkosi uThixo wethu, de sifike khona. Kodwa iNkosi yayiqinisa intliziyo kaFaro, yaye akafunanga ukubathuma. Futhi

uFaro uthi, Suka kimi, qaphela wena uqobo lwakho ungaphindi ubone ubuso bami, ngoba ngaluphi usuku ozobonakala kimi ngalo, uzakufa. Uthi ke uMoses, Uthethe ukuthi, Andisayi kubonakala kuwe ebusweni.

11

Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Ndiseza kuzisa esinye isibetho phezu kukaFaro nakumaYiputa, kwaye emva koko uza kunithuma nisuke apha. Xa enithuma kunye nayo yonke into, uza ninikhupha ngamandla. Thetha ke ngoko ngasese ezindlebeni zabantu, kwaye makacele ngamnye kummelwane wakhe izitya zesilivere nezegolide neempahla. INkosi kodwa yanika umusa kubantu bayo phambi kwamaGibhithe, baze baboleka kubo. UMoses indoda waba mkhulu kakhulu phambi kwamaGibhithe, naphambi kukaFaro, nanaphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe. UMoses wathi, izinto ezi uyakutsho iNkosi, malunga nembindi yobusuku mna ndingena phakathi kweYiputa; Kwaye kuya kufa wonke amazibulo kwilizwe laseYiputa, ukusuka kwizibulo likaFaro ohleli etroneni, kwaye kude kube kwizibulo lencekukazi ekufutshane nomatshini wokusila, kwaye kude kube kwizibulo laso sonke isilwanyana. Futhi kuya kuba khona isikhalo esikhulu kuwo wonke umhlaba waseYiputa, esingafani naleso esingakaze senzeke, futhi esingafani naleso esingeke senzeke futhi. Kwaye phakathi kwazo zonke iinyana zakwaSirayeli, akuyi kugquma inja ngolwimi lwayo, ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwisilwanyana, ukuze wazi ukuba iNkosi iza kwenza njani

umahluko phakathi kwamaJiputa nakwaSirayeli. Yaye bonke aba bantwana bakho baya kuzihla beze kum, yaye baya kundikhonza, besithi, phuma wena, nabantu bonke bakho abo ukhokela; yaye emva kwezi zinto ndiya kuphuma; kodwa uMoses waphuma kuFaro enomsindo. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Akayikuphulaphula kwenu uFaro, ukuze ndandise iimpawu zam neziimangaliso ezweni laseYiputa. UMoses noAaron benza zonke iimpawu nezimangaliso ezi kwilizwe laseYiputa phambi kukaFaro, kodwa iNkosi yayiqinisa intliziyo kaFaro, yaye akavumanga ukubathuma oonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba bahambe kwilizwe laseYiputa.

12

UThixo wathi kuMoses noAron ezweni laseGibhithe, esithi, le nyanga iyakuba kuni ukuqala kweenyanga; yeyokuqala kuni kwiinyanga zonyaka. Thetha kuyo yonke inkundla yoonyana bakaSirayeli, usithi, ngomhla weshumi wale nyanga mabazithethe ngamnye imvu ngokweendlu zooyise, ngamnye imvu ngokwendlu. Ukuba kodwa bambalwa endlwini, ukuze bangabi banele kwigusha, uya kubamba kunye naye ummelwane wakhe, ngokwenani lemiphefumlo, ngamnye into eyaneleyo kuye uya kubalwa kwigusha. Imvu epheleleyo, eyinduna, eneminyaka yobudala iya kuba kuni, evela kwi-arnon nakwiibhokhwe ezincinci niya kuyithatha. Kwaye kuya kuba kuni kugcinwe kude kube yeyeshumi elinesine yenyanga le, kwaye baya kuyixhela yonke isihlwele sebandla loonyana

bakaSirayeli ngakwangokuhlwa. Baya kuthatha egazini, baze kubeka phezu kweemfama ezimbini zeengcango naphezu kwelintel, ezindlwini apho baya kudla khona. Yaye baya kudla inyama ebosayo ngomlilo ngobusuku obu, yaye baya kudla isinkethe kunye nemifuno ekrakra. Akuyi nidla kubo omlutha, nangokubilisiweyo emanzini, kodwa okoswe ngomlilo, intloko kunye neenyawo kunye namathumbu. Akuyi kushiywa nto kuye kude kube sekuseni, kwaye ithambo anizi kuliqhekeza kuye, kodwa izinto ezishiyekileyo kuye kude kube sekuseni niza kuzitshisa emlilweni. Ngokunjalo ke niya kudla yona, iinkalo zenu zibotshelelwe, neembadada ezinyaweni zenu, neentonga ezandleni zenu, nize niyidle ngokukhawuleza, yiPasika yeNkosi. Yaye ndiza kudlula ezweni laseYiputa ngale busuku, yaye ndiza kubetha onke amazibulo ezweni laseYiputa ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwinkomo, yaye kubo bonke oothixo bamaYiputa ndiza kwenza impindezelo, mna iNkosi. Kwaye igazi liya kuba luphawu kuni phezu kwezindlu apho nina nikho, kwaye ndiya kulibona igazi, ndize ndikhusele nina, kwaye akuyi kubakho kuni intlekele yokutshatyalaliswa xa ndibetha kwilizwe laseYiputa. Kwaye olu suku luya kuba sisikhumbuzo kuni, kwaye niya kulubhiyozela njengomthendeleko weNkosi kuzo zonke izizukulwana zenu; njengomthetho ongunaphakade niya kukulubhiyozela. Iintsuku ezisixhenxe niya kudla isinkwa esingenagwele, kwaye ukusuka ngosuku lokuqala, niya kususa igwele ezindlwini zenu. Wonke lowo uya kudla igwele, umphefumlo lowo uya kutshatyalaliswa kwaSirayeli, ukusuka ngosuku lokuqala ukuya ngosuku lwesixhenxe. Yaye usuku lokuqala luya kubizwa lungcwele, yaye usuku lwesixhenxe,

lubizwa lungcwele, luya kuba kuni. Wonke umsebenzi wobukhoboka aniwuyi kuwenza kuzo, ngaphandle kwazo zonke eziya kwenziwa kuwo wonke umphefumlo; oku kuphela kuya kwenziwa kuni. Futhi niya kuyigcina le mthetho; ngoba ngalo mini ndiza kukhupha amandla enu ezweni laseGibhithe, futhi niya kwenza lo mini kube yizizukulwane zenu umthetho waphakade, niqala ngosuku lweshumi elinesine lwenyanga yokuqala, kusukela kusihlwa niya kudla isinkethe, kuze kube lusuku olunye namashumi amabili lwenyanga, kuze kube sekusihlweni. Iintsuku ezisixhenxe igwele ayisayi kufunyanwa ezindlwini zenu, wonke lowo uya kutya into eneqwele, umphefumlo lowo uya kutshatyalaliswa kwindibano yakwaSirayeli, kubo bobabini abaphambukeli nabantwana bomthonyama belizwe. Yonke into eqabileyo aniyikuyidla, kuzo zonke iindawo zenu zokuhlala ke niyakudla into engenamvubelo. UMoses wabiza bonke ibhunga labadala boonyana bakaSirayeli, waza wathi kubo, Hambani nithabathe kuni ngokwenu imvu ngokwezizukulwana zenu, nihlabe ipasika. Niya kufumana isithanjana se-hisope, kwaye emva kokugalela kwigazi elikufuphi nomnyango, niya kufaka kwizinti zomnyango, naphezu kwazo zombini izinti zomnyango, kwigazi elikho kufuphi nomnyango, kodwa nina aniya kuphuma, ngamnye umnyango wendlu yakhe, kude kube sekuseni. Kwaye iNkosi iya kudlula ukuze ibethe amaJiputa, ize ibone igazi esiphambukweni, nakwiziphambuko zombini, kwaye iNkosi iya kudlula umnyango, ize ingamvumeli umtshabalalisi ukuba angene ezindlini zenu ukuze abethe. Kwaye gcina eli lizwi njengomthetho kuwe nakwiinyana zakho, kude kube lixesha

elingenammiselo. Ukuba ke ningena kwilizwe eyiza kunikwa yiNkosi kuni njengoko yathetha, gcina inkonzo le. Futhi kuya kuba, xa oonyana benu besithi kuni, Yintoni le nkonzo? Niya kuthetha kubo nithi, Idini le Pasika oku Nkosini, njengoko wagubungela izindlu zamadodana akwaSirayeli eYiputa, xa wabetha amaYiputa, kodwa izindlu zethu wazikhulula. Abantu bagoba bakhonza. Kwaye behambile, benza oonyana bakwaSirayeli njengoko iNkosi yayalela kuMoses noAron, ngokunjalo benza. Kwenzeka phakathi kobusuku, kwaye iNkosi yabetha onke amazibulo elizweni laseYiputa, ukusuka kwizibulo likaFaro owayehleli etroneni, ukuya kwizibulo lomfazi othinjwe owayesemgodini, kwaye ukuya kwizibulo laso sonke isilwanyana. Kwaye uFaro wavuka ebusuku, kunye nabakhonzi bakhe, kunye nawo onke amaJiputa, kwaye kwavela isikhalo esikhulu kuwo wonke umhlaba waseJiputa, kuba kwakungekho ndlu apho kwakungekho mntu ofileyo kuyo. Kwaye uFaro wabiza uMoses noAron ebusuku, wathi kubo: Sukani, niphumele ebantwini bam, nina noonyana bakaSirayeli, hambani niyekunqula iNkosi uThixo wenu, njengoko nisithi. Kwaye niphethe iigusha neenkomo zenu nihambe, nize nisikelele nam ngokuqinisekileyo. Kwaye amaJiputa abenyanzelisa abantu ngokukhuthala ukubakhupha elizweni, kuba bathi, Sonke siyafa. Abantu baphakamisa isitshixo sabo, phambi kokuba kuvutshiswe iintlama zabo, zibotshelwe ezambathweni zabo phezu kwamagxa. Oonyana bakaSirayeli benza njengoko uMoses wayalela kubo, kwaye bacela kumaJiputa izitya zesilivere, izitya zegolide neengubo. Kwaye iNkosi yanika ubabalo kubantu bayo phambi kwamaJiputa,

kwaye baboleka kubo, kwaye baphanga amaJiputa.
Bekuhambile ke oonyana bakwa-Israyeli bevela eRameses baya eSukoti, babe ngamakhulu amathandathu amawaka amajoni ahamba ngeenyawo, amadoda, ngaphandle kwempahla. Kwaye ixubu elikhulu elixubileyo lenyuka nabo, kunye neegusha, iinkomo, nemfuyo emininzi kakhulu. Yaye babhaka intlama leyo bayikhupha eYiputa, izonka ezingenamagwele ezibhakwe emlotheni, ngoba yayingavutshwanga, ngoba amaYiputa awagxotha, yaye abakwazanga ukuhlala, kwaye abazenzela mizekelo yendlela. Kodwa ukuhlala kwabantwana bakaSirayeli, ababehlala emhlabeni waseGibhithe nakwilizwe laseKhanani, kwaba yiminyaka amakhulu mane namashumi amathathu. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweminyaka amakhulu mane anamashumi amathathu, yaphuma yonke imikhosi yeNkosi emhlabeni waseYiputa ebusuku. Ukhuselo lukuyo iNkosi, ukuze ibakhuphe emhlabeni waseYiputa; lobo busuku obu lukhuselo lweNkosi, ukuze bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli bube sezizukulwaneni zabo. UYihova wathi kuMoses nakuAron, lo ngumthetho wepasika: wonke umphambukeli akayi kudla kuwo. Yaye wonke ikhoboka okanye othengwe ngesiliva uya kumsoka yena, yaye ke ngoko uya kudla kuwo. Umhlali okanye umqeshwa akayi kutya kwakhe. Kwindlu enye kuya kudliwa, kwaye anizukukhupha inyama ngaphandle kwendlu, kwaye ithambo anizukuqhekeza kuyo. Yonke indibano yoonyana bakaSirayeli iya kuyenza. Ukuba kodwa umntu uza kuni umhambi ukwenza iPasika eNkosini, uya kusoka bonke abesilisa bakhe, yaye ke emva koko uya kuza ukuyenza yona, yaye uya kuba njengomzalikweli womhlaba, bonke

abangasokwanga abay'kutya kulo. Umthetho mnye uya kuba kwelokhaya, nakwelofikileyo umfokazi phakathi kwenu. Boonyana bakaSirayeli benza njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses noAron ukuba benze, ngokunjalo benza. Kwaye kwenzeka ngaloo mini, iNkosi yabakhokelela ngaphandle oonyana bakwaSirayeli ukusuka ezweni laseYiputa ngamandla abo.

13

UThixo wathi kuMoses, esithi, Ndingcwalisele konke okuzalwa kuqala okuvula yonke isizalo phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli ukusuka emntwini ukuya esilwanyaneni, ngokwam. UMoses wathi ebantwini, Khumbulani usuku olu enaphuma ngalo ezweni laseGibithe, endlwini yobukhoboka, ngokuba ngesandla esinamandla uYehova wanikhokela nisuka apha, kwaye akuyi kutyiwa magwele. Ngoba namhlanje nina niphuma ngenyanga yabatsha. Kwaye kuya kuba xa iNkosi uThixo wakho ikungenisa kwilizwe lamaKhanani, namaHeti, namaAmori, namaHivi, namaJebusi, namaGirgashi, namaPerizi, eyalifungela ooyihlo, ukunika wena ilizwe eligeleza ubisi nobusi, uya kwenza inkonzo le kwinyanga le. Kwiintsuku ezintandathu niya kudla isingenamvubelo, kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe kukho umthendeleko weNkosi. Isinkhwa esingenamvubelo niya kudla iintsuku ezisixhenxe, akuyi kubonwa kuwe isinkhwa esinemvubelo, kwaye akuyi kubakho kuwe imvubelo kuyo yonke imida yakho. Futhi uya kubhengeza kunyana wakho ngosuku lolo, usithi, Ngenxa yalokhu iNkosi uNkulunkulu yenza

lokhu kimi, njengoba ngangiphuma eGibhithe. Kwaye kuya kuba kuwe uphawu phezu kwesandla sakho, kwaye isikhumbuzo phambi kwamehlo akho, ukuze ube ngumthetho weNkosi emlonyeni wakho, ngokuba ngesandla esinamandla iNkosi uThixo yakukhupha eYiputa. Kwaye gcina lo mthetho ngokwezikhathi ezifanelekileyo, ukusuka kwiintsuku ukuya kwiintsuku. Futhi kuya kuba njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho inokukungenisa kwihlabathi yamaKhanani, ngendlela afunga ngayo kooyihlo bakho, uya kukunika yona. Kwaye uya kwahlula konke okuvula isizalo, amaduna eNkosini, konke okuvula isizalo emihlambiini okanye kwimfuyo yakho, konke okungaba ngokwakho, amaduna uya kuwangcwalisa eNkosini. Yonke into evula isibeleko seesile, uya kuyitshintsha ngeegusha, ukuba ke awuyitshintshi, uya kuyihlawula, yonke izibulo lomntu koonyana bakho uya kulhlawula. Ukuba ke unyana wakho akubuze emva kwezi zinto, esithi, yintoni le? Kwaye uya kuthetha kuye, ukuba ngesandla esinamandla iNkosi yasikhupha thina kwilizwe laseYiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. Xa kodwa uFaro waqinisa ukusithuma, wabulala onke amazibulo ezweni laseYiputa, ukusuka kumazibulo abantu kude kube kumazibulo ezilwane. Ngenxa yoku, mna ndihlaba wonke ovula isizalo, amaduna, kuYehova, kwaye onke amazibulo oonyana bam ndiya kuwahlawula. Kwaye kuya kuba luphawu esandleni sakho, kwaye kungashukumi phambi kwamehlo akho, kuba ngesandla elinamandla iNkosi yakukhupha eGibhithe. Kodwa xa uFaro wayebathumele abantu, uThixo akabakhokelanga ngendlela yomhlaba wamaFilisti, kuba yayikufutshane. Ngoba uThixo wathi, Hleze abantu bagutyuke

xa bebona imfazwe, baze babuyele eGibhithe. Yaye uThixo wajikeleza abantu ngendlela eya entlango, elwandle elibomvu. Kwisizukulwana sesihlanu ke benyuka oonyana bakaSirayeli emhlabeni waseYiputa. UMoses wathatha amathambo kaJoseph kunye naye, kuba wayefungise oonyana bakaSirayeli ngesifungo, esithi, INkosi iya kunityelelwa ngokuqinisekileyo, kwaye niya kunyusa amathambo am ukusuka apha kunye nani. Emva kokuphakanyiswa, oonyana bakaSirayeli bevela eSukoti, bamisa inkampu eEtam ecaleni kwentlango. UThixo wayekhokela bona, emini ngentsika yelifu, ukubonisa kubo indlela, ebusuku ngentsika yomlilo. Intsika yelifu emini kunye nentsika yomlilo ebusuku azange ziphele phambi kwabantu bonke.

14

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, Thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye bebuyile mabamise iinkampu ngaphambi kwendawo yokuhlala, phakathi kweMigdoli naphakathi kolwandle, ngaphambi kweBhali-Tsefoni; phambi kwabo uza kumisa iinkampu elwandle. Kwaye uFaro uya kuthetha kubantu bakhe ukuba, Aba bantwana bakaSirayeli bayazulazula emhlabeni, ngoba ihlane libavalele. Mna kodwa ndiza kuyomeleza intliziyo kaFaro, yaye uza kubalandela, yaye ndiza kuzukiswa kuFaro nakumkhosi wakhe wonke, yaye onke amaJiputa aza kwazi ukuba mna ndinguYehova, yaye benza njalo. Kwaye kwaxelwa ukumkani wabaseGibhithe ukuba

abantu babalekile, yaye yaguqulwa intliziyo kaFaro kunye neyabakhonzi bakhe ngabantu, baza bathi, Yintoni le esiyenzileyo, ukubavumela oonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba bahambe ukuze bangasakhonzi kuthi? UFaro ke wabophela iinqwelo zakhe zempi, yaye bonke abantu bakhe wabahlanganisa kunye naye, yaye ethathe amakhulu amathandathu eenqwelo zempi ezikhethiweyo, yaye onke amahashe amaJiphutha, yaye amagosa phezu kwabo bonke. Yaye iNkosi yayiqinisa intliziyo kaFaro, ukumkani waseYiputa, kunye neentliziyo zabakhonzi bakhe, waza wazingela emva koonyana bakaSirayeli, kodwa oonyana bakaSirayeli baphuma ngesandla esiphezulu. Kwaye amaJiputa axhasa emva kwabo, waza wafumana bona bemise inkampu ecaleni kolwandle, yonke ihashe neenqwelo zikaFaro, nabakhweli bamahashe, nomkhosi wakhe ngaphambi kwendawo yokuhlala, ngaphandle kweBaal zephon. Kwaye uFaro wayesondela, yaye bekhangelile phezulu oonyana bakaSirayeli ngamehlo ababona, yaye amaJiputa ayemise inkampu emva kwabo, yaye boyika kakhulu, bakhala ke oonyana bakaSirayeli kuYehova. Bathi kuMosi, Kuba kungekho mngcwaba ezweni laseGibhithe na, usikhuphe ukuba sife ehlane? Yintoni le oyenzileyo kuthi ngokusikhipha eGibhithe? Akuyiyo le nto yayilizwi, esalithetha kuwe eYiputa, sisithi, siyeke, ukuze sikhonze amaYiputa? Kungcono ngoba thina sikhonze amaJiputa, kunokuba sife kule ntlango. UMoses wathi ebantwini, yibani nesibindi, nimeni nibone usindiso oluvela eNkosini, eya kulwenzela lona namhlanje; ngoba ngendlela enibbone ngayo amaJiputa namhlanje, anisayi kuphinda nibawbone kwaphela; iNkosi iya kulwela ngenxa

yenu, nina niya kuthula. UYehova wathi kuMoses, Uthini ukhalela kum? Thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye mabasuke enkampini. Wena ke, phakamisa intonga yakho, uze wolule isandla sakho phezu kolwandle, uyohlule, baze bangene oonyana bakaSirayeli phakathi kolwandle ngendawo eyomileyo. Kwaye bheka, mna ndiya kulukhunisa intliziyo kaFaro, neyamaJiputa onke, kwaye baya kungena emva kwabo, kwaye ndiya kuzukiswa kuFaro, nakuwo wonke umkhosi wakhe, nakwiinqwelo, nakumahashe akhe. Yaye baya kuqonda bonke amaGibhithe ukuba mna ndiyiNkosi, ndidunyiswa kuFaro, nakwiinqwelo, nakumahashe akhe. UMthunywa kaThixo owayehamba phambi kwenkampu yabantwana bakaSirayeli wasusa, waya emva kwabo, intsika yelifu nayo yasuka ebusweni babo, yema emva kwabo. Kwaye yangena phakathi kwenkampu yamaJiphutha, kwaye phakathi kwenkampu yamaJiphutha, kwaye phakathi kwenkampu kaSirayeli, kwaye yema, kwaye kwabakho ubumnyama kunye nobumnyama, kwaye yadlula ubusuku, kwaye abazidibaniselanga komnye nomnye ubusuku bonke. Waza ke uMoses wolula isandla sakhe phezu kolwandle, iNkosi yabuyisela ulwandle ngomoya wasemazantsi onamandla ubusuku bonke, yenza ulwandle lwoma, amanzi aqhekezwa. Oonyana bakwa-Israyeli bangena phakathi kolwandle emhlabeni owomileyo, amanzi alo aba ludonga ngasekunene, kwaye aba ludonga ngasekhohlo. Kwaye amaJiputa azingela, angena emva kwabo yonke ihashe likaFaro, neenqwelo, nabakhweli, phakathi kolwandle. Kwenzeka ke ngexesha lokulinda lasekuseni, yaye iNkosi yajonga phezu kwenkampu yamaJiputa ngentsika yomlilo neyelifu, yaze yaphazamisa

inkampu yamaJiputa, yaze yabopha ii-axles zeenqwelo zokulwa zabo, yaze yabakhokela ngamandla; yaye amaJiputa athi, masibaleke ebusweni bukaSirayeli; kuba iNkosi ilwelaabo kumaJiputa. INkosi yathi kuMoses, Yolula isandla sakho phezu kolwandle, amanzi mabuyele, agubungele amaJiputa, iinqwelo kunye nabakhweli. Wayelula ke uMoses isandla phezu kolwandle, kwaye amanzi abuyela ngasemini phezu kwelizwe. AmaJiputa abaleka phantsi kwamanzi, kwaye iNkosi yawashukumisa amaJiputa phakathi kolwandle. Kwaye emva kokubuyela umva, amanzi agubungela iinqwelo kunye nabakhweli, kunye nawo onke amandla kaFaro, abo bangene emva kwabo ngaphakathi kulwandle, kwaye akukho namnye kubo owashiywa. Kodwa oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba bomile phakathi kolwandle, kwaye amanzi aba ludonga kubo ngasekunene, kwaye ludonga ngasekhohlo. Kwaye iNkosi yahlangula u-Israyeli ngaloo mini esandleni samaJiputa, kwaye u-Israyeli wabona amaJiputa efile ecaleni konxweme lolwandle. USirayeli wabona isandla esikhulu esenziwa nguYehova kumaYiputa, abantu boyika uYehova, kwaye bakholwa kuThixo nakuMoses umkhonzi wakhe.

15

Ngoko ke uMoses waculela kunye noonyana bakaSirayeli le ngoma kuThixo, bathi besithi, Masicula kuYehova, ngokuba uzukiswe ngokuzukileyo; ihashe nomkhweli ubaphose elwandle. Umncedi nomkhuseli waba kum yinsindiso, lo

nguThixo wam, kwaye ndiya kumdumisa, uThixo kayise wam, kwaye ndiya kumphakamisa. INkosi eyaphula iimfazwe, iNkosi ligama layo. Iinqwelo zokulwa zikaFaro, namandla akhe, waziphosa elwandle, abakhweli abakhethiweyo abanamabanga amathathu; baginyelwa kuLwandle oluBomvu; ulwandle lwabasibekela; batshona enzulwini njengamatye. Isandla sakho sokunene, Nkosi, sidumiswe ngamandla; isandla sakho sokunene, Nkosi, siphule iintshaba. Yaye ngobuninzi bezidumbu zakho waphula ababachasene, wathumela umsindo wakho owabadla njengamakhoba. Kwaye ngenxa yomoya womsindo wakho amanzi ahlukana, amanzi abunjwa njengodonga, amaza abunjwa phakathi kolwandle. Utshaba lathi, Ndiza kubalandela, ndiza kubabamba, ndiza kwahlula impango, ndiza kuzalisa umphefumlo wam, ndiza kubabulala ngekrele lam, isandla sam siya kulawula. Wathuma umoya wakho, ulwandle lwabagubungela, batshona njengentsimbi emanzini anamandla. Ngubani ofana nawe phakathi koothixo, Nkosi? Ngubani ofana nawe? Uzukiswe phakathi kwabangcwele, umangalisayo ezidumeni, wenza izimangaliso. Wawelula isandla sakho sokunene, umhlaba wabagwinya. Wakhokela ngebulungisa bakho abantu bakho laba, abo ubahlengile, wabakhuthaza ngamandla akho ukuya kwindawo yokuhlala engcwele yakho. Izizwe zeva, zaza zacaphuka, iintlungu zabamba abahlali baseFilistiya. Ke noko bakhawuleza iinkokeli zase-Edom, kunye nabalawuli bamaMowabhi, ukuthuthumela kwabathatha, banyibilika bonke ababehlala eKhanani. Makuwele phezu kwabo ukungcangcazela noloyiko, ngobukhulu bengalo yakho mabame njengamatye, de kudlule abantu bakho, Nkosi, de

kudlule abantu bakho laba, obafumeneyo. Emva kokungenisa, ubatyale entabeni yelifa lakho, kwindawo elungisiweyo yokuhlala yakho, oyilungisileyo, Nkosi, indawo engcwele, Nkosi, ezilungiswe zizandla zakho. INkosi ibusa ixesha, naphezu kwexesha, nangoku. Ukuba ihashe likaFaro lingene kunye neenqwelo kunye nabakhweli elwandle, iNkosi yazisa amanzi olwandle phezu kwabo, kodwa oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba bomileyo phakathi kolwandle. Wathatha ke uMiriyam umprofetikazi, udade ka-Aron, isigubhu esandleni sakhe, kwaye bonke abafazi baphuma emva kwakhe benezigubhu kunye nemibingelelo. Waqala ke kubo uMiriyam, esithi, Masihlabelele iNkosi, ngokuba uzukisiwe ngokuzukisayo; ihashe nomkhweli waphosa elwandle. UMoses wabakhupha oonyana bakaSirayeli eLwandle oluBomvu, waza wabakhokela entlangeni yaseSur. Bahamba iintsuku ezintathu entlangeni, kodwa abazifumananga amanzi okusela. Bafika eMerrah, kodwa abakwazanga ukusela amanzi eMarah, ngoba ayekrakra, ngenxa yoko wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuthi yiNdawo Yobukrakra. Kwaye abantu bagungqwa kuMoses, besithi, Siza kusela ntoni? UMoses wakhala kuYehova; uYehova wambonisa umthi, wawuphosa emanzini, amanzi amnandi; apho wambeka khona imithetho nezigwebo; apho wamzama, wathi, ukuba uyakuva ilizwi likaYehova uThixo wakho, wenze izinto ezilungileyo phambi kwakhe, ulalele imiyalelo yakhe, ugcine yonke imithetho yakhe, yonke isifo endisibeke kumaJiputa, andisayi kusibeka kuwe; ngoba ndinguYehova uThixo wakho okuphalazayo. Kwaye bafika eElim, kwaye kwakukho apho imithombo elishumi elinesibini yamanzi, kunye neziqu

ezingamashumi asixhenxe zemithi yeminquma, bamisa ke inkampu apho ecaleni kwamanzi.

16

Bahamba besuka eElim, kwaye bafika bonke ibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli entlango yeSin, eyo iphakathi kweElim, nephakathi kweSinayi. Ngosuku lweshumi elineshlanu, ngenyanga yesibini, emva kokuba baphumile ezweni laseYiputa, yonke indibano yabantwana bakaSirayeli yakhonona ngoMoses no-Aron. Oonyana bakwaSirayeli bathi kubo, Kungcono besifa bebethwe nguYehova ezweni laseYiputa, xa sasihleli phezu kweembiza zenyama, kwaye sasidla izonka saze saneliswa, ngoba nisikhuphe saya entlangeni le, ukubulala yonke indibano le ngeendlala. UThixo wathi kuMoses, bheka mna ndiyakunisela izonka ezivela ezulwini; abantu baya kuphuma, baze baqokelele okwemini ngemini, ukuze ndibavivinya ukuba baya kuhamba ngomthetho wam, okanye hayi; Kwaye kuya kuba ngosuku lwesithandathu, baza balungise abakuzisa; kwaye kuya kuba kabini abakuqokelela okwemini ngemini. UMoses noAron bathi kuyo yonke indibano yabantwana bakaSirayeli, Ngokuhlwa niya kwazi ukuba iNkosi yanikhokela yaphumisa nina kwilizwe laseYiputa, yaye ekuseni niya kubona uzuko lweNkosi ekuveni kwayo ukukhalaza kwenu kuThixo; kodwa thina siyintoni ukuba nikhonkotha ngokuchasene nathi? UMoses wathi, ekupheni kweNkosi kuni inyama ngokuhlwa ukuze nidle, nezonka ekuseni ukuze nizaliseke, ngenxa yokuva kweNkosi

ukukhalaza kwenu, enikhalaza ngako ngathi; kodwa thina siyintoni? Ngoba ukukhalaza kwenu akukho ngokwethu, kodwa ngokukaTixo. UMoses wathi ku-Aaron, Nditshilo kuyo yonke ibandla yabantwana bakaSirayeli, yizani phambi kukaThixo, ngoba uyivile ukukhalaza kwenu. Xa kwakuthetha uAron kuyo yonke ibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye bajikela kwintlanga, kwaye uzuko lweNkosi lwabonakala elifini. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, ndivile ukukhalaza koonyana bakaSirayeli; thetha kubo, usithi, ngokuhlwa niya kudla inyama, kwaye ekuseni niya kuzaliswa yizonka; kwaye niya kwazi, ukuba mna ndiNkosi uThixo wenu. Kwenzeka ukuhlwa, kwaye kwenyuka izagwityi, kwaye kwagubungela inkampu; ekuseni, xa amathe ayeyeka ejikeleze inkampu, kwenzeka oku. Yaye bhola, phezu kobuso bentlango kwakukho into encinci emhlophe njengembewu yecoriander, njengongqwaqwaqo phezu komhlaba. Beyibonile ke, oonyana bakaSirayeli, bathi omunye komnye, yintoni le? Kuba babengazi ukuba yintoni; kodwa uMoses wathi kubo, lo lisonka, esanikelwa yiNkosi kuni ukuba nidle. Eli lilizwi iNkosi eliyalele: qokelelani kulo ngamnye kwabantu abafanelekileyo i-omeri, ngokweentloko ngokwenani lemiphefumlo yenu, ngamnye nabahlali beentente zenu niqokelele. Benza njalo ke oonyana bakwaSirayeli, yaye baqokelela lowo okuninzi nalowo okuncinci. Kwaye emva kokulinganisa nge-omeri, lowo wayeqokelele okuninzi akuzange kwandise, kwaye lowo wayeqokelele okuncinci akuzange kuswele; ngamnye waqokelela abakwakhe ngokufanelekileyo. UMoses wathi kubo, Akukho mntu makashiye okwakhe ukuya ekuseni. Kwaye abazange bamamele uMoses, kodwa abanye

bashiya okwakhe ukuya ekuseni, kwaye kwabilisa iimpethu, kwaye kwanuka, kwaye uMoses wabakrakra. Kwaye babuqokelela oko ekuseni ekuseni, ngamnye into efanelekileyo kuye, kodwa xa ilanga lalisishushu, yayinyibilika. Kwenzeka ngosuku lwesithandathu, baqokelela izinto eziyimfuneko eziphindwe kabini, ii-omer ezimbini komnye; bangena ke bonke iinkokeli zebandla, baza baxelela uMoses. UMoses wathi kubo, Ayisilo na eli lizwi elithethe uYehova? Amasabatha kuphumla okungcwele kuYehova ngomso; konke eningakubhaka, bhakani; yaye konke eningakubilisa, bilisani; yaye konke okuseleyo shiyani oko kugcinwe kuya kusasa. Bashiya okwakhe kude kube kusasa, njengoko uMoses wayalele, akubanga nuka, kwaye impethu ayizange ibe kuwo. Wathi ke uMoses, Yidleni namhlanje, ngoba namhlanje zizisabbatha zeNkosi; ayizukufunyanwa ethafeni. Iintsuku ezintandathu niya kuqokelela, kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe yisabatha, kuba akuyi kubakho kulo. Kwenzeka ke ngomhla wesixhenxe ukuba abanye kubantu baphikisana ukuqokelela, kodwa abazange bafumane. Wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Kude kube nini ningafuniyo ukuphulaphula imiyalelo yam nomthetho wam? Bonani, ngoba iNkosi inikile nina amasabatha usuku olu, ngenxa yoku yona inikile nina ngosuku lwesithandathu izonka ezimbini zeentsuku. Hlalani ngamnye ezindlini zenu, akukho mntu maphume endaweni yakhe ngosuku lwesixhenxe. Kwaye abantu baphumla ngosuku lwesixhenxe. Oonyana bakaSirayeli bayithiya ngegama elithi iMana, yayifana nembewu yekhoriyandere emhlophe, kwaye incasa yayo yayifana nekeyiki enobusi. UMoses wathi, leli lilizwi, iNkosi eliyalileyo, zalisa

igomor yemana, ziyise endaweni yokugcina ukuze zibe ngezezizukulwana zenu; ukuze babone isonka, enasidla nina entlango, njengoko iNkosi yanikhokela nisuka ezweni laseYiputa. UMoses wathi kuAron, Thatha imbiza yegolide enye, ufake kuyo igomor elizele lemana, uyibeke phambi kukaThixo, ukuze igcinwe ezizukulwaneni zenu, ngendlela uYehova awayala ngayo uMoses; uAron wayibeka phambi kobungqina ukuze igcinwe. Oonyana bakaSirayeli badla imana iminyaka amashumi mane, bade bafika kwilizwe elihlalwa ngabantu; badla imana bade bafika kwinxalenye yePhoenicia. I-omer yayisisishumi sezintathu zezilinganiso.

17

Yaye yonke indibano yoonyana bakaSirayeli yasuka entlangeni yaseSin ngokweenkampu zabo, ngelizwi leNkosi, yaza yamisa inkampu eRafideyin, kodwa kwakungekho manzi abantu ukuba basele. Kwaye abantu babekhononda kuMoses besithi, Sinike amanzi ukuze siselwe, kwaye uMoses wathi kubo, Kutheni nikhononda kum, kwaye kutheni niyilinga iNkosi? Abantu banxaniwa ngamanzi apho; kwaye abantu bakhonona apho kuMoses, besithi, Kutheni oku? Wasisenyusa thina eGibhithe ukusibulala thina nabantwana bethu nezilwanyana zethu ngenxaniwa? UMoses wakhala kuYehova, esithi, ndiza kwenza ntoni kula bantu? Kusekancinci, baza kundigalela ngamatye. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Hamba phambi kwabantu laba, thatha ke wena kwabadala babantu, yaye intonga ngayo

owubethe umlambo, yithathe ngesandla sakho, yaye uya kuhamba. Nantsi mna ndimi apho phambi kwakho phezu kwelityе eHoreb; kwaye uya kubetha ilitye, kwaye amanzi aya kuphuma kulo, kwaye abantu baya kusela. UMoses wenza njalo phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye wabiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuba nguVavanyo neNtwala, ngenxa yentwala yabantwana bakaSirayeli, nangenxa yokuvavanisa iNkosi, besithi, Ngaba iNkosi iphakathi kwethu, okanye hayi? Wafika ke uAmaleki walwa no-Israyeli eRafideyin. UMoses wathi kuJoshua, Khetha wena amadoda anamandla, uphume ukulwa noAmaleki ngomso, yaye bheka, mna ndimi phezu kwencopho yenduli, intonga kaThixo isesandleni sam. Yaye wenza uYoshuwa njengoko uMoses watsho kuye, yaye ephumile walungisa imfazwe ku-Amaleki, yaye uMoses noAron noHur benyuka baya encotsheni yenduli. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa uMoses ephakamisa izandla, uSirayeli wayenqoba, kodwa xa ehlisa izandla, uAmaleki wayenqoba. Izandla zikaMoses zazinzima, ngoko ke bathatha ilitye balibeka phantsi kwakhe, waza wahlala phezu kwalo. U-Aaron noHur baxhasa izandla zakhe, omnye ngapha nomnye ngaphaya, kwaye izandla zikaMoses zahlala zime ngokuqinileyo kwada kwatshona ilanga. UYoshuwa wagqiba i-Amaleki nabantu bakhe bonke ngokubulala ngekrele. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Bhala oku kube sisikhumbuzo encwadini, kwaye uyinike ezindlebeni zikaJoshua, ukuba ngokupheleleyo ndiza kucima isikhumbuzo sika-Amaleki emhlabeni ongaphantsi kwezulu. Yaye wakha uMoses isibingelelo seNkosi, waza wabiza igama laso, iNkosi yindawo yam yokubalekela. Ukuba ngesandla esifihlakeleyo uYehova

ulwa no-Amaleki ukusuka esizukulwaneni ukuya esizukulwaneni.

18

Weva ke uJethro, umbingeleli waseMidian, umkhwenyana kaMoses, konke okwenziwa nguYehova kuIsrayeli, kubantu bakhe, ngoba uYehova wayekhuphe uIsrayeli eGibhithe. UJetro umkhwenyana kaMoses wathabatha uZipporah umfazi kaMoses emva kokukhululwa kwakhe, noonyana bakhe ababini; igama lomnye wabo nguGershom, esithi, Bendingumhlali ozasemzini ezweni lasemzini; negama lwesibini nguEliezer, esithi, Ngoba uThixo kababawo waba ngumncedi wam, wandikhulula esandleni sikaFaro. Kwaye uJethro, uyisezala kaMoses, waphuma kanye noonyana nomfazi waya kuMoses entlango, apho wamisa khona inkampu entabeni kaThixo. Kwaxelwa uMoses, besithi, Bheka, uyihlo wakho uJethro uyeza kuwe, kunye nomfazi wakho kunye noonyana bakho bobabini. UMoses waphuma ukuya ekuhlanganisweni nomkhwenyana wakhe, waza wamkhothamela, waza wamanga, waza babingelana, waza wabangenisa etenteni. Waxelela uMoses umkhwenyana wakhe konke okwenziwa yiNkosi kuFaro nakuwo onke amaJiputa ngenxa ka-Israyeli, nabo bonke ubunzima obabenzeka endleleni, nokuba iNkosi yabahlangula esandleni sikaFaro nesandleni samaJiputa. UJetro wamangaliswa yizo zonke izinto ezilungileyo iNkosi eyayenzele bona, ngoba yayibakhulule esandleni samaJiputa nakwisandla sikaFaro. Yaye

wathi uJethro, Ubusisiwe iNkosi, ngoba wabahlangula ngaphandle kwesandla samaJiputa nangaphandle kwesandla sikaFaro. Ngoku ndazi ukuba mkhulu iNkosi kunazo zonke oothixo ngenxa yoku, ukuba babahlasela. Kwaye wathatha uJethro umkhwenyana kaMoses iminikelo epheleleyo yokutshiswa nemibingelelo kuThixo; kweza uAron nazo zonke iindala zakwaSirayeli ukutya isonka kunye nomkhwenyana kaMoses, phambi koThixo. Kwaye kwenzeka ngosuku olulandelayo ukuba uMoses wahlala phantsi ukugweba abantu, kodwa bonke abantu bema kuMoses ukusuka ekuseni kude kube ngokuhlwa. Kwaye ebonile uJetro zonke izinto azenzayo ebantwini, uthi, yintoni le oyenzayo ebantwini? Kutheni wena uhleli wedwa, kodwa bonke abantu bemi ecaleni kwakho kusukela ekuseni kude kube ngokuhlwa? UMoses uthi kumkhwenyana wakhe, Abantu beza kum ukufuna isigwebo esivela kuThixo. Xa kwenzeka kubo impikiswano, beze kum, ndiyakwahlula ngamnye, kwaye ndibazise imithetho kaThixo kunye nomthetho wakhe. Wathi ke uyisezala kaMoses kuye, Awenzi ngokuchanekileyo ilizwi eli. Ngenxa yokutshatyalaliswa uya kutshatyalaliswa ngokungenammonde nawe, nabantu bonke aba abakho nawe. Inzima kuwe le nto, awuyi kukwazi ukuyenza wena wedwa. Ngoku ke phulaphula kum, ndize ndikucebise, uze uThixo abe nawe. Yiba wena kubantu ngezinto eziphathelele kuThixo, uze unikele amazwi abo kuThixo. Kwaye uya kubaxelela ngokungqinisileyo imithetho kaThixo kunye nomthetho wakhe, kwaye uya kubabonisa iindlela abaya kuhamba ngazo, kunye nemisebenzi abaya kuyenza. Kwaye wena ngokwakho qwalasela ukusuka kubo bonke abantu

amadoda anamandla, oyikayo uThixo, amadoda alungileyo, athiya ukuzidla, kwaye uya kubeka phezu kwabo abalawuli bamawaka, nabalawuli bamakhulu, nabalawuli bamashumi amahlanu, nabalawuli bamashumi. Yaye baya kugweba abantu ngalo lonke ixesha, kodwa ilizwi elinzima baya kulinyusa kuwe, kodwa izinto ezimfutshane zeezigwebo baya kuzigweba bona, yaye baya kukhaphucela kuwe, yaye baya kukunceda. Ukuba wenza le nto, uThixo uya kokuqinisa, kwaye uya kukwazi ukuma, yaye bonke aba bantu baya kuya endaweni yabo ngoxolo. UMoses weva ilizwi lomkhwenyana, wenza konke akutshoyo kuye. Yaye wakheth uMoses amadoda anamandla avela kuwo wonke uSirayeli, yaye wabenza kubo iinkokeli zamawaka, neenkokeli zamakhulu, neenkokeli lamashumi amahlanu, neenkokeli lamashumi. Yaye bagweba abantu ngalo lonke ixesha, kodwa lonke ilizwi elinzima bazisa kuMoses, kodwa lonke ilizwi elilula bagweba bona. UMoses wamthuma umkhwenyana wakhe, waza wahamba waya ezweni lakhe.

19

Ngenyanga yesithathu yokuphuma koonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseYiputa, ngaloo mini, bafika entlango yeSinayi. Kwaye bahamba eRaphidein, baza bafika entlangeni yaseSinai, uIsrayeli wamisa khona ngaphambi kwentaba. UMoses wenyukela entabeni kaThixo, uThixo waza wambiza entabeni, esithi, Ezi zinto uza kuzithetha endlwini kaYakobi, kwaye uza kuzibhengeza koonyana bakaSirayeli. Nina nibonile konke

endikwenzileyo kumaYiputa, kwaye ndaniphakamisa njengokuba phezu kwamaphiko amaXhalanga, ndanizisa kum. Kwaye ngoku ukuba niyeva ilizwi lam, kwaye nigcine umnqophiso wam, niya kuba kum abantu abakhethekileyo phakathi kwazo zonke iintlanga, ngokuba yeyam yonke ihlabathi. Nina ke niya kuba kum ubukumkani bababingeleli kwaye isizwe esingcwele, la mazwi uya kuwathetha koonyana bakwa-Israyeli. Weza ke uMoses, waza wabiza abadala babantu, wabeka phambi kwabo onke la mazwi awayalela kubo uThixo. Waphendula bonke abantu ngentando enye, bathi, Konke uThixo akutshoyo, siya kukwenza kwaye siya kuphulaphula. UMoses wanikela la mazwi kuThixo. Wathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Bheka, mna ndiyeza kuwe kwisityhilelo salifu, ukuze ive abantu ndithetha kwam kuwe, kwaye bakholelwe kuwe kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo. Waxela ke uMoses amazwi abantu eNkosini. Wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Yehla uxelele abantu ngokunyanisekileyo, uze ubahlambulule namhlanje nangomso, mabahlambise iingubo zabo, baze balungele usuku lwesithathu; kuba ngosuku lwesithathu iNkosi iya kwehlela entabeni yaseSinayi, phambi kwabantu bonke. Kwaye uya kwahlula abantu ngeenxa zonke, usithi, Nihoye nina ngokwenu ukuya phezulu entabeni, nokuchukumisa nantoni na yayo. Wonke ochukumise intaba uya kufa ngokufa. Akusayi kuthinta isandla sakhe, ngoba ngamatye uya kukhaliwe ngamatye, okanye ngomtolo uya kudutyulwa, nokuba sisilwanyana nokuba ngumntu, akasayi kuphila. Xa amazwi neempondo neyfu isuka entabeni, abo baya kunyuka entabeni. UMoses wehla entabeni waya ebantwini, wabangcwalisa, bahlamba iingubo zabo.

Kwaye wathi kubantu, Yibani zilungele iintsuku ezintathu; musa ukusondela kumfazi. Kwenzeka ke ngosuku lwesithathu sekwenzeke ngakusasa, kwaba ngamazwi, kwaba ngamibane, kwaba lifu elimnyama phezu kwentaba yaseSinayi, ilizwi lophondo lwavakala kakhulu, yaye bonke abantu ababekwinkampu bothuka. Kwaye uMoses wakhokela abantu baphuma enkampini ukuya kuhlangabeza uThixo, baza bema ngaphantsi kwentaba. Intaba iSinayi yayikhutshwa umsi yonke, ngenxa yokuba wehle kuyo uThixo ngomlilo, kwaye wawunyuka umsi njengomsi wesithando, yaye bonke abantu bamangaliswa kakhulu. Zazisiba ke iilwimi zecilongo zihamba phambili zomelele kakhulu. UMoses wathetha, kodwa uThixo wamphendula ngelizwi. Wehla phansi ke iNkosi phezu kwentaba iSinayi, phezu kwencotho yentaba, yaza yabiza iNkosi uMoses phezu kwencotho yentaba, waza wenyuka uMoses. Kwaye watsho uThixo kuMoses, esithi, ehle ulumkise abantu ngokunyanisekileyo, hleze basondele kuThixo ukuze baqonde, kwaye bawe kubo ubuninzi; Kwaye ababingeleli abasondela eNkosini uThixo mabaziingcwelise, hleze iNkosi ibasuse kubo. Kwaye wathi uMoses kuThixo, abantu abayi kuba nakho ukwenyuka baye entabeni yaseSinai, kuba wena uye wangqinisekisa kuthi, usithi, yalula intaba, kwaye uyingcwalise. INkosi yathi kuye, Hamba, yehla, uze unyuke wena no-Aron nawe, kodwa ababingeleli nabantu mabangabanyanzeli ukuya phezulu kuThixo, hleze iNkosi ibatshabalalise. UMoses wehla waya ebantwini, waza wathi kubo.

20

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha onke la mazwi, isithi, Mna ndiyiNkosi uThixo wakho, owakukhupha wena kwilizwe laseYiputa, kwindlu yobukhoboka. Akuyi kuba kuwe oothixo abanye ngaphandle kwam. Akuyi kwenza umfanekiso ngokwakho, okanye nayiphi na into efanayo, nayo yonke into esezulwini phezulu, neyisezantsi emhlabeni, neyisemanzini angaphantsi komhlaba. Awuzukuzikhonza zona, futhi awuzukuzisebenzela zona; kuba ndinguYehova uThixo wakho, uThixo onomdla, obuyisela izono zoobawo phezu kwabantwana, kude kube sesizukulwaneni sesithathu nesesine kwabandithiyayo, kwaye ndisenza inceba kumawakawaka kwabandithandayo, nakwabagcina imiyalelo yam. Awuyi kulithatha igama leNkosi uThixo wakho ngeze, kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ayiyi kumkhulula lowo olithathayo igama layo ngeze. Khumbula usuku lwesabatha ukulungcwalisa. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kusebenza, kwaye uya kwenza yonke imisebenzi yakho. Kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe, yisabatha kuYehova uThixo wakho; awuyi kwenza kuwo nawuphi na umsebenzi wena, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, unyana wakho, nencekukazi yakho, inkabi yakho, nesilwanyana sakho somthwalo, naso sonke isilwanyana sakho, nomhlali ohlala phakathi kwakho. Kuba kwiintsuku ezintandathu iNkosi yenza izulu nomhlaba nolwandle nazo zonke izinto ezikuzo, yaza yaphumla ngosuku lwesixhenxe; ngenxa yoko iNkosi yasikelela usuku lwesixhenxe, yalungcwalisela. Hlonipha uyihlo kunye nonina, ukuze

kubeluhle kuwe, kwaye ube nempilo ende emhlabeni omhle iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona. Awuyi kwenza ubukrexezi. Akuyi ukuba uye webe. Unga bulali. Akuyi kunikela ngobungqina obubuxoki ngokommelwane wakho. Awuyi kunqwenela umfazi womelwane wakho; awuyi kunqwenela indlu yomelwane wakho, noma insimu yakhe, noma umntwana wakhe, noma incekukazi yakhe, noma inkabi yakhe, noma isilwane somthwalo sakhe, noma sonke isilwane sakhe, noma konke okukomelwane wakho. Yaye bonke abantu babona ilizwi, nezibane, nelizwi lesigodlo, nentaba ethunqayo; kodwa bonke abantu boyika bema kude. Bathi kuMoses, Thetha wena kuthi, kodwa uThixo makangathethi kuthi, hleze sife. Kwaye uMoses uthini kubo, yibani nesibindi, kuba ngenxa yokukulinga nina weza uThixo kuni, ukuze uloyiko lwakhe lube kuni, ukuze ningoni. Abantu babemi kude, kodwa uMoses wangena ebumnyameni apho wayekhona uThixo. Yathi ke iNkosi kuMoses, Ezi zinto uza kuzixelela indlu kaJacob, kwaye uza kuzibhengeza koonyana bakaSirayeli: Nina nibonile ukuba ezulwini ndithethe kuni. Anisayi kuzenzela oothixo besiliva, kwaye oothixo begolide anisayi kuzenzela. I-Altare evela emhlabeni niya kwenza kimi, kwaye niya kudlela phezu kwayo iminikelo yenu etshiswayo, kunye nensindiso yenu, kunye neegusha, kunye namathole enu kuyo yonke indawo apho ndiya kubangela ukuba libizwe igama lam khona, kwaye ndiya kuza kuwe, kwaye ndiya kukusikelela. Ukuba kodwa usenza isibingelelo kumatye kum, awuyi kwakha wona ngamatye abatyiweyo, ngokuba isikhali sakho usiphose phezu kwawo, kwaye zingcolisiwe. Akuyi kunyuka ngezikhwelo phezu

kwesibingelelo sam, ukuze ungaze wembule ubunqunu bakho phezu kwaso.

21

Yaye ezi zizinto imithetho leyo uya kuyibeka phambi kwabo. Ukuba uya kufumana umntwana wamaSirayeli, uya kukusebenzela iminyaka emithandathu; kodwa ngowesixhenxe unyaka uya kuhamba ekhululekile ngesipho. Ukuba yena yedwa engena, uya kuphuma yedwa, kodwa ukuba umfazi engena kunye naye, uya kuphuma nomfazi wakhe. Kwaye ukuba inkosi imnike umfazi, aze amzalele oonyana okanye iintombi, umfazi nabantwana baya kuba beyenkosi yakhe, kodwa yena yedwa uya kuphuma. Ukuba ke ephendula athi umfana, Ndiyithandile inkosi yam, nomfazi, nabantwana, andisayi kuhamba ndikhululekile, inkosi yakhe iya kumzisa kumatyala kaThixo, yaye ke iya kumzisa emnyango esigxineni, yaye inkosi yakhe iya kugqobhoza indlebe ngesixhobo, yaye uya kuyikhonza kude kube liphakade. Ukuba ke umntu ethengisa intombi yakhe ibe yincekukazi, akuyi kuphuma njengoko zibaleka iikhobokazana. Ukuba akayikholisa inkosi yakhe, leyo wayevumelene nayo, uya kuyihlangula. Kwisizwe esisemzini akayinkosi ukuyithengisa, ngoba waphula isivumelwano ngayo. Ukuba kodwa unyana uqinisekisa yena, ngokwelungelo leentombi wenza kuye. Ukuba kodwa uthatha enye kuye, izinto eziyimfuneko nempahla nobudlelwane bayo akasayi kumhluthela. Ukuba kodwa akayenzi ezi zinto zintathu kuye, uya kuphuma simahla

ngaphandle kwesilivere. Ukuba kodwa umntu ebetha umnye umntu, aze afe, makabulawe ngokufa. Yena kodwa hayi ngokuzithandela, kodwa uThixo wanikela ezandleni zakhe, ndiza kukunika indawo apho uya kubalekela khona umbulali. Ukuba kodwa umntu ehlasela ummelwane wakhe ukuze ambulale ngobuqhopholololo, kwaye abalekele, uya kumthatha kwialtare yam ukuze abulawe. Nabani na obetha uyise wakhe okanye unina wakhe, makabulawe ngokufa. Lowo uthetha okubi ngoyise okanye unina uya kufa ngokufa. Lowo oeba umntu phakathi kwabantwana bakaSirayeli, emcinezele amthengise, afunyanwe enecala, makabulawe. Ukuba amadoda amabini exabana, kwaye abethe ummelwane ngelitye okanye ngenqindi, kwaye angafi, kodwa alale ebhedini, ukuba indoda iphakame ihambe ngaphandle ngentonga, obetheyo uya kuba msulwa; kuphela ixesha lakhe lokungasebenzi uya kuhlawula, kunye nokuphiliswa. Ukuba umntu ubetha umntwana wakhe okanye incekukazi yakhe ngentonga, aze afe ezandleni zakhe, ngobulungisa uya kuphindezelelwa. Ukuba kodwa uyaphila usuku olunye okanye ezimbini, makangaziphindezeli, ngoba isilivere yakhe yiyo. Ukuba amadoda amabini alwa, kwaye abethe umfazi okhulelweyo, kwaye umntwana wakhe aphume engekabunjwanga ngokupheleleyo, uya koholiswa isohlwayo; njengoko indoda yomfazi ingabeka, uya kunika ngesidima. Ukuba ke kubunjwe ngokupheleleyo, uya kunika umphefumlo endaweni yomphefumlo, iliso endaweni yeliso, izinyo endaweni yezinyo, isandla endaweni yesandla, unyawo endaweni yonyawo, ukutsha endaweni kokutsha, inxeba endaweni yenxeba, isigaxa endaweni yesigaxa. Ukuba kodwa umntu

obetha iliso lomkhonzi wakhe, okanye iliso lomkhonzikazi wakhe, kwaye limfamekise, uya kubathuma bekhululekile esikhundleni seliso labo. Ukuba kodwa akhuphele izinyo lekhoboka, okanye izinyo lencekukazi yakhe, uya kubathuma bekhululekile esikhundleni sezinyo labo. Ukuba inkunzi ihlabe indoda okanye ibhinqa ize ife, inkunzi iya kukhaliwe ngamatye, kwaye inyama yayo ayiyi kutyiwa; kodwa umnini wenkunzi uya kuba msulwa. Ukuba kodwa inkunzi ibihlaba ngophondo phambi kwezolo naphambi kwentsuku yesithathu, kwaye bangqinela inkosi yayo, kodwa ayiyisusanga, ize ibulale indoda okanye umfazi, inkunzi iya kukhaliwe ngamatye, kwaye inkosi yayo iya kubulawa. Ukuba ke ihlawulo ibekwe kuye, uya kunika ihlawulo yomphefumlo wakhe nangona bangakanani na abayibeka kuye. Ukuba kodwa ihlabe ngeempondo unyana okanye intombi, ngokwesigwebo esi mabenze kulo. Ukuba ke inkunzi ihlabe umntwana okanye incekukazi, iya kunika isilivere ezingamashumi amathathu iidrachma eziphindwe kabini kunkosi yabo, yaye inkunzi iya kukhaliwe ngamatye. Ukuba umntu uvula umgodi okanye emba umgodi, kwaye engawusibekeli, kwaye ithole okanye idonki iwele khona, inkosi yomgodi iya kuhlawula, iya kunika imali kunkosi yalo; kodwa elifileyo liya kuba ngelakhe. Ukuba inkunzi yomntu ithile ihlabe inkunzi yommelwane, kwaye ife, baya kuthengisa inkunzi ephilayo, kwaye bahlule isilivere yayo, kwaye inkunzi efileyo baya kuyihlula. Ukuba kodwa kwaziwe inkunzi ukuba yinkunzi ehlabayo ngaphambi kwezolo nangaphambi kosuku lwesithathu, kwaye babe bengqinile enkosini yayo, kwaye engazitshabalalisi yona, uya kuhlawula inkunzi esikhundleni

senkunzi, kodwa elifileyo kuye liya kuba. Ukuba kodwa umntu eba ithole okanye imvu, aze ayihlabe okanye ayithengise, uya kuhlawula amathole amahlanu esikhundleni sethole, kwaye iimvu ezine esikhundleni semvu.

22

Ukuba ke isela sifunyenwe ekuqhekekeni, kwaye sibetha size sife, akukho kubulala kuye. Ukuba ke ilanga liphume phezu kwakhe, unetyala, uya kufa ngokubuyisela; ukuba ke akukho nto ikhoyo kuye, makathengiswe esikhundleni sobusela. Ukuba kodwa into ebiweyo ishiywe kwaye ifunyanwe esandleni sakhe, ukusuka edonkini ukuya emvini ephilayo, uya kuyihlawula kabini. Ukuba ke umntu udlise intsimi okanye isidiliya, aze ayeke isilwanyana sakhe sidlise intsimi yomnye, uya kuhlawula evela entsiminini yakhe ngokwesivuno sakhe. Ukuba ke udlise yonke intsimi, uya kuhlawula ngezilungileyo zensimu yakhe nezilungileyo zesidiliya sakhe. Ukuba kodwa umlilo ophumileyo ufumana ameva, kwaye utshise iinqobo zokubhulela okanye izikhwebu zeengqolowa okanye ithafa, uya kuhlawula lowo wasayo umlilo. Ukuba ke umntu enika ummelwane wakhe isilivere okanye izitya ukuba azigcine, kwaye kubiwe endlini yomntu, ukuba isela sifunyenwe, uya kuhlawula kabini. Ukuba kodwa akafunyanwa isela, umnini wendlu uya kusondela phambi kukaThixo, aze afunge ukuba yena akenzanga ububi phezu kwayo yonke into ebekwe ngumelwane, ngokwesono ngasinye esithethwayo, malunga nethole, nesilwanyana

somthwalo, negusha, nengubo, nakulo lonke ukulahleka okubizwa; yintoni na ke, phambi kukaThixo iya kuza inkundla yabo bobabini, nalowo ubanjwe ngoThixo, uya kuhlawula kabini kumelwane. Ukuba umntu anikele kummelwane isilwanyana somthwalo okanye ithole okanye igusha okanye nasiphi na isilwanyana ukuba asilondoloze, kwaye sityumkile okanye sife okanye sithinjwe, kwaye akukho mntu owazayo, isifungo sikaThixo siya kuba phakathi kwabo bobabini, ngenene ukuba yena akazange enze okubi ngokupheleleyo ngento ebekwe kuye ngummelwane; kwaye ngoko umnini waso uya kwamkela, kwaye akayi kuhlawula. Ukuba ke ibiwe kuye, uya kuhlawula inkosi; ukuba ke idliwe zizilwanyana, uya kumzisa kwinto ezingelweyo, kwaye akayi kuhlawula. Ukuba kodwa umntu ecela kummelwane, kwaye kuphuke okanye kufe okanye kuthinjwe, kodwa inkosi ingabikho kunye naye, uya kuhlawula. Ukuba kodwa inkosi ibe naye, akuyi kuhlawula; ukuba kodwa engumqeshwa, iya kuba kuye esikhundleni somvuzo wakhe. Ukuba kodwa umntu ulahlekise intombi engathethiswanga, kwaye alale nayo, ngelobolo uya kuyilobola yona ibe ngumfazi wakhe. Ukuba kodwa ekhanyela ngokukhanyela, kwaye uyise wakhe akafuni ukumnika yena kuye njengomfazi, uya kuhlawula isilivere kuyise ngokungakanani kunjalo ilobolo leentombi. Abathakathi akuyi kubagcina bephila. Wonke ubani olala nesilwanyana niya kumbulala ngokufa. Lowo unikela koothixo uya kutshatyalaliswa ngokufa, ngaphandle kweNkosi kuphela. Kwaye umhambi awuyi kumphatha gabi, kwaye musa ukumcinezela, kuba beningubahambi kwilizwe laseYiputa. Anizukubaphatha gadalala bonke abahlolokazi nabantwana

abangenabazali. Ukuba ke ngokobi nibaphatha kakubi, yaye bekhalile bakhale kum, ngokuva ndiya kuva ilizwi labo, yaye ndiya kunomsindo ngomsindo, yaye ndiya kunibulala ngekrele, yaye abafazi benu baya kuba ngabahlolokazi, yaye abantwana benu baya kuba ziinkedama. Ukuba ke usilivere uboleka umzalwana ompofu kuwe, awuyi kuba mgxininisi kuye, awuyi kubeka inzala kuye. Ukuba ke isibambiso uthatha njengesibambiso ingubo yommelwane, phambi kokutshona kwelanga uyakuyibuyisela kuye; ngokuba oku sisigqubuthelo sakhe, kuphela oku yingubo yobunqunu bakhe; ngantoni uyakulala? Ukuba ke akhale kum, ndiya kumva yena; kuba ndinenceba. Oothixo awuyi kubathetha kakubi, kwaye inkokeli yabantu bakho awuyi kuyithetha kakubi. Iziqhamo zokuqala zesiza sokubhula kunye nepresisi yewayini yakho awuyi kulibazisa, amazibulo oonyana bakho uya kuwanika kum. Ngokunjalo uya kwenza ithole lakho negusha lakho nesilwanyana sakho somthwalo, iintsuku ezisixhenxe siya kuba nomama waso, kodwa ngosuku lwesibhozo uya kunikezela kum sona. Niya kuba ngamadoda angcwele kum, kwaye inyama eqweqwedwe zizilwanyana zasendle aniya kudla, yiphoseleni enja.

23

Ungayi kwamkela ukuva okuyize, ungayi kuvumelana nongalunganga ukuba lingqina elingalunganga. Akuyi kuba nabaninzi phezu kobubi, akuyi kongezwa nesibindi

ukuphambuka nabaninzi, ukuze ugqwethise isigwebo. Yaye umfo ohluphekileyo awuyi kumnceda ngesihawu ekugwetyweni. Ukuba ke udibane nenkomo yotshaba lwakho, okanye isilwanyana somthwalo sakhe ezulayo, ujikise uyibuyisele kuye. Ukuba ke ubone isilwane esithweleyo sotshaba lwakho siwile phantsi komthwalo waso, awuyi kudlula kuso, kodwa uya kusinceda ukusiphakamisa kunye naso. Akuyi kuphambuka isigwebo sompofu ekugwetyweni kwakhe. Uya kuzimela kuwo onke amazwi angalunganga, awuyi kubulala umntu ongenacala nolungileyo, kwaye awuyi kumlungisisa ongamesabiyo uThixo ngenxa yezipho. Kwaye awuyi kuthatha izipho, ngokuba izipho ziyawafiphaza amehlo ababonayo, kwaye ziyonakalisa amazwi alungileyo. Kwaye umhambi aniwuyi kumcindezela, nina ngoba niyazi umphefumlo womhambi, bona ngoba babeziimhambi benisemhlabeni waseYiputa. Iminyaka mithandathu uya kuhlwayela umhlaba wakho, kwaye uya kuqokelela isivuno sawo. Kodwa ngowesixhenxe uya kwenza ukukhululwa, kwaye uya kuyiyeka, kwaye abahluphekileyo besizwe sakho baya kutya, kodwa eziseleyo ziya kutyiwa zizilwanyana zasendle. Ngolu hlobo uya kwenza isidiliya sakho kunye nomthi womnquma wakho. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kwenza imisebenzi yakho, kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe kukho ukuphumla, ukuze kuphumle inkabi yakho nesilwanyana sakho esithwele umthwalo, kwaye ukuze ahlaziyeke unyana wencekukazi yakho nomphambukeli. Konke engingakanani ndithethé kuya kuni, kugcineni, kwaye igama loothixo abanye anizukukhumbula, kwaye malingeva ukusuka emlonyeni wenu. Ezintathu izikhathi zonyaka

nibhiyozele kum. Gcina umthendeleko wesinkwa esingenamvubelo, nidla isinkwa esingenamvubelo iintsuku ezisixhenxe, njengoko ndikuyalele ngexesha lenyanga yezinto ezintsha, kuba ngelo xesha waphuma eYiputa. Ungabonakali phambi kwam ungenanto. Kwaye umthendeleko wokuvuna iziqhamo zokuqala uya kuwenza wemisebenzi yakho, leyo ukuba uyityale endle yakho, kwaye umthendeleko wokugqitywa phezu kokuphuma konyaka ebuthlanweni lemisebenzi yakho leyo evela endle yakho. Kathathu ngonyaka bonke abesilisa bakho baya kubonakala phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Xa ndiza kugxotha izizwe ebusweni bakho, kwaye ndandise imida yakho, awuyi kudlela phezu kwegwele igazi lesiqhumiso sam, kwaye amanqatha womthendeleko wam akuyi kulala de kusasa. Iziqhamo zokuqala zezithelo zokuqala zomhlaba wakho uya kuzingenisa endlini yeNkosi uThixo wakho, awuyi kupheka iwundlu ebisini lukanina walo. Kwaye bheka, mna ndithumela isithunywa sam phambi kobuso bakho, ukuze akugcine endleleni, ukuze akungenise emhlabeni endikulungisele wona. Zikhathalele, uphinde umamele, ungamthobeli, ngoba akayi kukubamba, ngoba igama lami likuye. Ukuba niyeva ngokuva ilizwi lam, kwaye wenze konke endiniyalela kona, kwaye nigcine umnqophiso wam, niya kuba ngabantu bam abakhethekileyo phakathi kwazo zonke iintlanga, kuba yonke ihlabathi ngeyam. Nina ke niya kuba bubukumkani bam bababingeleli, nesizwe esingcwele. La mazwi uya kuwathethela oonyana bakaSirayeli. Ukuba niyeva ngokuva ilizwi lam, kwaye nenze konke endikuthethayo kuwe, ndiya kuba lutshaba kwiintshaba zakho, kwaye ndiya kuchasana nabachasayo kuwe.

Uya kuhamba ngoba isithunywa sam siyakukhokhela, kwaye siya kukungenisa kumaAmori, kumaHiti, kumaPerizi, kumaKhanani, kumaGirigashi, kumaHivi nakumaJebusi, kwaye ndiya kubatshabalalisa. Akuyi kukhonza oothixo babo, futhi akuyi ukusebenzela kubo, akuyi kwenza ngokweemisebenzi yabo, kodwa ngokubhidliza uya kubhidliza, yaye ngokuqhekeza uya kuqhekeza iintsika zabo. Kwaye uya kukhonza iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye ndiya kusikelelisa isonka sakho newayini yakho namanzi akho, kwaye ndiya kususela isifo kuni. Akuyi kubakho ngenamntwana, kwaye akuyi kubakho oyinyumba ezweni lakho; inani leentsuku zakho ndiza kulizalisa. Ndiza kuthumela uloyiko lwam phambi kwakho, ndize ndimangalise zonke izizwe oya kuzo, futhi ndiza kwenza zonke iintshaba zakho zibaleke. Kwaye ndiya kuthumela iimpukane ezingamabhongolo ezangaphambili zakho, kwaye uya kukhupha amaAmori, amaHivi, amaKhanani, namaHiti kuwe. Andizi kubagxotha ngomnyaka omnye, ukuze umhlaba ungabi yincithakalo, kwaye izilo zomhlaba zingabi ziziininzi phezu kwakho. Ndiya kubagxotha kancinci kancinci kuwe, kude kube ukhule kwaye udle ilifa lomhlaba. Ndiza kubeka imida yakho ukusuka kuLwandle oluBomvu ukuya kuLwandle lwamaFilisti, nokusuka entlango ukuya kuMlambo omkhulu iYufratesi, futhi ndiza kunikela ezandleni zenu abahlali emhlabeni, futhi ndiza kubagxotha kuwe. Awuyi kwenza sivumelwano nabo nakwoothixo babo. Kwaye abazukuhlala emhlabeni wakho, ukuze bangakwenzi ukuba wone kum, kuba ukuba ukhonza oothixo babo, aba baya kuba sisikhubekiso kuwe.

24

Yaye wathi kuMoses, Nyukani niye kuYehova wena no-Aron, noNadab, no-Abihu, namashumi asixhenxe abadala bakwaSirayeli, baze bakhonze kuYehova bekude. Yaye uya kusondela uMoses yedwa kuya kuThixo, kodwa bona abakuyi kusondela, kwaye abantu abakuyi kunyuka kunye nabo. Wangena ke uMoses, waza waxelela abantu onke amazwi kaThixo nemimiselo. Baphendula bonke abantu ngelizwi elinye, besithi, Onke amazwi awathethwa yiNkosi, siza kuwenza, kwaye siza kuva. Yaye wabhala uMoses onke amazwi eNkosi, wavuka ekuseni kakhulu uMoses, wakha isibingelelo ngaphantsi kwentaba, namatye alishumi elinambini kwizizwe ezilishumi elinambini zakwaSirayeli. Waza wathumela abafana boonyana bakwaSirayeli, banikela iminikelo yokutshiswa, bahlaba umhlatyo wosindiso kuThixo ngamathole. Ethathe ke uMoses isiqingatha segazi, wagalela ezitsheni, kodwa isiqingatha segazi wagalela esibingelelweni. Kwaye ethathe incwadi yomnqophiso, wafunda ezindlebeni zabantu, bathi, Konke iNkosi ekuthethileyo siya kukwenza kwaye siya kukulalela. Ethathe ke uMoses igazi, walitshiza ebantwini, waza wathi, Nantsi igazi lomnqophiso, owawenzayo iNkosi kuni malunga nawo onke la mazwi. UMoses wanyuka kunye noAron, kunye noNadab, kunye noAbihu, kunye namashumi asixhenxe webhunga labadala bakwaSirayeli. Kwaye babona indawo apho wawumi khona uThixo wakwaSirayeli; kwaye okuphantsi kweenyawo zakhe, ngokungathi ngumsebenzi wesitena sesafire, kwaye

njengohlobo lwelangalanga lezulu ekucocekeni. Kwaye kwabatyunjweyo bakaSirayeli akuphelelanga namnye, yaye babonakala endaweni kaThixo, yaye badla yaye basela. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Nyuka uze kum entabeni, uhlale apho, ndiza kukunika iitafile zamatye, umthetho nemiyalelo endiyibhale ukuze ndibafundise. Kwaye uMoses waphakama kunye noJoshua owayemi ecaleni kwakhe, benyuka entabeni kaThixo. Yaye kwabadala bathethile, Hlalani nithule apha, de sibuye kuni, yaye bhekani, uAron noHur banani. Ukuba kukho umntu okwenzeka kuye umgwebo, makeze kubo. Kwaye uMoses noJoshua benyuka entabeni, kwaye ilifu layigubungela intaba. Yaye yehla inkazimulo kaNkulunkulu phezu kwentaba yaseSinayi, yaye yayigubungela ilifu iintsuku ezintandathu, yaye iNkosi yambiza uMoses ngosuku lwesixhenxe ephuma phakathi kwelifu. Uhlobo lweziqhendu zeNkosi lwalunjengalo umlilo ovuthayo phezu kwencotshana yentaba phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye uMoses wangena phakathi kwelifu, wenyuka entabeni, waba khona entabeni iintsuku ezingamashumi mane nobusuku obungamashumi mane.

25

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, yitshoni kubantwana bakaSirayeli, kwaye thabathani iziqhamo zokuqala kubo bonke, abo kuvumelana nentliziyo yabo, kwaye niya kuzithatha iziqhamo zokuqala zam. Yaye le yinto yokuqala yeziqhamo, eniya kuyithatha kubo: igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu,

nehayasinte, nemfusa, nebomvu ephindwe kabini, nelineni elihle elisongwe, neenwele zeebhokhwe, nezikhumba zeenkunzi ezidaywe ngobomvu, nezikhumba eziluhlaza, neenkuni ezingaboliyo, namatye eSardiyusi, namatye okuqokela kwisigqizo semagxa, nengubo ende. Futhi uya kundienzela indawo engcwele, kwaye ndiya kubonakala phakathi kwenu. Kwaye uya kwenza kum ngokwezo zonke ezininzi njengoko ndikubonisa entabeni, umzekelo wentente, kunye nomzekelo wazo zonke izitya zayo, ngokunjalo uya kwenza. Kwaye uya kwenza itshesi lobungqina ngamaplanga angaboliyo, iikubhithi ezimbini nesiqingatha ubude, nekubhithi nesiqingatha ububanzi, nekubhithi nesiqingatha ukuphakama. Futhi uza kuyigqokisa ngegolide elihlanzekileyo, ngaphakathi nangaphandle uza kuyigqokisa, futhi uza kwenzela yona imibundu yegolide ephothiweyo inxazonke. Kwaye uya kwenzela le nto iindandatho ezine zegolide, kwaye uya kuzibeka phezu kweezo zine iicala, iindandatho ezimbini phezu kwecala elinye, kwaye iindandatho ezimbini phezu kwecala lesibini. Uya kwenza iintonga zokuthwala, iinkuni ezingaboliyo, kwaye uya kuzigquma ngegolide; Kwaye uya kungenisa iintonga zokuthwala kwiziringini ezisemacaleni ebhokisi, ukuphakamisa ibhoksi ngazo. Kwiindandatho zebhokisi elingcwele kuya kuba neentonga ezingashukumiyo. Kwaye uya kufaka ngaphakathi kwi-ark iingqina eziya kunikwa kuwe. Kwaye uya kwenza isihlalo somusa, isigqubuthelo segolide elicocekileyo, ezimbini iikubhiti nesiqingatha ubude, kunye nekubhiti nesiqingatha ububanzi. Yaye uya kwenza amakherubhi amabini egolide elikhanyiweyo, yaye uya kubabeka kuzo zombini iicala zesihlalo

somusa. Kuya kwenziwa ikerubhi enye ephuma kwicala eli, kwaye ikerubhi enye ephuma kwicala lesibini lesihlalo somusa, kwaye uya kwenza iikerubhi ezimbini phezu kwamacala omabini. Kuya kuba iicherubhim zolula amaphiko phezulu, zenza umthunzi ngeephiko zazo phezu kwesihlalo somusa, kwaye ubuso bazo buya komnye komnye; kusihlalo somusa kuya kuba ubuso beecherubhim. Yaye uya kubeka isihlalo somusa phezu kwearke ngaphezulu, yaye kwiarke uya kufaka ubungqina ebuya kunikwa kuwe. Ndiya kwaziswa kuwe apho, kwaye ndiya kuthetha nawe ngaphezulu kwesihlalo somusa phakathi kwecherubim ezimbini ezikho phezu kwebhokisi yobungqina, nangayo yonke into endiya kuyalela ngayo kuwe malunga noonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye uya kwenza itafile yegolide ecocekileyo, ubude bayo buziikubhiti ezimbini, ububanzi bayo buyikubhiti, kwaye ukuphakama kwayo kuyikubhiti enesiqingatha. Kwaye uya kwenza kuyo imigqomo ejikelezayo yegolide ngojikeleze; kwaye uya kwenza kuyo isithsaba sepalaste ngojikeleze; Kwaye uya kwenza umgqomo omncinci ojikelezayo kwisithsaba ngojikeleze. Futhi uya kwenza izindandatho ezine zegolide, futhi uya kubeka izindandatho ezine phezu kwezingxenye ezine zenyawo zayo ngaphansi kwesithsaba. Yaye iringisi ziya kuba ziindawo zokugcina iintonga zokuthwala, ukuze kuphakanyiswe ngabo itafile. Futhi uya kwenza iintonga ngomthi ongonakaliyo, uze uzigqume ngegolide elicocekileyo, kwaye itafile iya kuphakanyiswa ngazo. Kwaye uya kwenza izitya zayo, kunye neziqhumiso, kunye nezitya zeminikelo yotywala, kunye neendebe apho uya kuthululula kuzo, uya kwenza zona ngegolide ecocekileyo. Kwaye

uya kubeka izonka zobukho etafileni phambi kwam ngokuqhubekayo. Kwaye uya kwenza isibane esikhanyelayo ngegolide ecocekileyo, esikhanyiweyo uya kwenza isibane esikhanyelayo, isiseko saso, neentonga, nezitya, namaqhuqhuva, neentyatyambo zalo ziya kuvela kuso. Amasebe amathandathu ke aphuma emaceleni, amasebe amathathu esibane esuka kwelinye icala laso, kwaye amasebe amathathu esibane esuka kwicala lesibini. Kwaye izitya ezintathu ezibekwe ngokumila kwe-almond, kwisebe elinye isitya kunye nelily, ngokunjalo kwizebe ezintandathu eziphumayo kwisibane. Kwaye kwisibane kukho iitya ezine ezikhutshiweyo ngokumila kwealmonde, kwisebe elinye kukho amaqhuqhuva kunye neelili zaso. Ibhowuli ngaphantsi kwemibini yemiqheba ephuma kuyo, nebhowuli ngaphantsi kweyomine yemiqheba ephuma kuyo, ngolu hlobo kwiintandathu zemiqheba eziphuma kwisiqobane sesibane, kwaye kwisiqobane sesibane kukho iitya ezine ezikhazimliweyo ngokwemilo yee-alimondi. Ama-knobs kunye namasebe makavele kuyo, yonke into eqingqiweyo ivela kugolide omnye omsulwa. Kwaye uya kwenza izibane zayo ezisixhenxe, kwaye uya kubeka izibane, kwaye ziya kukhanya ukusuka ebusweni obunye. Yaye i-censer yayo, nezisekelo zayo ezigolide ococekileyo uya kuzenza. Zonke ezi zitya zitalente yegolide emsulwa. Bona, uya kwenza ngokwepateni ebonisiwe kuwe entabeni.

26

Kwaye itente uya kuyenza ngamakhetheni alishumi avela kwilineni elihle elisongelweyo, neblowu, nepepile, nebomvu esongelweyo enamakherubhi, ngomsebenzi olukiweyo uya kuwenza. Ubude bekhetheni elinye ngamashumi amabini anesibhozo eekubhithi, kwaye ububanzi beekubhithi ezine ikhetheni elinye liya kuba, umlinganiso ofanayo uya kuba kuwo onke amakhetheni. Amakhetheni amahlanu aya kudityaniswa, elinye lidityaniswe kwelinye, kwaye amakhetheni amahlanu aya kudityaniswa, elinye lidityaniswe kwelinye. Kwaye uya kwenzela zona izihitshela eziluhlaza phezu kwecala lekhetheni elilodwa, ukusuka kwinxalenye enye ukuya ekudibananeni, kwaye ngolo hlobo uya kwenza phezu kwecala lekhetheni elingaphandle ukuya ekudibananeni lwesibini. Uza kwenza amashumi amahlanu ezihitshela kwikhethini elilodwa, kwaye uza kwenza amashumi amahlanu ezihitshela kwinxalenye yekhethini ngokokudibanisa kwesibini, ezijongene eziwa ngokuchaseneyo komunye nomnye nganye. Uya kwenza izangqa ezingamashumi amahlanu zegolide, uze udibanise iikheteni enye kwenye ngezangqa, yaye intente iya kuba yinye. Kwaye uya kwenza izikhumba ezinoboya zibe sisigqubuthelo phezu kwentente; ishumi elinanye izikhumba uya kuzenza. Ubude besikhumba esinye buzakuba ngamashumi amathathu eekubhiti, kwaye ububanzi besikhumba esinye buzakuba ziikubhiti ezine, umlinganiso ofanayo uya kuba zizikhumba ezilishumi elinanye. Uya kudibanisa izikhumba ezintlanu ndawonye, nezikhumba ezintandathu ndawonye, kwaye uya kusiphindaphinda isikhumba sesithandathu ngasemva kwentente. Kwaye uya kwenza izihitshela ezingamashumi

amahlanu phezu komphetho wekhethini elilodwa, eliphakathi ngokokudibanisa, kwaye uya kwenza izihitshela ezingamashumi amahlanu phezu komphetho wekhethini elidibanayo elesibini. Kwaye uya kwenza amasongo obhedu amashumi amahlanu, kwaye uya kudibanisa amasongo evela kwizihitshiso, kwaye uya kudibanisa izikhumba, kwaye kuya kuba yinto enye. Kwaye uya kubeka phantsi okugqithisileyo kwizikhumba zentente, isiqingatha sesikhumba esishiyekileyo uya kusigubungela ngaphakathi kokugqithisileyo kwezikhumba zentente, uya kusigubungela emva kwentente. Ikubhithi evela kule, kwaye ikubhithi evela kule, evela kokugqithayo kwamakhephu, evela kubude bamakhephu ethente, kuya kuba kugubungela phezu kwamacala ethente ukusuka apho kwaye ukusuka apho, ukuze kugubungele. Futhi uya kwenza isigqubuzelo entendeni ngezikhumba zeenkunzi zeegusha ezifakwe umbala obomvu, kunye nezigqubuzelo ngezikhumba ezimnyama ngaphezulu. Kwaye uya kwenza iintsika zentente ngamathi angaboliyo. Uya kwenza intsika enye ibe ziikubhiti ezilishumi, kwaye ububanzi bentsika enye bube yikubhiti enye enesiqingatha. Izitshixo ezimbini kumqadi omnye, zihambelana enye nenye, ngokunjalo uya kwenza kuyo yonke imiqadi yentente. Futhi uya kwenza iintsika zethente, amashumi amabini eentsika ezivela kwicala elingaseMantla. Kwaye amashumi mane iziseko zesilivere uya kwenza kwiintsika ezimashumi amabini, iziseko ezimbini kwintloko nganye kuzo zombini iinxalenye zayo, kwaye iziseko ezimbini kwintloko nganye kuzo zombini iinxalenye zayo. Kwaye icala lesibini elijonge eMazantsi, amashumi amabini iintsika, kunye

namashumi amane iziseko zazo zesilivere; iziseko ezimbini kwintloko nganye kuzo zombini iinxalenye zayo, kwaye iziseko ezimbini kwintloko nganye kuzo zombini iinxalenye zayo. Kwaye ngasemva kwetente, ngokwecandelo elijonge elwandle, uya kwenza izintlu ezintandathu. Yaye iintsika ezimbini uya kuzenza phezu kweengonsi zentente ngasemva. Kwaye kuya kuba ngokulinganayo ngezantsi, ngokufanayo kuyo kuya kuba ngokulinganayo ukusuka kwiintloko ukuya kwintlanganiso enye, ngolu hlobo uya kwenza kuzo zombini iikona ezimbini, mazibe ngokulinganayo. Kwaye kuya kuba nezintsika ezisibhozo, kwaye iziseko zazo zesilivere ezilishumi elinesithandathu, iziseko ezimbini kwintsika nganye kuzo zombini iinxalenye zayo, kwaye iziseko ezimbini kwintsika nganye. Kwaye uya kwenza iimivalo ngamaplanga angenakubola; ezintlanu kwisitiya esinye kwinxalenye enye yentente, kwaye iimivalo ezintlanu kwisitiya esinye kwicala lentente lesibini, kwaye iimivalo ezintlanu kwisitiya elingasemva kwicala lentente elijonge elwandle. Yaye umqadi ophakathi phakathi kweentsika mayandise ukusuka kwelinye icala ukuya kwelinye icala. Kwaye iintsika uza kuzigquma ngegolide, kwaye iindandatho uza kuzenza zibe zegolide, apho uza kungenisa khona iimivalo, kwaye uza kuzigquma iimivalo ngegolide. Kwaye uya kuyimisa itente ngokwendlela eyaboniswa kuwe entabeni. Kwaye uya kwenza isigqubuthelo ngokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, ngobumfusa, ngobomvu obusongelweyo, nangelineni elihle elukelweyo; uya kuyenza ibe ngumsebenzi olukelweyo onamakherubhi. Kwaye uya kubeka yona phezu kwezintsika ezine ezingaboliyo ezigqunywe

ngegolide, kwaye iziduku zazo zegolide, kwaye iziseko zazo ezine zesilivere. Kwaye uya kubeka iveyile phezu kweentsika, kwaye uya kungenisa apho ngaphakathi kweveyile ibhokisi yobungqina, kwaye iya kukwahlulela iveyile phakathi kwengcwele naphakathi kweyona ngcwele yeengcwele. Futhi uza kugubuzela ngeveli ibhokisi lobungqina endaweni engcwele yezinto ezingcwele. Kwaye uya kubeka itafile ngaphandle kweveyile, kwaye isibane phambi kwetafile phezu kwenxalenye yentente eya eMazantsi, kwaye itafile uya kuyibeka phezu kwenxalenye yentente eya eMantla. Kwaye uya kwenza isigqubuthelo somnyango wentente ngokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nangemfusa, nangokubomvu okusongelweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelweyo, umsebenzi womaluki. Kwaye uya kwenzela iveyile iintsika ezintlanu, uze uzigqume ngegolide, iintloko zazo zibe ngezegolide, kwaye uze uzibumbele iziseko ezintlanu zobhedu.

27

Futhi uya kwenza isibingelelo ngezinkuni ezingaboliyo, isihlanu iikubhithi ubude, nesihlanu iikubhithi ububanzi, isibingelelo siya kuba yisikwere, nesithathu iikubhithi ukuphakama kwaso. Yaye uya kwenza iimpondo phezu kweekona ezine, iimpondo ziya kuvela kuyo, yaye uya kuzigquma ngobhedu. Futhi uya kwenza umqolo we-altare, nesigqubuthelo sayo, neembawula zayo, neefologwe zenyama zayo, nesitsha somlilo sayo, nazo zonke izitya zayo uya kwenza ngobhedu. Kwaye uya kwenzela

yona isigcagca senethiwekhi yobhedu, kwaye uya kwenzela isigcagca izindandatho ezine zobhedu phantsi kweecala ezine. Futhi uza kubabeka ngaphansi kwesihlabathi se-altare ngezansi, kodwa isihlabathi siya kuba kuze kube sesiqingatheni se-altare. Kwaye uya kwenzela i-altare iintonga ezivela emthini ongenakubola, kwaye uya kuzigquma ngobhedu. Kwaye uya kungenisa iintonga ezithwalayo ezindongeni, kwaye mazibe ziintonga ezithwalayo ngaseecaleni ze-altare xa uyithwala. Umngxuma ongenamthungo uya kuwenza, ngokuvumelana noko kuboniswe kuwe entabeni, ngolo hlobo uya kuwenza. Futhi uya kwenza intendlela yentente, ngakwicala elikhangele eMzantsi, amakhetheni entendlela avela kwilineni elihle eliphothoziweyo, ubude bekhulu yeekubhithi kwelinye icala. Kwaye iintsika zabo zamashumi amabini, neziseko zabo zamashumi amabini zobhedu, namasongo abo nezibambi zesilivere. Ngolu hlobo, kwicala elikwimpumalanga, iikheteni ezilikhulu yeekubhithi ubude, kwaye iintsika zazo ezingamashumi amabini, kwaye iziseko zazo ezingamashumi amabini zobhedu, kwaye amasongo kunye nezibambeleli zeentsika, kwaye iziseko zazo ezigqunywe ngesilivere. Kodwa ububanzi benkundla eya elwandle, amakhethini angamashumi amahlanu eziingalo, iintsika zawo zilishumi, kunye neziseko zawo zilishumi. Kwaye ububanzi bentengo ejonge eMzantsi, amakhetheni amashumi amahlanu iikubhithi, iintsika zawo zilishumi, kwaye iziseko zawo zilishumi. Kwaye ishumi elinesihlanu iikubhiti ukuphakama kweekhethini kwicala elinye, iintsika zazo zintathu, kwaye iziseko zazo zintathu. Yaye icala lesibini lishumi elinesihlanu iikubhiti zeengubo ubude,

iintsika zazo zintathu, yaye iziseko zazo zintathu. Kwaye esangweni lentendelezo kwakukho isigqubuthelo, amashumi amabini eekubhithi ubude obuvela kuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, kunye nemfusa, kunye nebomvu elisongelweyo, kunye nelineni elihle elisongelweyo ngokwahlukeneyo komfanekisi-ngokuthunga, iintsika zabo zine, kunye neziseko zabo zine. Zonke iintsika zentendelezo jikelele zigqunywe ngesilivere, kwaye iziduku zazo zesilivere, kwaye iziseko zazo zobhedu. Ubude benkundla bulikhulu phezu kwekhulu, ububanzi bungamashumi amahlanu phezu kwamashumi amahlanu, ubude obuphakamileyo bungemihlanu yeekubhithi, yenziwe ngelineni elihle elisongelweyo, kwaye iziseko zayo zobhedu. Yaye yonke into eyakhiweyo nazo zonke izixhobo nezikhonkwane zegceke zobhedu. Kwaye wena yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye mabathabathe kuwe ioli evela emnqumeni emsulwa ecocekileyo ebethiweyo ibe yokukhanyisa ukutshisa, ukuze isibane sitshiswe ngokuqhubekayo ententeni yobungqina; ngaphandle kweveyili ephezu kwesivumelwano uAron noonyana bakhe baya kuyitshisa kusukela ngokuhlwa kude kube sekuseni, phambi kweNkosi, umthetho ongunaphakade kwizizukulwana zenu ovela koonyana bakaSirayeli.

28

Kwaye wena sondeza kuwe uAron umntakwenu noonyana bakhe ukusuka koonyana bakaSirayeli, ukuze bandikhonze

njengabafundisi, uAron, uNadab, uAbiu, uEleyazare noItamare, oonyana bakaAron. Kwaye uya kwenzela uAron umntakho wakho ingubo engcwele ngenxa yembeko nozuko. Yaye wena thetha kubo bonke abahlakaiphileyo ngengqondo, abathi ndabazalisa ngomoya wobulumko nokuqonda, yaye baya kwenza ingubo engcwele ka-Aron ukuya kwingcwele, apho aya kusebenza khona njengombingeleli kum. Kwaye ezi zimpahla abaya kuzenza: isifuba-sithwalo, nesigqubuthelo-magxala, nengubo ende, nebhatyi elukelweyo, neqhiya, nebhanti, kwaye baya kwenza iimpahla ezingcwele kuAron nakoonyana bakhe ukuze bandikhonze njengababingeleli. Yaye bona baya kuthatha igolide, kunye ne-hyacinth, kunye nemfusa, kunye ne-scarlet, kunye nelineni elihle. Yaye baya kwenza isigxina samagxa ngomtya olungiswe ocotshiweyo, umsebenzi olukiweyo womthunga. Iziqwenga ezimbini zamagxa ezidibanisayo ziya kuba kuye, enye edibanisa enye, phezu kweenxalenye ezimbini zilungiselelwe. Kwaye ilaphu lamagxalaba elikuye, ngokwenziwa kwalo liya kuba ligolide elicocekileyo, neluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nemfusa, nebomvu esondiweyo, nelineni elihle elisondiweyo. Futhi uya kuthatha amatye amabili e-emerald, uze uqophe kuwo amagama oonyana bakaSirayeli. Amagama amathandathu phezu kwelitye elilodwa, kwaye amagama amathandathu aseleyo phezu kwelitye lesibini ngokwezizukulwana zabo. Ngomsebenzi wobugcisa bokuqweqwedisa ilitye, njengomfanekiso oqingqiweyo wesitywina, uya kuqweqwedisa amatye amabini ngamagama oonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye uya kubeka aba mabini amatye phezu kwamagxa e-ephod, amatye esikhumbuzo ngoonyana

bakaSirayeli, kwaye uAron uya kuthwala amagama oonyana bakaSirayeli phambi kweNkosi phezu kwamagxa omabini akhe, isikhumbuzo malunga nabo. Yaye uya kwenza iziqwenga zamagxa ezivela egolide elicocekileyo. Kwaye uya kwenza izibophelelo ezimbini ezinomphethwana ezivela kwigolide ecocekileyo, ezixutywe kwiintyatyambo, umsebenzi wokuluka, kwaye uya kubeka izibophelelo ezinomphethwana ezilukiweyo phezu kweziqwenga zamagxalaba, ngokwamagxalaba abo avela ngaphambili. Kwaye uya kwenza isifuba sezigwebo, umsebenzi womluki, ngokwesingqi se-ephod uya kwenza sona ngegolide, nangobhlu, nangomfusa, nangobomvu osongelweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelweyo. Uya kuyenza ibe sisikwere, iphindwe kabini, ubude bayo bube sisithende, kwaye ububanzi bayo bube sisithende. Futhi uza kuluka kuye ilaphu elibekwe ngamatye emiqolo emine, umqolo wamatye uza kuba yisadiyasi, itopazi, ne-emeraldi, umqolo wokuqala. Kwaye umqolo wesibini: ilahle, nesafire, nejasper. Kwaye umqolo wesithathu, i-ligurium, i-agate, i-amethyst. Kwaye umqolo wesine, ikhrysolithe, nebherile, ne-oniksi, kugqunywe ngegolide, kubotshelelwe egolide, makube ngokwemiqolo yabo. Yaye amatye mawabe evela kumagama oonyana bakaSirayeli alishumi elinambini ngokwamagama abo, imiqopho yezitywina, ngamnye ngokwegama, mawabe kwiizizwe ezilishumi elinambini. Kwaye uya kwenza phezu kwesigqibo iikhrosi ezilukiweyo kunye, umsebenzi otywinwe ngetyathanga wegolide ecocekileyo. Yaye uAron uya kuthatha amagama oonyana bakaSirayeli phezu kwesifuba sokugweba phezu kwesifuba sakhe, xa engena kwindawo engcwele

njengesikhumbuzo phambi koThixo. Kwaye uya kubeka phezu kwe-breastplate yesigwebo isambulo nenyaniso, kwaye iya kuba phezu kwesifuba sika-Aron, xa engena kwindawo engcwele phambi kweNkosi, kwaye uya kuzisa u-Aron izigwebo zoonyana bakaSirayeli phezu kwesifuba phambi kweNkosi ngokuqhubekayo. Kwaye uya kwenza ingubo yangaphantsi ende yonke eluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka. Kwaye kuya kuba sisiciko esiphuma kuye phakathi, sinomda ojikelezileyo wesiciko, umsebenzi olukiweyo, indawo yokudibanisa elukelwe ndawonye esiphuma kuye, ukuze singadabuki. Kwaye uya kwenza ngaphantsi komphetho wengubo engaphantsi, njengokuba iipomegranati ezityatyambayo, iipomegranati ezincinci ezivela kuluhlaza, nakubumfusa, nakubomvu obusongelweyo, nakwelineni elihle elisongelweyo, ngaphantsi komphetho wengubo engaphantsi ngojikeleze; uhlobo olufanayo iipomegranati ezincinci zegolide, neentsimbi phakathi kwezi zinto ngojikeleze. Phakathi kwepomegranate, ibhelu legolide, kunye neentyatyambo phezu komphetho wejazi ngokojikelezileyo; Kwaye uya kuba uAron xa ekhonza kuzwakale ilizwi lakhe, xa engena endaweni engcwele phambi kweNkosi, naxa ephuma, ukuze angafi. Kwaye uya kwenza ipleyiti yegolide ecocekileyo, kwaye uya kukrola kuyo ukrokrelwa kophawu lwetywina, iNdawo eNgcwele yeNkosi. Yaye uya kuyibeka phezu kweblowu esongelweyo, yaye iya kuba phezu kwesicholo, ngokweobuso wesicholo iya kuba. Yaye kuya kuba phezu kwebunzi lika-Aron, yaye uya kuzisusa u-Aron izono zezinto ezingcwele, zonke ezo baya kuzingcwalisa oonyana bakaSirayeli yonke isipho sezinto ezingcwele zabo,

yaye kuya kuba phezu kwebunzi lika-Aron ngokuqhubekayo yamkelekile kubo phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye abahlobisiweyo beengubo basuka kwilineni ecolekileyo, kwaye uya kwenza iqhiya lelineni ecolekileyo, kwaye ibhande uya kwenza, umsebenzi wokufekethiswa. Futhi koonyana baka-Aaron uya kwenza iingubo namabhanti, kwaye uya kwenzela bona iziqhiya ngenxa yembeko nodumo. Futhi uya kugqokisa zona uAroni umfowenu, namadodana akhe kanye naye, futhi uya kubagcoba, futhi uya kugcwalisa izandla zabo, futhi uya kubangcwelisa, ukuze basebenze njengabaphristi kimi. Yaye uya kubenzela iibhulukhwe zelineni ukugubungela ubunqunu bomzimba wabo, ukusuka ekhalweni ukuya emitheni. Kwaye uAron uya kuba nazo, noonyana bakhe, xa bengena kwintente yobungqina, okanye xa besondela ukukhonza kwisibingelelo esingcwele, kwaye abazukuzizisela isono, ukuze bangafi. Ngumthetho ongunaphakade kuye nakwimbewu yakhe kunye naye.

29

Kwaye ezi zinto, ezo uza kuzenza kubo; uza kubangcwalisa bona, ukuze basebenze njengabafundisi kum bona; uza kuthatha ke ithole elinye evela kwiinkomo, neenkunzi ezimbini ezingenasiphako, nezonka ezingenagwele ezixutywe ngeoli, namaqebengwana angenagwele athanjiswe ngeoli; umgubo olungileyo ovela kwengqolowa uza kuwenza zona. Kwaye uya kubeka zona phezu kwebhasikithi enye, kwaye uya kuzisa zona

phezu kwebhasikithi, kunye nethole, kunye neenkunzi ezimbini. Kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe uya kubazisa emnyango wentente yobungqina, uze ubahlambulule ngamanzi. Yaye uthathe iingubo, uya kumbathisa uAron umntakho neyunikhi eyide, nesigqizo samagxa, nesifuba, yaye uya kusidibanisa kuye isifuba ngakwisigqizo samagxa. Kwaye uya kubeka ithabhanekazi entlokweni yakhe, kwaye uya kubeka ipleyiti engcwele phezu kwethabhanekazi. Kwaye uya kuthatha ioli yokuthanjisa, uze uyigalele entlokweni yakhe, umthanjise. Kwaye uya kuzisa oonyana bakhe, uze ubanxibise iingubo. Kwaye uya kubabophelela ngeebhanti, kwaye uya kubabeka iingqukuva kubo, kwaye kuya kuba kubo ububingeleli kum kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo, kwaye uya kungcwalisa uAron izandla zakhe, nezandla zoonyana bakhe. Kwaye uya kuzisa ithole emnyango wentente yobungqina, kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kubeka izandla zabo entlokweni yethole phambi kweNkosi, emnyango wentente yobungqina. Futhi uya kuhlaba ithole phambi kweNkosi, ngaseminyango yetende lobungqina. Kwaye uya kuthatha elinye igazi lethole, uze ulibeke ezimpondweni ze-altare ngomunwe wakho, kodwa lonke igazi eliseleyo uya kuligalela ecaleni kwesiseko se-altare. Kwaye uya kuthatha onke amafutha asesibilini, nelobu yesibindi, nezintso ezimbini, namafutha akuzo, uwabeke phezu kwesibingelelo. Kodwa inyama yethole, nesikhumba, nobulongwe uya kuzitshisa ngomlilo ngaphandle kwenkampu, ngoba yisono. Yaye uya kuyithatha inkunzi yenqama leyo inye, yaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kubeka izandla zabo phezu kwentloko yenkunzi yenqama. Futhi uya kumhlaba, futhi

ukuthathile igazi, uya kulithulula e-altare nxazonke. Kwaye inkunzi yenqama uya kuyisika kabini ngokwamalungu, kwaye uya kuhlamba izibilini neenyawo ngamanzi, kwaye uya kubeka phezu kweziqwenga kunye nentloko. Kwaye uya kunikela yonke inkunzi yenqama phezu kwe-altare, umnikelo wokutshiswa kuNkosi, ube yivumba elimnandi; impepha kuNkosi yinto. Uya kuthatha inkunzi yesibili, kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kubeka izandla zabo phezu kwentloko yenkunzi. Kwaye uya kumxhela, kwaye uya kuthatha igazi lakhe, kwaye uya kulibeka phezu kwelobhe yendlebe ka-Aron ekunene, kwaye phezu kwencam yesandla ekunene, kwaye phezu kwencam yonyawo ekunene, kwaye phezu kwezilobhe zeendlebe zoonyana bakhe ekunene, kwaye phezu kweencam zezandla zabo ekunene, kwaye phezu kweencam zeenyawo zabo ekunene. Yaye uya kuthatha ukusuka egazini elisuka e-altare, naseolweni lokuthanjiswa, uze utshize phezu kukaAron naphezu kwengubo yakhe, naphezu koonyana bakhe naphezu kwezingubo zoonyana bakhe kanye naye, yaye uya kwenziwa ngcwele yena nengubo yakhe, noonyana bakhe nezingubo zoonyana bakhe kanye naye, kodwa igazi lenkunzi uya kulithulula e-altare ngojikeleze. Kwaye uya kuthatha ukusuka kwenkunzi yenkunzi amafutha ayo, namafutha asigubungela isisu, nelobu yesibindi, nezintso ezimbini, namafutha aphezu kwazo, nengalo yasekunene, ngoba kukugqitywa oku. Yaye isonka esinye esineoli, yaye ikeyiki enye evela ebhasikithini yezinkwa ezingenagwele ezabekwa phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye uya kubeka konke ezandleni zika-Aron, nakwizandla zoonyana bakhe, kwaye uya kubahlula njengomnikelo phambi kweNkosi. Yaye

uya kuzithatha zona ezandleni zabo, yaye uya kuzinikela phezu kwe-altare yomnikelo wokutshiswa ube yivumba elimnandi phambi kweNkosi; ngumnikelo kuNkosi. Yaye uya kuthatha isifuba esivela kwinkunzi yokuqaliswa, eyi ka-Aron, yaye uya kuyahlula yona njengomnikelo phambi kweNkosi, yaye iya kuba yeyakho njengesabelo. Kwaye uya kungcwalisa isifuba somnikelo, nengalo yomnikelo wokuphakanyiswa, eyahlulwe, neyasuswe kwinqama yokugqitywa kukaAron, nakoonyana bakhe. Kwaye kuya kuba ngukaAron nabantwana bakhe umthetho wangonaphakade ovela kubantwana bakaSirayeli, kuba ngokwenene lo ngumnikelo, kwaye umnikelo uya kuba uvela kubantwana bakaSirayeli kwimibingelelo yosindiso yabantwana bakaSirayeli, umnikelo weNkosi. Kwaye ingubo yongcwele kaAron iya kuba koonyana bakhe emva kwakhe, ukuze bathanjiswe kuyo, kwaye ukugqibezela izandla zabo. Iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kuzinxiba zona umbingeleli endaweni yakhe phakathi koonyana bakhe, lowo uya kungena kwintente yobungqina ukukhonza kwiindawo ezingcwele. Kwaye uya kuthatha inenekazi lokumiselwa, uze upheke inyama endaweni engcwele. Kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kudla inyama yenkunzi yenqama, nezonka ezisebhasikithini, ecaleni kweeminyango zetente yobungqina. Baya kudla zona apho bangcwaliswe khona ukugqibezela izandla zabo, ukubangcwalisa, kwaye umphambukeli akayi kudla kuzo, ngoba zingcwele. Ukuba kodwa kushiywe kwinyama yemibingelelo yokumiselwa nezonka kude kube sekuseni, uya kutshisa eziseleyo ngomlilo, ayisayi kutyiwa, ngoba yindawo engcwele. Futhi uya kwenza ku-Aaron nakumadodana akhe kanje

ngokuvumelana nakho konke engikuyalile kuwe, izinsuku eziyisikhombisa uya kungcwelisa izandla zabo. Yaye ithole lesono uya kulenza ngosuku lokuhlanjululwa, yaye uya kuhlambulula i-altare ekungcwaliseni kwakho phezu kwayo, yaye uya kulithambisa ukuze ulingcwalise. Iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kuhlambulula isibingelelo, kwaye uya kusigcwalisa, kwaye isibingelelo siya kuba ngcwele yezingcwele; wonke umntu ochukumisa isibingelelo uya kwenziwa ngcwele. Yaye ezi zinto kukho ezo uya kwenza phezu kwesibingelelo: amawundlu onyaka omnye angenasiphako amabini ngosuku phezu kwesibingelelo ngokuqhubekayo, umnikelo wokuqhubekayo. Iwundlu elinye uya kulinikela ekuseni, kwaye iwundlu lesibini uya kulinikela ngokuhlwa. Futhi ishumi lefulawa elihle elixutshelwe eoli eyagayiweyo eyesine ye-hin, kanye nomnikelo wokuthululwa wesine ye-hin yewayini emwaneni oyedwa. Kwaye iwundlu lesibini uya kulenza ngokuhlwa, ngokwesibingelelo sasekuseni, nangokwesiphatho saso sotywala uya kulenza sibe yivumba elimnandi umnikelo eNkosini, isibingelelo esihlala sisenziwa ezizukulwaneni zenu, emnyango wentente yobungqina phambi kweNkosi, apho ndiya kuzazisa kuwe khona, ukuze ndithethe nawe. Yaye ndiza kubeka iliso apho koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye ndiza kungcwaliswa ngozuko lwam. Yaye ndiya kungcwalisa itente yobungqina nesibingelelo, yaye uAron noonyana bakhe ndiya kungcwalisa, ukuze bandikhonze njengabafundisi. Kwaye ndiya kubizwa phakathi koonyana bakaIsrayeli, kwaye ndiya kuba nguThixo wabo. Baya kuya kwazi ukuba mna ndiyiNkosi uThixo wabo, owabakhupha emhlabeni waseYiputa, ukuze ndibizwe kubo, yaye ndibe

nguThixo wabo.

30

Yaye uya kwenza isibingelelo sempepho ngamathi angaboliyo. Kwaye uya kwenza yona yekubhiti ubude, kwaye yekubhiti ububanzi, iya kuba yisikwere, kwaye ukuphakama kuya kuba ziikubhiti ezimbini, iimpondo zayo ziya kuba zivela kuyo. Futhi uza kugqokisa ngegolide elihlanzekileyo isihlungu sakhe, namadonga akhe nxazonke, namphondo zakhe, futhi uza kwenzela umqhele wegolide ogoqeneyo nxazonke. Kwaye izibhobho ezimbini zegolide ezimsulwa uya kwenza phantsi kwesithsaba esijikeleziweyo sawo, kwizicaka ezimbini uya kwenza kwiicala ezimbini, kwaye ziya kuba ngabambeli kwiintonga, ukuze ukuphakamisa yona ngazo. Kwaye uya kwenza iintonga ezivela emthini ongenakubola, kwaye uya kuzigquma ngegolide. Kwaye uya kubeka yona phambi kweveyili ekhoyo phezu kwebhokisi yobungqina, apho ndiya kwaziwa kuwe khona. Kwaye uAron uya kutshisa impepho phezu kwayo, impepho exutyiweyo ecekethekileyo, kusasa ngokusasa. Xa elungisa izibane, uya kutshisa impepho phezu kwayo. Yaye xa u-Aron ekhanyisa izibane emva kwemini, uya kuthunqa impepho phezu kwalo. Impepha yokuqhubeka ngokuqhubekayo phambi kweNkosi ezizukulwaneni zabo. Yaye akasayi kunyusa phezu kwakhe impepha eyahlukileyo, umnikelo, umbingelelo, yaye awusayi kuthulula umnikelo wotywala phezu kwakhe. Yaye uAron uza kwenza uhlangelo

lwentlawulo yesono phezu kweempondo zayo kanye ngonyaka, ngegazi lokuhlanjululwa uza kuyihlambulula kwizizukulwana zabo; ingcwele yeezinto ezingcwele kuYehova. Yaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, ukuba uyakuthatha ukubalwa koonyana bakaSirayeli ekuhlolweni kwabo, yaye baya kunika ngamnye intlawulelo yomphefumlo wakhe eNkosini, yaye akuyi kubakho ukuwa phakathi kwabo ekuhlolweni kwabo. Yaye oku kukho aba baya kukunika bonke abangaphi ukuba bangadlula uhlolo, isiqingatha se-didrachma eso sikho ngokwe-didrachma engcwele, amashumi amabini ama-obols i-didrachma, kodwa isiqingatha se-didrachma sinikezelo kuYehova. Bonke abadlulayo kuhlolo ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, baya kunika umnikelo kuYehova. Lowo utyebileyo akayi kongeza, kwaye lowo uhluphekayo akayi kunciphisa ukusuka kwisiqingatha sedidrachma ekupheni umnikelo kuYehova, ukwenza uhlangano malunga nemiphefumlo yenu. Kwaye uya kuthatha isilivere seminikelo evela koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kusinika siye kwinkonzo yentente yobungqina, kwaye iya kuba koonyana bakaSirayeli isikhumbuzo phambi kweNkosi, ukwenza ukubuyisana ngemiphefumlo yenu. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, isithi, yenza isitya sobhedu, nesiseko saso sobhedu, ukuze kuhlanjwe; kwaye uya kusibeka phakathi kwentente yobungqina naphakathi kwesibingelelo; kwaye uya kuthulula amanzi kuso. Kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kuhlamba izandla zabo neenyawo zabo ngamanzi kuyo. Xa bengena etenteni yobungqina, baya kuhlamba ngamanzi, yaye abangafi, xa besondela elathini ukukhonza nokunikela

iminikelo etshisiweyo eNkosini. Baya kuhlamba izandla neenyawo ngamanzi, xa bengena etenteni lobungqina, baya kuhlamba ngamanzi, ukuze bangafi, kwaye kuya kuba ngumthetho waphakade kubo, kuye nakwizizukulwana zakhe kunye naye. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, kwaye wena thatha iziqholo, intyatyambo yemure ekhethiweyo amakhulu amahlanu eeshekeli, kwaye isinamon enuka kamnandi isiqingatha soku amakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu, kwaye umhlanga onuka kamnandi amakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu, kwaye ikhasiya amakhulu amahlanu eeshekeli yongcwele, kwaye ioli evela emnqumeni ihini. Kwaye uya kwenza yona ioli yokuthambisa engcwele, isiqholo esenziwe ngobuchule bomakhi weziqholo; iya kuba yioli yokuthambisa engcwele. Kwaye uya kuthambisa ngayo itente lobungqina, nebhokisi yetente lobungqina, nazo zonke izitya zayo, nesibane nazo zonke izitya zaso, nesibingelelo sempepha, nesibingelelo seminikelo epheleleyo nazo zonke izitya zaso, netafile nazo zonke izitya zayo, nesitya sokuhlambela. Kwaye uya kuzingcwalisa, kwaye ziya kuba zingcwele zezinto ezingcwele; wonke umuntu ozithintayo uya kwenziwa ngcwele. Yaye uAron noonyana bakhe uya kubathambisa, yaye uya kubangcwalisisa ukuze bandikhonze njengabafundisi. Kwaye kubantwana bakaSirayeli uya kuthetha, usithi, Ioli yokuthanjiswa yokugcoba engcwele iya kuba le kuni kwiizizukulwana zenu. Phezu kwenyama yomntu ayisayi kuthanjiswa, kwaye ngokwesakhiwo esi anisayi kusenza nina ngokwenu ngokufanayo, ingcwele iyinto, kwaye indawo engcwele iya kuba kuni. Nabani na owenza ngokufanayo, kwaye nabani na onika okwakhe komntu

wasemzini, uya kunqunyulwa ebantwini bakhe. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Zithabathele iziqholo: i-stacte, i-onycha, i-galbanum yobumnandi kunye ne-frankincense eguquguqukayo, zilinganayo ngokulinganayo. Kwaye baya kwenza kuye impepha yomthambisi, umsebenzi womthambisi oxutyiweyo, omsulwa, umsebenzi ongcwele. Futhi uza kubetha okuthile okuncane okuvela kwezi, futhi uza kubeka phambi kobufakazi ethenteni lobufakazi, lapho ngiza kwaziwa khona kuwe. Engcwele yezinto ezingcwele iza kuba kini impepha. Ngokwesakhiwo esi aninakukwenza nina ngokwenu; indawo engcwele iya kuba nini kuiNkosi; Nabani na oya kwenza ngokufanayo ukuze anuke kuyo, uya kutshabalala ebantwini bakhe.

31

Yaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, bheka ndimbize ngegama uBezaleli unyana ka-Uri unyana kaHur, wesizwe sakoJuda. Kwaye ndimzalise yena ngomoya waphezulu wobulumko nokuqonda nanolwazi, kuyo yonke imisebenzi ukucinga, nokuklama, ukusebenza igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu, nehyacinth, nepofu, nebomvu eluliweyo, nemisebenzi yamatye, nakwimisebenzi yobugcisa bamaplanga, ukusebenza ngokweyo yonke imisebenzi. Kwaye mna ndamnika yena kunye noEliab unyana ka-Ahisamaki wesizwe sakwaDan; kwaye kuwo wonke umntu onengqiqo entliziyweni ndinike ukuqonda; kwaye baya kusebenza zonke izinto endikuyalele zona, itente lobungqina, kunye nebhokisi lekhontraka, kunye nesihlalo somusa esiphezu

kwayo, kunye nezixhobo zetente, kunye nezibingelelo, kunye netafile kunye nazo zonke izitya zayo, kunye nesibane esicocekileyo kunye nazo zonke izitya zaso kunye nesitya sokuhlambela kunye nesiseko saso, kunye neengubo zenkonzo zikaAron, kunye neengubo zoonyana bakhe ukuba bandikhokhele, kunye neoli yokuthanjiswa, kunye nesiqhumiso sokudityaniswa sokungcwele; ngokwezinto zonke endikuyalele zona, baya kuzenza. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, Kwaye wena yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, usithi, Bonani, kwaye iisabatha zam niya kuzigcina; ngumqondiso phakathi kwam nani kwiizizukulwana zenu, ukuze nazi ukuba ndim iNkosi engingcwalisayo nina. Futhi niya kugcina amasabatha, ngoba oyingcwele lo uyinto eNkosini kini. Lowo owenza into engcolileyo kuwo, ngokufa uya kubulawa; wonke lowo owenza umsebenzi kuwo, umphefumlo lowo uya kuqunywa phakathi kwabantu bakhe. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kwenza imisebenzi, kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe ziisabbatha, ukuphumla okungcwele kwiNkosi; wonke lowo uya kwenza umsebenzi ngosuku lwesixhenxe uya kubulawa. Kwaye baya kugcina oonyana bakaSirayeli iisabatha, ukuzenza zona kwiizizukulwana zabo; Umnqophiso ongunaphakade phakathi kwam noonyana bakaSirayeli, uphawu luphakathi kwam ongunaphakade; kuba ngeentsuku ezintandathu wenza iNkosi izulu nomhlaba, kwaye ngosuku lwesixhenxe wayeka, waze waphumla. Kwaye wanika uMoses xa wayeka ukukhuluma naye entabeni yaseSinai, iitafile ezimbini zobungqina, iitafile zamatye ezibhalwe ngomnwe kaThixo.

32

Kwaye abantu bebona ukuba uMoses ulibele ukwehla entabeni, abantu badityaniswa phezu kukaAron, bathi kuye, Vuka, usenzele oothixo abaya kuhamba phambi kwethu, ngokuba lo Moses, indoda eyasikhokela sivela ezweni laseGibhithe, asazi ukuba kwenzeke ntoni kuye. Futhi uAroni uthi kubo, Khiphani izicici zendlebe ezigolide ezisezindlebeni zabafazi benu namadodakazi, futhi nizilethe kimi. Yaye bonke abantu bakhulula iziceciso zegolide ezazisezindlebeni zabo, yaye bazisa kuAron. Yaye wamkela ukusuka ezandleni zabo, waza wabumba zona ngesitayela, waza wazenza ithole elincibilikisiweyo, waza wathi, Aba ngonkulunkulu bakho, Israyeli, abakukhuphula wena emhlabeni waseYiputa. Yaye ebona, uAron wakha isibingelelo phambi kwakhe, yaye wabhengeza uAron esithi, Umsitho weNkosi ngomso. Kwaye emva kokuvuka kwakhe ekuseni ngosuku olulandelayo, wazisa iminikelo yokutshiswa, kwaye wazisa umhlatyo wosindiso, kwaye abantu bahlala ukuze badle kwaye basele, kwaye bavuka ukuze badlale. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, Hamba ngokukhawuleza, yehla apha, ngoba abantu bakho abo wabakhupha ezweni laseYiputa bonile. Baphule ngokukhawuleza endleleni leyo endabayalela ngayo, bazenzela ithole, balakhonza, balidlela, bathi, Aba ngabathixo bakho, Israyeli, abakukhuphule ezweni laseGibhithe. Kwaye ngoku ndivumele, kwaye ndinomsindo ngabo, ndiya kutshabalalisa bona, kwaye ndiya kukwenza ube sisizwe esikhulu. UMoses wancenga phambi kweNkosi uThixo, wathi,

Kutheni, Nkosi, unomsindo kwintlanga yakho, owayikhupha emhlabeni waseYiputa ngamandla amakhulu nangengalo yakho ephakamileyo? Musa amaJiputa athe akwazi ukutsho esithi Ngobubi wabakhokelela ngaphandle ukuba abulawe ezintabeni kwaye abatshabalalise emhlabeni. Yeka umsindo womsindo wakho, kwaye ube nobubele phezu kobubi babantu bakho, ukhumbule uAbraham noIsaak noYakobi abakhonzi bakho, abo wabafungela ngokwakho, kwaye wathetha kubo, usithi, ndiya kuwandisa imbewu yenu njengenkwenkwezi zezulu ngobuninzi; kwaye yonke le mihlaba le oyithethileyo ukunika yona, kwaye baya kuyidla ilifa ngonaphakade. Yaye iNkosi yathobela ukugcina abantu bayo. Kwaye ejike uMoses, wehla entabeni; kwaye iitafile ezimbini zobungqina zazisezandleni zakhe, iitafile zamatye ezibhalwe macala omabini azo, apha naphaya zazibhaliwe; kwaye iitafile zazingumsebenzi kaThixo, kwaye ukubhala kwakukukubhala kukaThixo okuqingqiweyo ezitafileni. Yaye ekuveni uJoshua ilizwi labantu ababekhala, uthi kuMoses, Lilizwi lempi enkampini. Kwaye uthi, Ayisiyonto ilizwi labaqalayo ngokwamandla, kwaye ayisiyonto ilizwi labaqalayo loguquko, kodwa ndiyaliva ilizwi labaqalayo bewayini. Kwaye xa wayesondela enkampini, wabona ithole kunye nemidaniso; kwaye enomsindo ngomsindo uMoses waphosa ezandleni zakhe iitafile ezimbini, wazaphula zona phantsi kwentaba; kwaye ethathe ithole ababelenzileyo, walitshisa ngomlilo, waligaya laba lincinci, walasaza emanzini, walenza oonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba balisele. Kwaye wathi uMoses kuAron, Yintoni le abantu laba abayenzileyo kuwe, ukuba ubazisele isono esikhulu? Kwaye uAron wathi kuMose, Musa ukucaphuka, nkosi, ngoba wena

uyazi umsindo wabantu baba. Bathini kum ukuba, Senzele oothixo abaya kuhamba phambi kwethu, ngoba uMoses lo, loo mntu owasikhupha e-Egipta, asazi ukuba kwenzeke ntoni kuye. Ndathi kubo, Ukuba kukho ubani unezo zinto zegolide, zikhuphe, baza bandinika, ndaza ndaziphosa emlilweni, kwaza kwaphuma le thole. Kwaye uMoses ebonile abantu ukuba basasazekile; kuba uAron ubasasaze baba yinto yokuhlekwa kubamelene nabo, kodwa uMoses wema esangweni lenkampu, wathi, Ngubani oya kuYehova? Makeze kum. Bahlangana ke ngoko bonke oonyana bakaLevi kuye. Kwaye uthi kubo ezi zinto uthi iNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli: Bekani ngamnye ikrele lakhe phezu kwethanga lakhe, kwaye nqumlelani kwaye buyelani ukusuka esangweni ukuya esangweni ngenxa yenkampu, kwaye bulalani ngamnye umntakwabo wakhe, kwaye ngamnye ummelwane wakhe, kwaye ngamnye okufutshane wakhe. Oonyana bakaLevi benza njengoko uMoses wathetha kubo, kwaye ngaloo mini amadoda amathathu amawaka awa phakathi kwabantu. Kwaye uMoses wathi kubo, Nizalisile izandla zenu namhlanje eNkosini, ngulowo nalowo ngunyana okanye ngumzalwana wakhe, ukuze intsikelelo inikwe phezu kwenu. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kwakusasa wathi uMoses kubantu, Nina nonile isono esikhulu, kwaye ngoku ndiya kunyuka kuya kuThixo, ukuze ndenze uhlangano malunga nesono senu. Wabuyela ke uMoses kuYehova, wathi, Ndiyacela, Nkosi, abantu laba bonile isono esikhulu, kwaye bazenzela oothixo begolide. Kwaye ngoku ukuba ngenene uyabaxolela isono sabo, xolela; kodwa ukuba akunjalo, ndicime encwadini yakho oyibhaleyo. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Ukuba kukho

onile phambi kwam, ndiya kumcima encwadini yam. Kodwa ngoku hamba, yehla, uze ukhokhele abantu aba endaweni, engakuxelela yona; bheka isithunywa sam siya kuhamba phambi kobuso bakho; kodwa ngosuku endiya kutyelela ngalo, ndiya kuzisa phezu kwabo isono sabo. Kwaye iNkosi yabetha abantu malunga nokwenziwa kwethole, elalisenziwe nguAron.

33

Yathi iNkosi kuMoses, Hamba ngaphambili, nyuka usuke apha wena nabantu bakho, abo ubakhuphe ezweni laseYiputa, uye ezweni endafunga ngalo ku-Abraham, no-Isaac, noJacob, ndisithi, Inzala yenu ndiya kuyinika lona. Kwaye ndiya kuthumela isithunywa sam phambi kobuso bakho, yaye siya kugxotha amaAmori, namaHeti, namaPerizi, namaGirigashi, namaHivi, namaJebusi, namaKhanani. Kwaye ndiza kukungenisa kwilizwe eligeleza ubisi neju, ngoba andizi kunyuka nawe, ngenxa yokuba wena ungabantu abanentamo elukhuni, ukuze ndingakuqedi endleleni. Kwaye ekuvile abantu ilizwi elibi eli, bazilela ngezililo. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kubantwana bakaSirayeli, Nina bantu abalukhuni ngentamo, bonani, musa ndizise esinye isibetho phezu kwenu, ndize ndiniqede. Ngoko ke, susani iingubo zeembono zenu nehlabathi, ndize ndikubonise oko ndiza kukwenzela. Kwaye oonyana bakwa-Israyeli basusa izihombiso zabo nesiambatho entabeni yaseHoreb. Kwaye uMoses wathabatha itente yakhe, wayimisa ngaphandle kwenkampu, kude nenkampu, yaza yabizwa

ngokuba yiTente yoBungqina. Kwathi bonke ababefuna iNkosi baphuma baya etenteni eyayingaphandle kwenkampu. Xa kwakungena uMoses kwintente ngaphandle kwenkampu, yayimi yonke indawo ibukele, ngamnye ecaleni kweminyango yentente yakhe, kwaye babejonga ukuhamba kukaMoses de angene kwintente. Njengoko uMoses wayengena etenteni, intsika yelifu yayisihla, yema emnyango wetente, yaza yathetha noMoses; yaza yathetha noMoses. Yaye bonke abantu babona intsika yelifu imi emnyango wentente; yaye bema bonke abantu, bakhonza ngamnye esuka emnyango wentente yakhe. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, ubuso ngobuso, njengoko umntu ethetha nomhlobo wakhe, waza wabuyela enqabeni, kodwa umkhonzi uJoshua unyana kaNun omtsha akaphumanga ententeni. Futhi uMoses wathi eNkosini, Bheka, wena uthi kimi, Nyusa laba bantu, kodwa awungazisanga kimi lowo ozamthuma nami. Kodwa wena wathi kimi, Ngiyakwazi wena phakathi kwabo bonke, futhi unomusa kimi. Ukuba ke ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, ndibonise wena ngokwakho ngokucacileyo, ukuze ndibone wena, ukuze ndibe ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, kwaye ukuze ndazi ukuba abantu bakho yisizwe esikhulu esi. Yaye uthi, Mna ndiya kuhamba phambi kwakho, ndize ndikuphumze. Futhi uthi kuye, Uma kungeyena wena uqobo lwakho ohamba nami, musa ukungikhokhelisa ukusuka lapha. Kwaye kuyakwaziwa njani ngenene ukuba ndifumene umusa kuwe mna nabantu bakho, ngaphandle kokuba uhamba kunye nathi? Kwaye ndiya kuzukiswa mna kunye nabantu bakho phakathi kwazo zonke izizwe, ezininzi ezisemhlabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Kwaye eli lizwi olithetheyo kuwe

ndiza kulenza, kuba ufumene ubabalo phambi kwam, kwaye ndiyakwazi wena phakathi kwabo bonke. Futhi uthi, Bonisa kimi wena uqobo lwakho. Yaye wathi, Mna ndiya kudlula kuqala kwakho ngesidima sam, yaye ndiya kubiza ngegama lam, iNkosi, phambi kwakho, yaye ndiya kuba nenceba kulowo ndingaba nenceba kuye, yaye ndiya kuba nemfesane kulowo ndingaba nemfesane kuye. Yaye wathi, Awuyi kuba nakho ukubona ubuso bam, ngoba akunamntu uya kubona ubuso bam, aze aphile. Yaye wathi iNkosi, Bheka indawo ecaleni kwam, uya kuma phezu kwelitye; Xa ke idumbu lam lidlula, yaye ndiya kubeka wena kwisikhewu selitye, yaye ndiya kukusibekela ngesandla sam phezu kwakho, de ndidlule. Ndiza kususa isandla sam, kwaye ke uyakubona umva wam, kodwa ubuso bam akuyi kubonwa nguwe.

34

Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Bazela iitafile ezimbini zamatye, njengoko zazinjalo ezo zokuqala, kwaye unyuke uze kum entabeni, ndiya kubhala phezu kwezo tafile amazwi ayekho kwiitafile zokuqala ezo wazaphulayo. Yaye uba kulungele ngokuseni, uze unyuke phezu kwentaba iSinayi, uze ume kum apho encotsheni yentaba. Kwaye akukho mntu makanyuke nawe kwaye makangabonwa entabeni yonke, kwaye iigusha neenkomo mazingadli kufutshane nentaba leyo. Yaye waqopha iitafile ezimbini zamatye, njengoko zazinjalo ezokuqala, yaye uMoses evuke ekuseni kakhulu, wenyuka waya entabeni iSinai,

njengoko iNkosi yayimyalele, yaye uMoses wathatha iitafile ezimbini zamatye. Kwaye iNkosi yehlela ngaphakathi elifini, yema kuye apho, yaza yabiza igama leNkosi. Kwaye wadlula iNkosi phambi kobuso bakhe, kwaye wabiza iNkosi uThixo ovelayo nenceba nonomusa, onomonde noninzi encebeni nenyaniso, egcina ubulungisa nomusa kwiiwaka, esusa ukungabi namthetho nokungalungi nezono, kwaye akayi kuhlambulula otyholwayo, ezisa ukungabi namthetho koobawo phezu kwabantwana naphezu kwabantwana babantwana kwisizukulwana sesithathu nesesine. UMoses wakhawuleza wagoba phezu komhlaba wakhonza; wathi, Ukuba ndifumene umusa phambi kwakho, iNkosi yam mayihambe nathi; kuba abantu balukhuni intamo, uza kususa izono zethu nobugwenxa bethu, siza kuba ngabakho. Yathi iNkosi kuMoses, Yabona, mna ndibeka kuwe umnqophiso phambi kwabantu bakho bonke, ndiya kwenza izinto ezinkazimulayo, ezingekho zenzekile kuwo wonke umhlaba, nakuzo zonke izizwe, yaye bonke abantu, kubo ukho wena, baya kubona imisebenzi yeNkosi, ngokuba yimangaliso leyo ndiya kuyenza kuwe. Nika ingqalelo wena kuzo zonke izinto endikuyalela zona, bheka, mna ndiyabagxotha phambi kobuso benu amaAmore, namaKhanani, namaPerizi, namaHiti, namaHivi, namaGirigashi, namaJebusi. Qaphela wena ngokwakho, ungaze ubeke isivumelwano nabahlali bomhlaba oya kuwo, hlezi kube yisikhubekiso phakathi kwenu. Ama-altare abo niya kuwadiliza, ama-pillar abo niya kuwaqhekeza, ama-grove abo niya kuwasika, kwaye imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yoothixo babo niya kuyitshisa ngomlilo. Hayi, ngoba ningaze nikhonze oothixo abanye, kuba

iNkosi uThixo, igama elinomdla, uThixo unomdla. Musa ke wenze isivumelwano nabahlali emhlabeni, baze bazihenyeze ngemva koothixo babo, baze banikele kubo oothixo babo, baze bakubize, uze udle okwabo, uze uthathe kumantombazana abo koonyana bakho, uze unikele kumantombazana bakho koonyana babo, baze bazihenyeze amantombazana akho ngemva koothixo babo, baze bazihenyeze oonyana bakho ngemva koothixo babo. Futhi oothixo abancibilikisiweyo awuyi kubenza wena ngokwakho. Kwaye umthendeleko wesonka esingenamvubelo uya kuwugcina, iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kutya isonka esingenamvubelo, njengoko ndikuyalele, ngexesha lenyanga yentsha, kuba ngenyanga yentsha waphuma eYiputa. Yonke into evula isizalo, kum ngamadoda, yonke izibulo lethole, kunye nezibulo lemvu. Kwaye izibulo lesilwanyana somthwalo uya kulihlawula ngemvu; kodwa ukuba awulihlawuli, uya kunika ixabiso. Wonke amazibulo oonyana bakho uya kuwahlawula; awuyi kubonakala phambi kwam ungenanto. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kusebenza, kodwa ngeyesixhenxe uya kuphumla, ekuhlwayeni nasekuvuneni kufuneka kube lixesha lokuphumla. Kwaye uya kwenza umthendeleko weeveki kum, ekuqaleni kokuvuna kwengqolowa, kwaye umthendeleko wokuhlangana phakathi konyaka. Kathathu izikhathi ngonyaka, bonke abesilisa bakho baya kubonakala phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli. Xa ngoba ndiza kugxotha izizwe phambi kobuso bakho, kwaye ndiza kwandisa imida yakho, akukho mntu uza kunqwenela umhlaba wakho, xa unyuka ukuze ubonwe phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kathathu ngonyaka. Akuyi kuhlaba phezu kwegwele igazi lemibhiyozo yam, kwaye

akuyi kulala ukuya ekuseni imibingelelo yomthendeleko wepasika. Iziqhamo zokuqala zomhlaba wakho uya kuzibeka endlwini yeNkosi uThixo wakho, awuyi kupheka iwundlu kubisi lukanina walo. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Bhala wena la mazwi, ngoba phezu kwala mazwi ndenze umnqophiso nawe nakuIsrayeli. Kwaye uMoses wayekhona phambi kweNkosi iintsuku ezingamashumi mane nobusuku obungamashumi mane, akadlanga sonka, akasela manzi, waza wabhala phezu kweethebhulethi la mazwi omnqophiso, amazwi alishumi. Njengoko uMoses wayesehla evela entabeni, iitafile ezimbini zisezandleni zakhe, esehla entabeni, uMoses wayengazi ukuba imbonakalo yobuso bakhe yayikhanyisiwe ngethuba wayethetha naye. UAroni wabona uMoses nazo zonke iindlala zakwaSirayeli, kwaye yayikhazimle imbonakalo yombala wobuso bakhe. Kwaye boyika ukusondela kuye. Kwaye uMoses wabizaabo, kwaye uAron nabalawuli bonke bebandla bajikela kuye, kwaye uMoses wathetha kubo. Yaye emva kwezi zinto bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli beza kuye. Kwaye wayalela kubo zonke izinto, ezininzi njengoko iNkosi yayalele kuye entabeni yaseSinayi. Yaye njengoko wayeka ukuthetha nabo, wabeka isigqubuthelo ebusweni bakhe. Xa kwakusenjalo kodwa wayengena uMoses phambi kweNkosi ukukhuluma kuye, kwakususwa isigqubuthelo de kokuphuma, kwaye ephumile wayethetha kubo bonke iinyana zakwaSirayeli konke okwayalelwa kuye yiNkosi. Yaye babona oonyana bakaSirayeli ubuso bukaMoses, ukuba bukhazimle; yaye wabeka uMoses isigqubuthelo phezu kobuso bakhe, de angene ukuthetha naye.

35

UMoses waqokelela yonke ibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli, wathi, La ngamazwi iNkosi ethe makwenziwe. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kwenza imisebenzi, kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe kukho ukuphumla, ezingcwele, iisabatha, ukuphumla kuYehova; wonke owenza umsebenzi ngalo, makafe. Ningavutheli umlilo kuzo zonke iindawo zenu zokuhlala ngosuku lwesabatha, mna iNkosi. UMoses wathi kuyo yonke indibano yabantwana bakaSirayeli, esithi, Leli lilizwi iNkosi eliyalileyo, isithi, Thathani phakathi kwenu umnikelo weNkosi; wonke umuntu ovumayo ngenhliziyo, mabeze izithelo zokuqala zeNkosi: igolide, isilivere, ubhedu, ihayasinte, imfusha, ibomvu ephindwe kabili ephothiweyo, nelineni elihle eliphothiweyo, noboya bezimbuzi, nezikhumba zezinqama ezibomvu, nezikhumba eziluhlaza, neenkuni ezingaboliyo, namatshe esardiyusi, namatshe okuqophela isembatho samahlombe nesambatho eside. Yaye wonke uhlakaniphileyo ngentliziyo phakathi kwenu, makeze asebenze zonke izinto iNkosi eyaziyalayo: Intente, namakhetheni, nezigqubuthelo, namakhetheni, neemivalo, neentsika, nomtshotsho wobungqina, neemiqheba yawo, nesihlalo somusa sawo, neveyili, netafile nazo zonke izitya zayo, nesibane sokukhanya nazo zonke izitya zaso, nesibingelelo nazo zonke izitya zaso, neengubo ezingcwele zikaAron umbingeleli, neengubo abaza kukhonza ngazo, neembatho koonyana bakaAron bobabingeleli, neoli yokuthanjiswa, nesiqhumiso sokudityaniswa. Kwaye ibandla lonke labantwana bakaSirayeli

laphuma kuMoses. Kwaye bazisa ngamnye, ezaziphethe iintliziyo zabo, kwaye bonke ababonakala kwimiphefumlo yabo umnikelo, kwaye bazisa umnikelo kuYehova kuyo yonke imisebenzi yentente yobungqina, nakuyo yonke inkonzo yayo, nakuzo zonke iingubo zongcwele. Kwaye amadoda azisa izipho ezivela kubafazi, wonke umntu owavuma engqondweni yakhe, bazisa izitywina, namacici, namasongo, amaketanga axutyiweyo, namasongo engalo, zonke izinto zegolide. Yaye bonke abangako bazisa iminikelo yegolide eNkosini, yaye phakathi kwabo kwafunyanwa ilineni elihle, nezikhumba eziluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nezikhumba zeenkunzi ezibomvu ezifakwe umbala, bazisa. Kwaye wonke umthathi umnikelo, bazisa isilivere kunye nobhedu, iminikelo eNkosini, kwaye phakathi kwabo kwafunyanwa iinkuni ezingaboliyo, kwaye kuyo yonke imisebenzi yolungiselelo bazisa. Kwaye bonke abafazi abahlakaniphileyo ngengqondo ngezandla ukuya, bazisa izinto eziluliweyo: i-hyacinth, kunye ne-purple, kunye ne-scarlet, kunye ne-fine linen. Kwaye bonke abafazi ababonakala ngengqondo yabo ngesakhono, babeluka iinwele zezibhokwe. Yaye ababusi bazisa amatye e-emerald, namatye okuzalisa kwi-ephod, nesisifuba, nezinto ezixutyiweyo, nakwioli yokuthanjiswa, nesinto exutyiweyo yempepha. Yaye wonke indoda nomfazi, ababeyiphathwa yingqondo yabo ukuba bangene ukwenza yonke imisebenzi, njengoko iNkosi yayalela ukuba bayenze ngoMoses, oonyana bakaSirayeli bazisa umnikelo eNkosini. Kwaye wathi uMoses kubantwana bakaSirayeli, Yabonani ubizile uThixo ngegama uBhezaleli unyana ka-Uri unyana kaHuri, wesizwe sakoJuda, kwaye

wamzalisa ngomoya ongcwele wobulumko nokuqonda, nolwazi lwezinto zonke, ukuyila ngokweemisebenzi zonke zobugcisa, ukwenza igolide nesilivere nobhedu, nokusika ilitye, nokusebenza iinkuni, nokwenza kuwo wonke umsebenzi wobulumko. Kwaye wanika ukuqhubela phambili engqondweni kuye, nakuEliab unyana ka-Ahisamaki, wesizwe sakwaDan. Kwaye wabazalisa ngobulumko, nokuqonda, nengqondo, ukuqonda konke ukwenza imisebenzi engcwele, nezinto ezilukiweyo nezinto ezihombisiweyo ukuluka ngebomvu nangelineni elihle, ukwenza wonke umsebenzi wobugcisa, iintlobo.

36

Kwaye wenza uBezaleli noEliabhi, nabo bonke abahlakaniphileyo ngengqondo, abo banikwa ubulumko nolwazi kubo, ukuqonda ukwenza yonke imisebenzi, ngokwezinto ezingcwele ezifanelekileyo, ngokwayo yonke into eyayalelwa yiNkosi. Kwaye uMoses wabiza uBezalel noEliab, kunye nabo bonke ababenobulumko, abo uThixo wabanika ulwazi ezintliziyweni zabo, kunye nabo bonke ababefuna ngokuzithandela ukuza kwimisebenzi, ukuze bayigqibezele. Kwaye bathatha kuMoses zonke iminikelo eyaziswa ngoonyana bakaSirayeli kuyo yonke imisebenzi yengcwele ukuyenza, kwaye bona babesamkela okusaziswa ngabazisayo ekuseni. Kwaye kwafika bonke abahlakaniphileyo abenza imisebenzi yongcwele, ngamnye ngokwemisebenzi yakhe, abayisebenzayo

bona. Kwaye wathi kuMoses ukuba abantu bazisa okuninzi ngokwemisebenzi yonke eyalela iNkosi ukuba bayenze. UMoses wayalela, waza wabhengeza ekampini, esithi: Indoda nomfazi mabangazenzi ngakumbi kwiziqhamo zokuqala zendawo engcwele. Abantu bathintelwa ukuba baqhubeke benikela. Yaye imisebenzi yayikwanele kubo ukwenza ulwakhiwo, kwaye bashiya ngeseleyo. Yaye wonke umuntu ohlakaniphileyo phakathi kwabo abasebenzayo wenza izambatho zezinto ezingcwele, ezo zezika-Aron umbingeleli, njengoko iNkosi yayalela uMoses. Kwaye wenza isigqizo segxalaba ngegolide, nangokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nangokumfusa, nangokubomvu okulukelweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelelweyo; kwaye zasikwa iincwecwe zegolide iinwele, ukuze zilukwe kunye nokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nanokumfusa, nangokubomvu okulukelwe ngokupheleleyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelelweyo; umsebenzi olukiweyo bawenza wona; izigqizo zegxalaba ezidityanisayo ezivela kuzo zombini iinxalenye, umsebenzi olukiweyo olulukwe kunye ngokwalo. Ukususka kuye benza yona ngokwesenzo sakhe, ngegolide, nangokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nangokububende, nangokubomvu okusongelweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelweyo, njengoko uYehova wayalela uMoses; kwaye benza zombini amatye e-emerald ebotshelelwe kunye kwaye ejikelezwe ngegolide, ekrolwe kwaye ekhazinywe ukuqhweba kwetywina kumagama oonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye wawabeka phezu kwamagxa e-ephod, amatye esikhumbuzo soonyana bakaSirayeli, njengoko uYehova wayalela uMoses. Yaye benza isifuba, umsebenzi olukiweyo

ngokwahlukana ngokwomsebenzi we-efodi, ngegolide, nangokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nangokububende, nangokubomvu okusongelweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelweyo; benza isifuba saba yisikwere esiphindwe kabini; ubude baso baba sisandla, nobubanzi baso baba sisandla esiphindwe kabini. Kwaye kwalukwa kunye kuye ilaphu elinamatye emiqolo emine; umqolo wamatye, isardiyasi netopazi ne-emeraldi, lo ngumqolo wokuqala; nomqolo wesibini, ikhabunkile nesafire nejaspa; nomqolo wesithathu, iligure ne-agate ne-ametiste; nomqolo wesine, ikrisolithe nebherile ne-oniksi zijikelezwe ngegolide, kwaye zibotshelelwe ngegolide. Yaye amatye ayevela kumagama oonyana bakaSirayeli alishumi elinambini, evela kumagama abo eqingqiweyo kwiitywina, ngamnye evela kwigama lakhe ngokwezizwe ezilishumi elinambini. Kwaye benza phezu kwe-breastplate ii-tassels ezilukelwe kunye, umsebenzi wokulukelwa, ovela kwigolide ecocekileyo. Kwaye benza izinto ezimbini zamagxalaba zegolide, nezindandatho ezimbini zegolide, kwaye babeka izindandatho ezimbini zegolide phezu kweentloko zombini zeqhina lesifuba. Kwaye babeka iintambo zegolide phezu kwamasongo kuzo zombini iinxalenye zesifuba; kwaye babeka iintambo ezimbini kwiindawo ezimbini zokudibanisa. Kwaye babeka phezu kwezihlangu ezimbini ezincinane; kwaye babeka phezu kwamagxa e-efodi ngaphambili ngokubhekene nobuso. Yaye benza amasongo amabini egolide, yaye bawabeka phezu kwamaphiko amabini esiphelo sesifuba, yaye phezu kwesiphelo somva we-efodi ngaphakathi. Yaye benza amasongo amabini egolide, yaye

bawabeka phezu kwamagxa omabini e-efodi ngezantsi kuyo, ngaphambi kobuso ngokweendibano ngaphezulu komsebenzi olukiweyo we-efodi; yaye wabopha isifuba sisuka kumasongo aphezu kwaso siya kumasongo e-efodi, ebanjwe ngeblowu, elukwe ndawonye ngelaphu le-efodi, ukuze isifuba singakhululwa kwi-efodi, njengoko iNkosi yayalela uMoses. Yaye benza ingubo engaphantsi phantsi kwesigqoko samagxa, umsebenzi olukiweyo, yonke iluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka; kodwa umlomo wegubo engaphantsi phakathi elukwe ngokudibeneyo, unomda ujikeleze umlomo ongenakulaphulwa; Yaye benza phezu komphetho wegubo engaphantsi ngezantsi njengamapomegranati atyatyambayo, amapomegranati amancinane, avela kuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nakumfusa, nakubomvu obusongelweyo, nakwelineni elihle elijikelezisiweyo. Kwaye benza iintsimbi zegolide, kwaye babeka iintsimbi phezu kwesiphelo sengubo ngojikelezileyo phakathi kwamapomegranati; intsimbi yegolide nepomegranati phezu kwesiphelo sengubo ngojikelezileyo, ukuze kukhonzwe, njengoko iNkosi yayalela uMoses. Yaye benza iingubo zelineni elihle, umsebenzi olukiweyo, uAron noonyana bakhe, neqhiya zelineni elihle, neqhiya yelineni elihle, neengubo zangaphantsi zelineni elihle elisongelweyo, namabhanti abo elineni elihle, neblowu, nepepeli, nebomvu elukelweyo, umsebenzi womthungi, ngendlela uYehova awayala ngayo uMoses. Yaye benza ipleyiti yegolide, isabelo esahlukeneyo sengcwele, segolide emsulwa; yaye wabhala phezu kwayo iileta ezigrunjwe, zesitywina, Indawo Engcwele yeNkosi; Yaye bayibeka phezu kweentambo eziluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, ukuze ilale phezu

kweqhiya ngaphezulu, ngendlela iNkosi eyayalela ngayo uMoses.

37

Kwaye benzela itente iikheteni ezilishumi; ubude bekheteni enye beziikubhiti ezisibhozo namashumi amabili; yayifanayo kuzo zonke; kwaye ububanzi bekheteni enye beziikubhiti ezine. Kwaye benza iveyile ngokuluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, nangomfusa, nangokubomvu okulunyiweyo, nangelineni elihle elisongelweyo, umsebenzi womluki wamakherubhi; kwaye bayibeka phezu kwezintsika ezine ezingaboliyo ezigqunywe ngegolide; kwaye iintloko zazo zegolide, kwaye iziseko zazo ezine zesilivere. Kwaye benza ikhethini yomnyango wetente lobungqina ngeblowu, nepepile, nebomvu elukelweyo, nelineni elihle eliphothoziweyo, umsebenzi olukiweyo wamakherubhi; kwaye iintsika zabo zintlanu, nezangqa; kwaye iintloko zabo, neebhanti zabo bazigquma ngegolide; kwaye iziseko zabo zintlanu zobhedu. Yaye benza intendlelo eyayijonge eMzantsi, amakhetheni entendlelo avela kwilineni elihle eliphothoziweyo ikhulu phezu kwekhulu; yaye iintsika zabo zamashumi amabini, neziseko zabo zamashumi amabini. Kwaye icala elijonge eMantla, ikhulu phezu kwekhulu; kwaye icala elijonge eMazantsi, ikhulu phezu kwekhulu; kwaye iintsika zabo zamashumi amabini, kwaye iziseko zabo zamashumi amabini; Kwaye icala elijonge elwandle amakhethini angamashumi amahlanu eziikubhithi; iintsika zabo zilishumi, kwaye iziseko

zabo zilishumi; Kwaye icala elijonge empumalanga lingamashumi amahlanu lweekubhithi amakhethini, alishumi elinesihlanu lweekubhithi ngasemva; kwaye iintsika zabo zintathu, kwaye iziseko zabo zintathu; Kwaye phezu komva wesibini apha naphaya ngokwesango lentendelezo, amakhethini alishumi elinesihlanu eziikubhithi; iintsika zabo zintathu, kwaye iziseko zabo zintathu; onke amakhethini etente enziwe ngelineni elihle elisongelweyo. Kwaye iziseko zeentsika zabo zibhronze, kwaye izibopho zabo zisilivere, kwaye iintloko zabo zigqunywe ngesilivere, kwaye iintsika zigqunywe ngesilivere zonke iintsika zentendelezo; kwaye ikhetheni lesango lentendelezo ngumsebenzi womthungi ovela kuluhlaza, nakwimpurple, nakwibomvu elukelweyo, nakwilineni ecolekileyo esongelweyo; amashumi amabini eekubhiti ubude, kwaye ubude kwaye ububanzi beekubhiti ezintlanu bulingana neeseyile zentendelezo; kwaye iintsika zabo zine, kwaye iziseko zabo zine zibhronze, kwaye izibopho zabo zisilivere, kwaye iintloko zabo zigqunywe ngesilivere. Kwaye zonke izikhonkwane zeinkundla ejikelezileyo zobhedu, kwaye zona zigqunywe ngesilivere. Yaye olu lungiselelo lwentente yobungqina, njengoko kwayelwa uMoses, inkonzo yaba ngeyamaLevite ngoIthamar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli. Kwaye uBezaleli kaNuri, ovela esizweni sakoJuda, wenza njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses, kwaye u-Eliab ka-Ahisamaki ovela esizweni sakoDan, owayeyingcali ekhokelayo kwizinto ezilukiweyo nezinto ezifekethisiweyo nezinto ezimbala-mbala, wayeluka ngombala obomvu nangelineni elihle.

38

Kwaye wenza uBhezaleli umtshokotsho, kwaye wawugquma ngegolide ecocekileyo ngaphakathi nangaphandle; kwaye wawubumbela amasongo amathathu egolide; amabini kwelinye icala, kwaye amabini kwelicala lesibini, abanzi kwiintonga zokuthwala, ukuze uwuthwale ngazo. Kwaye wenza isihlalo somusa ngaphezulu kwebhokisi yeamnqophiso ngegolide ecocekileyo, kunye nekerubhi ezimbini zegolide; ikerubhi enye phezu kwesiphelo sesihlalo somusa esinye, kunye nekerubhi enye phezu kwesiphelo sesihlalo somusa esesibini, zenza umthunzi ngamaphiko azo phezu kwesihlalo somusa. Kwaye wenza itafile ebekwe phambi kwegolide ecocekileyo, kwaye waphosa kuyo izangqa ezine, ezimbini ecaleni lokuqala, kwaye ezimbini ecaleni lwesibini, ezibanzi, ukuze ziphakanyiswe ngeentonga zokuthwala kuzo. Kwaye iipali zebhokisi kunye neetafile wenza, waza wagquma zona ngegolide. Kwaye wenza izitya zetafile, iimigqomo, izicengezi, neendishi zokuthululula, apho aya kuthululula kuzo, zegolide. Kwaye wenza isibane esikhanyisayo, segolide, isiqu siqinile, namasebe akuzo zombini iinxalenye zaso; kumasebe aso amahlumela, kumasebe aso amahlumela ephuma; amathathu kulo, namathathu kulo, enziwa alingane omnye nomnye. Kwaye izibane zabo, ezikwiziphelo, zimile ngokwamandongomane kuzo; kwaye izifaki kuzo, ukuze izibane zibe phezu kwazo; kwaye isifaki sesixhenxe, esikwisiphelo sesibane, phezu kwencopho phezulu, siqinile sonke segolide; Kwaye izibane ezisixhenxe phezu kwaso

zegolide, kunye neendlawu zaso zegolide, kunye nezitya zazo zokucima zegolide. Lo wambesa ngesiliva iintsika, kwaye wabumba kwitsika amasongo egolide, kwaye wambesa iimivalo ngegolide, kwaye wambesa iintsika zeveyili ngegolide, kwaye wenza izihitshiso zegolide. Lo wenza amasongo etente egolide, namasongo entendeni, namasongo okwelula isigqubuthelo esisezantsi zobhedu; Lo wabumba iziduku zesilivere zetente, neziduku zobhedu zeminyango yetente, nesango lentendeni; wenza izingwegwe zamapilela ngesilivere, ezipilela lo wazigquma ngesilivere zona; Lo wenza izikhonkwane zetente, nezikhonkwane zentendeni zobhedu; Lo wenza isibingelelo sobhedu ngezitsha zomlilo zobhedu, ezazingezamadoda avukela kunye neqela likaKora; Lo wenza zonke izitya zesibingelelo, nesitsha somlilo saso, neseseko, nezitya, nezikhonkwane zenyama zobhedu; Lo wenzela isibingelelo isihluzo, umsebenzi wothango ngaphantsi kwesitsha somlilo ngaphansi kwaso ukuya kwisiqingatha saso; wabeka kuso amasongo amane avela ezinxalenye ezine zesihluzo sesibingelelo zobhedu, abanzi ngeentonga, ukuze kuphakanyiswe ngawo isibingelelo; Lo wenza ioli yokuthanjiswa engcwele, nendibaniselwano yempepha emsulwa umsebenzi womenzi weziqholo; Lo wenza umgqomo wobhedu, neseseko sawo sobhedu ngeziipili zabasetyhini abazilayo, ababezila ngaseminyango yetente yobungqina, ngosuku awayimisa ngalo yona. Yaye wenza isitya sokuhlambela, ukuze bahlambele kuso uMoses noAron noonyana bakhe izandla zabo neenyawo, xa bengena kwintente yobungqina, okanye xa besondela kwisibingelelo ukukhonza, bahlamba kuso, kanye njengoko iNkosi yayalile uMoses.

39

Lonke igolide, elenziwa imisebenzi ngokwayo yonke imisebenzi yezinto ezingcwele, laba ligolide lezithelo zokuqala, lithoba namashumi amabini eetalente, namakhulu asixhenxe namashumi amabini eeshekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele; Kwaye isilivere umnikelo ovela kumadoda abalwayo ebandla likhulu eetalente, kunye newaka namakhulu asixhenxe namashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu eeshekeli; idragma enye entloko isiqingatha seshekeli, ngokweshekeli elingcwele; Wonke opasayo uhlolo ukususka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ukuya kumashumi amathandathu amawaka eewaka, kunye namawaka amathathu namakhulu amahlanu nanamashumi amahlanu. Kwaye iitalente ezilikhulu zesilivere zaba kukuncibilikiswa kweentloko ezilikhulu zetente, nakwiintloko zeveyili, iintloko ezilikhulu kwiitalente ezilikhulu, italente nganye kwintloko nganye; Kwaye amashekeli aliwaka anamakhulu asixhenxe anamashixelelo amahlanu wenza iingxowa zeentsika; kwaye wagquma ngeegolide iintloko zazo, kwaye wahombisa zona. Yaye ubhedu weminikelo wawungamashumi asixhenxe eetalente, kunye newaka elinamakhulu amahlanu eeshekeli. Yaye benza kuwo iziseko zomnyango wentente yobungqina, kunye neziseko zentendelezo ejikelezileyo, kunye neziseko zesango lentendelezo, kunye nezikhonkwane zentente, kunye nezikhonkwane zentendelezo ejikelezileyo, kunye nesihluzo sobhedu se-altare, kunye nazo zonke izitya ze-altare, kunye nazo zonke izixhobo zentente

yobungqina. Yaye benza oonyana bakaSirayeli, njengoko uYehova wayalela uMoses, ngokunjalo benza. Yaye igolide eliseleyo leminikelo benza izitya zokukhonza ngazo phambi kukaYehova. Yaye i-hyacinth eyashiyekayo, kunye nemfuba, kunye nokubomvu benza iingubo zokukhonza zikaAron, ukuze akhonze ngazo endaweni engcwele. Yaye bazisa iingubo kuMoses, kunye nentente, kunye nezitya zayo, iziseko kunye nemivalo yayo, kunye neentsika; yaye i-altare, kunye nazo zonke izitya zayo. Kwaye ioli yokuthanjiswa, nesiqhumiso sokudityaniswa, nesibane esicocekileyo, nezibane zaso, izibane zokutsha, neoli yokukhanya; Kwaye itafile yenjongo, nazo zonke izitya zayo; nezonka ezibekwe phambi; Kwaye iingubo ezingcwele, ezinguAron, neengubo zoonyana bakhe, kubupristi; Kwaye amaseyili entendeni, neentsika; nekhethini lomnyango wentente, nesango lentendeni; Kwaye zonke izitya zentente, nazo zonke izixhobo zayo; nezikhumba zamawandle ezidaywe ngobomvu, nezigqubuthelo eziluhlaza, nezigqubuthelo eziseleyo; neezikhonkwane, nazo zonke izixhobo zemisebenzi yentente yobungqina; Konke iNkosi eyayalela uMoses ngako, benza njalo oonyana bakaSirayeli yonke impahla; Kwaye wabona uMoses yonke imisebenzi, kwaye babeyenzile ngendlela iNkosi eyayalela ngayo uMoses, benza njalo, kwaye wababusisa uMoses.

40

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, ngosuku lokuqala

lwenyanga yokuqala, ngenyanga entsha, uya kuyimisa intente yobungqina. Kwaye uya kubeka i-ark yobungqina, kwaye uya kusibekela i-ark ngeveli. Futhi uza kungenisa itafile, ubeke inhloso yayo, ungenise isibani, ubeke izibani zaso. Yaye uya kubeka i-altare eligolide, ukuze kutshiswe impepha phambi kwebhokisi, yaye uya kubeka isigqubuthelo seveyili phezu komnyango wentente yobungqina. Kwaye isibingelelo seminikelo uya kusibeka ecaleni kweminyango yentente yobungqina; kwaye uya kusibeka ngokunxuse intente, kwaye zonke izinto zayo uya kuzingcwalisa ngokunxuse. Kwaye uya kuthatha ioli yokuthambisa, uze uthambise itente, nazo zonke izinto ezikuyo, uze uyingcwalise, nazo zonke izitya zayo, ize ibe ngcwele. Uya kuthambisa i-altare yemihlatyo, nazo zonke izitya zayo, uze ungcwalise i-altare, yaye i-altare iya kuba yeyona ingcwele kwezingcwele. Yaye uza kusondeza uAron noonyana bakhe phezu kweengcango zentente yobungqina, yaye uza kubahlamba ngamanzi. Uze umanxibise uAron iingubo ezingcwele, uze umthambise, uze umngcwalise, aze asebenze njengombingeleli kum. Kwaye uya kuzisa oonyana bakhe, uze ubanxibise iingubo. Kwaye uya kubathambisa ngendlela owathambisa ngayo uyise wabo, baza kukhonza njengababingeleli kum, kwaye kuya kuba njalo, ukuze kube kubo ukuthanjiswa kobuningeleli kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo, kude kube zizizukulwana zabo. Kwaye uMoses wenza konke, njengoko iNkosi yayimyalile, wenza njalo. Kwaye kwenzeka ngenyanga yokuqala, ngowesibini unyaka bephuma eYiputa, ngenyanga entsha kwamiswa intente. UMoses wamisa itente, wabeka iziduku, wafaka imivalo, waza wamisa

iintsika. Kwaye welula iikheteni phezu kwentente, waza wabeka isigqubuthelo sentente phezu kwayo ngaphezulu, njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses. Kwaye ethathe ubungqina wabufaka emqolombeni; kwaye wabeka iintonga phantsi komqolombo, kwaye wangenisa umqolombo ententeni, kwaye wabeka isigqubuthelo seveyili, kwaye wagubungela umqolombo wobungqina, ngendlela eyalelwa nguYehova kuMoses; Kwaye wabeka itafile ententeni yobungqina, ngasemantla ngaphandle kweveyili yentente. Kwaye wongeza phezu kwayo izonka zokuboniswa phambi kweNkosi, ngendlela eyayalelwe nguYehova kuMoses. Kwaye wabeka isibane ngaphakathi kwintente yobungqina, ecaleni lentente elijonge eMzantsi. Yaye wabeka izibane zayo phambi kweNkosi, ngendlela eyalelwa nguYehova kuMoses. Kwaye wabeka isibingelelo segolide ethenteni lobungqina ngaphambi kweveyili, kwaye watshisa kuyo impepho yokudibanisa, njengoko iNkosi yayiyalele uMoses. Yaye i-altare yemihlatshelo wayibeka ecaleni kweminyango yetente. Kwaye wamisa intendlelo ejikeleze itente nesibingelelo, waza uMoses wagqiba yonke imisebenzi. Kwaye ilifu lagubungela intente yobungqina, yaza intente yazaliswa nguzuko lweNkosi. Yaye akakwazanga uMoses ukungena kwintente yobungqina, ngoba yayigqunywe lifu, yaye intente yazaliswa nguzuko lweNkosi. Xa kwakusithi lenyuka ilifu lisuka ententeni, babehamba oonyana bakaSirayeli kunye nempahla yabo. Ukuba ke lifu lalingenyukanga, babengasuki de kube lusuku lifu lenyuka ngalo. Lifu ngoba yayiphezu kwetente emini, kwaye umlilo wayephezu kwayo ebusuku phambi kwakhe wonke uSirayeli, kuzo zonke iindlela zabo zokuhamba.

AmaZibalo

1

Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses entlango yaseSinai, ententeni yobungqina, ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga yesibini, ngomnyaka wesibini emva kokuphuma kwabo elizweni laseYiputa, esithi, thathani ukuqala kwebandla lonke lakwaSirayeli ngokwezizukulwana, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo; wonke indoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, wonke ophuma ngamandla kwaSirayeli, nibahlole kunye namandla abo; wena noAron nibahlole. Kwaye kunye nani kuya kubakho ngamnye ngokwesizwe, ngamnye wababusi ngokwezindlu zookhokho baya kubakho. Yaye la ngamagama amadoda, abaya kuma nani: kaRubhen, uElizur unyana kaShedeur; kaSimeon, uShelumiel unyana kaZurishaddai. KwaJudah, uNahshon wayengunyana ka-Aminadab. Kwa-Isakare, uNataneli unyana kaZuwari; kwaZebuloni, u-Eliyabhi unyana kaHeloni; koonyana bakaJoseph kwa-Efrayim, u-Elishama unyana ka-Amihudi; kwaManase, uGamaliyeli unyana

kaPedazuri. Kwa-Benjamin, u-Abidan unyana kaGideoni. KwabakwaDan, uAhiezer unyana ka-Ammishaddai. Kwa-Asher, uPhagaiel, unyana ka-Echran. KwabakaGad, uElisaph indodana kaRaguel. Kwa-Naphtali, u-Ahira unyana ka-Ainan. Aba babizwa bebandla, abalawuli bezizwe ngokweentsapho zabo, abalawuli bamawaka kaSirayeli. Kwaye uMoses noAaron bathabatha la madoda ababizwe ngegama. Yaye bonke ibandla babahlanganisa ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga yesibini yomnyaka; yaye babhaliswa ngokwezizukulwana zabo, ngokweentsapho zabo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ukusuka kwabangamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke amadoda ngokweentloko zabo, ngendlela uYehova awayalela ngayo uMoses; yaye babalwa entlango yaseSinayi. Kwaye baba ngoonyana bakaRubhen, izibulo lakwaSirayeli, ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sakaRubhen, amawaka amathandathu anamashumi amane namakhulu amahlanu. Koonyana bakaSimeon ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, onke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, wonke ophumayo emandleni, ubalo lwabo lwesizwe sikaSimeon, amashumi amahlanu anesithoba amawaka namakhulu amathathu. Koonyana bakaJuda ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ngokwenani

lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sakaJuda, amawaka amashumi asixhenxe anesine namakhulu amathandathu. Koonyana bakaIssachar ngokweentsapho zabo, ngokweziduko zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, onke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ubalo lwabo kwisizwe sakaIssachar, amashumi amahlanu anesine amawaka namakhulu amane. Koonyana bakaZebuloni ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ubalo lwabo lwesizwe sikaZebuloni, amashumi amahlanu anesixhenxe amawaka namakhulu amane. Koonyana bakaJoseph, oonyana baka-Efrayim ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sika-Efrayim, amawaka angamashumi amane namakhulu amahlanu. Koonyana bakaManase ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda, ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe

sikaManase, amawaka angamashumi amathathu anesibini namakhulu amabini. Koonyana bakaBhenjamin ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, onke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sakwaBhenjamin, amawaka angamashumi amathathu anesihlanu namakhulu amane. Koonyana bakaGadi ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo: kwisizwe sikaGadi, amawaka angamashumi amane anesihlanu namakhulu amathandathu anamashumi amahlanu. Koonyana bakaDan ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, onke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sakwaDan, amawaka angamashumi amathandathu anesibini namakhulu asixhenxe. Koonyana bakaAsheri ngokwezalamane zabo, ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, bonke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ukubalwa kwabo kwisizwe sakaAsheri, amawaka angamashumi amane ananye namakhulu amahlanu. Koonyana bakaNaphtali ngokwezalamane zabo,

ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, ngokwenani lamagama abo, ngokweentloko zabo, onke amadoda ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo emandleni, ubalo lwabo kwisizwe sakwaNaphtali, amathathu namashumi amahlanu amawaka namakhulu amane. Olu lubalo olwenziwa nguMoses noAaron neenkokeli zakwaSirayeli, amadoda alishumi elinambini, indoda enye ngesizwe ngasinye, ngesizwe lweendlu zeentsapho. Kwaye kwenzeka bonke ubalo loonyana bakaSirayeli kunye namandla abo ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abaphumayo ukulungelelanisa imfazwe kwaSirayeli amakhulu amathandathu amawaka namathathu amawaka namahlanu amakhulu namashumi amahlanu. Kodwa abaLevi, ephuma kwisizwe leentsapho zabo, abazange babalwe phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, bona, uhlanga lukaLevi awuyi kulubala kunye, kwaye inani labo awuyi kulithatha, phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye wena beka amaLevite phezu kwentente yobungqina, naphezu kwazo zonke izitya zayo, naphezu kwayo yonke into ekuyo. Bona baya kuyithwala intente, nazo zonke izitya zayo, kwaye bona baya kukhonza kuyo, kwaye baya kumisa inkampu jikeleze intente. Kwaye ekususeni intente, amaLevite aya kuyidiliza, kwaye ekumiseni intente, aya kuyimisa, kwaye umphambukeli osondelayo makafe. Yaye baya kumisa iinkambu oonyana bakaSirayeli, indoda ngokweyayo indlela, yaye indoda ngokweyayo inkokeli, kunye namandla abo. AmaLevi mawamise iinkambu ngojikeleze intente yobungqina, kwaye

akuyi kubakho sono ebantwaneni bakaSirayeli. Kwaye amaLevi ngokwawo aya kulinda intente yobungqina. Oonyana bakwa-Israyeli benza ngokuvumelana nayo yonke into eyayalelwa yiNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, benza njalo.

2

Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, indoda ibambelele kuye ngokwesigaba, ngokweempawu, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, makumise iinkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli ngokuchaseneyo; ngokomjikelo wentente yobungqina bayakumisa iinkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye abo bamisa inkampu kuqala ngokweempumalanga, umyalelo wenkampu kaJuda kunye namandla abo, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaJuda, uNahshon unyana ka-Aminadab. Amandla akhe abahloliweyo, abane namashumi asixhenxe amawaka namakhulu amathandathu. Yaye abamisa iinkambu ababambelele esizweni sika-Issakare, yaye umlawuli woonyana baka-Issakare, uNataneli unyana kaSogare. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe babengamawaka angamashumi amahlanu anesine namakhulu mane. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu elandelayo isizwe sakaZebulun, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaZebulun, uEliab unyana kaHelon. Amandla akhe abahloliweyo ngamawaka angamashumi amahlanu anesixhenxe namakhulu amane. Bonke ababehlolwe bevela enkambeni kaJuda, ikhulu namashumi asibhozo amawaka namathandathu amawaka namakhulu amane, kunye namandla abo, baya kusuka kuqala.

Imikhosi yenkampu kaRubhen, ngasezantsi amandla abo, yaye umbusi woonyana bakaRubhen, nguElizur unyana kaShedeur. Amandla akhe abahloliweyo, izinkulungwane ezingamashumi amane nesithandathu namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu abakufuphi kwakhe sesizwe sikaSimeon, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaSimeon, uSalamiel unyana kaSourisadai. Amandla akhe abahloliweyo, lithoba namashumi amahlanu amawaka namakhulu amathathu. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu ekunxulumene naye yisizwe sikaGadi, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaGadi nguElisafe unyana kaRagueli. Amandla yakhe abo bahlolwe, bangamawaka angamashumi mane anesihlanu namakhulu mathandathu anamashumi mahlanu. Bonke abahloliweyo benkampu kaRubhen, ikhulu namashumi amahlanu elinye amawaka namakhulu amane namashumi amahlanu, ngamandla abo, baya kusuka besibili. Kwaye iya kuthathwa intente yobungqina, nenkampu yamaLevi phakathi kweenkampu, njengoko bemisa inkampu, ngokunjalo baya kuphuma, ngamnye ebambelele ngokobunkokeli. Umyalelo wenkampu ka-Efrayim ukusuka elwandle kunye namandla abo, kwaye umbusi woonyana baka-Efrayim, u-Elishama unyana ka-Amihudi. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe, amashumi mane amawaka namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu ababambelele kwisizwe sikaManase, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaManase nguGamaliyeli unyana kaFadasure. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe babini namashumi amathathu amawaka namakhulu amabini. Kwaye abamisa iinkampu abakufuphi nesizwe sakwaBhenjamin, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakwaBhenjamin nguAbhidan unyana kaGideyoni.

Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe, bahlanu namashumi amathathu amawaka namakhulu amane. Bonke ababehlolwe enkampini ka-Efrayim, ikhulu lamawaka nesibhozo amawaka nekhulu, kunye namandla abo, besithathu baya kusuka. Icandelo lenkampu yakwaDan ngasemantla kunye namandla abo, yaye umbusi woonyana bakwaDan, uAhiezer unyana ka-Ammishaddai. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe babini namashumi amathandathu amawaka namakhulu asixhenxe. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu ecaleni kwakhe sisizwe sika-Asheri, kwaye umlawuli woonyana baka-Asheri nguPhageli unyana ka-Ekhrani. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe ngamawaka anamashumi mane anesibhozo namakhulu mahlanu. Kwaye abo bamisa iinkampu ecaleni kwesizwe sakwaNaphtali, kwaye umlawuli woonyana bakaNaphtali nguAhira unyana ka-Enan. Amandla akhe abo bahlolwe babengamawaka angamashumi amahlanu anesithathu namakhulu amane. Bonke ababalwe kwinkampu yakwaDan, ikhulu namashumi amahlanu anesixhenxe amawaka namakhulu amathandathu; baya kuhamba bokugqibela ngokweqela labo. Le yibalo yabantwana bakaSirayeli ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, yonke ibalo yeenkampu kunye nemikhosi yabo, amakhulu amathandathu ezigidi kunye namawaka amathathu, amakhulu amahlanu anamashumi amahlanu. AmaLevi akabaliwa kunye nabo, njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses. Oonyana bakwa-Israyeli benza yonke into eyayalelwe yiNkosi kuMoses, bamisa iinkampu zabo ngokwemimiselo yabo, kwaye bahamba ngamnye ebanjelene ngokweentlanga zabo, ngokweendlu zooyise babo.

3

Yaye ezi zizizukulwana zika-Aron noMoses, ngosuku olwathetha ngalo iNkosi kuMoses entabeni yaseSinayi. Yaye la ngamagama oonyana baka-Aaron, izibulo nguNadab, kunye no-Abihu, u-Eleazar, kunye no-Ithamar. La ngamagama oonyana baka-Aron, ababingeleli abathanjisiweyo, abo bagqibezela izandla zabo ukukhonza njengababingeleli. Kwaye wasweleka uNadab kwaye uAbhihu phambi kweNkosi, benikela bona umlilo ongaqhelekanga phambi kweNkosi, kwintlango yaseSinayi, kwaye abantwana babengekho kubo; kwaye wasebenza njengombingeleli uEleyazare kwaye uItamare kunye noAron uyise wabo. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thabatha isizwe sakoLevi, kwaye uya kubamisa phambi kukaAron umbingeleli, kwaye baya kukhonza kuye, kwaye baya kugcina imilindo yakhe, kwaye imilindo yoonyana bakwaIsrayeli phambi kwentente yobungqina, ukusebenza imisebenzi yentente. Kwaye baya kugcina zonke izitya zentente yobungqina, kunye nabalindi boonyana bakaSirayeli ngayo yonke imisebenzi yentente. Kwaye uya kunika amaLevite kuAron nakoonyana bakhe ababingeleli; abanikelweyo njengesipho aba kum bangabanyana bakaSirayeli. Yaye uAron noonyana bakhe uya kubamisela phezu kwentente yobungqina, yaye baya kugcina ububingeleli babo, nazo zonke izinto ngokwesibingelelo, nangaphakathi kweveyili, yaye umphambukeli ochukumisayo uya kufa. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, kwaye bheka mna ndithathe amaLevite

phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli esikhundleni sawo onke amazibulo avula isizalo koonyana bakaSirayeli; intlawulelo yabo baya kuba, kwaye amaLevite aya kuba ngawam. Kum ngokuba yonke izibulo, ngosuku endabetha ngalo yonke izibulo ezweni laseGibhithe, ndayingcwalisela kum yonke izibulo koSirayeli, ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwisilwanyana ziya kuba ezam, mna iNkosi. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses entlango yaseSinayi, isithi, hlola oonyana bakaLevi ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ngokwezizwe zabo; bonke abesilisa ukusuka kwinyanga ubudala nangaphezulu, nibahlole. Kwaye uMoses noAron babatyelela ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi, ngendlela eyayalela ngayo iNkosi kubo. Kwaye aba babengoonyana bakaLevi ngamagama abo: uGershon, uKohath, kunye noMerari. Kwaye la ngamagama oonyana bakaGershon ngokweziduko zabo: uLobeni noShimei. Kwaye oonyana bakaKohath ngokweziduko zabo, uAmram noIzhar, uHebron noUzziel. Kwaye oonyana bakaMerari ngokweziduko zabo, uMooli noMushi, aba ngabemi bamaLevite ngokwezindlu zooyise zabo. KuGershon abantu bakaLobeni, nabantu bakaShimei; aba ngabantu bakaGershon. Ukubalwa kwabo ngokwenani labo bonke abesilisa ukusuka kwiinyanga ezinye ubudala nangaphezulu, ukubalwa kwabo, kwakungamawaka asixhenxe namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye oonyana bakaGershon baya kumisa inkampu ngasemva kwetente ecaleni kolwandle. Yaye umphathi wendlu yeentsapho zabantu bakaGershon, uElisaph unyana kaDael. Kwaye ukulinda koonyana bakaGershon kwintente yobungqina, intente nesigqubuthelo, nesigqubuthelo seminyango yentente yobungqina, namakhusi entendeni, nekhethini lesango

lentendeni ekwintente, nezinto eziseleyo zonke zemisebenzi yakhe. KuKohath: usapho luka-Amram olunye, nosapho luka-Izhar olunye, nosapho luka-Hebron olunye, nosapho luka-Uzziel olunye; aba ngosapho lukaKohath ngokobalo. Yonke indoda ukusuka kwinyanga ubudala nangaphezulu, amawaka asibhozo namakhulu amathandathu, begcina abalindi bezinto ezingcwele. Abantu boosana bakaKohath baya kumisa inkampu ngasecaleni letente ngasemazantsi. Kwaye inkosi yendlu yeentsapho zabantu bakaKahath nguElisafan unyana kaUziyeli. Kwaye ulondolozo lwabo yumtshokotsho, netafile, nesibane, nama-altare, nezitya zongcwele abakhonza ngazo, nesigqubuthelo, nayo yonke imisebenzi yabo. Kwaye umphathi phezu kwabaphathi bamaLevite, u-Eleazar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli, obekiwe ukugcina abalindi bezinto ezingcwele. KuMerari kukho abantu bakaMooli, nabantu bakaMousi; aba ngabantu bakaMerari. Ukubalwa kwabo ngokwenani, onke amadoda ukusuka kwinyanga ubudala nangaphezulu, yayizigidi ezintandathu namashumi amahlanu. Kwaye umphathi wendlu yeentsapho zabantu bakaMerari, uZuriel unyana ka-Abihail, baya kumisa inkampu emacaleni ethente ngasemantla. Ukubalwa kokulinda koonyana bakaMerari, iziqhoboshi zetente, nemivalo yayo, neentsika zayo, neziseko zayo, nazo zonke izitya zabo, nemisebenzi yabo, neentsika zentendelezo ejikelezileyo, neziseko zabo, nezikhonkwane, neentambo zabo. Abo bamisa iinkampu ngokobuso betente yobungqina ukusuka empumalanga, uMoses noAron noonyana bakhe, begcina abalindi bendawo engcwele kwabalindi boonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye owasemzini ochukumisayo uya kufa. Yonke inani

lamaLevite, awatyelelelwa nguMoses no-Aron ngelizwi leNkosi ngokwezizwe zabo, wonke amadoda ukusuka kwiinyanga ezinye ubudala nangaphezulu, yayizigidi ezingamashumi amabini anesibini. UYehova wathi kuMoses: Bala onke amanqakwana amadoda oonyana bakaSirayeli ukusuka kwiinyanga eziliqela ubudala ukuya phezulu, ubhale inani lawo ngamagama. Uya kuthatha amaLevite kum, mna iNkosi, esikhundleni sabo bonke abazalwa kuqala boonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye inkomo zamaLevite esikhundleni sabo bonke abazalwa kuqala ezinkomeni zoonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye uMoses watyelela ngendlela eyayalelwe yiNkosi bonke amathole phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Bonke amazibulo angamadoda ngokwenani ngokwegama ukusuka kwinyanga ubudala ukuya phezulu ngokobalo lwabo, babezizigidi ezimbini namashumi amabini, namakhulu amabini namashumi asixhenxe antathu. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thatha amaLevite endaweni yabo bonke oonyana abazalwa kuqala bakwaSirayeli, kunye nemfuyo yamaLevite endaweni yemfuyo yabo, kwaye amaLevite aya kuba ngawam; mna yiNkosi. Kwaye ihlawulo yabathathu namashumi asixhenxe namakhulu amabini abagqithileyo kumaLevite kumazibulo oonyana bakaSirayeli; Kwaye uya kuthatha iishekheli ezintlanu ngentloko nganye, ngokwedidrakma engcwele uya kuthatha, amashumi amabini ama-obholi eshekheli. Uze uya kunika isilivere uAron noonyana bakhe, intlawulo yabagqithayo kubo. Kwaye uMoses wathatha isilivere, ihlawulo yabagqithayo, kwinhlawulo yamaLevite. Ukusuka kwabazalwa kuqala bamadodana ka-Israyeli, wathabatha isilivere, iwaka

namakhulu amathathu namashumi amathandathu anesihlanu amasikeli, ngokwesikeli esingcwele. Yaye wanika uMoses ihlawulo yabagqithayo kuAron nakoonyana bakhe, ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi, ngendlela eyalela ngayo iNkosi kuMoses.

4

Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, thatha inani loonyana bakaKohath phakathi koonyana bakaLevi, ngokwezizwe zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini anesihlanu nangaphezulu kude kube seminyaka engamashumi amahlanu, wonke ongena ukukhonza, ukwenza yonke imisebenzi ententeni yobungqina. Kwaye le yimisebenzi yoonyana bakaKohath kwintente yobungqina, eyeyona ingcwele yeezinto ezingcwele. Kwaye uya kungena uAron noonyana bakhe, xa inkambu iphakanyiswa, kwaye baya kuyehlisa iveyili elisibekeleyo, kwaye baya kuyigubungela ngalo ibhokisi lobungqina, kwaye baya kubeka phezu kwalo isigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza, kwaye baya kuphosa phezu kwayo ingubo yonke eluhlaza ngaphezulu, kwaye baya kufaka iintonga zokuthwala. Kwaye phezu kwetafile ebekiweyo baya kubeka phezu kwayo ingubo emfusa yonke, nezitya, nezicengezi, neendebe, nezitya zeminikelo yamanzi apho athela ngayo, kwaye izonka eziya kuhlala zihleli phezu kwayo. Kwaye baya kubeka phezu kwayo ingubo ebomvu, baze bayigubungele ngesigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, baze bafake iintonga ngaphakathi kuyo. Baya kuthatha ingubo

eluhlaza, bagubungele isibane esinikezelayo ukukhanya, izibane zaso, iindleko zaso, izitya zokugalela zaso, nazo zonke izitya zeoli abakhonza ngazo. Kwaye baya kuyifaka yona, kunye nazo zonke izitya zayo, kwisigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza, kwaye baya kuyibeka phezu kwezikhonkwane zokuthwala. Kwaye phezu kwe-altare eligolide baya kugubungela ngengubo eluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, kwaye baya kuyigubungela ngesigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, kwaye baya kufaka iipali zalo. Baya kuthatha zonke izitya zokukhonza abakhonza ngazo ezindaweni ezingcwele, baze bazifake esiambathweni esiluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, baze bazigubungele ngesigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka, baze bazibeke phezu kweemithwalo. Yaye isigqubuthelo uya kusibeka phezu kwe-altare, yaye baya kugqubuthela phezu kwayo ingubo yonke-mfusa. Kwaye baya kubeka phezu kwayo zonke izitya abakhonza ngazo phezu kwayo kuzo, neziganeko zomlilo, nezikhonkwane zenyama, nezitya, nesigqubuthelo, nazo zonke izitya zesibingelelo; kwaye baya kwendlala phezu kwayo isigqubuthelo sesikhumba esiluhlaza, kwaye baya kufaka iintonga zokuthwala zayo; kwaye baya kuthatha ingubo emfusa, kwaye baya kusigubungela isitya sokuhlambela nesiseko saso, kwaye baya kusifaka esigqubuthelweni sesikhumba esiluhlaza, kwaye baya kusibeka phezu kweentonga zokuthwala, kwaye uAron noonyana bakhe baya kugqiba, begqubuthela izinto ezingcwele, nazo zonke izitya ezingcwele, ekususweni kwenkampu; kwaye emva kwezi zinto oonyana bakaKohati baya kungena ukuze bathwale, kwaye abaya kuzichukumisa izinto ezingcwele, ukuze bangafi; ezi zinto

oonyana bakaKohati baya kuzithwala ententeni yobungqina. Umhloli uEleazar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli, ioli yokukhanya, nempepho yendibaniselwano, nedini ngokwemihla ngemihla, neoli lokuthanjiswa, ukuhlolwa kwentente yonke, nezinto zonke ezikuyo endaweni engcwele, kwimisebenzi yonke. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses nakuAron, isithi, ningatshabalalisi abantu besizwe samaKohati phakathi kwamaLevi. Yenzani oku kubo, baze baphile kwaye bangafi, xa besondela kwizinto ezingcwele zezona zingcwele; u-Aron noonyana bakhe mabeze, baze bababeke ngamnye ngokwemisebenzi yakhe, kwaye bangangeni ukubona ngequbuliso izinto ezingcwele, baze bafe. Yaye wakhuluma iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, thatha ukuqala koonyana bakaGershon, naba ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ngokwezizwe zabo, ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ukuya kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu ubudala hlola bona, wonke ongena ukukhonza, ukwenza imisebenzi yakhe ententeni yobungqina. Le yinkonzo yabantu bakaGershon, ukukhonza nokuthwala. Kwaye uya kuphakamisa izikhumba zetente, netente yobungqina, nesigqubuthelo sayo, nesigqubuthelo esiluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka esiphezu kwayo ngaphezulu, nesigqubuthelo somnyango wetente yobungqina, namakhetheni entendeni, zonke eziphezu kwetente yobungqina, nezinto ezingaphezulu, nazo zonke izitya zenkonzo abakhonza ngazo baya kwenza. Ngokokutsho komlomo ka-Aaron kunye naboonyana bakhe, kuya kuba yinkonzo yoonyana bakaGershon ngokwenkonzo yabo yonke, nangokwemisebenzi yabo yonke, kwaye uya kubajonga ngegama zonke izinto ezilungiselelweyo

ngabo. Le yinkonzo yoonyana bakaGershon ethenteni yobungqina, kwaye ukulinda kwabo kusesandleni sika-Ithamar unyana ka-Aaron umbingeleli. Oonyana bakaMerari ngokweziduko zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, nibabale, ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ukuya kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu ubudala nibabale, wonke umntu ongenayo ukukhonza imisebenzi yentente yobungqina. Yaye ezi zinto ziyimigaqo yezinto eziphakanyiswayo ngabo ngokwemisebenzi yabo yonke ententeni yobungqina: iziqhoboshi zentente, nemivalo, neentsika zayo, neeziseko zayo, nesigqubuthelo, neeziseko zabo, neentsika zabo, nesigqubuthelo somnyango wentente, neentsika zegceke ejikelezileyo, neeziseko zabo, neentsika zeveyili yesango legceke, neeziseko zabo, neezikhonkwane zabo, neentambo zabo, nezitya zabo zonke, neenkonzo zabo zonke; ngamagama nibahlole bona, nezitya zonke zolindo lwezinto eziphakanyiswayo ngabo. Le yinkonzo yabantu boonyana bakaMerari kwimisebenzi yabo yonke kwintente yobungqina, esandleni sika-Ithamar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli. UMoses noAron neenkosi zakwaSirayeli batyelela oonyana bakaKohati ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ukusuka kwabaneminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini nangaphezulu ukuya kubaneminyaka amashumi amahlanu, bonke abangena ukukhonza nokwenza kwintente yobungqina. Yaye kwenzeka ukubhalwa kwabo ngokwezizwana zabo, amawaka amabini, namakhulu asixhenxe anamashumi amahlanu. Olu lubalo lwabantu bakaKohath, bonke abakhonzayo entendeni yobungqina, njengoko uMoses noAron bababalile ngelizwi

leNkosi, ngesandla sikaMoses. Kwaye babalwa oonyana bakaGershon ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ukuya kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu ubudala, bonke abangena ukukhonza nokwenza imisebenzi kwintente yobungqina. Kwaye kwenzeka ubalo lwabo ngokwezizwe zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, amawaka amabini anamakhulu amathandathu anamashumi amathathu. Olu lubalo lwabantu boonyana bakaGershon, bonke ababekhonza entendeni yobungqina, ababalwa nguMoses noAaron ngelizwi leNkosi, ngesandla sikaMoses. Babalwa kwaye abantu boonyana bakaMerari ngokwezizwana zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise babo, ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ukuya kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu ubudala, wonke umuntu ongenayo ukukhonza kwimisebenzi yentente yobungqina. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba ubalo lwabo ngokwezizwe zabo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, lube ngamawaka amathathu namakhulu amabini. Le yimbalo yabantu boonyana bakaMerari, ababalwa nguMoses noAaron ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi, ngesandla sikaMoses. Bonke ababalwayo, ababalwa nguMoses noAron neenkosi zakwaSirayeli amaLevite, ngokwezizwe nangokwezindlu zoobawo, ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini nangaphezulu ukuya kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu, bonke abangenayo emsebenzini wemisebenzi, nemisebenzi ethwalwayo ententeni yobungqina. Yaye baba abo babalwayo, amawaka asibhozo amakhulu amahlanu namashumi asibhozo. Ngelizwi leNkosi wabatyelela

ngesandla sikaMoses, indoda ngendoda phezu kwemisebenzi yabo, naphezu kwaleyo bayiphakamisayo, kwaye babalwa ngendlela eyalelwa yiNkosi kuMoses.

5

Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, isithi, yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye mabathumele ngaphandle kwenkampu bonke abanemigxwaleko, kwaye bonke abanokuphuma, kwaye bonke abangcolileyo ngenxa yomphefumlo. Ukusuka kwindoda ukuya kwibhinqa, nibathumele ngaphandle kwenkampu, kwaye abayikungcolisa iinkampu zabo, apho mna ndihlala phakathi kwabo. Oonyana bakwa-Israyeli benza njalo, bathuma bona ngaphandle kwenkampu, njengoko iNkosi yayithethe kuMoses, oonyana bakwa-Israyeli benza njalo. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, isithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, usithi, indoda okanye umfazi, nabani na onokwenza kwezono zonke zabantu, kwaye ngokungahoyi angahoyi kwaye yone loo mphefumlo, uya kuvuma isono awenzileyo, kwaye uya kuhlawula ityala; isixa-ntsusa, kunye nesihlinzana sesihlanu sakhe uya kusongeza phezu kwaso, kwaye uya kuhlawula komntu awona kuye. Ukuba kodwa kungekho indoda enomlindeli-mpindiselo ukuze kubuyiselwe kuye isono ngaye, isono esibuyiselwayo iNkosi, kumfundisi siya kuba, ngaphandle kwenkunzi yexhwayelo yokuhlawulela, ngayo aya kwenza uxolelwaniso ngaye malunga naye. Yaye zonke iziqhamo zokuqala ngokwezinto zonke ezingcwaliswa phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, zonke

abanokuzinikelela eNkosini, ziya kuba ngezo mbingeleli; Yaye izinto ezingcwaliswayo zomntu ngamnye, ziya kuba ngezakhe; yaye indoda, leyo enokunika umbingeleli, iya kuba ngeyakhe. UYehova wathetha kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, uze uthi kubo, indoda nganye ukuba umfazi wayo ephambuka, aze emdelela amdelele, aze kulale omunye naye ebhedini lembewu, aze kufihlakale emehlweni endoda yayo, aze afihle, yena engcolisiwe, aze kungabikho ngqina kunye naye, aze yena engabanjwanga, aze kumfikele kuye umoya womona, aze amone umfazi wakhe, yena engcolisiwe, okanye kumfikele kuye umoya womona, aze amone umfazi wakhe, yena engengcolisiwe, aze indoda iyise umfazi wayo kumfundisi, aze izise isipho ngaye, ishumi le-efa umgubo webhali; akusayi kuthela kuwo ioli, akusayi kubeka kuwo impepha; ngokuba ngumnikelo womona, umnikelo wokukukhumbula, okhumbuzayo isono. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kuyizisa, aze ayimise phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kuthatha amanzi acocekileyo aphilayo kwisitya sobumba, kunye nomhlaba okhoyo phezu komhlaba wentente yobungqina, kwaye umbingeleli ethathe uya kuwaphosa emanzini. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kumisa umfazi phambi kweNkosi, aze atyhile intloko yomfazi, aze abeke ezandleni zakhe idini lokukhunjulwa, idini lomona, kodwa esandleni sombingeleli kuya kuba ngamanzi okusolwa okuthukwayo oku. Yaye uya kuyifungisa umbingeleli, yaye uya kuthetha kumfazi, ukuba akukho mntu ulele nawe, ukuba awuphambukanga ukungcoliswa phantsi kwendoda yakho, ube msulwa kumanzi okukhononda okuthiweyo oku. Ukuba ke wena wonile

unemyeni, okanye uzingcolisile, yaye umntu uthile wanika ibhedi yakhe kuwe, ngaphandle kwendoda yakho; Yaye umbingeleli uya kufungisa umfazi ngezifungo zesiqalekiso esi, yaye umbingeleli uya kuthi kumfazi, makakubeke iNkosi kwisiqalekiso nakwisifungo phakathi kwabantu bakho, xa iNkosi isenza ithanga lakho liwe, nesisu sakho sidumbe. Kwaye amanzi athiweyo la aya kungena ngaphakathi kwisisu sakho ukuze adumbise isisu, kwaye umlenze wakho uwe, kwaye umfazi uya kutsho, makube njalo, makube njalo. Yaye umbingeleli uya kubhala ezi ziqalekiso encwadini, aze azicime emanzini okugxekwa okuqalekisiweyo. Yaye uya kuyisela umfazi amanzi okusolwa aqulethwe, yaye uya kungena kuye amanzi aqulethwe okusolwa. Yaye umbingeleli uya kuthatha esandleni somfazi umnikelo wobukhwele, yaye uya kuwubeka umnikelo phambi kweNkosi, yaye uya kuwuzisa kuyo kwi-altare. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kuthatha isandla esigcweleyo ukusuka emnikelweni isikhumbuzo sawo, kwaye uya kusinyusa phezu kwesibingelelo, kwaye emva koko. La manzi aya kumselisa umfazi ezi zinto. Yaye kuya kuba ukuba ibe ingcolisiwe yaye kubaleke indoda yakhe, yaye amanzi wokukhala athukwayo aya kungena kuyo, yaye isisu sakhe siya kudumba, yaye ithanga lakhe liya kuwa, yaye umfazi uya kuba sisiqalekiso kubantu bakhe. Ukuba ke umfazi engangcoliswanga, kwaye emsulwa, uya kuba msulwa kwaye uya kuzala imbewu. Lo ngumthetho womona, apho umfazi oganileyo angaphambuka khona, aze angcoliswe. Okanye indoda leyo ukuba umoya womona uze kuyo, ize inomone ngomfazi wayo, ize imise umfazi wayo phambi kweNkosi, ize umbingeleli enze kuye

yonke loo mthetho, ize indoda leyo ibe msulwa esonweni; ize umfazi lowo athabathe isono sakhe.

6

Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kutsho kubo, indoda okanye umfazi, lowo uya kuthembisa kakhulu isithembiso sokuzahlula ukuhlanjululwa eNkosini, ukusuka ewayinini nakutywala obunamandla uya kuhlanjululwa; kwaye iviniga evela ewayinini neviniga evela kutywala obunamandla akayi kusela; kwaye konke okuveliswa ngeediliya akayi kusela; kwaye idiliya entsha nesiqhamo sediliya esomileyo akayi kudla yonke imihla yesithembiso sakhe; ukusuka kuzo zonke ezivela emviini, iwayini ukusuka ezikhwameni zeediliya ukuya embewini yediliya akayi kudla yonke imihla yokuhlanjululwa; isichebi asizi kuza entlokweni yakhe, de kugqitywe imihla, leyo awayithembisa eNkosini; uya kuba ngcwele ekhulisa iinwele zoboya bentloko yonke imihla yesithembiso eNkosini; kuyo yonke umphefumlo ofileyo akayi kungena kuyise nakunina, nakumntakwabo nakudadewabo, akayi kuzingcolisa ngabo xa befile, ngoba isithembiso sikaThixo sakhe sikuye entlokweni yakhe; Yonke imihla yesithembiso sakhe uya kuba ngcwele eNkosini. Ukuba kodwa umntu ufa phezu kwakhe ngesiquphe, ngoko nangoko iya kungcoliswa intloko yomthandazo wakhe, kwaye uya kuyiphuca intloko yakhe ngosuku ahlanjululwa ngalo, ngosuku lwesixhenxe uya kuphucwa. Kwaye ngomhla

wesibhozo uya kuzisa amahobe amabini, okanye amathole amabini eenkwilimba, aya kumfundisi, emnyango wentente yobungqina. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kwenza enye malunga nesono, nenye ibe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo; kwaye umbingeleli uya kwenza ubuyisano malunga naye malunga nezo zinto awona isono ngazo malunga nomphefumlo; kwaye uya kwungcwalisa intloko yakhe ngaloo mini, apho wangcwaliswa kuYehova, iimini zesifungo; kwaye uya kuzisa iwundlu elineminyaka yobudala ibe ngumnikelo wokuphambuka; kwaye iimini zangaphambili ziya kuba zingenangqiqo, kuba intloko yesifungo sakhe yangcoliswa. Yaye lo ngumthetho walowo uthandazileyo: ngosuku azalisela ngalo iintsuku zesithembiso sakhe, uya kuzisa yena ngokwakhe ecaleni kweminyango yentente yobungqina. Kwaye uya kuzisa isipho sakhe eNkosini iwundlu elineminyaka elinye elingenasiphako elinye njengomnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye newundlu elimazikazi elineminyaka elinye elingenasiphako njengomnikelo wesono, kunye nenkunzi enye engenasiphako njengomnikelo wosindiso, kunye nebhasikithi yezonka ezingenagwele zomgubo olungileyo, izonka ezixutywe ngeoli, kunye namaqebengwana angenagwele athanjiswe ngeoli, kunye nomnikelo wabo, kunye nomnikelo wabo wokusela. Futhi umbingeleli uza kuletha phambi kweNkosi, aze enze okungokwesono sakhe nomnikelo wakhe wokushiswa. Futhi inkunzi yenkunzi uya kwenza umhlatshelo wosindiso eNkosini phezu kwebhaskithi lezinkwa ezingenagwele, futhi umbingeleli uya kwenza umhlatshelo wakhe, nomnikelo wakhe wokusela. Kwaye lowo uthembisileyo

uya kugela ecaleni kweminyango yentente yobungqina intloko yesithembiso sakhe, kwaye uya kubeka iinwele phezu komlilo oluphi phantsi kombingelelo wosindiso. Kwaye uya kuthatha umbingeleli ingalo ebiliweyo evela kwinkunzi, nesonka esinye esingenagwele esivela ebasketini, nekeyiki enye engenagwele, kwaye uya kubeka phezu kwezandla zalo othembisileyo emva kokuba ephucile isithembiso sakhe, kwaye uya kuzisa zona umbingeleli umnikelo phambi kweNkosi; iya kuba ngcwele kumbingeleli phezu kwesifuba somnikelo wokunikwa, naphezu kwengalo yomnikelo wokuphakanyiswa; kwaye emva kwezi zinto uya kusela lowo othembisileyo iwayini. Lo ngumthetho walowo uthembisileyo, yena onokuthembisa kuYehova isipho sakhe kuYehova malunga nesithembiso, ngaphandle kwezo izandla zakhe zinokuzifumana, ngokwamandla esithembiso sakhe, eso wayenokusithembisa ngokwomthetho wokuhlanjululwa. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thetha kuAron nakoonyana bakhe, usithi, ngolu hlobo niya kubathamsanqelisa oonyana bakaSirayeli, nisithi kubo, iNkosi mayikusikelele kwaye mayikulondoloze wena. Makhe iNkosi ikhanyise ubuso bayo phezu kwakho, ibe nomusa kuwe. INkosi maphakamise ubuso bayo kuwe, ikunike uxolo. Baya kubeka igama lam phezu koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye mna iNkosi ndiya kubathamsanqelisa.

7

Kwenzeka ngosuku uMoses agqiba ngalo, wamisa intente,

wayithambisa, wayingcwalisa, nazo zonke izitya zayo, nesibingelelo, nazo zonke izitya saso, wazithambisa, wazingcwalisa. Kwaye ababusi bakwaSirayeli bazisa, ishumi elinesibini ababusi bezindlu zookhokho babo, aba ababusi bezizwe, aba abemi phezu kohlolo. Kwaye bazisa isipho sabo phambi kweNkosi, iinqwelo ezintandathu ezigqunyiweyo, kunye neenkomo ezilishumi elinambini, inqwelo evela kubawo ababini, kunye nethole elivela kumntu ngamnye, kwaye bazisa phambi kwentente. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, isithi, thabatha kubo, yaye ziya kuba yimisebenzi yenkonzo yentente yobungqina; yaye uya kuzinika kumaLevite, ngamnye ngokwenkonzo yakhe. Yaye ethathe uMoses iinqwelo neenkomo, wazinika kumaLevite. Wanika oonyana bakaGershon iinqwelo ezimbini neenkomo ezine ngokwemisebenzi yabo. Kwaye iinqwelo ezine kunye neenkomo ezisibhozo wazinika oonyana bakaMerari ngokweenkonzo zabo, ngoIthamar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli. Kwaye koonyana bakaKohath akanikezelanga, ngokuba banezinto zobukhonzi bezingcwele, baya kuziphakamisa phezu kwamagxa. Kwaye ababusi bazisa izipho zabo ukuzinikela kwe-altare ngomhla owathanjiswa ngawo, kwaye ababusi bazisa izipho zabo phambi kwe-altare. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Inkosi nganye ngosuku, inkosi ngosuku, baya kunikela izipho zabo ekuzinikelweni kwe-altare. Yaye wayengulowo onikela ngesipho sakhe ngomhla wokuqala, uNahshon unyana ka-Aminadab, umlawuli wesizwe sakwaJuda. Kwaye wazisa isipho sakhe, isitya sesiliva esinye, ubunzima baso ikhulu namashumi amathathu, isitya esinye sesiliva, amashekeli amashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekeli elingcwele,

zombini zizele ngomgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo. Isitsha sempepho esinye esishumi segolide, esizele mpepho. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa: amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu. Esi yisipho sikaNahshon unyana ka-Aminadab. Ngosuku lwesibini, wazisa uNathaneli unyana kaSogari, umbusi wesizwe sakwa-Isakare. Kwaye wazisa isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, ubunzima baso bunamashumi amathathu nekhulu, isitya esinye sesilivere, ezinamashumi asixhenxe amashekheli ngokweshekheli elingcwele, zombini zizele ngomgubo olungisiweyo oxutywe neoli kwidini. Isitshiselo esinye seshumi legolide, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elineminyaka yobudala ngesinikelo esitshiswayo ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe elinye elivela ezimbuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa: amathole amabini, iinkunzi ezintlanu, iibhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu. Esi sisipho sikaNathanael unyana kaSogar. Ngosuku lwesithathu umbusi woonyana bakaZebulun, u-Eliab unyana kaHelon. Isipho sakhe, isitya esinye sesilivere, ubunzima baso likhulu elinamashumi amathathu, isitya esinye sesilivere, amashekeli angamashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekeli elingcwele; zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumhlatyo; isitsha

esinye segolide esishumi, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elisuka ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elineminyaka yobudala umnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye elisuka ezimbuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa amathole amabini, iinkunzi ezintlanu, iibhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu, esi sisipho sikaEliab unyana kaHelon. Ngosuku lwesine, umphathi woonyana bakaRubhen, uElizur unyana kaShedeur. Isipho sakhe, isitya esinye sesilivere, ubunzima baso ikhulu namashumi amathathu; isitya esinye sesilivere, amashekeli angamashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekeli elingcwele; zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo; isiqhumiso esinye segolide elishumi, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elisuka ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elineminyaka yobudala umnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye elisuka ezimbuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu aneminyaka emintlanu, esi sisipho sikaElizur unyana kaShedeur. Ngosuku lwesihlanu umphathi woonyana bakaSimeon, uSalamiyeli unyana kaSurisadayi. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, amashumi amathathu nekhulu ubunzima baso, isitya esinye sesilivere, amashumi asixhenxe amashekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli kube ngumnikelo. Isitsha-mphefumlo esinye esishumi segolide, sizele ngemphepho. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama

enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa: amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu amabini aneminyaka emintlanu. Esi sisipho sikaSalamiyeli unyana kaSurisadayi. Ngosuku lwesithandathu umbusi woonyana bakaGad, uEliasaph unyana kaRaguel. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesiliva esinye, ubunzima baso bunamashumi amathathu nekhulu, isitya sesiliva esinye, esingamashumi asixhenxe amashekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo. Isitshiselo esinye seshumi legolide, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa iinkunzi ezimbini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iibhokhwe ezintlanu, iimvana ezintlanu ezinonyaka omnye, esi sisipho sikaElisafa unyana kaRaguweli. Ngomhla wesixhenxe, umlawuli woonyana bakaEfrayim, uElishama unyana ka-Amihud. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesiliva esinye, ubunzima baso bunamashumi amathathu nekhulu, isitya esinye sesiliva, esingamashumi asixhenxe amashekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo. Isitshiselo esinye seshumi legolide, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela

ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu, esi sisipho sikaElishama unyana ka-Ammihud. Ngosuku lwesibhozo, inkosi yoonyana bakaManase, uGamaliyeli unyana kaFadasure. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, ubunzima baso buyi-130, isitya sesilivere esinye, samashekeli angama-70 ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo. Isitsha sempepho esinye esishumi segolide, esizele mpepho. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkomeni, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elineminyaka yobudala kumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokweni malunga nesono; Kwaye kumnikelo woxolo iinkunzi ezimbini, iinqama ezintlanu, iibhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu amabhinqa aneminyaka yobudala amahlanu; esi sisipho sikaGamaliyeli unyana kaPhedazure. Ngosuku lwesithoba umlawuli woonyana bakaBenjamin, uAbidan unyana kaGideoni. Isipho sakhe, isitya esinye sesilivere, ubunzima baso ikhulu namashumi amathathu; isitya, esinye sesilivere, amashekeli angamashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekeli elingcwele; zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumhlatyelelo; Isitsha somlilo esinye segolide elishumi, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindiso amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi

zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu, esi sisipho sikaAbidan unyana kaGideoni. Ngosuku lweshumi inkosi yoonyana bakaDan, uAhiezer unyana ka-Ammishaddai. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, ubunzima baso buyi-130, isitya sesilivere esinye, esinamashekeli angama-70 ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli kube ngumnikelo. Isitsha sempepho esinye seshumi legolide, sizele mpepho. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elinemnyaka omnye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhuzini malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa iinkomo ezimbini, iinkunzi ezintlanu, iibhokhwe ezintlanu, iimvana ezintlanu ezineminyaka emilishumi, esi sisipho sikaAhiezer unyana ka-Ammishaddai. Ngosuku lweshumi elinanye inkosi yoonyana bakaAsher, uPhagiel unyana kaEchran. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, ubunzima baso bunamashumi amathathu nekhulu, isitya esinye sesilivere, amashumi asixhenxe amashekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli kwisibingelelo. Isitshiselo esinye seshumi legolide, sizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elisuka ezinkomeni, inqama enye, iwundlu elineminyaka unyaka elinye libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, nebhokhwe enye eyeduna elisuka ezibhokweni malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu, esi sisipho

sikaPhagiel unyana kaEchran. Ngosuku lweshumi elinesibini umbusi woonyana bakaNaphtali, uAchire unyana ka-Ainan. Isipho sakhe, isitya sesilivere esinye, ubunzima baso buyi-130, isitya esinye sesilivere esingu-70 ngamashekeli ngokweshekeli elingcwele, zombini zigcwele umgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe neoli ukuze kube ngumnikelo. Isitshiselo esisodwa esishumi segolide, esizele ngempepha. Ithole elinye elivela ezinkomeni, inqama enye, iwundlu elinye elineminyaka yomnyaka libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, kunye nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhokweni malunga nesono. Kwaye kwisibingelelo sokusindisa: amathole amabini, iinkunzi zeegusha ezintlanu, iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezintlanu, amawundlu angamantombazana aneminyaka emintlanu. Esi yisipho sikaAchire unyana kaAinan. Lo ngumnikelo wokuzinikezela kwe-altare ngosuku lwagcoba yona, ovela kwiinkokeli zeenyana zakwa-Israyeli: izitya zesilivere ezilishumi elinambini, izitya zesilivere ezilishumi elinambini, iziqhumiso zegolide ezilishumi elinambini. Ikhulu elinamashumi amathathu eeshekeli, isitya esinye, namashumi asixhenxe eeshekeli isitya esinye, yonke isilivere yezitya, amawaka amabini namakhulu amane eeshekeli, ngeshekeli elingcwele. Izitsha zokushisa impepho zegolide ezilishumi elinambili ezizele impepho; lonke igolide lezitsha zokushisa impepho, amashumi amabili nekhulu wegolide. Zonke iinkomo eziya kumnikelo wokutshiswa: amathole alishumi elinambini, iinkunzi ezilishumi elinambini, amawundlu oselele unyaka alishumi elinambini, kunye nemibingelelo yabo, kunye nemibingelelo yotywala yabo, kunye neebhokhwe ezinkunzi ezivela kwiibhokhwe ezilishumi

elinambini malunga nesono. Zonke iinkomo zibe ngumhlatyo wosindiso, amathole amabini anesine, iinkunzi ezingamashumi amathandathu, iibhokhwe ezingamashumi amathandathu ezinyaka, amawundlu angamashumi amathandathu enyaka angenasiphako. Lo ngumnikelo wokunikelwa kwebinza, emva kokuzalisa izandla zakhe, kwaye emva kokumthambisa yena. Ekungeni kukaMoses kwintente yobungqina ukukhuluma kuye, weva ilizwi leNkosi lithetha kuye livela ngaphezulu kwesihlalo sobubele, esisephezu kwetyeya yobungqina, phakathi kwecherubim ezimbini, kwaye wayethetha kuye.

8

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thetha kuAaron, kwaye uya kuthi kuye, xa ubeka izibane ukusuka kwinxalenye, ngokobuso lwesibane, izibane ezisixhenxe ziya kukhanyisa. Kwaye wenza njalo uAron; ukusuka kwinxalenye enye ngokubhekisele ebusweni besibane wakhanyisa izibane zaso, njengoko iNkosi yayalela kuMoses. Kwaye yile indlela yokwakhiwa kwesibane: eqinileyo, yegolide, isiqu saso, neentyakotyako zaso, eqinileyo yonke; ngokohlobo iNkosi eyabonisa kuMoses, wenza njalo isibane. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses isithi, thatha amaLevite phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kubahlambulula. Futhi ngolu hlobo uya kwenza kubo ukuhlanjululwa kwabo, uya kubatshiza amanzi okuhlanjululwa, kwaye ikrele liya kuza phezu kwawo wonke umzimba wabo, kwaye baya kuhlamba iingubo zabo, kwaye

baya kuba msulwa. Baya kuthatha ithole elinye elivela ezinkunzini, yaye yaloku umhlatyo umgubo olungileyo oxutywe eoli, yaye ithole elineminyaka yobudala elivela ezinkunzini uya kuthatha ngesono. Kwaye uza kusondeza amaLevite phambi kwentente yobungqina; kwaye uza kuqokelela yonke indibano yoonyana bakaSirayeli; Kwaye uza kusondeza amaLevite phambi kweNkosi, kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli baza kubeka izandla zabo phezu kwamaLevite; Kwaye uAron uza kuwahlula amaLevite njengomnikelo phambi kweNkosi ovela koonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye baza kuba ukuze basebenze imisebenzi yeNkosi. AmaLevi aza kubeka izandla awo phezu kwamakhanda amathole, kwaye uza kwenza omnye malunga nesono, nomnye ube ngumnikelo wokutshiswa kuYehova, ukwenzela ukubuyisana ngabo. Kwaye uya kubeka amaLevite phambi kweNkosi, naphambi kuka-Aron, naphambi koonyana bakhe, kwaye uya kubanikela njengomnikelo phambi kweNkosi; Kwaye uya kubahlula amaLevite phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye baya kuba ngabam. Kwaye emva kwezi zinto, amaLevite ayakungena ukuze asebenze imisebenzi yentente yobungqina, kwaye uya kubahlambulula, kwaye uya kubabuyisela phambi kweNkosi. ngoba umnikelo onikelweyo laba kimi bangabakho phakathi kwamadodana akwa-Israyeli, esikhundleni sabavulayo yonke isizalo, amazibulo onke kwamadodana akwa-Israyeli, ndibathethe bona kimi. Ukuba wonke amazibulo phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli ngawam ukusuka ebantwini ukuya ezilwanyaneni; ngosuku endabetha ngalo wonke amazibulo ezweni laseYiputa, ndawangcwalisa kum, kwaye ndathatha amaLevi endaweni yalo lonke izibulo phakathi koonyana

bakaSirayeli. Yaye ndibuyisele amaLevi njengomnikelo onikezelweyo kuAron nakoonyana bakhe ukusuka phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, ukuze basebenze imisebenzi yoonyana bakaSirayeli etenteni lobungqina, yaye ukwenza uhlangulo malunga noonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye akusayi kubakho phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli osondela kwizinto ezingcwele. Kwaye uMoses noAron nayo yonke ibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli benza kumaLevite njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses malunga namaLevite, ngokunjalo benza kubo oonyana bakaSirayeli. Amalevi azicoca, ahlamba iingubo zawo, uAron wamnikela njengesipho phambi kweNkosi, uAron wabenzela ukubuyisana ukuze abacwengise. Kwaye emva kwezi zinto, amaLevite angena ukukhonza inkonzo yawo ethenteni lobungqina phambi kuka-Aron, naphambi koonyana bakhe, njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses malunga namaLevite, ngokunjalo benza kubo. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, oku kukumalunga namaLevite; ukusuka kwiminyaka emihlanu namashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, baya kungena ukusebenza etenteni lobungqina; Kwaye ukusuka kwiminyaka amashumi amahlanu ubudala uya kusuka kwinkonzo, kwaye akasasebenzi kwakhona. Yaye uya kukhonza umntakwabo wakhe kwintente yobungqina ukulinda abalindi, imisebenzi kodwa hayi asebenza, ngokunjalo uya kwenza kumaLevite kwizilindo zabo.

9

Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses entlango yaseSinayi ngonyaka wesibini, emva kokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseYiputa, ngenyanga yokuqala, esithi, yitsho, kwaye mabenze oonyana bakaSirayeli ipasika ngexesha layo, ngomhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga yokuqala ngokuhlwa, uya kulenza ngamaxesha; ngokwemithetho yayo, nangokuthelekiswa kwayo uya kulenza yona. UMoses wathetha koonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba benze ipasika ngosuku lweshumi elinesine lwenyanga entlango yaseSinayi. Njengoko wayalela iNkosi kuMoses, ngokunjalo benza oonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye bafika amadoda abo babengacocekanga phezu komphefumlo womntu, kwaye abakwazanga ukwenza ipasika ngaloo mini; kwaye basondela phambi kukaMoses noAron ngaloo mini; Kwaye athi amadoda lawo kuye, thina asingacocekanga phezu komphefumlo womntu; ngoko ke akufuneki sisilele ukunikela isipho eNkosini ngexesha laso phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli? Futhi wathi kubo uMoses, Yimani lapha, ndiya kuva into eyalela iNkosi malunga nani. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, esithi, indoda indoda, leyo ukuba ibe ngongcolileyo phezu komphefumlo wendoda, okanye endleleni ekude kuni, okanye kwizizukulwana zenu, kwaye iya kwenza ipasika eNkosini kwinyanga yesibini ngosuku lweshumi elinesine; ngokuya ngokuhlwa baya kukulenza, phezu kwezonka ezingenagwele neemifuno ebabayo baya kukulidla. Abazukushiya nto kuye ukuya ekuseni, kwaye ithambo abazukuphuka kuye; ngokwesiko lomthendeleko wepasika baya kwenza oko. Kwaye umntu yena, ukuba ucocekile abe, kwaye akekho endleleni kude, kwaye usilele ukwenza ipasika,

umphefumlo lowo uya kuqunyulwa kubantu bayo, ngokuba isipho eNkosini akasinikelelanga ngokwexesha lakhe, umntu lowo uya kuthwala isono sakhe. Ukuba ke umhambi eze kuni kwilizwe lenu, enze ipasika yeNkosi ngokwemithetho yepasika nangokwelungiselelo lwayo, umthetho omnye uya kuba kuni nakumhambi nakwabazalelwa kwelizwe. Kwaye ngosuku olwamiswa ngalo itente, iyezi lagubungela itente, indlu yobungqina, yaza ngokuhlwa kwakukho phezu kwetente into eyayibonakala njengomlilo kude kube sekuseni. Ngokunjalo kwaba njalo, ilifu lalisibekela yona emini, kwaye uhlobo lomlilo ebusuku. Kwaye xa lenyuka ilifu lisuka kwintente, emva koko bahamba oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye kwindawo apho limi khona ilifu, apho bamisa inkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli. Ngomyalelo weNkosi baya kumisa iinkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye ngomyalelo weNkosi baya kusuka. Zonke iintsuku apho iyezi limthunzela phezu kwentente, baya kumisa iinkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye xa itsalwa ilifu phezu kwentente iintsuku ezininzi, oonyana bakaSirayeli baya kugcina umlindo kaThixo, kwaye abazukusuka. Kwaye kuya kuba xa lifu ligubungela iintsuku ngenani phezu kwentente, ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi baya kumisa inkampu, kwaye ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi baya kusuka. Kwaye kuya kuba njalo ukuba lifu liba khona ukusuka ngokuhlwa kude kube sekuseni, kwaye lifu linyuke ekuseni, baya kuphuma emini okanye ebusuku. Xa iintsuku zenyanga zisanda ifu lisithunzi phezu kwayo, baya kumisa iinkampu oonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye hayi baya kuhamba. Ukuba ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi baya kuhamba, bakulondoloza ukulindwa kweNkosi ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi

ngesandla sikaMoses.

10

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, zenzele iimpondo ezimbini zesilivere; uza kuzenza zibethiwe; kwaye ziya kuba kuwe ukubiza indibano, nokuphakamisa iinkampu. Kwaye uza kuvuthela icilongo kuzo, kwaye yonke indibano iya kuqokelelwa emnyango wentente yobungqina; Kodwa ukuba bavuthele kwenye, bonke abalawuli iinkokeli zakwaSirayeli baya kuza kuwe. Kwaye niza kukhalisa ixilongo umqondiso, kwaye ziza kusuka iinkampu ezimise empumalanga; kwaye niza kukhalisa ixilongo umqondiso wesibini, kwaye ziza kusuka iinkampu ezimise emazantsi; kwaye niza kukhalisa ixilongo umqondiso wesithathu, kwaye ziza kusuka iinkampu ezimise ngaselwandle; kwaye niza kukhalisa ixilongo umqondiso wesine, kwaye ziza kusuka iinkampu ezimise emantla; ngomqondiso baza kukhalisa ixilongo ekusukeni kwabo. Kwaye xa niqokelela ibandla, niya kukhala icilongo, kodwa hayi ngophawu. Kwaye oonyana baka-Aron ababingeleli baya kuvuthela iimpondo, kwaye kuya kuba ngumthetho ongunaphakade kuni kwiizizukulwana zenu. Ukuba ke niphuma niye emfazweni ezweni lenu kwiintshaba ezichasene nani, niza kukhala ngeempondo, kwaye niza kukhunjulwa phambi kweNkosi, nize nisindiswe kwiintshaba zenu. Kwaye ngeentsuku zovuyo lwenu, nakwiimibhiyozo zenu, nakwiinyanga ezintsha zenu, niya kuvuthela iimpondo phezu kwemibingelelo etshisiweyo, naphezu kwemibingelelo yosindiso

lwenu, kwaye iya kuba sisikhumbuzo kuni phambi kukaThixo wenu, mna yiNkosi uThixo wenu. Kwaye kwenzeka kunyaka wesibini, kwinyanga yesibini, ngomhla wamashumi amabini wenyanga, lifu lenyuka lisuka kwintente yobungqina. Abantwana bakwaSirayeli basuka benemithwalo yabo entlango yaseSinayi, yaza yema ilifu entlango yakwaParan. Kwaye baphakamisa kuqala ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi ngesandla sikaMoses. Kwaye baphakamisa ukulungelelaniswa kwenkampu yoonyana bakaJuda kuqala kunye namandla abo, kwaye phezu kwamandla abo kwakukhona uNahshon unyana ka-Aminadab. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaIssachar, uNathanael unyana kaSogar. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaZebulun, uEliab, unyana kaHelon. Kwaye baya kudiliza intente, baze baphume oonyana bakaGershon noonyana bakaMerari abathwala intente. Kwaye bahamba icandelo lenkampu kaRubhen kunye namandla abo; kwaye phezu kwamandla abo, uElizur unyana kaShedeur; Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaSimeon, uShelumiel unyana kaZurishaddai. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaGadi, nguElisaphu kaRagueli. Kwaye oonyana bakaKohath baya kuphuma bethwele izinto ezingcwele, kwaye baya kumisa intente de bafike. Kwaye baya kuphuma ukulandelelana kwenkampu ka-Efrayim kunye namandla abo, kwaye phezu kwamandla abo nguElishama unyana ka-Amihudi. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaManase, uGamaliyeli kaPhadasur. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaBenjamin, nguAbidan kaNgideoni. Kwaye baya kuphuma icandelo lenkampu yoonyana bakaDan, bokugqibela

kuzo zonke iinkampu, ngamandla abo; kwaye phezu kwamandla abo, uAhiezer unyana ka-Ammishaddai. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana baka-Asher, nguPhagiel unyana ka-Echran. Kwaye phezu kwamandla esizwe soonyana bakaNaphtali, nguAhira unyana ka-Enan. Ezi zimikhosi zoonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye baphakama ngamandla abo. UMoses wathi kuHobab unyana kaRaguel umMidiyani, umkhwenyana kaMoses, Siyasuka thina siye endaweni eyathiwa nguYehova, Le ndiza kunika nina. Woza nawe, kwaye siza kwenza kakuhle kuwe, ngoba uYehova wathetha okuhle malunga noIsrayeli. Yaye wathi kuye, Hayi, andizukuhamba, kodwa ndiya emhlabeni wam nakwisizukulwana sam. Kwaye wathi, Musa ukusishiya, ngenxa yokuba ubunathi entlangeni, kwaye uya kuba kuthi njengexhego. Futhi kuyakuba njalo uma uhamba nathi, izinto ezinhle lezo iNkosi eziyakusenzela zona, siyakwenzela okuhle nawe. Kwaye basuka entabeni yeNkosi uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu, kwaye iArke yoMnqophiso weNkosi yahamba phambi kwabo uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu ukuze ibakhangele indawo yokuphumla. Kwaye kwenzeka ekususweni kwe-ark, kwaye wathi uMoses, Vuka, Nkosi, kwaye mabasasazeke iintshaba zakho, mababaleke bonke abakuzondayo. Yaye ekuphumleni wathi, buyela Nkosi, amawaka ezinkulungwane kuIsrayeli. Kwaye ilifu lenza umthunzi phezu kwabo ngemini, xa bebesuswa enkampini.

11

Kwaye abantu babekhalaza izinto ezimbi phambi kweNkosi, iNkosi yeva, yanomsindo ngomsindo, umlilo wavuthwa phakathi kwabo uvela eNkosini, wadla inxalenye yenkampu. Abantu bakhala kuMoses, uMoses wathandaza eNkosini, yaza yayeka imililo. Kwaye igama lendawo leyo labizwa ngokuba nguMlilo, ngoba umlilo wavuthwa phakathi kwabo uvela eNkosini. Kwaye ixhakamfu elixubeneyo elikubo lanqwenela umnqweno, behleli bakhala kunye noonyana bakaSirayeli, bathi, Ngubani oya kusondla inyama? Sakhumbula iintlanzi esasizitya eYiputa simahla. Kwaye iigourd, kwaye iimelons, kwaye iileeks, kwaye ii-anyanisi, kwaye igalikhi. Ngoku ke umphefumlo wethu womile ngokupheleleyo, akukho nto ngaphandle kwemanna emehlweni ethu. Kodwa imanna yayinjengembewu yekhoriyanda, kwaye isimo sayo sasiyisimo sekristale. Kwaye wayehamba phakathi kwabantu, baqokelela, bayisila kwisihli, bayibetha kwisihlinzana, bayipheka embizeni, bayenza amaqebengwana, kwaye yayiyintokozelo yakhe njengencasa yeqebengwana elisuka eolweni. Kwaye xa kwehla umbethe phezu kwenkampu ebusuku, kwehla imanna phezu kwayo. Kwaye uMoses weva babo bakhala ngokwezizwana zabo, ngamnye emnyango wakhe, kwaye iNkosi yanomdla kakhulu ngomsindo, kwaye phambi kukaMoses kwakukubi. UMoses wathi kuYehova, Kutheni uhluphe umkhonzi wakho, yaye kutheni ndingafumananga umusa phambi kwakho, ukubeka umthwalo wabantu laba phezu kwam? Akusiyomina yini endabathwala esiswini bonke abantu laba, okanye ndabazala na? Ukuba uyandixelela, Mthathe yena esifubeni sakho, njengokuba umongikazi ephakamisa umntwana onyayo,

aye emhlabeni owafungela ooyise babo? Ndiyifumana phi inyama, ukuze ndinike bonke abantu aba? Ukuba bayakhala phezu kwam, besithi, siphe inyama, ukuze sidle. Andizukwazi mna ndedwa ukuthwala abantu aba, ngoba le nto inzima kakhulu kum. Ukuba ke ngolu hlobo wenza kum, ndibulale ngokubulala, ukuba ndifumene inceba kuwe, ukuze ndingaboni intlungu yam. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Hlanganisela mna amadoda angamashumi asixhenxe kwabadala bakwaSirayeli, abo wena ngokwakho uyazi ukuba aba ngabadala babantu nababhali ngokufanayo, yaye uya kubazisa kwintente yobungqina, yaye baya kuma apho nawe. Yaye ndiya kuhla phantsi, yaye ndiya kuthetha apho nawe, yaye ndiya kususa kumoya okukuwe, yaye ndiya kuwubeka phezu kwabo, yaye baya kuncedana nawe umthwalo wabantu, yaye awuyi kuwuthwala wena wedwa. Kwaye kubantu uya kuthi, zihlambulule ngomso, kwaye niya kutya inyama; ngoba nakhala phambi kweNkosi, nisithi, ngubani oya kusondla thina inyama? Ukuba bekukuhle kuthi eYiputa; kwaye uYehova uya kuninika inyama yokutya, kwaye niya kudla inyama. Hayi usuku olunye niya kudla, hayi ezimbini, hayi iintsuku ezintlanu, hayi iintsuku ezilishumi, hayi iintsuku ezimashumi amabini, kude kube senyangeni yeentsuku niya kudla, kude kuphume ezimpumlweni zenu; kwaye kuya kuba kuni kube yikolera, ngoba anizange nimthobele iNkosi, ekho kuni, kwaye nakhala phambi kwakhe, nisithi, kutheni na siphume eYiputa? UMoses wathi, Abantu bangamakhulu amathandathu ezigidi zamajoni ahamba ngeenyawo, endikubo; wena wathi, Ndiya kubanika inyama ukuba bayidle, baza bayidle inyanga yeentsuku. Ingaba

iigusha neenkomo ziya kuxhelwa kubo, zize zanele kubo? Okanye zonke iintlanzi zolwandle ziya kuqokelelwa kubo, ze zibanele na? Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, akusokuyo isandla seNkosi asiyi kwanela? Sele uya kwazi ukuba ilizwi lam liya kukufika kuwe na okanye hayi. Kwaye waphuma uMoses, wathetha kubantu amazwi eNkosi, wahlanganisa amadoda angamashumi asixhenxe kwabadala babantu, waza wawamisa ejikeleze intente. Kwaye iNkosi yehla kwilifu, yaze yathetha kuye, yaza yathatha kumoya owawuphezu kwakhe, yaza yawubeka phezu kwamadoda angamashumi asixhenxe, amakhulu. Kwathi ke umoya waphumla phezu kwabo, baprofetha, kodwa abazange baphinde baqhubeke. Kwaye kwashiyeka amadoda amabini enkampini, igama lomnye nguEldad, kwaye igama wesibini nguMedad, kwaye umoya waphumla phezu kwabo, kwaye aba babekwababhaliweyo, kodwa abazanga ententeni, kwaye baprofetha enkampini. Yaye ebaleka esiza umfana, waxela uMoses, wathi, esithi, uEldad noMedad bayaprofetha enkampini. Kwaye ephendula uJoshuwa kaNun, lowo wayemi kuMoses, lowo ukhethiweyo, wathi, Nkosi Moses, babeke. UMoses wathi kuye, Akuyi kundihawukela na? Kwaye ngubani onokunika bonke abantu beNkosi babe ngabaprofeti, xa iNkosi inika umoya wayo kubo? Kwaye uMoses wahamba waya enkampini, yena kunye nabadala bakwaSirayeli. Kwaye umoya waphuma kutsho kwiNkosi, wazisa izagwityi ukusuka elwandle, wazibeka phezu kwenkampu indlela yosuku ukusuka apha, neindlela yosuku ukusuka apha, zijikeleze inkampu, ngathi ziikubhiti ezimbini ukusuka emhlabeni. Kwaye abantu bevukile lonke usuku,

nobusuku bonke, nosuku lonke olulandelayo, baza baqokelela izagwityi, lowo wayeqokelele kancinci waqokelela imilinganiselo elishumi, baza bazipholisela jikelele inkampu. Inyama yayisasemazinyweni abo phambi kokuba iphele, kwaye iNkosi yacaphukela abantu, yaza iNkosi yabetha abantu ngesibetho esikhulu kakhulu. Yaye kwabizwa igama lendawo leyo, amaNgcwaba omnqweno, ngoba apho bangcwaba abantu ababenqwenelayo. Ukusuka Kumangcwaba kweMinqweno, abantu basuka baya eAseroth, kwaye abantu baba seAseroth.

12

UMiriyam noAron bathetha bemelene noMoses ngenxa yomfazi waseTopiya awamthabathayo uMoses, ngoba wathabatha umfazi waseTopiya, bathi, Ingaba iNkosi ithethe noMoses yedwa? Akazange athethe nathi? Kwaye iNkosi yeva. Kwaye indoda uMoses wayethobele kakhulu kunabantu bonke ababekho emhlabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yathi ngoko nangoko kuMoses nakuAaron nakuMiriam, Phumani nina bobathathu niye ententeni yobungqina. Kwaye abathathu baphuma bangena etenteni lobungqina, kwaye iNkosi yehla ngesityhilelo selifu, yema emnyango wetente lobungqina, kwaye uAron noMiriyam babizwa, baphuma bobabini. Yaye wathi kubo, yivani amazwi am, ukuba kuba mprofeti wenu iNkosi, ngombono kuye ndiya kwaziswa, yaye ngokulala ndiya kuthetha kuye. Akunjalo umkhonzi wam uMoses, endlwini yam yonke uthembekile; Umlomo ngomlomo ndiza kuthetha naye, ngesimo,

hayi ngamaqhina, kwaye ubone inkazimulo yeNkosi; kwaye kutheni ningoyikanga ukuthetha okubi ngomkhonzi wam uMoses? Kwaye umsindo weNkosi wawuphezu kwabo, kwaye wahamba. Kwaye ilifu lasuka ententeni, kwaye bheka, uMiriyam wayeneqhenqa njengekhephu, kwaye uAron wajonga kuMiriyam, kwaye bheka, wayeneqhenqa. Kwaye wathi uAron kuMoses, ndiyacela nkosi, musa ukubeka isono phezu kwethu, kuba sasingazi ngokuba sonile; Makangabi njengokulungana nokufa, njengomphunzo ophuma esizalweni somama, kwaye kudla isiqingatha senyama yakhe. Yaye wakhala uMoses kuya eNkosini, esithi, Thixo, ndiyakucela, yiphilise. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, ukuba uyise etshica watshicela ebusweni bakhe ngaba akazukuhlazeka iintsuku ezisixhenxe? Makahlukaniswe iintsuku ezisixhenxe ngaphandle kwenkampu, yaye emva koko uya kungena. Kwaye uMiriyam wahlukaniswa ngaphandle kwenkampu iintsuku ezisixhenxe, kwaye abantu abazisusanga, de wahlanjululwa uMiriyam. Kwaye emva kwezi zinto, abantu basuka eAseroth, bamisa inkampu entlango yaseParan.

13

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, zithumele amadoda, kwaye mabakhangele umhlaba wamaKhanani, engiwunika oonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba bawuthabathe; indoda enye ngesizwe, ngokweziduko zooyise babo uya kubathuma, bonke bengabakhokheli kubo. Kwaye wabathuma uMoses ukusuka entlangeni yePharan ngelizwi leNkosi, bonke amadoda iinkokeli

yoonyana bakaSirayeli aba. Kwaye la ngamagama abo, esizwe sikaRubhen, uSamuweli unyana kaZakhur. Wesizwe sikaSimeyoni, uSafati unyana kaSouri. Yesizwe sakaJuda, uKalebe unyana kaJefune. Yesizwe sika-Isakare, u-Igali unyana kaJoseph. Wesizwe sika-Efrayim, uHoseya unyana kaNun. Yesizwe sakwaBenjamin, uPalti unyana kaRafu. Wesizwe sakaZebulun, uGudi'el unyana kaSudi. Yesizwe sikaJoseph wamadodana kaManasseh, uGaddi unyana kaSusi. Wesizwe sakwaDan, uAmmiel unyana kaGamaliel. Yesizwe sika-Asheri, uSathour unyana kaMichael. Wesizwe sakwaNaphtali, uNabi unyana kaSabi. Wesizwe sakwaGad, uGudi'el unyana kaMachi. La ngamagama amadoda uMoses awathumayo ukuba bahlole ilizwe, kwaye uMoses wamthiya uHosheya unyana kaNun, uJoshuwa. UMoses wabathuma ukuba bahlole ilizwe laseKhanani, wathi kubo, yenyukani kule ntlango, niya kunyuka entabeni, niya kulibona ilizwe ukuba linjani, nabantu abahlala kulo, ukuba banamandla okanye babuthathaka, okanye bambalwa okanye baninzi. Kwaye unjani umhlaba aba bahlala kuwo, ingaba muhle okanye mubi, kwaye zinjani izixeko abahlala kuzo, ingaba zinomthangala okanye azinomthangala. Kwaye yintoni umhlaba, othe tyaba okanye owomileyo; ukuba kukho imithi kuwo, okanye akukho; kwaye niphelelele niya kuthatha kwiziqhamo zomhlaba. Kwaye iintsuku, iintsuku zasekwindla, ziintloli zeediliya. Yaye benyukile bahlola umhlaba ukusuka entlangeni yeSin kude kube seRehob, bengena eHamath. Kwaye benyuka bekhwela intlango, bahamba bada bafika eHebron, apho kwakukho uAhiman, noSheshai, noTalmai, izizukulwana zika-Anak, yaye iHebron yakhiwa

kwiminyaka esixhenxe ngaphambi kweTanis yaseYiputa. Bafika emgxobhozweni weqela lamadiliya, bayihlola, basika apho isebe kunye neqela elinye lamadiliya, baliphakamisa ngeentonga, kunye neepomegranati kunye nemikhiwa. Kwaye indawo leyo bayibiza ngokuba yiNtili yesihlahla seediliya ngenxa yesihlahla seediliya abasisika khona oonyana bakaSirayeli. Yaye babuyela khona behlolile umhlaba emva kweentsuku ezingamashumi mane. Yaye behamba beza kuMoses nakuAron nakuyo yonke indibano yabantwana bakaSirayeli, entlango yaseParan eKadesh; yaye baphendula kubo ilizwi nakuyo yonke indibano, yaye babonisa isiqhamo somhlaba, yaye babalisa kuye, yaye bathi, sifike kumhlaba oya usithumele kuwo, umhlaba ophuma ubisi nobusi; yaye lo sisiqhamo sawo. Kodwa isizwe esihlala phezu kwayo sinesibindi, nezixeko eziqinisiweyo ezinodonga ezinkulu kakhulu, kwaye sibonile isizukulwane sika-Enaki khona. Kwaye uAmaleki uhlala kwilizwe elingaseMzantsi, kwaye amaHeti, namaHivi, namaJebusi, namaAmori ahlala kwindawo yamaqaqa, kwaye amaKhanani ahlala ecaleni kolwandle, nakumlambo iJordani. Kwaye uKalebe wathulisa abantu kuMoses, wathi kuye, Hayi, kodwa sinyukile siya kunyuka, siya kuyidla ilifa, ngoba sinamandla, siya kuba namandla phambi kwabo. Kwaye abantu abanyuke kunye naye bathi, Asinyuki, ngoba asinakukwazi ukunyuka siye kwisizwe, ngoba sinamandla ngaphezu kwethu. Kwaye bakhuphe ukumangaliswa komhlaba ababewuhlole wona kubantwana bakaSirayeli, besithi, Umhlaba esawudlula wona ukuwuhlola, ungumhlaba odla abahlali bawo, kwaye bonke abantu esababona kuwo ngamadoda abukhulu obukhulu. Kwaye apho

sibone izigebenga, yaye sasiphambi kwabo njengezintethe, kodwa kwaye ngolo hlobo sasiphambi kwabo.

14

Yaye yonke ibandla, emva kokuthatha, lakhala ngelizwi, kwaye abantu bakhala ubusuku bonke obo. Kwaye babengungungela phezu kukaMoses nophezu kukaAron bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye bathi kubo bonke ibandla, Ngathi besifa ezweni laseYiputa, okanye entlango le, ukuba besifa; kwaye kutheni iNkosi izisa thina ezweni le ukuwa emfazweni? Abafazi bethu nabantwana baya kuba yinto yokuphangwa; ngoku ke kungcono ukubuyela eYiputa. Yaye bathi omunye komnye, Masibeke inkokeli, size sibuyele eGibhithe. Kwaye uMoses noAaron bawa ngobuso phambi kwebandla lonke loonyana bakaSirayeli. UJoshuwa unyana kaNun, noKalebe unyana kaJefune, kwabo ababehlole ilizwe, bazikrazula iingubo zabo, baza bathi kubandla lonke loonyana bakaSirayeli, besithi, Ilizwe esalihlola lona, lihle kakhulu kakhulu. Ukuba iNkosi iyasikhetha, iya kusingenisa kulo mhlaba, ize iwunike thina, umhlaba ogeleza ubisi noju. Kodwa ningabavukeli beNkosi, nina ke musani ukoyika abantu bomhlaba, ngoba bangakudla kwenu, kuba ixesha labo liphelile, iNkosi ike nathi, musani ukoyika bona. Kwaye yathi yonke ibandla ukubakhanda ngamatye bona ngamatye, kwaye izuko leNkosi labonwa elifini phezu kwentente yobungqina kubo bonke oonyana bakwaSirayeli. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, kude kube nini abantu aba

bendiphoxisa? Yaye kude kube nini bengandikholelwa ngenxa yazo zonke iimpawu endizenze phakathi kwabo? Ndiza kubabetha ngokufa, ndize ndibatshabalalise, ndize ndikwenze wena kunye nendlu kayihlo nibe sisizwe esikhulu, nesikhulu ngakumbi kunesi. Yaye wathi uMoses eNkosini, yaye uya kuva iYiputa, ukuba wenyusile ngamandla akho abantu laba kubo. Kodwa bonke abahlala phezu komhlaba lo sebezwile ukuthi wena uyiNkosi phakathi kwalaba bantu, wena obonakala ubuso ngobuso, Nkosi, futhi ilifu lakho limi phezu kwabo, futhi ngesigxobo selifu wena uhamba phambi kwabo emini, futhi ngesigxobo somlilo ebusuku. Kwaye uya kubatshabalalisa abantu aba njengendoda enye; kwaye izizwe zonke ezive igama lakho ziya kuthi, zisithi, ngenxa yokuba iNkosi yayingakwazi ukungenisa abantu aba kwilizwe eyabafungela lona, yababulalela entlango. Kwaye ngoku makuphakanyiswe amandla akho Nkosi, ngendlela owayithethe ngayo, usithi, INkosi iyanyamezela, kwaye inenceba eninzi, kwaye iyinyaniso, isusa ubugwenxa kunye nokungalungi kunye nezono, kwaye ngokuhlanjulula ayisayi kumhlambulula onecala, ibuyisela izono zoobawo phezu kwabantwana kude kube sesizukulwaneni sesithathu nesesine. Xabisa isono kubantu laba ngokwenceba yakho enkulu, njengoko waba nobubele kubo ukusuka eYiputa ukuza kuthi ga ngoku. Yaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Ndinobubele kubo ngokwelizwi lakho. Kodwa ndiphila mna, kwaye liphila igama lam, kwaye inkazimulo yeNkosi iya kuzalisa wonke umhlaba. Ukuba bonke amadoda abona isidima sam, nezibonakaliso endazenza eGibhithe, nasentlango, bandilinga oku ishumi, abazange baphulaphule ilizwi lam,

ngenene abayi kulibona ilizwe endafungela ooyise babo; kodwa abantwana babo abakhoyo nam apha, bonke abangazi okulungileyo nokubi, wonke omncinci ongenabunzulu, ndiya kubanika ilizwe; kodwa bonke ababendithukuthelisayo, abayi kulibona lona. Kodwa unyana wam uKalebe, ngenxa yokuba unomoya owahlukileyo kuye, yaye wandilandela mna, ndiza kumngenisa kwilizwe apho wangena khona, yaye imbewu yakhe iya kulidla ilifa. I-Amalek kunye no-Khanani bahlala kwintili, ngomso buyani emva nihambe niye entlango, ngendlela yoLwandle oluBomvu. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, isithi, kude kube nini ngeli bandla elibi? Oko bona ngokwabo bakhalazayo phambi kwam, ukukhalaza koonyana bakaSirayeli, ababekukhalaza ngani, ndikuvile. Ndathi kubo, ndiyaphila mna, uthi iNkosi, ngenene ngendlela enithethe ngayo ezindlebeni zam, ngokunjalo ndiza kwenza kuni. Kule ntlango iya kuwa imithambo yenu; nawo onke ukujongwa kwenu, nabalo ababalwe benu ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, bonke abakhonkotha kum; ukuba nina niya kungena kwilizwe apho ndolula isandla sam ukuze nihlale kulo; kodwa nguKalebe unyana kaJefune, noJoshuwa unyana kaNun. Kwaye abantwana, abathi nithethile ukuba baya kuba sekuphangweni, ndiya kubangenisa kuwo umhlaba; kwaye baya kudla ilifa lomhlaba, owathi nawujikela kuwo. Kwaye imilenze yenu iya kuwa kwintlango le. Oonyana benu baya kuba behlala entlango iminyaka engamashumi mane; baya kuthwala ubufebe benu, de zitshiswe iilungu zenu entlango, ngokwenani leentsuku enazihlanganisa ngazo ilizwe, iintsuku ezingamashumi mane, usuku ngomnyaka, niya

kwamkela izono zenu iminyaka engamashumi mane; niya kwazi umsindo wokucaphuka kwam. Mna iNkosi ndathetha, ngokuqinisekileyo ngokunjalo ndiza kwenza kwibandla elibi eli, kwabo bahlangene ngxondorha phezu kwam, kwintlango le baza kutshatyalaliswa, kwaye apho baza kufa. Kwaye amadoda, awathi uMoses wawathumela ukuba ahlole umhlaba, kwaye esefikile akhonona ngawo kwindibano ukuze akhuphe amazwi amabi ngomhlaba, kwaye bafa amadoda awathi athetha okubi ngomhlaba ngesibetho phambi kweNkosi. UJoshua unyana kaNun noCaleb unyana kaJephunneh baphila kuphela kwabo bantu bahambileyo ukuya kuhlola umhlaba. Yaye wathetha uMoses la mazwi ezi zinto kubo bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye abantu balila kakhulu. Futhi bevuka ekuseni ekuseni benyukela esiqongweni sentaba, bethi, Bheka, yazi thina siyakwenyukela endaweni leyo eyathiwa yiNkosi, ngoba sonile. UMoses wathi, Kutheni nina niqhatha ilizwi leNkosi? Akuyi kuba yimpumelelo kuni. Musa ninyuke, ngoba iNkosi ayikho kunye nani, kwaye niya kuwa phambi kweentshaba zenu. Ngenxa yokuba uAmalek noKhanani bapho phambi kwenu, niya kuwa ngekrele, kuba najika ningathobeli iNkosi, kwaye iNkosi ayiyi kuba phakathi kwenu. Kwaye bekuphoqelekile, benyuka phezu kwencopho yentaba, kodwa ibhokisi yomnqophiso weNkosi noMoses abazange basuke enkampini. Kwaye wehla uAmaleki noKhanani owayehlala entabeni leyo, babajikisa, bababetha kude kube seHorma, babuyela enkampini.

15

Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, isithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kutsho kubo, xa ningena kwilizwe lokuhlala kwenu, endinilinika lona, kwaye uya kwenza imibingelelo epheleleyo eNkosini, umnikelo opheleleyo okanye idini, ukukhulisa isithembiso, okanye ngokuzithandela, okanye kwimibhiyozo yenu ukwenza ivumba elimnandi eNkosini, ukuba ngokwenene kusuka kwiinkomo okanye kusuka kwiigusha. Futhi lowo onikela uza kuletha isipho sakhe eNkosini, umhlatshelo wempuphu ecolekileyo okweshumi lwe-efa exutshaniswe ngamafutha ngokwesine lwe-hin. Kwaye iwayini libe ngumnikelo wokuseliweyo, isesine yehini, uya kwenza phezu komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo, okanye phezu kwemibingelelo, kwimvana enye uya kwenza okuninzi kangako, umnikelo ovumba elimnandi eNkosini. Kwaye ngenkunzi yenqama, xa niyenza ibe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo okanye ibe ngumbingelelo, uya kwenza umbingelelo wemgubo ecolekileyo amashumi amabini exutywe ngeoli isithathu sehin; Kwaye iwayini libe ngumnikelo wokusela isithathu sehin niya kukulingenisa libe yivumba elimnandi eNkosini. Ukuba ke nenze ukusuka kweenkomo kube ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo okanye kube ngumbingelelo wokukhulisa isithembiso, okanye kube yindlela yokusindisa kuYehova, kwaye uya kuzisa phezu kwethole umbingelelo womgubo olungisiweyo amathathu kwishumi exutywe eoli isiqingatha sehin. Kwaye iwayini kwindlela yomnikelo wokusela, isiqingatha se-hin, umnikelo ovumba elimnandi eNkosini. Ngokunjalo uya kwenza kwithole elinye, okanye kwinkunzi enye, okanye kwimvana enye evela

kwiigusha okanye evela kwiibhokhwe; Ngokobalo lwabo xa nisenza, ngokunjalo niya kwenza kwelinye, ngokobalo lwabo. Bonke abazalwa kulo mhlaba baya kwenza ngolu hlobo, ukunikela iminikelo ibe yivumba elimnandi eNkosini. Ukuba kodwa umntu waphambili phakathi kwenu udityaniswe ezweni lenu, okanye yena uya kuba phakathi kwenu kwizizukulwana zenu, kwaye uya kwenza umnikelo oveza ivumba elimnandi eNkosini, ngendlela eniyenza ngayo nina, ngoko iya kwenza ibandla eNkosini. Umthetho omnye uya kuba kuni nakwabakhamkeli abahlala phakathi kwenu, umthetho ongapheliyo kwiizizukulwana zenu; njengani, naye umkhamkeli uya kuba phambi kweNkosi. UMthetho omnye uya kuba khona, kwaye umthetho-sikhokelo omnye uya kuba kini nakumfokazi ohlala phakathi kwenu. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kutsho kubo, xa ningena elizweni apho mna ndizisa nani khona, kwaye kuya kuba xa nisitya ukusuka ezinqweni zelizwe, niya kususa umnikelo wesahlulo eNkosini, iziqhamo zokuqala zentlama yenu. Isonka niya kuyahlukanisa umnikelo wona; njengomnikelo ovela ebhaleni, ngoko niya kuwususa wona, iziqalo zentlama yenu, kwaye niya kunika iNkosi umnikelo ezizukulwaneni zenu. Xa niphambukile futhi ningawenzi yonke imithetho le, eyathethwa nguYehova kuMoses, njengoko wayalela uYehova kuni ngesandla sikaMoses, kusukela ngosuku awayalela ngalo uYehova kuni nangaphaya ezizukulwaneni zenu, kwaye kuya kuba xa kwenzeke ngokungazi emehlweni ebandla, kwaye ibandla lonke liya kwenza ithole elinye elivela ezinkomeni elingenasiphako libe ngumnikelo wokutshiswa ube

yiphunga elimnandi kuYehova, nomnikelo walo nesipho saso ngokwesimiso, nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhokweni ngesono. Yaye umbingeleli uya kwenza uhlawulo lwesono ngenxa yayo yonke indibano yoonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye kuya kuxolelwa kubo, ngoba yinto engengabom, yaye bona bazisa isipho sabo, umnikelo kuYehova ngenxa yesono sabo phambi kukaYehova, ngenxa yezinto zabo ezingengabom. Yaye kuyakuxolelwa ngokwebandla lonke lamadodana akwaSirayeli, nakumfokazi ohlala kuni, ngoba bonke abantu ngokungaqondiyo. Ukuba umphefumlo omnye wone ngokungazi, uya kuzisa ibhokhwe yonyaka ngesono. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kwenza ubuyisano ngomphefumlo owonileyo ngokungazi, nowonileyo ngokungazi phambi kweNkosi, ukuze enze ubuyisano ngaye. Kumntu wasekhaya phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, nakumfokazi ohlala phakathi kwabo, umthetho omnye uya kuba kubo, lowo owenza ngokungazi. Kwaye umphefumlo othe wenza ngesandla sokuziqhenya ukusuka kwabazalwa apha okanye ukusuka kwabaguqukeli, uThixo lo uyamcaphukisa, uya kutshatyalaliswa loo mphefumlo kubantu bawo, kuba ilizwi leNkosi uyidelele, kwaye imiyalelo yakhe uyisasaze; uya kutshatyalaliswa ngokupheleleyo loo mphefumlo, isono sawo sise kuwo. Oonyana bakaIsrayeli babekho entlango, baza bafumana indoda eqokelela iinkuni ngomhla wesabatha. Kwaye bamzisa yena abo bamfumanayo eqokelela iinkuni ngosuku lwesabatha kuMoses nakuAron, nakuyo yonke indibano yoonyana bakaSirayeli. Yaye bambeka entolongweni, kuba babengekagqibi into abayenza kuye. Futhi iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, ngokufa makabulawe indoda, mkhandeni ngamatshe yonke ibandla.

Yaye bamkhupha yena yonke ibandla ngaphandle kwenkampu, yaye bamkhanda ngamatye yena yonke ibandla ngaphandle kwenkampu, njengoko iNkosi yayalela kuMoses. Yaye wathi uYehova kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye uza kutsho kubo, yaye mabenzele bona iimicu phezu kweempiko zeengubo zabo kwizizukulwana zabo; yaye niya kubeka phezu kweemicu zeempiko umsonto oluhlaza okwesibhakabhaka. Kwaye kuya kuba kuni kwimiphetho, kwaye niya kuzibona zona; kwaye niya kuzikhumbula zonke iimiyalelo zeNkosi, kwaye niya kuzenza zona; kwaye anisayi kuphambukiswa emva kweengcinga zenu, nakwamehlo apho nina niwula emva kwawo, ukuze nikhumbule kwaye nenze zonke iimiyalelo zam, kwaye niya kuba ngcwele kuThixo wenu. Mna ndiyiNkosi uThixo wenu owanikhokela niphuma ezweni laseYiputa, ukuba nguThixo wenu, mna ndiyiNkosi uThixo wenu.

16

Kwaye wathetha uKora unyana ka-Izihari unyana kaKohati unyana kaLevi, kwaye uDathani kwaye u-Abhiramu oonyana ba-Eliyabhi, kwaye u-Oni unyana kaPelethi unyana kaRubheni; kwaye basukuma phambi kukaMoses, kwaye amadoda oonyana bakaSirayeli amashumi amahlanu namakhulu amabini, iinkokeli zebandla, ababizelweyo bebhunga, kwaye amadoda abadumileyo. Babekelwe kunye phezu kukaMoses noAaron, bathi, Makube kuni ukuba bonke ibandla bonke bangcwele,

kwaye kubo iNkosi, kwaye kutheni niphakama phezu kwebandla leNkosi? Yaye akuva uMoses, wawa ngobuso. Kwaye wathetha kuKora nakuyo yonke ibandla lakhe, esithi, Undwendwele kwaye wazi uThixo abangabakhe nabangcwele, kwaye wabazisondeza kuye, kwaye abo wabakhethela yena, wabazisondeza kuye. Yenzani oku: zithabathele izitsha zomlilo nina ngokwenu Kora, nebandla lakhe lonke, nibeke umlilo phezu kwazo, nibeke impepha phezu kwazo phambi kweNkosi ngomso; kwaye iya kuba yindoda eyikhethwe yiNkosi, le ingcwele; makunanele kuni nyana bakaLevi. Futhi uMoses wathi kuKora, Ndivakaleni, nina madodana kaLevi. Akukho kancinci oku kuni, ukuba uThixo wakwaSirayeli wanihlula ebandleni lakwaSirayeli, waza wanisondeza kuye ngokwakhe ukuze nikhonze iinkonzo zetente yeNkosi, nokuma phambi kwetente ukubakhonza? Futhi wakuzisa kuwe kanye nabo bonke abafowenu, amadodana kaLevi, kanye nawe, futhi nifuna nokuba ngabaphristi? Ngoko wena nayo yonke ibandla lakho elibuthaniswe kuThixo, uAron ungubani na ukuba niyakhonona ngaye? Yaye uMoses wathumela ukubiza uDathan no-Abiram, iinyana zika-Eliab, yaye bathi, Asinyuki. Akunjalo kancinci oku, ukuba wasinyusa kwindawo egobhozayo ubisi nobusi, ukusibulala entlangeni, ukuba uyalawula phezu kwethu? Umlawuli na? Kwaye wena wangenisa thina emhlabeni ogeleza ubisi kunye nobusi, kwaye wanika thina ilifa lensimu kunye nezidiliya? Ubungakhupha amehlo abo bantu? Asisinyuki. Kwaye wabuhlungu uMoses kakhulu, waza wathi kuYehova, Musa ukuqwalasela isibingelelo sabo. Andithathanga nto inqwenelekayo yakubo, kwaye andizange ndenzakalise nabani

na kubo. UMoses wathi kuKora, yenza ibe ngcwele indibano yakho, yibeni nilungele phambi kweNkosi wena noAron nabo ngomso; Nithathe ngamnye isitsha sakhe somlilo, nifake phezu kwazo impepha, nisondeze phambi kweNkosi ngamnye isitsha sakhe somlilo, amashumi amahlanu namakhulu amabini izitsha zomlilo, nawe noAron ngamnye isitsha sakhe somlilo. Yaye wathatha ngamnye isitsha sakhe somlilo, yaye babeka umlilo phezu kwazo, yaye baphosa impepha phezu kwazo, yaye bema ecaleni kweengcango zentente yobungqina uMoses noAron. Yaye uKora wabuthanisa phezu kwabo bonke ibandla lakhe ngasemnyango wentente yobungqina, yaye inkazimulo yeNkosi yabonakala kubo bonke ibandla. Yaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, zahluleni phakathi kwendibano le, yaye ndiya kubatshabalalisa kanye. Bawela phezu kobuso babo, bathi, Thixo, Thixo wemimoya nenyama yonke, ukuba umntu omnye wonile, ingaba umsindo weNkosi uza phezu kwendibano yonke? Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, isithi, thetha ebandleni, usithi, sukani ejikelezeni ibandla likaKora. Kwaye wavuka uMoses, wahamba eya kuDathan nakuAbiram, kwaye bonke abadala bakwaSirayeli bahamba kunye naye. Kwaye wathetha ebandleni, esithi, Zahluleni kwiintente zabantu abanzima aba, kwaye musa ukuchukumisa nantoni na ekubo, hleze nitshabalale nabo esonweni sabo sonke. Kwaye basuka kwintente kaKore bejikeleze, uDathan no-Abiram baphuma, bema eminyango yeentente zabo, kunye nabafazi babo, nabantwana babo, nempahla yabo. Kwaye wathi uMoses, Ngoku niya kwazi ukuba iNkosi yandithuma ukuba ndenze yonke imisebenzi le, ukuba andizenzelanga. Ukuba ngokufa kwabantu

bonke aba baya kufa, ukuba kwaye ngokuhlolwa kwabantu bonke ukuhlolwa kuya kuba kwabo, hayi iNkosi indithume. Kodwa okanye ngombono uya kubonisa iNkosi, kwaye umhlaba uvule umlomo wawo uya kubaginya, kunye nezindlu zabo, kunye neentente zabo, kunye nakho konke abakukho, kwaye baya kuya phantsi bephila esihogweni, kwaye niya kwazi ukuba aba bantu bamthukuthelisile iNkosi. Njengoko ke wayeka ukuthetha onke la mazwi, yaqhekeka umhlaba phantsi kwabo. Kwaye umhlaba wavulwa, wabaginya, nezindlu zabo, nabo bonke abantu ababekho noKora, neenkomo zabo. Behla bona, kunye nakho konke okwabo kuphila, bangena kwilizwe labafileyo, umhlaba wabagubungela, baze babhubha besuka phakathi kwebandla. Kwaye bonke abakwa-Israyeli ababebajikelezile babaleka ngenxa yelizwi labo, besithi, Hleze umhlaba usiginya thina. Kwaye umlilo waphuma kuvela kuYehova, wadla amashumi amahlanu kunye namakhulu amabini amadoda ababenikela impepho.

17

Yaye uYehova wathi kuMoses, nakuEleazar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli, thathani izitsha zomlilo ezobhedu phakathi kwabatshisiweyo, uze umlilo wabaphandle lo usasaze apho, ngoba bangcwalisile izitsha zomlilo zaboni aba ngemiphefumlo yabo, uze uzenze iincwecwe ezikhanyiweyo zokugquma i-altare, ngoba zanikelelwa phambi kukaYehova zaza zangcwaliswa; yaye zaba luphawu kubantwana bakaSirayeli. UEliyazare

unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli wathatha izitsha zomlilo ezitheni, ezininzi njengoko babezinikele abatshisiweyo, baze bazidibanisa zona ukuba sisibozo se-altare, isikhumbuzo kubantwana bakwaSirayeli, ukuze kungabikho mntu wasemzini ongeyena wenzalo ka-Aron oza kusondela ukubeka impepha phambi kweNkosi; kwaye akabi njengaKora neqela lakhe, njengoko iNkosi yayithethe ngesandla sikaMoses kuye. Yaye bakhonona oonyana bakaSirayeli ngosuku olulandelayo kuMoses nakuAron, besithi, Nina nibulele abantu beNkosi. Kwaye kwenzeka ekubuthaneni kwebandla phezu kukaMoses noAaron, bagijimela ententeni yobungqina, yaza loo nto yayigubungela ilifu, yabonakala inkazimulo yeNkosi. Kwaye uMoses noAaron bangena phambi kwentente yobungqina. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, sukani phakathi kwendibano le, kwaye ndiza kubatshabalalisa ngaxeshanye; kwaye bawa phezu kobuso babo. Yaye wathi uMoses ku-Aaron, Thatha i-censer, uze ubeke phezu kwayo umlilo ovela kwi-altar, uze uphose phezu kwayo i-incense, uze uyithwale ngokukhawuleza uye enkampini, uze wenze uhlangano malunga nabo, kuba iphume intukuthelo ivela ebusweni beNkosi, iqalile ukutshabalalisa abantu. Yaye wathatha uAron njengoko wathetha kuye uMoses, wabaleka waya ebandleni, kwaye sele yayiqalile isifo ebantwini, wafaka impepha, wenza ubuyisano ngenxa yabantu. Yaye wema phakathi kwabafileyo nabaphilayo, yaye yayeka intshabalalo. Kwaye abafileyo kwisigwebo baba lilishumi elinesine amawaka namakhulu asixhenxe, ngaphandle kwabafileyo ngenxa kaKore. Kwaye wabuyela uAron kuMoses emnyango wentente yengqina,

kwaye yayeka intshabalalo. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uthabathe kubo intonga, intonga ngokwezindlu zookhokho kubo bonke ababusi babo, ngokwezindlu zookhokho zabo, iintonga ezilishumi elinambini, kwaye igama lakhe lowo nalowo ulibhale phezu kwentonga. Kwaye igama lika-Aaron bhala phezu kwentonga kaLevi, kuba kukho intonga enye ngokwesizwe sendlu yookhokho babo abaya kuyinika. Yaye uya kubeka zona kwintente yobungqina, ngaphambi kobungqina, apho ndiya kwaziwa kuwe khona. Yaye kuya kuba indoda leyo ndinokuyikhetha yona, intonga yakhe iya kuhluma, yaye ndiya kususa kum ukukhalaza koonyana bakaSirayeli, abakukhalazayo phezu kwenu. UMoses wathetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, bonke ababusi babo banika kuye intonga, kumbusi ngamnye intonga ngokombusi, ngokwezindlu zookhokho babo, iintonga ezilishumi elinambini, yaye intonga ka-Aron yayiphakathi kweentonga zabo. Yaye uMoses wazibeka iintonga phambi kweNkosi kwintente yobungqina. Kwaye kwenzeka ngosuku olulandelayo, wangena uMoses noAaron etenteni lobungqina, kwaye bheka, yahluma intonga ka-Aaron yendlu kaLevi, yakhupha uhlumelo, yaqhakaza iintyatyambo, yavelisa amandongomane. UMoses wazikhupha zonke iintonga ezisuka ebusweni beNkosi wazisa kubo bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye babona, kwaye bathatha ngamnye intonga yakhe. Yathi iNkosi kuMoses, Beka bucala intonga ka-Aaron phambi kobungqina ukuze igcinwe, ibe ngumqondiso kubantwana babangavayo, kwaye mayiyeke inkunguneko yabo kum, ukuze bangafi. Kwaye uMoses noAaron benza njengoko iNkosi yayalele

uMoses, ngokunjalo benza. Abantwana bakwa-Israyeli bathi kuMoses, besithi, Bheka, siyagqitywa, silahlekile, siyatshatyalaliswa. Wonke umuntu othinta itabernikeli yeNkosi uyafa; ingaba siza kufa sonke ekugqibeleni?

18

Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuAron, isithi: Wena, noonyana bakho, kunye nekhaya likayihlo wakho niya kuthatha izono zezinto ezingcwele, kwaye wena noonyana bakho niya kuthatha izono zobufundisi benu. Kwaye abazalwana bakho, uhlanga lwakoLevi, abantu bakayihlo wakho, basondeze kuwe, kwaye mabahlanganiswe kuwe, kwaye mabakhonze kuwe, kwaye wena kunye noonyana bakho phambi kwentente yobungqina. Yaye baya kugcina abalindi bakho, nabalindi bentente. Kodwa kwizitya ezingcwele, nakwisibingelelo abayi kusondela, yaye abazi kufa naba nani. Baya kudityaniswa kuwe, baza kugcina abalindi behema yobungqina, ngokuvumelana nazo zonke iinkonzo zehema, kwaye umphambukeli akayi kusondela kuwe. Kwaye niya kugcina abalindi bezinto ezingcwele nabalindi be-altare, kwaye akuyi kubakho umsindo kubantwana bakaSirayeli. Yaye mna ndithathile abazalwana benu amaLevite ukususka phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, isipho esinikezelwe eNkosini, ukukhonza ngeenkonzo zetente yobungqina. Kwaye wena kunye noonyana bakho niya kugcina ubufundisi benu ngazo zonke iindlela zesibingelelo, nangaphakathi kweveyili, kwaye niya kukhonza iinkonzo, isipho sobufundisi benu, kwaye

umphambukeli osondelelayo uya kufa. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuAron, yathi, Bheka, mna ndinikile kuni ukugcinwa kweziqhamo zokuqala ezivela kuzo zonke izinto ezingcwelisiweyo kum ngoonyana bakaSirayeli; kuwe ndizinike zona njengesibonelelo, nakoonyana bakho kanye nawe, njengomthetho ongunaphakade. Kwaye oku makube kuni okusuka kwizinto ezingcwelisiweyo ezingcwele zezinikelo, ukusuka kuzo zonke izipho zabo, nakuyo yonke imibingelelo yabo, nakuwo wonke utyeshelo lwabo, nakuzo zonke izono zabo, ezininzi njengoko bezinika mna ukusuka kuzo zonke izinto ezingcwele, kuwe kuya kuba nakoonyana bakho. Kwindawo engcwele yeezinto ezingcwele niya kudla zona, wonke isilisa uya kudla zona, wena kunye noonyana bakho, ziya kuba zingcwele kuwe. Yaye oku kuya kuba kuni iziqalo zezipho zabo, ukusuka kuzo zonke iminikelo yoonyana bakaSirayeli. Kuwe ndikunike zona nakoonyana bakho nakwiintombi zakho nawe, ngumthetho waphakade. Wonke omsulwa endlwini yakho uya kuzidla zona. Zonke iziqhamo zokuqala zeoli, nazo zonke iziqhamo zokuqala zewayini, nezamabele iziqhamo zokuqala zabo, konke abanokukunika iNkosi, ndikunike wena. Zonke iziqhamo zokuqala ezisemhlabeni wabo, eziziswa eNkosini, ziya kuba ngezakho; wonke umntu omsulwa endlwini yakho uya kuzidla. Yonke into enikelwe kubantwana bakaSirayeli iya kuba ngeyakho. Yaye yonke into evulayo isizalo ukusuka kuyo yonke inyama, ezininzi abazinikelayo eNkosini ukusuka emntwini ukuya kwisidalwa, iya kuba ngeyakho, kodwa amazibulo abantu aya kuhlawulelwa ngehlawulo, kwaye amazibulo ezilwanyana ezingcolileyo uya kuzihlawulela. Yaye

ukuhlengwa kwakhe, ukusuka kwinyanga yobudala, ixabiso liishekeli ezintlanu, ngokweshekeli engcwele—amaobolosi amashumi amabili. Ngaphandle kwamazibulo eemathole kunye namazibulo eegusha, kunye namazibulo eebhokhwe awuyi kuzihlangula, zingcwele, kwaye igazi lazo uyakugalela esibingelelo, kwaye amafutha uyakunikela njengomnikelo ovumba omnandi eNkosini. Kwaye inyama iya kuba eyakho, njengoko nesifuba somnikelo wokunyikinywa, nanjengengalo ekunene, iya kuba eyakho. Yonke iminikelo yezinto ezingcwele, nangona zingaphi ukuba bayikhupha oonyana bakaSirayeli eNkosini, ndikunike wena nakoonyana bakho nakwiintombi zakho kanye nawe, umthetho waphakade. Umnqophiso wetyuwa waphakade ukhona phambi kweNkosi, kuwe nakwimbewu yakho kanye nawe. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha ku-Aron, awuyi kudla ilifa emhlabeni wabo, kwaye akuyi kuba nasabelo kubo, ngoba mna ndisisabelo sakho nelifa lakho phakathi koonyana bakwa-Israyeli. Kwaye koonyana bakaLevi, bhekani, ndibanikele yonke ishumi elinesibini eIsrayeli njengelifa endaweni yenkonzo yabo, njengoko bona bekhonza inkonzo ethenteni lobungqina. Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli abasayi kusondela kwintente yobungqina ukuze bathabathe isono esibulalayo. Yaye uMlevi uza kukhonza yena ubukhonzi bethente lobungqina, yaye bona baza kuthatha izono zabo, ngumthetho ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zabo, yaye phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli abazi kudla ilifa. Kuba ishumi labantwana bakaSirayeli, kangakanani ukuba bayakwahlula eNkosini, umnikelo ndinikile kumaLevite ngelifa, ngenxa yoku ndithethile kubo: phakathi kwabantwana bakaSirayeli

abayikudla ilifa. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, kwaye kumaLevite uya kuthetha, kwaye uya kuthi kubo, ukuba nithatha koonyana bakaSirayeli isishumi, endinikeleni lona kuni kubo njengelifa, kwaye niya kususa kulo umnikelo weNkosi, isishumi kwisishumi. Kwaye kuya kubalwa kuni iminikelo yenu njengengqolowa evela ebhaleni lokubhulela, kunye nomnikelo ovela esihlemezweni sewayini. Ngolu hlobo niya kubabeka bucala bona, kwaye nina, ukusuka kuzo zonke iminikelo yeNkosi, ukusuka kuzo zonke iishumi zenu, ezininzi ukuba niya kuzifumana koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye niya kunika kubo umnikelo weNkosi uAron umbingeleli. Kuzo zonke izipho zenu, niya kukwahlula umnikelo kuYehova, okanye kuzo zonke izithelo zokuqala into engcwelisiweyo evela kuyo. Kwaye uya kuthetha kubo, xa nithatha iziqhamo zokuqala kuyo, kuya kubalwa kumaLevite njengomveliso osuka esizeni sokubhula, nanjengomveliso osuka esitywini sewayini. Kwaye niya kudla yona kwindawo yonke nina nezindlu zenu, ngoba umvuzo lo kuwe uya kuba endaweni yenkonzo yenu eyakwintente yobungqina. Kwaye anizukufumana ngenxa yayo isono, ukuba nithatha iziqhamo zokuqala kulo, kwaye izinto ezingcwele zoonyana bakaSirayeli anizukuzingcolisa, ukuze ningafi.

19

Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron, esithi, lo ngumqathango womthetho, konke okuyalelwe yiNkosi, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye mabathabathe kuwe

ithokazi elibomvu elingenasiphako, elingenasiphako kulo, nelingafakwanga joko kulo. Kwaye uya kuyinika kuEleazar umbingeleli, kwaye baya kuyikhupha ngaphandle kwenkampu kwindawo ecocekileyo, kwaye baya kuyixhela phambi kwakhe. Kwaye uEleazar uya kuthatha egazini layo, aze atshize phambi kobuso bentente yobungqina egazini layo izihlandlo ezisixhenxe. Yaye baya kuyitshisa phambi kwakhe, yaye isikhumba nenyama yayo negazi layo kanye nobulongwe bayo kuya kutshiswa. Kwaye umfundisi uya kuthatha umthi womsedare, ihisope nokubomvu, baze bakuphose phakathi kokutsha kwethole. Yaye uya kuhlamba iingubo zakhe umbingeleli, yaye uya kuhlambela umzimba wakhe ngamanzi, yaye emva kwezi zinto uya kungena kwinkampu, yaye uya kuba ngongcolileyo umbingeleli kude kube ngokuhlwa. Yaye lowo utshisa yona uya kuhlamba iingubo zakhe, yaye uya kuhlamba umzimba wakhe, yaye uya kuba ngongcolileyo de kube ngokuhlwa. Kwaye indoda ecocekileyo iya kuqokelela uthuthu lwethokazi, ize iyibeke ngaphandle kwenkampu endaweni ecocekileyo, kwaye iya kuba yibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli ukuze kugcinwe; amanzi okutshiza ukuhlanjululwa kuyinto. Kwaye lowo uqokelela uthuthu lwethokazi uya kuhlamba iingubo zakhe, kwaye uya kuba ngongcolileyo de kube ngokuhlwa, kwaye uya kuba koonyana bakaSirayeli nakubemi balapho abahlala umthetho ongunaphakade. Lowo uchukumisayo ofileyo walo nawuphi na umphefumlo womntu, uya kuba ngongcolileyo iintsuku ezisixhenxe. Lo uya kuhlanjululwa ngosuku lwesithathu nangosuku lwesixhenxe, kwaye uya kuba msulwa. Kodwa ukuba akahlanjululwa

ngosuku lwesithathu nangosuku lwesixhenxe, akasayi kuba msulwa. Wonke umuntu othinta ofileyo osuka emphefumlweni yomntu, ukuba uyafa, kwaye akahlanjiswanga, itente leNkosi ulingcolisile, iya kutshatyalaliswa umphefumlo lowo kwa-Israyeli, ngokuba amanzi okutshiza awatshizwanga kuye, ungcolile, isangoku ukungcola kwakhe kukuye. Yaye lo ngumthetho, umntu ukuba ufa endlwini, wonke ongena endlwini, yaye konke okusendlwini, kuya kuba ngokungcolileyo iintsuku ezisixhenxe. Yaye yonke imitya evuliweyo, njengoko kungekho sibopho sibotshelelwe phezu kwayo, ayicocekanga. Yaye wonke umntu ochukumisa phezu kobuso bendle umntu obuleweyo okanye ofileyo okanye ithambo lomntu okanye ingcwaba, iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kuba ngongcolileyo. Kwaye baya kuthatha kwi-ongcolileyo ukusuka kumlotha otshisiweyo wokuhlanjululwa, baze bagalele phezu kwawo amanzi aphilayo esityweni. Kwaye uya kuthatha ihisope, indoda ecocekileyo iya kuyicwilisa emanzini, ize itshize phezu kwendlu, naphezu kwezitya, naphezu kwemiphefumlo, nangaphi na apho ikhoyo, naphezu kwalowo uchukumise ithambo lomntu, okanye owenzakeleyo, okanye ofileyo, okanye ingcwaba. Kwaye lowo ucocekileyo uya kutshiza phezu kolowo ungcolileyo ngosuku lwesithathu nangosuku lwesixhenxe, kwaye uya kucokiswa ngosuku lwesixhenxe, kwaye uya kuhlamba iingubo zakhe, kwaye uya kuhlamba ngamanzi, kwaye uya kuba ngongcolileyo kude kube ngokuhlwa. Kwaye umntu ongcolisiweyo, ongahlanjululwanga, umphefumlo lowo uya kutshatyalaliswa phakathi kwebandla, ngoba wangcolisa izinto ezingcwele zeNkosi, ngoba amanzi okuhlanjululwa awafefezwanga phezu

kwakhe, ungcolileyo. Kwaye kuya kuba ngumthetho waphakade kuni, kwaye lowo ufefeza amanzi okuhlanjululwa uya kuhlamba iingubo zakhe, kwaye lowo uchukumisa amanzi okuhlanjululwa uya kuba ngongcolileyo kude kube ngokuhlwa. Yaye yonke into leyo ongathintayo ongcolileyo iya kuba ngcolile, yaye umphefumlo othintayo uya kuba ngcolile kude kube ngokuhlwa.

20

Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli beza, yonke ibandla, kwindawo yasendle yaseSin, kwinyanga yokuqala, kwaye abantu bahlala eKadeshi, kwaye uMiriyam wasweleka apho, kwaye wangcwatywa apho. Kwaye bekungekho manzi ebandleni, kwaye bahlanganisana phezu kukaMoses noAron. Futhi abantu baxabana noMoses, besithi, Kungcono besifa ekubhujisweni kwabazalwana bethu phambi kweNkosi. Yaye kutheni nizinyuse ibandla leNkosi entsimini le ukusibulala thina neenkomo zethu? Yaye kutheni oku? Nasisenyusa eGibhithe, ukuze size kule ndawo embi le; indawo apho kungahlanyelwa, akukho imikhiwa, akukho imidiliya, akukho amapomegranati, akukho namanzi okusela. Kwaye uMoses noAaron beza bevela ebusweni bebandla baya emnyango wentente yobungqina, baza bawa ngobuso babo, kwaye inkazimulo yeNkosi yabonakala kubo. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thatha intonga yakho, kwaye hlanganisa indibano wena noAron umntakwenu, kwaye nithethe elityeni phambi kwabo, kwaye liya kunika amanzi alo,

kwaye niya kukhuphela bona amanzi elityeni, kwaye niya kunisela indibano, neenkomo zabo. UMoses wathatha intonga phambi kweNkosi, njengoko iNkosi yayalile. Kwaye uMoses noAron bahlanganisa ibandla phambi kwelitye, wathi kubo, Ndivani nina bangathobeli, ngaba asizukukukhuphela amanzi kule litye na? Yaye uMoses waphakamisa isandla sakhe, wabetha ilitye ngentonga kabini, kwaphuma amanzi amaninzi, yaye ibandla lasela, nezilwanyana zabo. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMosis nakuAron ukuba anikholwanga ukundingcwalisa phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli, ngenxa yoku aninakukungenisa nina ibandla eli kwilizwe endalinikile kubo. La ngamanzi eNgxabano, kuba oonyana bakaSirayeli bathukwa phambi kweNkosi, yaye wangcwaliswa kubo. Kwaye uMoses wathumela izithunywa ezivela eKadesh ukuya kukumkani waseEdom, esithi, Oku kutsho umntakwenu uIsrayeli: Wena uyazi yonke imisebenzi ethe yasifumana. Kwaye oobawo bethu behla baya eYiputa, kwaye sahlala eYiputa iintsuku ezininzi, kwaye amaYiputa asiphatha gadalala kunye noobawo bethu. Kwaye sakhala kuiNkosi, yaza yayiva iNkosi ilizwi lethu, yaza yathumela ingilosi, yasikhupha eGibhithe, yaye ngoku sikuKadesh, isixeko esikumda wakho. Sizadlula komhlaba wakho, asiyi kudlula emasimini, noma ezivandeni zewayini, noma sisele amanzi emgodini wakho. Ngendlela yobukhosi sizahamba, asiyi kuphambuka kwesokudla noma kwesokunxele, size sidlule imingcele yakho. UEdoma wathi kuye, Awuyi kudlula kum; ukuba kunjalo, ndiya kuphuma ngemfazwe ndikuhlangabeze. Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli bathi kuye, Siya kudlula ecaleni kwentaba; ukuba siselwe amanzi akho,

mna kunye neenkomo zam, ndiya kukunika imbeko, kodwa ayikho nto le; siya kudlula ecaleni kwentaba. Kodwa wathi, Awuyi kudlula kum, kwaye uEdom waphuma ukuya kuhlangabeza kuye nesihlwele esikhulu, kwaye ngesandla esinamandla. Yaye u-Edom akafunanga ukunika u-Israyeli ukuba adlule ngemida yakhe, yaye u-Israyeli wajika evela kuye. Kwaye bahamba besuka eKadesh, kwaye bafika oonyana bakaIsrayeli, yonke ibandla, entabeni yaseHor. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses nakuAron eHor entabeni phezu kwemida yelizwe laseEdom, esithi, makongezwe uAron kubantu bakhe, ngoba anizukungena elizweni endilinikele oonyana bakaSirayeli, ngoba nandicaphukisa phezu kwamanzi okuhlambaza. Thabatha uAron, noEleyazare unyana wakhe, ubanyuse entabeni yaseHori, phambi kwebandla lonke, uhlubule uAron ingubo yakhe, uyinxibise uEleyazare unyana wakhe; uAron makadityaniswe afe apho. Kwaye wenza uMoses njengoko iNkosi yayalela kuye, kwaye wamnyusa entabeni iHori, phambi kwebandla lonke, kwaye wamhlubula uAron iingubo zakhe, kwaye wazinxibisa uEleazare unyana wakhe; kwaye wasweleka uAron encotsheni yentaba; kwaye wehla uMoses noEleazare besuka entabeni. Yaye yabona yonke indibano ukuba uswelekile uAron, yaye balilela uAron iintsuku ezingamashumi amathathu yonke indlu kaSirayeli.

21

Kwaye ukumkani wamaCanaanite uArad ohlala entlango weva

ukuba uIsrayeli uze ngendlela yeAtharein, walwa noIsrayeli, waza wathimba abanye kubo wabathimba. Kwaye uSirayeli wathandaza isithembiso eNkosini, wathi, Ukuba uya kundinikela abantu aba phantsi kwelawulo lam, ndiya kubatshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo yena nezixeko zakhe. Yaye iNkosi yeva izwi lakwaSirayeli, yanikela umKhanani ezandleni zakhe, wamtshabalalisa yena nezixeko zakhe, yaye babiza igama lendawo leyo ngokuthi yiNdawo Eqalekisiweyo. Kwaye bemkile eHori entabeni indlela phezu koLwandle oluBomvu, bajikeleza umhlaba waseEdomi; kwaye abantu baphelelwa lithemba endleleni. Kwaye abantu babethetha ngokuchasene noThixo nangokuchasene noMoses, besithi, Kutheni oku? Wasikhupha eYiputa ukuze usibulale entlango? Ngoba akukho sonka, akukho namanzi; kodwa umphefumlo wethu ukhathele ngesonka esingenanto esi. Yaye iNkosi yathumela iinyoka ezibulalayo ebantwini, zaza zahlaba abantu, yaye abantu abaninzi koonyana bakwaSirayeli basweleka. Kwaye befike abantu kuMoses, babesithi, Sonile, ngoba sithethe ngokuchasene neNkosi, kwaye ngokuchasene nawe, ngoko ke thandazela eNkosini, kwaye mayisuse kuthina inyoka. UMoses wathandaza kuNkosi ngobantu, iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Zenzele inyoka, uyibeke phezu kophawu, kwaye kuya kuthi ukuba inyoka ilunywa umntu, wonke olinyiweyo oza kuyibona uya kuphila. Kwaye uMoses wenza inyoka yobhedu, wayimisa phezu kophawu, kwaye kwenzeka ukuba xa inyoka ilunywa umntu, wajonga inyoka yobhedu, waphila. Kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba, bamisa inkampu e-Obhoth. Kwaye bekusukile eOboth, bamisa inkampu eAchalga engaphaya entlangeni, ekhona

ngaphambi kweMoab, empumalanga yelanga. Kwaye bahamba apho, bamisa inkampu kumjelo weZared. Kwaye bemka apho, bamisa inkampu ngaphaya kweArnon entlangeni, indawo ephuma kwimida yamaAmori, kuba iArnon yimida yakwaMowabhi, phakathi kwaMowabhi naphakathi kweAmori. Ngenxa yoku kuthiwa encwadini, imfazwe yeNkosi yatshisa iZahab, kunye nemifula egelezayo ye-Arnon. Kwaye imifula emininzi wayimisela ukuba ihlale eEr, kwaye yongezwa kwimida yeMowabhi. Kwaye ukusuka apho umthombo, lo ngumthombo owathi iNkosi kuMoses, Hlanganisa abantu, kwaye ndiya kubanika amanzi okusela. Ngoko uSirayeli wacula ingoma le phezu komthombo, qalani kuwo umthombo, bawumba iinkosi, bakrola ookuumkani bezizwe ebukumkanini babo, ekubeni balawule; kwaye ukusuka emthonjeni ukuya eMattanah, kwaye ukusuka eMattanah ukuya eNahaliel, kwaye ukusuka eNahaliel ukuya eBamoth, kwaye ukusuka eBamoth ukuya eJahaz, elikho ethafeni laseMowabi, ukusuka encotsheni yokuqhekekileyo, okujongene nobuso bentlango. Kwaye wathumela uMoses izithunywa kuSihon ukumkani wamaAmori, ngamazwi oxolo, esithi, siza kudlula ezweni lakho, siza kuhamba ngendlela; asizi kuphambuka nokuba semasimini, nokuba ezidiliyeni; asizi kusela amanzi emthonjeni wakho; siza kuhamba ngendlela yobukhosi, de sidlule imida yakho. Kwaye uSihon akavumelanga u-Israyeli ukuba adlule ngemida yakhe, kwaye uSihon wahlanganisa bonke abantu bakhe, waphuma ukuya kukulwa no-Israyeli entlango, weza eJahaz, wazilungiselela ukulwa no-Israyeli. Kwaye uSirayeli wambetha ngokubulala ngekrele, kwaye bathatha umhlaba wakhe,

ukusuka eArnon ukuya eJabbok, ukuya koonyana bakaAmmon, ngoba iJazer yimida yoonyana bakaAmmon. Kwaye uSirayeli wathatha zonke ezi dolophu, wahlala uSirayeli kuzo zonke iidolophu zamaAmori, eHeshibhoni, nakuzo zonke ezimelezelene nayo. Kukho ngoba iHeshbon yisixeko sikaSihon ukumkani wamaAmorite, kwaye yena walwa nokumkani kaMoab ngaphambili, kwaye bathatha lonke ilizwe lakhe, ukusuka eAroer ukuya eArnon. Ngenxa yoku baya kutsho abaphandi bamaqhina, yizani eHeshbon, ukuze kwakhiwe kwaye kulungiswe isixeko sikaSihon; kuba umlilo waphuma eHeshbon, ilangatye yaphuma esixekweni sikaSihon, kwaye yadla kwada kwaba seMoab, kwaye yaginya iintsika zaseArnon. Maye kuwe Moab, ubhubhile abantu bakaChemosh; oonyana babo banikelwa ukuze bazisindise, neentombi zabo bangamathunjwa kukumkani wamaAmori uSihon, nembewu yabo iya kubhubha, Heshbon ukuya eDibon; nabafazi basatshisa umlilo phezu kwaMoab. Wahlala ke uSirayeli kuzo zonke iidolophu zama-Amori. Kwaye wathumela uMoses ukuba ahlole iJazeri, yaye bayithimba, neelali zayo, yaye bamgxotha umAmori owayehlala apho. Kwaye bebuyile, benyuka indlela eya eBashan, kwaye waphuma uOg ukumkani waseBashan ukubahlangabeza, yena nabantu bakhe bonke ukuya emfazweni eEdrei. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Musa ukoyika yena, ngoba ezandleni zakho ndimnike yena, nabo bonke abantu bakhe, nomhlaba wakhe wonke, yaye uya kwenza kuye njengoko wenza kuSihon ukumkani wama-Amorite, owayehlala eHeshbon. Kwaye wabetha yena noonyana bakhe, nabo bonke abantu bakhe, de kwangekho kushiya namnye ophilayo wakhe,

kwaye badla ilifa umhlaba wakhe.

22

Kwaye oonyana ka-Israyeli bahamba, bamisa inkampu entshonalanga yaseMowabi ecaleni kweJordani ngokweJeriko. Kwaye ebonile uBalaki unyana kaZipori zonke izinto uIsrayeli awazenzela amaAmori, kwaye woyika uMowabi abantu kakhulu ngenxa yokuba babebaninzi; kwaye wacaphukela uMowabi ngenxa yobuso boonyana bakoIsrayeli. Yaye wathi uMowabhi kwibhunga lamadoda amadala aseMidiyani, Ngoku iya kukhafula le ndibano yonke into ekusijikelezileyo, njengokuba ikhafula ithole izinto eziluhlaza ngaphandle kwentsimi. UBalaki unyana kaZipori ukumkani kaMowabhi wayekhona ngelo xesha. Kwaye wathumela izithunywa kuBalami unyana kaBeori ePetori, eyo ikumlambo welizwe loonyana babantu bakhe, ukuba ambize, esithi, Bheka, abantu baphumile eYiputa, kwaye bheka, sigutyungelwe ukubonakala komhlaba, kwaye lo uhleli ebambelele kum. Kwaye ngoku yiza uqalekise kum abantu aba, ngoba unamandla lo kunathi, ukuba sinako ukubabetha, kwaye ndiya kubagxotha kumhlaba, ngoba ndiyazi ukuba abo ubathamsanqelisayo wena bayathamsanqeliswa, kwaye abo ubaqalekisayo wena baqalekisiwe. Ibhunga lamadoda amdala aseMowabi lahamba, kunye nebhunga lamadoda amdala aseMidiyani, benemivuzo yobugqirha ezandleni zabo, baza kuBalami, bamxelela amazwi kaBalaki. Wathi kubo, Hlalani apha ubusuku, ndiza kuphendula

kuni izinto iNkosi engathethayo kum. Ababusi baseMowabhi bahlala kuBalami. UThixo weza kuBalami, wathi kuye, Ngobani aba bantu bakuwe? UBalaam wathi kuThixo, UBalak unyana kaZippor, ukumkani waseMowabi, ubathumele kum, esithi, Bheka, abantu baphumile eYiputa, kwaye bagutyungelwe ubuso bomhlaba, kwaye lo uhleli ecaleni kwam, kwaye ngoku woza uzondiqalekisela yena, ukuze mhlawumbi ndikwazi ukumbetha yena, kwaye ndimgxothe emhlabeni. Kwaye wathi uThixo kuBalaam, Awuyi kuya nabo, ungathuki abantu, ngoba bayasikelelwa. Kwaye evukile uBalaam ekuseni, wathi kwababusi bakaBalak, Hambani niye kunkosi yenu, uThixo akandivumeli ukuhamba nani. Kwaye bevukile ababusi baseMowabhi, beza kuBalaki, bathi, Akafuni uBalami ukuhamba nathi. Yaye uBalaki wongeza ukuthuma ababusi abaninzi, yaye ababehlonipheke ngakumbi kunaba. Kwaye beza kuBalaam, bathi kuye, Ezi zinto uBalaki kaSepfori uyathetha: Ndicela, musa ukuthandabuza ukuza kum. Ngohlonipho ngoba ndiza kuhlonipha wena, kwaye konke okuthe wakutsho ndiza kukwenzela wena, kwaye yiza uqalekisele mna abantu aba. Yaye waphendula uBalami, wathi kwizikhulu zikaBalaki, Ukuba undinike uBalaki indlu yakhe igcwele isilivere negolide, andizukwazi ukwaphula ilizwi likaYehova uThixo, ukulenza okuncinci okanye okukhulu engqondweni yam. Kwaye ngoku yimanini apha nina ubusuku obu, ndiya kwazi into iNkosi iya kuyongeza ukukhuluma kum. Kwaye uThixo weza kuBalami ebusuku, wathi kuye, Ukuba la madoda akho ukuza kukubiza, sukuma ulandele kubo, kodwa ilizwi endiya kulithetha kuwe, yilo oya kulenza. Kwaye uBalaam wavuka ekuseni, wabophela

idonki yakhe, wahamba kunye neenkosi zaseMowabhi. Kwaye wanomdla ngomsindo uThixo ngokuba wahamba yena; kwaye wasuka umthunywa kaThixo ukumgxeka; kwaye yena wayekhwele phezu kwesidlongwane sakhe, kwaye ababini abantwana bakhe babekunye naye. Kwaye idonki yakubona isithunywa sikaThixo simi sichasene endleleni, nekrele litsaliwe esandleni sakhe, yaphambuka idonki endleleni, yahamba yangena ethafeni, waza wabetha idonki ngentonga yakhe ukuze ayiqondise endleleni. Kwaye wema umthunywa kaThixo kwimifolo yesidiliya, ucingo apha kwaye ucingo apha. Kwaye ibonile idonki umthunywa kaThixo, yazicudisa ngasedongeni, kwaye yacudisa unyawo lukaBhalamu ngasedongeni; kwaye wongeza ukuyibetha kwakhona. Umthunywa kaThixo wongeza, wahamba wema endaweni emxinwa, apho kwakungekho ndlela yokuphambuka ekunene okanye ekhohlo. Yaye ebona idonki umthunywa kaThixo, yahlala phantsi kukaBalaam, wanomsindo uBalaam, wabetha idonki ngentonga. Yaye uThixo wavula umlomo wedonki, yaye yathi kuBalaam, Ndikwenzele ntoni na, kuba undibethile kathathu oku? UBalaam wathi kwidonki, Undenze isidenge! Ukuba bendinakreqe esandleni, ngendikugqobhozile. Kwaye isidonki sithi kuBalami, Andinguye isidonki sakho esibekhwele kuso ukusuka ebusheni bakho kude kube namhlanje usuku? Awuzukujongela phantsi ndikujongele phantsi ndikwenzele wena oku na? Kodwa wathi, Hayi. UThixo waveza amehlo kaBhalaham, kwaye wabona umthunywa weNkosi emi ecaleni endleleni, nekrele litsaliwe esandleni sakhe, kwaye wagoba wakhuleka ngobuso bakhe. Yaye isithunywa sikaThixo sathi kuye, Kutheni ubethe idonki yakho

esi sesithathu? Yaye bheka mna ndiphumile ekuhlambeni kwakho, kuba indlela yakho ayilunganga phambi kwam, yaye idonki ikubonile mna, iphambukile kum isihlandlo sesithathu esi. Kwaye ukuba ibhongo yayingaphambukanga, ngoku ke wena ngenene ndingakubulala, kodwa yona ndingayigcina iphila. Kwaye wathi uBalaam kumthunywa weNkosi, Ndonile, ngokuba bendingazi ukuba wena undichasile endleleni ekuhlangabezaneni, kwaye ngoku ukuba akwanelisi kuwe, ndiza kubuya. Yaye wathi umthunywa kaThixo kuBalami, hamba nabantu; kodwa ilizwi endiza kulithethayo kuwe, lona uza kulilondoloza ukulithetha. Kwaye wahamba uBalami kunye neenkosi zikaBalaki. Kwaye uBalaki akuva ukuba uBalami ufike, waphuma ukuya kuhlangabeza kuye, waya esixekweni sakwaMowabi, esisemingceleni yaseArnoni, esisekwinxalenye yemiselo. UBalaki wathi kuBalami, andithumanga kuwe ukukubiza? Kutheni ubungezi kum? Ngokwenene andizukukwazi ukukuhlonipha wena? Kwaye wathi uBalaam kuBalaki, bheka ndifikile kuwe ngoku; ndiya kuba namandla ukukhuluma into na? Ilizwi uThixo aya kulibeka emlonyeni wam, lona ndiya kulithetha. Kwaye wahamba uBalaam kunye noBhalaki, baza bafika kwizixeko zeendawo ezisecaleni. Kwaye uBalak wanikela iigusha neemathole, kwaye wathumela kuBalaam nakwiinkosi ezazinaye. Kwaye kwenzeka ekuseni, uBalaki wathabatha uBalami, wamnyusa phezu kwentsika kaBhali, waza wambonisa ukusuka apho inxalenye yabantu.

23

Yaye wathi uBalaam kuBalak, Akhele apha izibingelelo ezisixhenxe, uze undilungiselele apha amathole asixhenxe neenkunzi ezisixhenxe. Yaye wenza uBalaki ngendlela awathi ngayo kuye uBalami, waza wanikela ithole nenkunzi yegusha phezu kwe-altare. Yaye wathi uBalami kuBalaki, Yima phezu kwemihlatshelo yakho, yaye ndiya kuya ukuba uThixo uya kubonakala kum ekuhlanganisweni, yaye ilizwi elo ukuba uyandibonisa, ndiya kukwazisa kuwe. Yaye wema uBalaki phezu kwemihlatshelo yakhe. Kwaye uBalaam wahamba ukuya kubuza uThixo, wahamba ngqo, kwaye uThixo wavela kuBalaam, wathi kuye uBalaam, Izibingelelo ezisixhenxe ndizilungisile, kwaye ndinyusile ithole nerambu phezu kwesibingelelo. Kwaye uThixo wafaka ilizwi emlonyeni kaBhalahamu, wathi ejike kuBhalaki, Ngolu hlobo uya kuthetha. Kwaye wajikela kuye, yena ke wayemi phezu kwemibingelelo yakhe etshisiweyo, bonke iinkosi zaseMowabhi kunye naye, kwaye umoya kaThixo wehlela phezu kwakhe. Kwaye ethathe umzekeliso wakhe, wathi: Ukusuka eMesopotamia wandithumela uBalaki, ukumkani waseMowabi, ukusuka ezintabeni zasempumalanga, esithi: Yiza uqalekise uYakobi kum, kwaye yiza uqalekise uSirayeli kum. Ndingayiqalekisa njani into iNkosi engayiqalekisiyo? Okanye ndiza kuqalekisa ntoni na lowo uThixo angamqalekisiyo? Kuba ukusuka encotsheni yeentaba ndiya kumbona, kwaye ukusuka kwiinduli ndiya kumqaphela, yabona, abantu baya kuhlala bodwa, kwaye phakathi kweentlanga abayi kubalwa. Ngubani obale ngokuchanekileyo imbewu kaYakobi, yaye ngubani oya kubala izizwe zakwaSirayeli? Makufe umphefumlo wam phakathi

kwemiphefumlo yabalungileyo, yaye imbewu yam mayibe njengembewu yabo. Yaye wathi uBalaki kuBalami, yintoni oyenzileyo kum? Ndikubizele ekuqalekiseni iintshaba zam, kwaye bheka uyisithamsanqelisile ngesithamsanqo. Yaye wathi uBalaam kuBalaki, Akunjalo yonke into uThixo angayifaka emlonyeni wam, yiyo le nto ndiya kuyigcina ukuyithetha? Kwaye wathi kuye uBalaki, yiza kwakhona nam endaweni enye apho awuyi kumbona khona ukusuka apho, kodwa inxalenye ethile yakhe uya kuyibona, bonke ke awuyi kubabona, kwaye undiqalekisele yena ukusuka apho. Wamthatha waya naye endle endaweni yokulinda phezu kwencotshana eqingqiweyo, waza wakha apho izibingelelo ezisixhenxe, waza wanyusa ithole nenkunzi phezu kwesibingelelo. UBalami wathi kuBalaki, Yima phezu kwemihlatshelo yakho, mna ke ndiya kubuza uThixo. Kwaye uThixo wadibana noBalaam, waza wafaka ilizwi emlonyeni wakhe, waza wathi, Buyela kuBalak, uze uthethe ezi zinto. Wajikela kuye, yena wayemi phezu kwesibingelelo sakhe esitshiswayo sonke, bonke ababusi baseMowabi babekunye naye, uBalaki wathi kuye, Ithetheni iNkosi? Futhi ethathile umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, Sukuma, Balaki, futhi lalela, beka indlebe, wena ngqina, ndodana kaSepfori. AkunjengomNtu uThixo ukuba axoke, okanye njengoNyana womntu ukuba asongelwe, yena ethethe, akayikukwenza na? Uya kuthetha, kwaye akayi kuhlala? Bheka, ndisamkele ukusikelela, ndiya kusikelela, kwaye andizukubuya umva. Akuyi kubakho msebenzi onzima kuJacob, futhi akuyi kubonwa intlungu kuIsrayeli; iNkosi uThixo wakhe ikunye naye, izinto ezikhazimulayo zababusi kuye. UThixo owamkhupha eYiputa,

unozuko lwenyathi kuye. Hayi, ngokuba akukho ukuvumisa kuJacob, hakunamabinzana kuIsrael; ngokwexesha kuyakuthethwa kuJacob nakuIsrael ukuba yintoni eyakuphumeza uThixo. Bheka, abantu baya kuvuka njengomtshana wengonyama, kwaye baya kuzingca njengengonyama; abayikulala de badle ixhoba, kwaye basele igazi labonzakeleyo. Yaye wathi uBalak kuBalaam, Musa ukumthuka ngezithuko kum, futhi musa ukumsikelela. Kwaye ephendula uBalaam, wathi kuBalak, Andikhange ndithethe kuwe ndisithi, Ilizwi uThixo alithethayo, yilo endiza kulenza? Kwaye wathi uBalaki kuBalami, Yiza ndithabathe wena kwindawo enye, ukuba kuyakholisa kuThixo, kwaye uthuke yena kum ukusuka apho. Kwaye uBalaki wamthatha uBalami waya phezu kwencopho yePhegori, ethe yandululeka iya entlangeni. UBalaam wathi kuBalak, Ndikhele apha ama-altare asixhenxe, uze undilungiselele apha amathole asixhenxe neenkundla ezisixhenxe. Yaye wenza uBalaki kanye njengoko watsho kuye uBalami, yaye wanikela ithole nerambu phezu kwesibingelelo.

24

Kwaye ebonile uBalaam ukuba kuhle phambi kweNkosi ukusikelela uSirayeli, akahambanga ngokwesiqhelo kuye ukuya ekudibaneni nezibonakaliso, waza wajika ubuso bakhe waya entlangeni. Kwaye uBalaam waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wabona uSirayeli emise inkampu ngokwezizwe, kwaye umoya

kaThixo weza kuye. Kwaye ethabathe umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, uthi uBalaam unyana kaBeor, uthi indoda ebona ngenyaniso, uthi eva amazwi owomeleleyo, yena owabona umbono kaThixo ebuthongweni; amehlo akhe evuliwe. Njengoko mihle amakhaya akho Yakobhi, iintente zakho Israyeli; Njengokuba ziintili ezinomthunzi, yaye njengokuba ziigadi ngasemfuleni, yaye njengokuba ziintente ezibekwa nguYehova, yaye njengokuba yimisedare ngasemanzini. Kuya kuphuma indoda evela embewini wakhe, yaye iya kulawula iintlanga ezininzi, yaye ubukumkani baseGog buya kuphakanyiswa, yaye ubukumkani wakhe buya kukhula. UThixo wamkhokelela evela eYiputa, njengozuko lwenyathi enophondo olunye; uya kudla izizwe zeentshaba zakhe, kwaye iindawo ezityebileyo zazo uya kuzikhupha umongo, kwaye ngeentolo zakhe uya kudubula intshaba. Ebelele phantsi waphumla njengengonyama, nanjengentshontsho, ngubani oya kumvusa? Abo bakusikelayo bayakusikeleka, yaye abo bakuqalekisayo baqalekisiwe. Kwaye wanomsindo uBalaki ngenxa kaBalami, kwaye wabetha izandla zakhe, kwaye wathi uBalaki kuBalami, Ndikubizile ukuba uqalekise utshaba lwam, kodwa bhola, usikelele okwesithathu oku. Ngoku ke, baleka uye kwindawo yakho; ndathi ndiza kukuhlonipha, kodwa ngoku iNkosi ikurhoxisile isidima. UBalaam wathi kuBalaki, andizange ndithethe nabathunywa bakho obawathumele kum, ndisithi, ukuba uBalaki angandinika indlu yakhe izele ngesilivere nangegolide, andizukwazi ukwaphula ilizwi leNkosi ukwenza okuhle okanye okubi ngokwam; konke uThixo angakuthethayo, ndiya kukuthetha. Kwaye ngoku, bheka, ndiyabaleka ndiye endaweni yam; yiza,

ndiza kukucebisa ngento abantu aba baya kuyenza kubantu bakho ekupheleni kweentsuku. Kwaye ethathile umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, Uthi uBalaam unyana kaBeor, uthi indoda ebona ngenyaniso, eva amazwi kaThixo, esazi ulwazi oluvela koPhezukonke, kwaye ebonile umbono kaThixo ebusingeni; amehlo akhe atyhiliwe. Ndiza kubonisa kuye, kwaye hayi ngoku, ndiza kusisikelela, kwaye akusondeli. Iya kuphuma inkwenkwezi evela kuYakobi, uya kuvuka indoda evela kuSirayeli, kwaye uya kuqhekeza iinkokeli zaseMowabhi, kwaye uya kuphanga onke oonyana bakaSeti. Futhi iEdom iya kuba lilifa, futhi iya kuba lilifa likaEsau utshaba lwakhe, kwaye uIsrayeli wenza ngamandla. Yaye uya kuvuswa ephuma kuYakobi, yaye uya kutshabalalisa osindiswayo esixekweni. Kwaye ebonile i-Amaleki, wathatha umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, Ukuqala kweentlanga ngu-Amaleki, kwaye imbewu yabo iya kubhubha. Kwaye ebonile umKeni, kwaye ethabathe umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, womelele indawo yakho yokuhlala; kwaye ukuba uyibeka edwaleni indlwane yakho, kwaye ukuba ibe kuBeor indlwane yobuqili, amaAsiriya aya kukuthimba. Yaye ebona u-Og, waza wathatha umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, Owu! Owu! Ngubani oya kuphila xa uThixo ebeka ezi zinto? Kwaye kuya kuphuma esandleni samaKittim, baza kugwagwisa iAsiriya, bagwagwise amaHebhere, yaye bona ngokuvumelana baya kutshabalala. Kwaye esukile uBalaam wahamba, ebuyile endaweni yakhe, kwaye uBalak wahamba waya kuye.

25

Yaye wahlala uSirayeli eSateyini, yaye abantu bangcoliswa ngokuphinga kwiintombi zakwaMowabhi. Yaye babamema kwimihlatyo yezithixo zabo; yaye abantu badla imihlatyo yabo, yaye bakhonza izithixo zabo; Yaye uSirayeli wanikezelwa kuBhali-Peyori; yaye iNkosi yacaphukela ngomsindo kuSirayeli. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Thatha bonke iinkokheli zabantu, uze ubenze umzekelo phambi kweNkosi ngaphambi kwelanga, yaye umsindo weNkosi uya kubuya kwaIsrayeli. Kwaye wathi uMoses kwizizwe zakwaSirayeli, Bulalani ngamnye owakhe yena oqaliswe kuBhali-peyori. Kwaye bheka, indoda yabantwana bakaSirayeli yeza yazisa umntakwabo kuMmidiyani phambi kukaMoses, naphambi kwebandla lonke labantwana bakaSirayeli, bona ke babelila ecaleni komnyango wentente yobungqina. Kwaye ebonile uPhineas unyana ka-Eleazare unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli, wasuka phakathi kwendibano, kwaye ethabathile umkhonto esandleni sakhe, wangena emva kwendoda umSirayeli endlwini yokutshisa, kwaye wahlaba bobabini, indoda umSirayeli, nomfazi ngesizalo sakhe; kwaye yayeka isifo kubantwana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye abafileyo kwisibetho baba ngamashumi amabini anesine amawaka. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, uPhineas unyana ka-Eleazar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli wayimisa umsindo wam kubantwana bakaSirayeli, ngokuba wayenomdla wam phakathi kwabo, kwaye andizitshabalalisanga abantwana bakaSirayeli ngomdla wam. Ngoko ndatsho, bheka mna ndiyanika kuye umnqophiso woxolo, kwaye uya kuba kuye nakwimbewu yakhe emva kwakhe umnqophiso wobufundisi ongunaphakade, ngenxa yokuba wayenomdla kakhulu kuThixo

wakhe, kwaye wenza ubuyisano malunga noonyana bakaSirayeli. Igama lomuntu womIsrayeli obetyiweyo, owayetyiwe kunye nomfazi waseMidiyani, nguZambri, unyana kaSalmon, umlawuli wendlu yosapho lwakwaSimeon. Kwaye igama lomfazi umMidiyani owabethwa nguChasbi, intombi kaSur, umlawuli wesizwe sase-Ommoth, wendlu yeentsapho zamaMidiyani. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, usithi, yibani nobutshaba kumaMidiyani kwaye nibabethe, kuba bona banobutshaba kuni ngobuqhopholololo, njengoko beniqhopholola ngenxa kaPeor, nangenxa kaKozbi intombi yenkosi yaseMidiyani udade wabo, lowo wabethwa ngosuku lwebetha ngenxa kaPeor.

26

Kwaye kwenzeka emva kwesibetho, kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses nakuEleazar umbingeleli, isithi, thatha inani lonke lebandla loonyana bakaSirayeli ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu ngokweendlu zooyise babo, bonke abaphumayo ukulungelelanisa imfazwe koSirayeli. Kwaye wathetha uMoses noEleazar umbingeleli eAraboth yaseMoab phezu kweJordan ngaseJeriko, esithi, ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabini ubudala nangaphezulu, ngendlela eyayalwa nguYehova kuMoses; kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli abaphuma eYiputa, uRubhen izibulo likaSirayeli; oonyana bakaRubhen uEnoki, kwaye abantu bakaEnoki; kuPalu, abantu bakaPalu. KuHezron, abantu

bakaAsronei; kuCharmi, abantu bakaCharmi. Aba ngabantu bakaRubhen, kwaye ukubalwa kwabo kwaba ngamawaka angamashumi mane anesithathu namakhulu asixhenxe anamashumi mathathu. Kwaye oonyana bakaPallu nguEliab. Kwaye oonyana baka-Eliab, uNamuel, noDathan, no-Abiram, aba bababizwa bebandla, aba bangabo abavukela uMose no-Aron ebandleni likaKorah, kwimvukelo yeNkosi. Yaye umhlaba wavula umlomo wawo, wabagwinya bona noKora, ekufeni kwebandla lakhe, xa umlilo wawuqweqwedisa amashumi amahlanu namakhulu amabini, yaye baba luphawu; kodwa oonyana bakaKora abazange bafe. Kwaye oonyana bakaSimeon, abantu boonyana bakaSimeon; kuNemuel, abantu bamaNemuel; kuJamin, abantu bamaJamin; kuJakin, abantu bamaJakin; kuZerah, abantu bamaZerah; kuSawule, abantu bamaSawule. Aba ngabantu bakaSimeon ngokobalo lwabo, amawaka angamashumi amabili anesibini namakhulu amabili. Oonyana bakaJudah, uEr noOnan, kwaye bafa uEr noOnan ezweni laseCanaan. Oonyana bakaYuda baba ngokweentsapho zabo: kuShilo, abantu bakaShelo; kuPhares, abantu bakaPhares; kuZara, abantu bakaZara. Kwaye oonyana bakaPhares baba ngabantu bakaAsronite ngoHezron, abantu bakaIamunite ngoIamun. Aba ngabantu bakaJuda ngokuvavanywa kwabo, izigidi ezintandathu namashumi asixhenxe amawaka namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye oonyana bakaIsakare ngokwezizwana zabo: kuThola, isizwana samaThola; kuPhuwa, isizwana samaPhuwa; kuJashubhi, isizwana samaJashubhi; kuShimron, isizwana samaShimron. Aba ngabantu bakaIsakare ngokobalo lwabo, amashumi amathandathu anamane amawaka

namakhulu amane. Oonyana bakaZebulun ngokwezizwe zabo: kuSered, isizwe samaSeredite; kuAbanye, isizwe samaAllonite; kuAllel, isizwe samaAllelite. Aba ngabantu bakaZebulun ngokobalo lwabo, amashumi amathandathu amawaka namakhulu amahlanu. Oonyana bakaGadi ngokwezizukulwana zabo: kuZefoni, isizukulwana samaZefonite; kuHagi, isizukulwana samaHagite; kuShuni, isizukulwana samaShunite; kuOzini, isizukulwana samaOzinite; kuEri, isizukulwana samaErite; kuArodi, isizukulwana samaArodite; kuAreli, isizukulwana samaArelite. Laba ngabantu boonyana bakaGad ngokobalo lwabo, amashumi mane anesine amawaka namakhulu mahlanu. Oonyana baka-Asheri ngokwezizwana zabo, kuJamini, abantu bamaJaminithi, kuJesou, abantu bamaJesouithi, kuBaria, abantu bamaBariaithi. KuKober, abantu bakaKoberi; kuMelchiel, abantu bakaMelchieli. Kwaye igama lentombi ka-Asher nguSarai. Aba ngabantu bakaAsheri ngokubala kwabo, amawaka angamashumi mane anesithathu namakhulu mane. Oonyana bakaJoseph ngokwezizwana zabo, uManase noEfrayim. Oonyana bakaManase. KuMachir, abantu bamaMachir; yaye uMachir wazala uGilead; kuGilead, abantu bamaGilead. Kwaye aba ngoonyana bakaGilead: uAhiezer, abantu abangama-Achiezerite; kuCheleg, abantu abangama-Chelegite. Ku-Esriel, abantu abangabaseEsriel; kuShekem, abantu abangabaseShekem; kuShemaer, abantu abangabaseShemaer; nakuOpher, abantu abangabaseOpher. Kwaye kuSalpaad, unyana ka-Opher, akaba nabo oonyana, kodwa iintombi, kwaye la ngamagama eentombi zikaSalpaad: Mala, Noua, Egla, Melcha, noThersa. Aba ngabantu bakaManase

abavela kuhlolo lwabo, amawaka amabini namashumi amahlanu namakhulu asixhenxe. Kwaye aba ngoonyana baka-Efrayim: kuSuthala, abantu abangamaSuthalahite; kuTaanach, abantu abangamaTahanite. Aba ngoonyana bakaSuthala, kuEden, abantu bakaEden. Aba ngabantu baka-Efrayim ngokobalo lwabo, amawaka amashumi amathathu anesibini namakhulu amahlanu, aba ngabantu boonyana bakaJoseph ngokweziduko zabo. Oonyana bakaBenjamin ngokwemizalwana yabo, kuBale, isizwe esinguBali, kuAshbel, isizwe esinguAshbeli, kuAhiram, isizwe esinguAhirami. KuSophan, abantu bakaSophanes. Kwaye oonyana bakaBale baba nguAdar noNoeman, kuAdar, abantu bakaAdari, kwaye kuNoeman, abantu bakaNoemani. Aba ngoonyana bakaBenjamin ngokweziduko zabo ukusuka kubaliso lwabo, amawaka angamashumi amathathu anesihlanu namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye oonyana bakaDan ngokwezizwana zabo: kuSame, isizwana samaSame, ezi zizizwana zakwaDan ngokwezizwana zabo. Bonke abantu bakwaSamei ngokubhekwa kwabo, babezizigidi ezine namashumi amathandathu namakhulu amane. Oonyana bakaNafutali ngokwezizwana zabo: kuAsiyeli, isizwana samaAsiyeli; kuGawuni, isizwana samaGawuni. KuJeser, abantu bamaJeseri; kuSellem, abantu bamaSellemi. Aba ngabantu bakaNaphtali ngokubala kwabo, amashumi mane amawaka namakhulu amathathu. Le yibalo yabantwana bakaSirayeli: amakhulu amathandathu ezinkulungwane kunye nenkulungwane kunye namakhulu asixhenxe kunye namashumi amathathu. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, kula bantu umhlaba uya kwahlulwa, ukudla ilifa ngenani

lamagama. Kwabo baninzi uya kwandisa ilifa, kwaye kwabo bambalwa uya kunciphisa ilifa labo; ngamnye, njengoko babalwa, uya kunikwa ilifa labo. Ngokusebenzisa iilothi umhlaba uya kwahlulwa ngokwamagama, ngokweentlanga zooyise babo baya kudla ifa. Ukusuka kwinkatho uza kwahlula ilifa labo phakathi kwabaninzi nabambalwa. Kwaye oonyana bakaLevi ngokweentsapho zabo: kuGershon, abantu bamaGershon; kuKohath, abantu bamaKohath; kuMerari, abantu bamaMerari. Aba ngabantu boonyana bakaLevi: abantu bakaLobeni, abantu bakaHebron, abantu bakaKorah, nabantu bakaMushi, kwaye uKohath wazala uAmram. Igama lomfazi wakhe nguJochebed, intombi kaLevi, owazala aba kuLevi eGibhithe, kwaye wazalela uAmram uAron noMoses, noMiriam udade wabo. Yaye kwaba kuAaron uNadab, noAbihu, noEleazar, noIthamar. Kwaye wafa uNadab kunye no-Abihu ngokunikela kwabo umlilo ongaqhelekanga phambi kweNkosi entlangweni yaseSinayi. Baba ngamathathu namashumi amabini amawaka kubalo lwabo, wonke indoda kusukela kwinyanga ubudala nangaphezulu, ngoba abazange babalwe phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli, kuba akunikwa kubo ilifa phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye oku kubalo lukaMose noEleazare umbingeleli, ababalayo oonyana bakaSirayeli eAraboth yaseMowabi, phezu kweJordani ngokuvumelana neJeriko. Kwaye phakathi kwaba, akukho mntu wababalwayo nguMoses noAron, abo bababala oonyana bakaSirayeli entlango yaseSinayi. Kuba iNkosi yathi kubo, ngokufa baya kufa ehlathini, kwaye akukho namnye owashiywa kubo, ngaphandle kukaKalebe unyana kaJefune, noJoshuwa unyana kaNun.

27

Kwaye besondela iintombi zikaSalpaad unyana kaOpher, unyana kaGilead, unyana kaMachir, wabantu bakaManase, woonyana bakaJoseph, kwaye la ngamagama abo, Maala, noNoua, noEgla, noMelcha, noThersa, kwaye bema phambi kukaMoses, kwaye phambi kukaEleazar umbingeleli, kwaye phambi kweenkosi, kwaye phambi kwebandla lonke emnyango wentente yobungqina, besithi, ubawo wasweleka entlango, kwaye yena wayengekho phakathi kwebandla elihlanganisene phambi kweNkosi ebandleni likaKorah, kuba ngesono sakhe wasweleka, kwaye oonyana abazange babe kuye; malingacinywa igama likabawo phakathi kwabantu bakhe, kuba akanayo unyana; siphe ubunini phakathi kwabazalwana bakabawo. Yaye wazisa uMoses isigwebo sabo phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, ngokufanelekileyo iintombi zikaZelophehad zithethe; isipho uya kubanika ubunini belifa phakathi kwabazalwana bakayise wabo, kwaye uya kubeka ilifa likayise wabo kubo. Kwaye kubantwana bakaSirayeli uya kuthetha, usithi, indoda ukuba iyafa, kwaye unyana akakho kuye, niya kudlulisela ilifa lakhe kwindodakazi yakhe; Kodwa ukuba akakho intombi kuye, niya kunika ilifa kumzalwana wakhe. Ukuba ke engenazo izalwana, niya kunika ilifa kumzalwana kayise. Ukuba ke kungekho abazalwana bakayise, niya kunika ilifa kwisalamane sakhe esikufuphi kakhulu naye kwisizwe sakhe, ukuze adle ilifa lakhe, kwaye oku kuya kuba ngumthetho wokugweba kubantwana

bakaSirayeli, njengoko iNkosi yayalela uMoses. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kuMoses, Nyuka uye entabeni ekwicala elingaphaya kweJordan, le ntaba yiNabau, kwaye ubone umhlaba weKhanani, engiwunika oonyana bakaSirayeli njengelifa. Kwaye uya kuyibona, kwaye uya kudityaniswa nabantu bakho nawe, njengoko wadityaniswa uAron umntakwenu entabeni yaseHor. Ngoba naphambuka ilizwi lam ehlane iSin, ekuphikiseni kwebandla ukungiingcwelisa, anizange ningingcwelise phezu kwamanzi phambi kwabo; loku kuyinto amanzi okuphikisana eKadesh ehlane iSin. UMoses wathi kuYehova, makajonge uYehova uThixo wemimoya nayo yonke inyama umntu phezu kwendibano le, yena oya kuphuma phambi kobuso babo, noyena oya kungena phambi kobuso babo, noyena oya kubakhupha, noyena oya kubangenisa, kwaye indibano kaYehova ayiyi kuba njengezimvu ezingenalo malusi. Yaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, zithathele uJoshua unyana kaNun, indoda enomoya kuyo, uze ubeke izandla zakho phezu kwakhe. Uze umise phambi kukaEleazar umbingeleli, umyalise phambi kwebandla lonke, umyalise ngaye phambi kwabo. Futhi uya kunika ubukhosi bakho kuye, ukuze oonyana bakaSirayeli bamlalele. Kwaye phambi kuka-Eleazar umbingeleli uya kuma, kwaye baya kumbuza isigwebo sokubonisa phambi kweNkosi. Ngomlomo wakhe baya kuphuma, kwaye ngomlomo wakhe baya kungena yena noonyana bakaSirayeli ngentando-nye, nayo yonke ibandla. UMoses wenza njengoko iNkosi yayimyalele; waza wathatha uJoshuwa, wammisa phambi kukaEleazare umbingeleli, naphambi kwebandla lonke, waza wabeka izandla zakhe phezu kwakhe, waza wammisela njengoko iNkosi

yayiyalele uMoses.

28

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kuthetha kubo, usithi, izipho zam, izipho zam, iminikelo yam ibe yivumba elimnandi niya kugcina ukunikelela kum kwimibhiyozo yam. Futhi uya kutsho kubo, Ezi zizinto zomnikelo onizakuwuzisa eNkosini: amawundlu aneminyaka emibini angenasiphako, amabini ngosuku, kwisibingelelo esitshiswayo ngokuqhubekayo. Iwundlu elinye uza kulenza ekuseni, kwaye iwundlu lesibini uza kulenza ngokuhlwa. Kwaye uya kwenza ishumi le-ephah lomgubo ocokisekileyo ube ngumhlatyo oxutywe ngeoli kwikota ye-hin. Umnikelo wokutshiswa oqhubekayo, owenziwa entabeni yaseSinayi, ube yiphunga elimnandi eNkosini. Kwaye umnikelo wokusela walo isiqingatha sesine se-hin kwiwundlu elinye; endaweni engcwele uya kuthulula umnikelo wokusela wotywala obunamandla eNkosini; kwaye iwundlu lesibini uya kulenza ngokuya ngokuhlwa; ngokwemibingelelo yalo nangokomnikelo wokusela walo niya kwenza kube yivumba elimnandi eNkosini. Kwaye ngosuku lwesabatha niya kusondeza amatakane amabini aneminyaka emibini angenasiphako, kwaye okubini kweshumi lomgubo olungileyo oxutywe neoli kube ngumnikelo nesiselo, umnikelo wokutshiswa wesabatha ngeesabatha phezu komnikelo wokutshiswa oqhubekayo, nesiselo sawo. Kwaye kwinyanga entsha niya kunikela ngomnikelo wokutshiswa

ngokupheleleyo kuYehova, amathole amabini avela kwiinkomo, nenkunzi enye yenqama, namawundlu asixhenxe aneminyaka emibini angenasiphako; Okwesithathu kweshumi lomgubo olungiswe ngeoli ngethole ngalinye, nokwesibini kweshumi lomgubo olungiswe ngeoli ngenkunzi yenqama enye; Ishumi leshumi lomgubo olungiswe ngeoli ngewundlu ngalinye, umnikelo ovumba olumnandi, umnikelo kuYehova. Umnikelo wabo wokusela isiqingatha sehini uya kuba ngethole elinye; kwaye isithathu sehini uya kuba yinkunzi yenqama enye. Kwaye isesine ye-hin iya kuba kwiwanyana elinye yewayini; oku kumnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo inyanga ukusuka enyangeni ukuya kwiinyanga zonyaka. Kwaye izinyane lembuzi elinye elivela ezimbuzini malunga nesono kuYehova, phezu komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo kuya kwenziwa, kunye nesiphatho-mnikelo sawo. Kwaye ngenyanga yokuqala ngomhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga yipasika yeNkosi. Kwaye ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu lwenyanga le, umthendeleko, iintsuku ezisixhenxe niya kudla isonka esingenagwele. Yaye usuku lokuqala olubizwa ngokungcwele luya kuba kuni, wonke umsebenzi wobukhoboka anizi kuwenza. Kwaye niza kusondeza iminikelo yokutshiswa, iminikelo eNkosini, amathole avela ezinkomeni ezimbini, inkunzi yenqama enye, amawundlu aneminyaka emibini asixhenxe, aza kuba ngenasiphako kuni. Kwaye umnikelo wabo ngumgubo olungisiweyo oxutywe eoli, izintathu kwishumi zethole ngalinye, nezimbini kwishumi zenkunzi nganye. Ishumi ngeshumi uya kwenza iwundlu ngalinye, kumawundlu asixhenxe. Kwaye ibhokhwe enye evela ezibhokweni malunga

nesono, ukwenza ukulungisana ngani; Ngaphandle kwesiduko esitshiswayo esihlala sisenziwa ekuseni, eso sisiduko esitshiswayo esihlala sisenziwa. Ezi zinto ngokwezi zinto niya kwenza usuku kwiintsuku ezisixhenxe, isipho umnikelo kwivumba elimnandi eNkosini; phezu komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo uya kwenza umnikelo waselwayo wayo. Kwaye usuku lwesixhenxe luya kubizwa ngcwele kuni, nawuphi na umsebenzi wobukhoboka aniwuyi kuwenza ngalo. Kwaye ngomhla wabatsha, xa ninikela umhlobiso omtsha kuYehova weeveki, ubizwa ngcwele uya kuba kuni, wonke umsebenzi wobukhoboka aniwuyi kuwenza. Kwaye niza kuzisa imibingelelo etshisiweyo kwivumba elimnandi eNkosini, amathole avela kwinkomo ezimbini, inkunzi yenqama enye, amawundlu aneminyaka emibini asixhenxe angenasiphako. Idini labo ngumgubo ocolekileyo oxutywe eoli, izintathu kwishumi zethole ngalinye, kwaye izimbini kwishumi zenqama nganye. Ishumi leshumi kwiwundlu elinye, kumawundlu asixhenxe; nebhokhwe enye evela ezibhokweni malunga nesono, ukwenza uhlangano malunga nani; ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa oqhubekayo; kwaye umhlatyo wabo niya kuwenza kum, aba ngenasiphako baya kuba kuni, kwaye iminikelo yotywala yabo.

29

Kwaye kwinyanga yesixhenxe, ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga, ebizwa ngokuba ngcwele, iya kuba kuni; anizi kwenza nawuphi

na umsebenzi wobukhoboka. Uya kuba lusuku lokuqapheliswa kuni. Futhi niya kwenza iminikelo yokushiswa ngokupheleleyo ibe yiphunga elimnandi eNkosini: ithole elilodwa elivela ezinkomeni, inqama eyodwa, amawundlu aneminyaka eyodwa asixhenxe angenasiphako. Umnikelo wabo yimpuphu ecolekileyo exutywe neoli; okwesithathu kweshumi ngethole elinye, nokwesibini kweshumi ngenqama enye; okweshumi kweshumi ngewundlu elinye, kumawundlu asixhenxe; kunye nebhokhwe enye yezibhokwe malunga nesono, ukwenza ukubuyisana ngani; ngaphandle kwemihlatshelo epheleleyo yenyanga entsha; nemihlatshelo yabo, kunye nemihlatshelo yotywala yabo, kunye nomhlatshelo opheleleyo oqhubekayo; kunye nemihlatshelo yabo kunye nemihlatshelo yotywala yabo ngokwesilinganiso sabo ibe yiphunga elimnandi eNkosini. Kwaye ngomhla weshumi wale nyanga uya kuba ngcwele kuni, kwaye niya kuzithwala imiphefumlo yenu, kwaye akuyi kwenza nawuphi na umsebenzi. Kwaye niya kuzisa imibingelelo etshiswayo kwivumba eliqabukayo eNkosini, imibingelelo eNkosini, ithole elinye elivela kwiinkomo, inkunzi yenqama enye, amawundlu asixhenxe aneminyaka, aya kuba ngangenasiphako kuni. Umnikelo wabo ngumgubo olungiselelweyo oxutywe eoli; amathathu kwishumi kwinkunzi enye, namabini kwishumi kwinqama enye; ishumi kwishumi kwimvana enye, kumawana asixhenxe; Nebhokhwe elinye elivela ezimbuzini malunga nesono, ukwenza uhlangano ngani; ngaphandle kweso sesono sohlangano, nomnikelo wokutshiswa oqhubekayo; umnikelo wawo, nesipho sawo sokunathwayo ngokwesilinganiso sibe yivumba elimnandi, umnikelo

kuYehova. Kwaye ngomhla weshumi elineshlanu wenyanga yesixhenxe le, uya kuba yintlanganiso engcwele kuni, aniwuzi kuwenza nawuphi na umsebenzi wobukhoboka, kwaye niyibhiyozele umthendeleko kuYehova iintsuku ezisixhenxe. Kwaye niza kuzisa imibingelelo etshiswayo, umnikelo kube yivumba levumba elimnandi eNkosini. Ngosuku lokuqala: amathole avela kwinkomo alishumi elinesithathu, iinkundla ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka yobudala elishumi elinesine, aya kuba ngangenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo ngumgubo olungisiweyo oxutywe neoli; amashumi amathathu ethole ngalinye, kumathol alishumi elinantathu; namashumi amabini enqama nganye, phezu kweenqama ezimbini; Ishumi ngalinye kwiwundlu ngalinye, phezu kwamawundlu alishumi elinanye; Nebhokhwe enye yezibhokho malunga nesono; ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa oqhubekayo; imibingelelo yabo nezitywalo zabo. Kwaye ngomhla wesibini amathole alishumi elinambini, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu onyaka alishumi elinane angenasiphako. Idini yabo nesipho-siselo sabo kumathole, kwiinkunzi nakumawundlu, ngokobalo wabo, ngokuthelekiswa kwabo. Kanye ibhokhwe elinye eliphuma ezimbuzini malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa opheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kanye nemihlatshelo yesiselo yabo. Ngosuku lwesithathu amathole alishumi elinanye, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka ubudala alishumi elinesine angenasiphako. Idini yabo nesipho-siselo sabo kumathole, kwiinkunzi nakumawundlu, ngokobalo wabo, ngokuthelekiswa kwabo. Kwaye ibhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokhweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo

wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemibingelelo yotywala yabo. Ngosuku lwesine: amathole alishumi, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka obudala aneshumi anesine angenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo nemihlatshelo yesiselo yabo kumathole nakumaxhama nakumawundlu ngokwenani labo, ngokwengcaciso yabo. Kwaye ibhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokhweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemnikelo yabo weziselo. Ngosuku lwesihlanu amathole alithoba, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka eminyaka emine neshumi angenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo nemihlatshelo yabo yokusela kumathole nakumanenekazi nakumawundlu ngokwenani labo, ngokwentsingiselo yabo. Kwaye izinyane elinye livela ezibhokweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemibingelelo yesiselo yabo. Ngosuku lwesithandathu: amathole asibhozo, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka emilishumi enesine angenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo nemihlatshelo yesiselo yabo kumathole nakumaxhama nakumawundlu ngokobalo lwabo, ngokuthelekiswa kwabo. Kwaye ibhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemibingelelo yabo yokusela. Ngosuku lwesikhombisa amathole asixhenxe, iinkunzi ezimbini, amawundlu aneminyaka emilishumi enesine angenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo nemihlatshelo yabo yokusela kumathole, kumaxhama nakumawundlu ngokobalo lwabo,

ngokuthelekiswa kwabo. Kwaye ibhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokhweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemnikelo wotywala wabo. Kwaye ngomhla wesibhozo kuyakuba yintlanganiso yokuvala kuni, nawuphi na umsebenzi wobukhoboka aniwuyi kuwenza ngawo. Futhi niza kusondeza iminikelo yokushiswa ngokupheleleyo iye kwiphunga elimnandi, iminikelo kuYehova: ithole elilodwa, inqama eyodwa, amawundlu aneminyaka eyodwa asixhenxe angenasiphako. Imibingelelo yabo nemihlatshelo yesiselo yabo etholeni, nakwinkunzi yenkunzi, nakumawandle, ngokwenani labo, ngokwelungiselelo lwabo. Kwaye ibhokhwe elinye elivela ezibhokweni malunga nesono, ngaphandle komnikelo wokutshiswa ngokupheleleyo oqhubekayo, imibingelelo yabo kunye nemnikelo wotywala wabo. Ezi zinto niza kuzenza eNkosini kwimibhiyozo yenu, ngaphandle kwemithandazo yenu, kunye nezinto ezizinikelo ngokuzithandela zenu, kunye nemibingelelo yenu etshiswayo, kunye nemibingelelo yenu, kunye nezinto ezithululwayo zenu, kunye nensindiso yenu.

30

Kwaye uMoses wathetha koonyana bakaIsrayeli ngokwezinto zonke ezo iNkosi eyayimyalele zona. Kwaye wathetha uMoses kwiinkosi zeentanga zoonyana bakaSirayeli, esithi, Eli lilizwi ethe layala iNkosi. Umntu othembisa isithembiso kuYehova, okanye ofungayo isifungo, okanye ozibophelelayo

ngokubophelelayo malunga nomphefumlo wakhe, akasayi kungcolisa ilizwi lakhe; konke okuphuma emlonyeni wakhe uya kukwenza. Ukuba umfazi athembise isithembiso kuYehova, okanye azibophelele isibophelelo endlwini kayise ebusheni bakhe, kwaye uyise eve izithembiso zakhe, nezibophelelo zakhe azibophelelayo ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe, kwaye uyise athule kuye, kwaye ziya kuma zonke izithembiso zakhe, kwaye zonke izibophelelo azibophelelayo ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe, ziya kuhlala kuye. Ukuba ke uyise ekhanyela akhanyele, ngalowo mini eva zonke izithembiso zakhe nezibophelelo azibophelelayo ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe, azisayi kuma. Kwaye uYehova uya kumhlambulula yena, kuba uyise ekhanyele. Ukuba ke esele eba yindoda, yaye imithandazo yakhe iphezu kwakhe ngokwehlukano lwemilebe yakhe, awayibophele ngokwemphefumlo yakhe, yaye indoda yakhe iyive, yaye ithule kuye ngaloo mini iyivayo, yaye ngoko imithandazo yakhe yonke iya kuma, yaye izibophelelo zakhe, awayibophele ngokwemphefumlo yakhe, ziya kuma. Ukuba kodwa indoda yakhe ikhanyela ngokupheleleyo ngayo nayiphi na imini ekuvayo, zonke imithandazo yakhe kunye nezibophelelo zakhe azibeke ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe azisayi kuhlala, ngoba indoda ikhanyele kuye, yaye iNkosi iya kumhlambulula. Kwaye isithembiso somhlolokazi kunye noyigxothiweyo, zonke ukuba ithembise ngokweentsingiselo zomphefumlo wayo, ziya kuhlala kuyo. Ukuba ke endlwini yendoda yakhe isithembiso sakhe, okanye isibophelelo ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe ngesifungo, kwaye uyive indoda yakhe, kwaye ithule kuye,

kwaye ingamvumeli kuye, kwaye ziya kuma zonke izithembiso zakhe, kwaye zonke izibophelelo zakhe ezithe wazibophela ngokuchasene nomphefumlo wakhe, ziya kuma ngokuchasene naye. Ukuba kodwa indoda yakhe isusile ngosuku ekuvayo, konke okuphuma kwimilebe yakhe ngokwemithandazo yakhe nangokwezibokelelo zomphefumlo wakhe, akuyi kuhlala kuyo, indoda yakhe isusile, kwaye iNkosi iya kumhlambulula. Yonke imithandazo kunye nawo onke isifungo sebhondi yokwenzakalisa umphefumlo, indoda yakhe iya kuyimisa kuye, kwaye indoda yakhe iya kuyisusa. Kodwa ukuba ithule ngokuthula kuye usuku kusuka elusukwini, kwaye iya kuyimisa kuye yonke imithandazo yakhe, kunye nezibophelelo eziphezu kwakhe iya kuzimisa kuye, kuba yathula kuye ngaloo mini eyavayo ngayo. Ukuba kodwa indoda yakhe isusile emva kosuku eyakuvayo, iya kuthatha isono sayo. Ezi yimithetho iNkosi eyayalela uMoses, phakathi kwendoda nomfazi wakhe, naphakathi kukayise nentombi ebusheni endlwini kayise.

31

Yaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses, isithi, phindisela impindiselo yabantwana bakaSirayeli kumaMidiyani, yaye ekugqibeleni uya kongezwa ebantwini bakho. Yaye wathetha uMoses kubantu, esithi, Xhobisani ngezixhobo amadoda aphuma kuni, yaye zime zilungelelene phambi kweNkosi phezu kweMidiyani, ukunikela impindezelo evela eNkosini kuMidiyani. Iwaka evela esizweni, iwaka evela esizweni, evela kuzo zonke izizwe zoonyana

bakaSirayeli, bathumeni ukulwa. Kwaye babalela kumawaka kaSirayeli iwaka ngesizwe, ishumi elinesibini amawaka bexhobile bedabi. UMoses wabathumela, iwaka kwisizwe ngasinye, iwaka kwisizwe ngasinye kunye namandla abo, kunye noPhineas unyana ka-Eleazar unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli, kunye nezitya ezingcwele, kunye neempondo zezikhombiso ezandleni zabo. Kwaye bahlela emfazweni phezu kweMidian, njengoko iNkosi yayalela uMoses, kwaye babulala bonke abesilisa. Kwaye ookumkani baseMidiyani babulala kanye nabantu abalimeleyo babo; kwaye uEvi, noRekem, noZur, noHur, noReba, ookumkani bahlanu baseMidiyani; kwaye uBalami unyana kaBheor babulala ngekrele kanye nabantu abalimeleyo babo. Kwaye baphanga abafazi baseMidiyani, nemithwalo yabo, nezifuyo zabo, nazo zonke iimpahla zabo; kwaye amandla abo bawaphanga. Kwaye zonke izixeko zabo ezikwiindawo zabo zokuhlala, neefama zabo bazitshisa ngomlilo. Yaye bathatha yonke impango yabo, namaxhoba abo onke, ukusuka emntwini ukuya esilwanyaneni. Kwaye bazisa kuMoses nakuEleazar umbingeleli, nakubo bonke oonyana bakwaSirayeli, abathinjwa, nezinto eziphangwayo, nempango enkampini eAraboth Moab, eseJordan ngaseJeriko. Kwaye uMoses noEleazar umbingeleli nabalawuli bonke bebandla baphuma ukuya kubahlangabeza ngaphandle kwekhempu. Kwaye wanomsindo uMoses kubaphathi bomkhosi, iinkokeli zamawaka kunye neenkokeli zamakhulu ababebuya edabini lemfazwe. Futhi uMoses wathi kubo, Kungani nigcine bonke abesifazane? Aba ngoba babengaboonyana bakaSirayeli ngokwelizwi likaBhalamu lokubaphambukisa nokungahoyi ilizwi leNkosi ngenxa

kaPegore, kwaye kwenzeka isibetho ebandleni leNkosi. Kwaye ngoku bulalani yonke indoda kuyo yonke into ethunjiweyo, yonke umfazi owaziyo ibhedi yendoda, bulalani. Kwaye yonke impango yabasetyhini abangayaziyo ibhedi yendoda, bayigcineni bephila. Kwaye nina misa iinkampu ngaphandle kwenkampu iintsuku ezisixhenxe, wonke obuleleyo kunye nobuchukumisa obuleweyo uya kuhlanjululwa ngosuku lwesithathu, kwaye ngosuku lwesixhenxe, nina kunye nabathinjwa benu. Kwaye yonke isigqubuthelo kunye naso sonke isitya sesikhumba, kunye nawo wonke umsebenzi owenziwe ngesikhumba sebhokhwe, kunye naso sonke isitya somthi niya kukuhlambulula. Kwaye wathi uEleazare umbingeleli kumadoda omkhosi abuyayo edabini lemfazwe, Oku ngumthetho owayalelwa nguYehova kuMoses. Ngaphandle kwegolide nesilivere nobhedu nentsimbi nomnqamlezo netoti, yonke into eya kudlula emlilweni, iya kuhlanjululwa, kodwa ngamanzi okuhlanjululwa iya kuhlanjululwa; kwaye zonke izinto ezingayi kudlula emlilweni, ziya kudlula emanzini. Kwaye nihlambeni iimpahla ngosuku lwesixhenxe, nize nicoceke, kwaye emva koko niya kungena enkampini. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thatha isishwankathelo sempango yokuthinjwa ukusuka emntwini ukuya esilwanyaneni, wena noEleazar umbingeleli neenkosi zooyise bendibano. Kwaye niya kwahlula iimpango phakathi kwamajoni abaye baphuma baya edabini naphakathi kwebandla lonke. Futhi niza kwahlula umnikelo kuYehova kumagorha aphume emfazweni, umphefumlo omnye kwamakhulu amahlanu, ebantwini, nakwizilwanyana, nakweenkomo, nakwiigusha, nakwiidonki;

kwaye niza kuthatha kwisiqingatha sabo. Kwaye uya kunika uEleazare umbingeleli izithelo zokuqala zeNkosi. Kwaye kusuka kwisiqingatha sabantwana bakaSirayeli, uya kuthatha omnye kumashumi amahlanu kubantu, nakwiinkomo, nakwiigusha, nakwiidonki, nakuzo zonke izilwanyana, uze ubanikele kumaLevite agcina abalindi kwintente yeNkosi. Kwaye uMoses noEleazar umbingeleli benza njengoko iNkosi yayale uMoses. Kwaye kwaba yintsalela yempango eyaphangwa ngamadoda amajoni, kwizimvu, amakhulu amathandathu amawaka namashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu amawaka; Kwaye iinkomo, amabini namashumi asixhenxe amawaka; Kwaye iidonki, inye namashumi amathandathu amawaka; Kwaye imiphefumlo yabantu kwabasetyhini abangazazanga ibhedi yendoda, yonke imiphefumlo, amabini namashumi amathathu amawaka. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba isiqingatha, isabelo sabo baphumileyo baya emfazweni, ukusuka kwinani leegusha, yayingamakhulu amathathu namashumi amathathu amawaka, nesixhenxe amawaka, namakhulu amahlanu. Kwaye yaba yintlutho yeNkosi evela kwiigusha, amakhulu amathandathu anamashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu; Kwaye iinkomo, ziyizixhenxe namashumi amathathu amawaka, kwaye intlutho yeNkosi, ezimbini namashumi asixhenxe; Kwaye iidonki, amashumi amathathu amawaka namakhulu amahlanu, kwaye intlutho yeNkosi, omnye namashumi amathandathu; Kwaye imiphefumlo yabantu, ishumi elinesithandathu amawaka, kwaye intlutho yabo yeNkosi, imiphefumlo engamashumi amathathu anesibini. Kwaye uMoses wanika iNkosi umnikelo kaThixo ku-Eleyazare umbingeleli, njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses, kwisiqingatha

soonyana bakaSirayeli ababewahlukanisile uMoses kumadoda amalweli. Kwaye kwenzeka isiqingatha esivela kwindibano evela kwiigusha, amakhulu amathathu namashumi amathathu amawaka nesixhenxe amawaka namakhulu amahlanu; Kwaye iinkomo, amathandathu namashumi amathathu amawaka; Iidonki, amashumi amathathu amawaka namakhulu amahlanu; Kwaye imiphefumlo yabantu, amathandathu neshumi amawaka. UMoses wathatha okwamashumi amahlanu nganye kwisiqingatha soonyana bakaSirayeli, kubantu nakwimfuyo, wazinika amaLevi ayegcina intente yeNkosi, ngendlela eyalelwa ngayo iNkosi kuMoses. Kwaye bonke abamiselwe kwimikhosi yamawaka omkhosi, iinkosi zamawaka kunye neenkosi zamakhulu, beza kuMoses, baza bathi kuMoses, Iinceku zakho zithabathe inani lamadoda alwa aphakathi kwethu, kwaye akukho namnye kubo olahlekileyo. Kwaye sizisele isipho kuYehova, yonke indoda eyafumana isitya segolide kunye nesacholo kunye nesacholo sonyawo kunye nendandatho kunye nesacholo sengalo kunye nomsesane, ukwenza ubuyisano ngathi phambi kukaYehova. Kwaye uMoses noEleazar umbingeleli bathatha igolide kubo, zonke izitya ezenziweyo. Yonke igolide yomnikelo abayithathayo kuYehova yaba ngamawaka alishumi elinesithandathu namakhulu asixhenxe anamashumi amahlanu eesikeli, evela kubaphathi bamawaka nakubaphathi bamakhulu. Kwaye amadoda amajoni aphanga, ngamnye ezenzela yena. Kwaye uMoses noEleazar umbingeleli bathatha igolide kubaphathi bamawaka nakubaphathi bamakhulu, bayizisa ententeni yobungqina, njengesikhumbuzo soonyana bakaSirayeli phambi kweNkosi.

32

Kwaye imfuyo yayininzi koonyana bakaRubhen nakoonyana bakaGadi, ininzi kakhulu; kwaye babona ilizwe laseJazeri, nelizwe laseGileyadi; kwaye indawo yayiyindawo yemfuyo. Kwaye besondela oonyana bakaRubhen noonyana bakaGadi, bathi kuMoses nakuEleyazare umbingeleli nakwiinkokeli zebandla, besithi, Ataroti, neDibhoni, neJazeri, neNimra, neHeshibhoni, neEleyale, neSebama, neNebo, neBeyoni, ilizwe elinikiweyo nguYehova phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli, lilizwe lokufuya imfuyo, kwaye abantwana bakho banemfuyo. Bathi, Ukuba sifumene umusa phambi kwakho, makanikelwe umhlaba lo kwabakhonzi bakho njengelifa, kwaye musa ukusiwelisa iJordan. Kwaye wathi uMoses koonyana bakaGad nakoonyana bakaReuben, Abazalwana benu bayahamba baye emfazweni, kwaye nina niyahlala apha? Kwaye kutheni niphambula iingqondo zoonyana bakaSirayeli ukuba bangaweli emhlabeni owunikwa nguYehova kubo? Akunjalo na benza ooyise benu, xa ndabathumela besuka eKadesh Barnea ukuba bayiqonde umhlaba? Benyuka umjelo wesihlahla sediliya, bawuqaphela umhlaba, baguqula iintliziyo zabantwana bakwaSirayeli ukuze bangangeni emhlabeni owawunikwe nguYehova kubo. Kwaye wanomdla ngomsindo iNkosi ngaloo mini, kwaye wafunga, esithi, ukuba baya kuyibona na abantu aba abenyuke eYiputa ukusuka kwiminyaka engamashumi amabili ubudala nangaphezulu, abazi okulungileyo nokubi, umhlaba endawufungela uAbraham noIsaac noJacob, kuba abazange

bandilandele emva kwam; ngaphandle kukaCaleb unyana kaJephunneh owahluliweyo, noJoshua kaNun, kuba walandela emva kweNkosi. Kwaye iNkosi yanomsindo ngomsindo phezu kuka-Israyeli, yaza yabachitha entlango iminyaka engamashumi mane, de kwatshabalala sonke isizukulwana esasenza izinto ezimbi phambi kweNkosi. Bhekani, nisukile esikhundleni sooyihlo benu, intshabalalo yabantu abonayo, ukongeza okwangakumbi phezu komsindo wokucaphuka kweNkosi phezu kukaSirayeli. Ukuba niya kuphenduka nisuke kuye ukongeza kwakhona ukumshiya yena entlangeni, kwaye niya kwenza ubugwenxa kulo lonke ibandla eli. Beza kuye, bathi, Siza kwakha apha iindawo zokuhlala zeegusha zenkomo zethu, nezixeko zempahla zethu. Kwaye thina sizixhobisile ukhuselo ngaphambili koonyana bakaSirayeli, de siwakhokele kweyabo indawo, kwaye impahla yethu iya kuhlala kwizixeko ezinqatyisiweyo ngenxa yabahlali bomhlaba. Akusayi sibuyeli emakhayeni ethu de bahlulwe oonyana bakaSirayeli, ngamnye kwilifa lakhe. Kwaye akusayi kudla ifa nabo ukusuka ngaphaya kweJordan nangaphaya, ngoba sele sifumene imihlaba yethu ngaphaya kweJordan empumalanga. Yaye wathi kubo uMoses, ukuba niyakwenza ngokwelizwi eli, ukuba niyakuzixhobisa phambi kweNkosi ukuya emfazweni, yaye wonke umkhosi wenu uyakuwela iJordan phambi kweNkosi, kude kutshatyalaliswe utshaba lwayo ebusweni bayo, yaye ilizwe loyiswe phambi kweNkosi, yaye emva kwezi zinto niyakubuya, yaye niyakuba msulwa phambi kweNkosi, nakwaSirayeli; yaye ilizwe eli liyakuba ngelenu njengelifa phambi kweNkosi. Ukuba ke ningayenzi loo nto, niya konela phambi kweNkosi, kwaye

niya kwazi isono senu, xa ububi bunihlasela. Kwaye niya kwakhela nina ngokwenu izixeko zempahla yenu, neendawo zolimo zeenkomo zenu, kwaye niya kwenza okuphuma emlonyeni wenu. Kwaye bathi oonyana bakaRubhen noonyana bakaGadi kuMoses, besithi, abantwana bakho baya kwenza njengoko iNkosi yethu iyalela. Impahla yethu, nabafazi bethu, nazo zonke iinkomo zethu ziya kuba kwizixeko zaseGilead. Kodwa abantwana bakho bonke baya kudlula behlomile kwaye behlelelwe phambi kweNkosi emfazweni, ngendlela eyithethwa yiNkosi. UMoses wamisela kubo uEleazar umbingeleli, noJoshua unyana kaNun, neenkokeli zeentsapho zezizwana zakwaSirayeli. Kwaye uMoses wathi kubo, Ukuba oonyana bakaRubhen kunye noonyana bakaGadi bayawela iJordani kunye nani, bonke bexhobile ngeenjongo zemfazwe phambi kweNkosi, kwaye niyoyithoba umhlaba ophambi kwenu, niya kubanika umhlaba waseGileyadi njengelifa. Ukuba kodwa bengaweli benxibe izixhobo kunye nani kwimfazwe phambi kweNkosi, niya kuwelisa impahla yabo, nabafazi babo, neenkomo zabo kuqala kunani kwilizwe laseKhanani, kwaye baya kudla ilifa kunye nani kwilizwe laseKhanani. Oonyana bakaReuben noonyana bakaGad baphendula besithi, Konke iNkosi ekutshoyo kubakhonzi, siya kukwenza njalo thina. Siza kuwela sixhobile phambi kweNkosi siye emhlabeni waseKhanani, kwaye niza kunika ilifa kuthi ngaphaya kweJordani. Kwaye uMoses wabanika oonyana bakaGad, noonyana bakaReuben, nesiqingatha sesizwe sikaManasseh oonyana bakaJoseph, ubukumkani bukaSihon ukumkani wamaAmorite, nobukumkani bukaOg ukumkani waseBashan,

umhlaba kunye nezixeko nemida yayo, izixeko zomhlaba ezijikelezileyo. Kwaye oonyana bakaGadi bakha iDibhoni, ne-Ataroti, ne-Aroweri, neSofari, neJazeri, kwaye baziphakamisa zona, neNimra, neBheti-Harani, izixeko eziqinisiweyo, neendawo zokuhlala zeegusha. Yaye oonyana bakaRubhen bakha iHeshbon, neElealeh, neKiriathaim, neBaal Meon, ezazingqongwe, neSibmah; yaye babiza ngokwamagama abo amagama ezixeko abazakhayo. Kwaye wahamba unyana kaMakhir, unyana kaManase, eGileyadi, wayithatha, watshabalalisa umAmori owayehlala kuyo. UMoses wanika uMachir unyana kaManasseh iGilead, waza wahlala khona. Kwaye uJair kaManasseh wahamba, wathatha iifama zabo, wazibiza ngokuba ziifama zikaJair. Kwaye uNabau wahamba, wathatha iKohath kunye neelali zayo, wazibiza ngokuba yiNaboth ngegama lakhe.

33

Yaye ezi zizigaba zabantwana bakaSirayeli, njengoko baphuma ezweni laseYiputa ngamandla abo ngesandla sikaMoses noAron. Kwaye uMoses wabhala ukuhamba kwabo kunye nezikhundla zabo ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi, kwaye ezi zizikhundla zohambo lwabo. Bahamba besuka eRameses ngenyanga yokuqala, ngosuku lweshumi elineshlanu lwenyanga yokuqala. Ngosuku olulandelayo lwepasika, baphuma oonyana bakaSirayeli ngesandla esiphakamileyo phambi kwawo onke amaJiphutha. Kwaye amaGibhithe ayengcwaba kubo bonke abafileyo iNkosi

eyabebethayo, onke amazibulo kwilizwe laseGibhithe, kwaye koothixo babo iNkosi yenza impindezelo. Kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba besuka eRameses, bamisa inkampu eSuccoth. Kwaye bemkile eSukothi, bamisa inkampu eEthamu, eyi yinxalenye yentlango; Kwaye basuka eEthamu, bamisa inkampu emlonyeni wePi-Hahirothi, eyi ikhangelene neBhaal-Tsefoni, bamisa inkampu ikhangelene neMigidoli. Bahamba ngaphambi kwe-Eiroth, bawela phakathi kolwandle baya entlangeni, bahamba uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu entlangeni, bamisa inkampu ePikriais. Kwaye bahamba ePikiriôn, baza bafika eAilim, kwaye eAilim kwakukho imithombo elishumi elinesibini yamanzi, kunye neziqu zamthi wepalm ezingamashumi asixhenxe, baza bamisa inkampu apho ecaleni kwamanzi. Kwaye bahamba basuka e-Elim, bamisa inkampu elwandle elibomvu. Kwaye bahamba basuka elwandleni elibomvu, bamisa inkampu entlangeni yaseSin. Kwaye bahamba baphuma entlangeni yaseSin, bamisa inkampu eRephaka. Kwaye bahamba besuka eRephaka, bamisa inkampu eAilous. Bahamba basuka e-Ailous, bamisa inkampu e-Raphidin, kodwa kwakungekho manzi apho abantu ababenokuwasela. Kwaye bahamba besuka eRaphidin, bamisa inkampu entlangeni yaseSinai. Kwaye bahamba besuka entlango yaseSinai, bamisa iinkampu emangcwabeni eminqweno. Kwaye bahamba besuka kwimingcwaba yomnqweno, bamisa inkampu eAseroth. Yaye bahamba baphuma eAseroth, yaye bamisa inkampu eRathamah. Kwaye bahamba besuka eRathamah, bamisa inkampu eRemmon Phares. Kwaye bahamba basuka eRemmon Phares, bamisa inkampu eLebona. Kwaye bahamba besuka eLebona,

bamisa inkampu eRessan. Yaye bahamba besuka eRessan, yaye bamisa inkampu eMakellath. Yaye bahamba besuka eMakellath, bamisa inkampu eShapher. Yaye bahamba baphuma eShapher, yaye bamisa inkampu eCharadath. Yaye bahamba besuka eCharadath, bamisa inkampu eMakeloth. Kwaye bahamba besuka eMakeloth, bamisa inkampu eKataath. Yaye bahamba besuka eKataath, yaye bamisa inkampu eTargath. Kwaye bahamba besuka eTarath, bamisa inkampu eMathekka. Bahamba eMathekka, bamisa inkampu eSelmona. Yaye bahamba besuka eSelmona, bamisa inkampu eMasouruth. Kwaye bahamba bemka eMasouruth, bamisa inkampu eBanaia. Kwaye bahamba basuka eBanaia, bamisa inkampu entabeni iGadgad. Kwaye bahamba besuka entabeni yaseGadgad, bamisa inkampu eEtebatha. Kwaye bahamba basuka eEtebatha, bamisa inkampu eEbronah. Kwaye bahamba basuka e-Ebronah, bamisa inkampu e-Ezion Geber. Bahamba besuka eGezion Gaber, bamisa inkampu entlango yeSin, bahamba besuka entlangweni yeSin, bamisa inkampu entlangweni yePharan; le yiKadesh. Yaye bahamba besuka eKadesh, yaye bamisa iinkampu eHor intaba ekufuphi nomhlaba weEdom. Yaye wenyuka uAron umbingeleli ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi, waza wafa apho ngomnyaka wamashumi mane wokuphuma koonyana bakaSirayeli emhlabeni waseYiputa, ngenyanga yesihlanu ngolokuqala wenyanga. Yaye uAaron wayeneminyaka elikhulu namashumi amabini anesithathu xa wayesifa entabeni yaseHori. Kwaye ukumkani waseKhanani uAradi weva, yena wayehlala ezweni laseKhanani, xa abantwana bakaSirayeli babengena; kwaye basuka eHori yentaba, kwaye bamisa

inkampu eSelmona. Yaye bahamba besuka eSelmona, bamisa inkampu ePhino. Kwaye bahamba besuka ePhinon, bamisa iinkampu eOboth. Kwaye bahamba besuka eOboth, bamisa iinkambu eAi, ngaphaya kwemida yeMoab. Kwaye bahamba besuka eAi, bamisa inkampu eDibon Gad. Kwaye bahamba besuka eDaibon Gad, bamisa inkampu eGelmon Deblathaim. Kwaye bahamba besuka eGelmon eDeblathaim, bamisa inkampu phezu kweentaba zaseAbarim, ngaphambi kweNabau. Kwaye bahamba basuka kwiintaba zase-Abarim, bamisa inkampu ngasentshona yeMoab, eJordan ngaseJeriko. Kwaye bamisa inkampu ngaseJordan phakathi kweAesimoth, kude kube nguBelsa entshonalanga yeMoab. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha phambi UMoses entshonalanga yaseMowabi ecaleni kweJordan ngaseJeriko, esithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, uze uthi kubo, nina niwela iJordan niye ezweni laseKhanani. Yaye niya kutshabalalisa bonke abahlali emhlabeni phambi kobuso benu, yaye niya kususa iindawo zabo zokulinda, yaye zonke izithixo, izinto zabo ezincibilikisiweyo, niya kuzitshabalalisa, yaye zonke iintsika zabo niya kuzisusa. Kwaye niya kutshabalalisa bonke abahlali bomhlaba, kwaye niya kuhlala kuwo, kuba ndinikile umhlaba wabo ngelifa. Kwaye niya kudla ilifa umhlaba wabo ngelifa ngokwezizwe zenu, kwabangaphezulu niya kunyusa ilifa labo, kwaye kwabangaphantsi niya kunciphisa ilifa labo, apho igama lakhe liya kuphuma khona, kuya kuba ngokwakhe apho, ngokwezizwe zookhokho benu niya kudla ilifa. Ukuba kodwa ningabatshabalalisi abahlali bomhlaba phambi kwenu, kuya kuthi abo enibashiyayo kubo babe ngameva emehlweni enu, neentolo ezicalisini zenu, kwaye baya kuba ziintshaba kuni

emhlabeni eniya kuhlala kuwo. Kwaye kuya kuba njengoko bekugqitywe ukwenza kubo, ndiya kwenza kuni.

34

Yaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, uze uthi kubo, nina niyangena kwilizwe laseKhanani; eli liya kuba lifa kuni, ilizwe laseKhanani kunye nemida yalo. Kwaye kuya kuba kuni icala elikumazantsi ukusuka entlangeni yaseSin kude kulandele iEdom, kwaye kuya kuba kuni imida emazantsi ukusuka kwinxalenye yolwandle lwetyuwa ukusuka empumalanga. Kwaye imida iya kunijikeleza ukusuka eMzantsi ukuya ekhuphukeni kweAkrabbim, ize idlule eEnnak, yaye indlela yayo yokuphuma ibe ngaseMzantsi eKadesh yaseBarnea, ize iphume iye kwindawo yokuhlala iArad, ize idlule eAsemona. Kwaye imida iya kujikeleza ukusuka eAsemona umjelo waseYiputa, kwaye indlela yokuphuma iya kuba lulwandle. Kwaye imida yolwandle iya kuba ngeyenu, ulwandle olukhulu luya kumisa umda, oku kuya kuba yimida yenu yolwandle. Yaye oku kuya kuba yimida yenu ngasemantla, ukusuka elwandle olukhulu niya kuzilinganisela ngokwenu ecaleni kwentaba. Kwaye ukusuka entabeni, intaba niya kuyilinganisa kubo, abangena eHamati, kwaye indawo yokuphuma yayo iya kuba yimida yaseSaradaki. Yaye imida iya kuphuma eDephrona, yaye indlela yokuphuma yayo iya kuba yiArsenain, le iya kuba yimida yenu ukusuka eMantla. Kwaye imida iya kuya ezantsi ukusuka eSephephamar eBela ukusuka

empumalanga iye emithonjeni, kwaye imida iya kuya ezantsi eBela phezu komqolo wolwandle lwaseChinnereth ukusuka empumalanga. Kwaye imida iya kuya ezantsi ukusuka eSephamar eBela ngasempumalanga phezu kwemithombo, kwaye imida iya kuya ezantsi eBela phezu komqolo wolwandle lweChinereth ngasempumalanga. Kwaye imida iya kuya ezantsi iye kuJordan, kwaye indawo yokuphuma iya kuba lulwandle olunwetyiweyo. Le iya kuba ngumhlaba wenu kunye nemida yawo ijikeleze. Kwaye uMoses wayalela oonyana bakaSirayeli esithi: Le yintlaba enizakuyidla ifa ngesahlulo, ngendlela iNkosi eyayalela ngayo ukunika yona izizwe ezilithoba nesiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase. Ukuba isizwe soonyana bakaRubhen, nesizwe soonyana bakaGadi ngokweendlu zeentsapho zabo, nesiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase bathatha imihlaba yabo. Izizwe ezimbini nesiqingatha isizwe bathatha imilandu yabo ngaphaya kweJordan ngaseJeriko ukusuka eMzantsi ngasempumalanga. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, la ngamagama amadoda abaya kudla ilifa lomhlaba kuni; uEleazar umbingeleli noJoshua kaNun. Futhi niya kuthatha umphathi omnye esizweni ukuze nidlulisele ilifa lomhlaba kini. Kwaye la ngamagama amadoda esizwe sakoJudah, uCaleb unyana kaJephunneh. Yesizwe sikaSimeyoni, uSalamiyeli unyana kaSemiyudi. Yesizwe sakwaBhenjamini, uEldad unyana kaKhaslon; yesizwe sakwaDan, inkosi uBhakiri unyana ka-Egli. Koonyana bakaJoseph, esizweni soonyana bakaManasseh, umlawuli nguAniel unyana kaSouphi. Yesizwe samadodana ka-Ephraim, umbusi nguKemuel indodana kaSabathan. Wesizwe sakoZebulun, umlawuli nguElisaphan indodana kaParnach.

Yesiqhwaga yoonyana bakaIsakare, umlawuli nguFalitiyeli unyana ka-Uza. Yesizwe yabantwana baka-Asheri, umlawuli u-Akiyori unyana kaSalami. Yesizwe saseNaphtali, umlawuli nguPhadael unyana ka-Iamioud. Aba yiNkosi eyayala ukwahlula kubana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseKhanani.

35

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses entshonalanga yaseMowabhi ngaseJordan ngaseJeriko, isithi, yalela oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye baya kunika amaLevite ezabelweni zelifa labo izixeko zokuhlala; kwaye amadlelo ezixeko ezijikeleze zona baya kubanika amaLevite. Kwaye izixeko ziya kuba ngezabo ukuze bahlale, kwaye izibiyelo zabo ziya kuba ngezenkomo zabo nakuzo zonke izilwanyana ezinenyawo ezine zabo. Kwaye iindawo ezihambelanayo zezidolophu, oniya kuzinika kumaLevite, zisuka kudonga lwesidolophu ziye ngaphandle iikubhithi ezimbini zamawaka ngojikelezileyo. Kwaye uya kulinganisa ngaphandle kwesixeko: icala elingasempumalanga amawaka amabini eekubhithi, icala elingaseMzantsi amawaka amabini eekubhithi, icala elingaselwandle amawaka amabini eekubhithi, kwaye icala elingaseMntla amawaka amabini eekubhithi. Isixeko siya kuba phakathi kwale nto kuni, kunye nemida yezixeko. Kwaye iidolophu niya kuzinika amaLevite, iidolophu ezintandathu zeendawo zokubalekela eniya kuzinika ukuze abaleke apho umbulali, kwaye kuzo ezi niya kuzongezelela amashumi mane anesibini iidolophu. Zonke

izixeko niya kunika amaLevite amashumi mane nesibhozo izixeko, ezi, kunye neendawo zazo ezingaphandle. Kwaye izixeko ezo niya kuzinika ukusuka kwilifa loonyana bakaSirayeli, ukusuka kwabo abaninzi, okuninzi, kwaye ukusuka kwabambalwa, okumbalwa, ngamnye ngokwelifa lakhe elaliya kudla ilifa, bayiya kunika ukusuka kwizixeko kumaLevi. Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuMoses, isithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye uya kutsho kubo, nina niwela iJordan niye kwilizwe laseKhanani. Kwaye niya kwahlula kuni izixeko, iindawo zokubalekela ziya kuba kuni ukubalekela apho umbulali, wonke obethe umphefumlo ngokungenjongo. Yaye ziya kuba izixeko kuni iindawo zokubalekela kumphindezeli wegazi, yaye akasayi kufa umbulali de eme phambi kwebandla ekugwetyweni. Yaye izixeko eniza kuzinikezela, izixeko ezithandathu, ziya kuba ziindawo zokubalekela kuni. Ezi zithathu izixeko niya kuzinika ngaphaya kweJordan, kwaye ezi zithathu izixeko niya kuzinika ezweni laseKhanani. Indawo yokubalekela iya kuba koonyana bakaSirayeli, nakumfokazi, nakumhlali ohlala phakathi kwenu. Izixeko ezi ziya kuba zindawo zokubalekela, ukubalekela khona wonke obethe umphefumlo ngokungenjongo. Ukuba kodwa ambethe ngesityа sentsimbi, aze afe, ungumbulali; makabulawe ngokufa umbulali. Ukuba kodwa ngelitye esandleni esingabulala ngalo ambethe umntu, aze afe, ungumbulali; makabulawe ngokufa umbulali. Ukuba ke ngesixhobo somthi esandleni esingambulala ngaso ambethe yena, aze afe, ungumbulali; makabulawe ngokufa umbulali. Umphindezeli wegazi uya kubulala umbulali xa edibana naye; lo uya kumbulala. Ukuba ke ngenxa

yobutshaba amtyhale, aze amphonse nantoni na ngokumqatha, afe, okanye ngenxa yomsindo ambethe ngesandla, afe, makabulawe ngokufa lowo ubethileyo, ungumbulali; makabulawe ngokufa umbulali; isihlobo segazi siya kumbulala umbulali xa sidibana naye. Ukuba ke ngesiquphe, hayi ngenxa yobutha, atyhale yena, okanye aphose kuye yonke isitya, hayi evela emgwaqweni, okanye ngelitye lonke, apho aya kufa ngalo, engazi, aze awe kuye, aze afe, yena ke wayengeyiyo utshaba lwakhe, kwaye wayengafuni ukumenzakalisa yena; ize igwebe indibano phakathi kobethe naphakathi kwempindezeli yegazi, ngokwezigwebo ezi. Yaye iya kukhulula ibandla lowo ubuleleyo kulo mphindiseli wegazi, yaye baya kumbuyisela yena ibandla kwisixeko sendawo yokubalekela yakhe, apho wabalekela khona, yaye uya kuhlala apho de afe umbingeleli omkhulu, abamthambisa yena ngeoli engcwele. Ukuba ke ngokuphuma aphumele umbulali imida yesixeko awayebalekele kuso apho, kwaye amfumane isihlobo esisondeleyo segazi ngaphandle kwemida yesixeko lokubalekela kwakhe, kwaye abulale isihlobo esisondeleyo segazi lowo ubuleleyo, akanatyala. Ngoba kufuneka ahlale edolophini yesiphephelo de afe umbingeleli omkhulu, kwaye emva kokufa kombingeleli omkhulu, umbulali uya kubuyela emhlabeni wakhe. Futhi oku kuya kuba ngumthetho wesigwebo kuni kuzo zonke izizukulwane zenu, kuzo zonke iindawo zenu zokuhlala. Wonke obethile umphefumlo, ngenxa yamangqina uya kubulala umbulali, kwaye ingqina elinye aliyi kungqina phezu komphefumlo ukuze kufe. Kwaye anizukuthatha ntlawulo malunga nomphefumlo ovela kumbulali onetyala lokubulawa, ngoba makabulawe

ngokufa. Aniyi kufumana ntlawulo yokubalekela kwisixeko seendawo zokubalekela, ukuze nihlale kwakhona emhlabeni, de afe umbingeleli omkhulu. Kwaye ningabulali umhlaba enihlala kuwo, ngoba eli gazi libulala umhlaba, kwaye umhlaba awuyi kuhlawulelwa kwigazi eliphalazwe phezu kwawo, kodwa ngegazi lalowo uphalazayo. Kwaye anizukungcolisa umhlaba enihlala kuwo, apho mna ndihlala phakathi kwenu, kuba mna ndiyiNkosi ehlala phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli.

36

Kwaye basondela abalawuli besizwe soonyana bakaGiliyadi unyana kaMakiri unyana kaManase kwisizwe soonyana bakaJoseph, kwaye bathetha phambi kukaMoses, kwaye phambi kukaEleyazare umbingeleli, kwaye phambi kwabalawuli bezindlu zooyise boonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye bathi, iNkosi yethu yayalwa nguYehova ukunikeza umhlaba welifa ngenkatho koonyana bakaSirayeli; kwaye iNkosi yayalwa nguYehova ukunika ilifa likaZelofehadi umzalwana wethu kwiintombi zakhe. Kwaye baya kuba ngabafazi kwesinye sezizwe zoonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye isabelo sabo siya kushenxiswa kwilifa looyise bethu, kwaye siya kongezwa kwilifa lesizwe abaya kuba ngabafazi kulo, kwaye kwisabelo selifa lethu siya kushenxiswa. Ukuba ke kwenzeke ukukhululwa koonyana bakaSirayeli, ilifa labo liya kongezwa elifeni lesizwe abaya kutshata kuso, kwaye ilifa labo liya kushenxiswa elifeni lesizwe losapho lwethu. Kwaye uMoses wayalela oonyana bakaSirayeli ngenxa

yomyalelo weNkosi, esithi: Ngolu hlobo isizwe soonyana bakaJoseph sitsho. Eli lilizwi iNkosi eliyalele iintombi zikaSalpaad, isithi, apho kuyonwabisa phambi kwabo, mababe ngabafazi, kodwa kuphela kwisizwe sikayise wabo mababe ngabafazi. Kwaye ilifa alifanele lidluliselwe koonyana bakwaSirayeli ukusuka kwisizwe ukuya kwesinye isizwe, ngoba ngamnye koonyana bakwaSirayeli uya kubambelela elifeni lesizwe leentsapho zakhe. Kwaye yonke intombi efuza ilifa evela kwizizwe zoonyana bakaSirayeli, iya kutshata nomntu omnye ovela kubantu bakayise wayo, ukuze oonyana bakaSirayeli bafuze, ngamnye, ilifa lokhokho kayise wakhe. Yaye ilifa aliyi kugqithiselwa ukusuka kwisizwe ukuya kwesizwe esinye, kodwa ngamnye kwilifa lakhe baya kubambelela oonyana bakwaSirayeli. Ngendlela eyayalwa nguYehova kuMoses, ngokunjalo zenza iintombi zikaSalpaad. Kwaye baba uTirzah kunye no-Hoglah kunye noMilcah kunye noNoah kunye noMahlah iintombi zikaZelophehad, kubazala babo, kwisizwe sikaManase oonyana bakaJoseph baba ngabafazi; kwaye yaba lilifa labo phezu kwesizwe sesizwe sikayise wabo. Ezi yimiyalelo nezimiso nezigwebo eyalelwa yiNkosi ngesandla sikaMoses entshonalanga yaseMowabi ngaseJordani ngokweJeriko.

UDuteronomi

1

La ngamazwi awathethwa nguMoses kuwo wonke uSirayeli ngaphaya kweJordani entlangeni ngasentshonalanga, kufutshane nolwandle olubomvu, phakathi kweParan, iTophel, neLobon, neAulon, nekatagolide ehonjisiweyo. Ziintsuku ezilishumi elinanye ukusuka eHoreb ngendlela yentaba yaseSeir ukuya eKadesh Barnea. Kwaye kwenzeka ngonyaka wamashumi mane ngenyanga yeshumi elinanye ngosuku lokuqala lwenyanga, uMoses wathetha kubo bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli, ngokwezinto zonke uYehova awayimyalele zona kubo; emva kokubetha uSihon ukumkani wamaAmori owayehlala eHeshibhon, kunye no-Og ukumkani waseBhashan owayehlala eAshtarothi nakwi-Edreyi, ngaphaya kweJordani ezweni lakwaMowabhi, uMoses waqala ukucacisa lo mthetho, esithi, uYehova uThixo wethu wathetha kuthi eHorebhi, esithi, makwanele kuni ukuhlala kule ntaba. Buyani umva niphume nina, ningene entabeni yama-Amore, nakubo bonke abamelwane base-Arabha, entabeni nasethafeni, nasemazantsi,

naselunxwemeni lomhlaba wamaKhanani, nase-Anti-lebanon, kude kube semfuleni omkhulu, umfula iYufratesi. Bonani, unikele phambi kwenu umhlaba; ningene nithabathe umhlaba engafunga kuboyihlo, uAbraham, noIsaac, noJacob, ukunika kubo nakumbewu wabo nabo. Kwaye ndathi kuya kuni ngelo xesha, ndisithi, Andizukwazi ndedwa ukunithwala. INkosi uThixo wenu inandisile nina, kwaye bhekani ninjengoko namhlanje njengoko iinkwenkwezi zezulu ngobuninzi. INkosi uThixo woobawo benu makongeze kuni njengoko ninjalo ngamawaka-phindwe-likhulu, kwaye anisikelelise njengoko ethethe kuni. Ndingakwazi njani ukuthwala ndedwa ubunzima benu nesiseko senu neengxabano zenu? Zinikeleni amadoda ahlakaniphileyo, anolwazi, anokuqonda kwizizwe zenu, ndize ndibabeke phezu kwenu njengenkokeli zenu. Naphendula kum, nathi, Lihle ilizwi olithetheyo ukuba silenze. Kwaye ndathatha kuni amadoda ahlakaniphileyo nanamava nabunono, kwaye ndabamisela ukuba bakhokele phezu kwenu iinkosi zamawaka, neenkosi zamakhulu, neenkosi zamashumi amahlanu, neenkosi lamashumi, nababhali kubahluleli benu; Kwaye ndayalela abahluleli benu ngelo xesha, ndisithi, mamele phakathi kwabazalwana benu, kwaye yahluleni ngobulungisa phakathi kwendoda, naphakathi komzalwana, naphakathi komfokazi wakhe. Awuyi kwazi ubuso ekugwebeni, ngokwomncinci nangokwomkhulu uya kugweba, awuyi kukhombisa ubuso bomntu, ngoba ukugweba ngukaThixo, kwaye ilizwi elinzima elivela kuni, niya kuliphakamisa kum, kwaye ndiya kuliva. Yaye ndaniyalela kuni ngelo xesha bonke amazwi aza niwenze. Kwaye siphume eHoreb, sahamba yonke intlanga enkulu naleyo

yoyikekayo enayibonayo, indlela yentaba yamaAmori, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wethu wayeyalele kuthi, saza safika eKadesh Barneya. Kwaye ndathi kuni, nifike entabeni yamaAmori, eyiNkosi uThixo wethu ayinika kuni. Bonani, iNkosi uThixo wenu inikele kuni umhlaba phambi kobuso benu; nyukani nilithabathe njengoko iNkosi uThixo wooyihlo yatsho kuni; musani ukoyika, musani nokoyikiswa. Kwaye nonke neza kum, nathi, Masithumele amadoda okuqala ethu, kwaye mabahlanganise kuthi umhlaba, kwaye mabaxele kuthi impendulo yendlela esiya kunyuka ngayo, kunye nezixeko esiya kungena kuzo. Kwaye ilizwi lavuyisa phambi kwam, kwaye ndathatha kuni amadoda alishumi elinambini, indoda enye ngesizwe ngasinye. Kwaye bebuyile, benyuka baya entabeni, baza kude kube sesihotyaneni seediliya, bayihlola. Kwaye bathatha ngesandla zabo ukusuka kwisiqhamo somhlaba, kwaye bazisa kuni, kwaye babesithi, Ulungile umhlaba oNkosi uThixo wethu asinika wona. Yaye anifunanga ukuya phezulu, kodwa anizange nithobele ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wethu. Kwaye nanikhonkotha kwiitenthe zenu, nathi, Ngenxa yokuba iNkosi sithiyile, yasisikhupha elizweni laseYiputa ukunikezela thina ezandleni zamaAmori, ukuze isitshabalalise. Sinyukela phi? Kodwa abazalwana benu baphambukisa intliziyo yenu, besithi, isizwe esikhulu nesininzi nesinamandla kunathi, nezixeko ezinkulu nezinodonga ukuya ezulwini; kodwa ke noonyana bezigebenga sababona apho. Kwaye ndathi kuni, musani ukothuka, kwaye musani ukoyika kubo. UYehova uThixo wenu ohamba phambi kobuso benu, yena uya kulwa kunye nabo nani ngokwezinto zonke azenzela nina ezweni laseYiputa, nakule

ntlango le eniyibonileyo, indlela yentaba yamaAmori; njengoko akuthweleyo uYehova uThixo wakho, njengoko umntu ethwala unyana wakhe, kuyo yonke indlela enihamba kuyo de nafika kule ndawo. Kwaye kwilizwi eli anizange nimthembe iNkosi uThixo wethu, yena ohamba phambi kwenu endleleni ukukhetha indawo yenu, enikhokelayo ngomlilo ebusuku, enibonisa indlela enihamba kuyo, nakwilifu emini. Kwaye iNkosi yeva ilizwi lamazwi enu, kwaye icaphukile yafunga, isithi, ukuba uya kubona mnye wala madoda umhlaba omhle lo, endawafungela ooyise babo, ngaphandle kukaKalebe unyana kaJefune, lo uya kuwubona, kwaye kuye ndiya kunika umhlaba awunyathela kuwo, nakoonyana bakhe, ngenxa yokuba wanamathela eNkosini. Kwaye kumna kwanomsindo iNkosi ngenxa yenu, esithi, Nangawe awuyi kungena khona. UJoshua unyana kaNun omi ngakuwe, yena uya kungena khona; momeleze yena, ngoba yena uya kuyidla ilifa kuIsrayeli. Yaye wonke umntwana omncinci ongazi namhlanje okulungileyo okanye okubi, aba baya kungena apho, yaye ndiya kubanika yona, yaye bona baya kuyidla ilifa. Kwaye nina senibuyile namisa inkampu ngakwintlanga, indlela ephezu koLwandle oluBomvu. Kwaye naphendula, nathi, Sonile phambi kweNkosi uThixo wethu. Thina siza kunyuka silwe ngokwezinto zonke iNkosi uThixo wethu eyasiyalela zona. Kwaye ngamnye wathabatha izixhobo zakhe zemfazwe, nanihlanganisene nenyuka entabeni. Yaye wathi iNkosi kum, Ndathi kubo, Anizukuya phezulu futhi anizukulwa, ngokuba andikho nani, yaye anizukutyunyuzwa phambi kweentshaba zenu. Ndathetha kuni, kodwa anizange niphulaphule, naphula ilizwi leNkosi,

naza nangogonyamelo nenyuka intaba. Kwaye umAmore owayehlala entabeni leyo waphuma ukuze eze kudibana nani, wabanixhasa njengoko iinyosi zingakwenza, wabalimaza ukusuka eSeyire ukuya eHorma. Kwaye nihleli phantsi nakhala phambi kweNkosi uThixo wethu, kwaye iNkosi ayizange iphulaphule ilizwi lenu, futhi ayizange inikhathalele. Kwaye nahlala eKadesh iintsuku ezininzi, ezininzi njengoko nakhe nahlala.

2

Kwaye siphenduke sahamba saya entlangeni, ngendlela yolwandle olubomvu, ngendlela eyathethwa yiNkosi kum, kwaye sajikeleza intaba yaseSeyiri iintsuku ezininzi. Yaye wathi iNkosi kum, makanele kuni ukujikeleza le ntaba; jikani ke niye eMantla; Yaye yalela abantu, usithi, nina nidlula ngeemida zabazalwana benu oonyana bakaEsau, abahlala eSeir, yaye baya koyika nina, yaye baya kuhlonipha nina kakhulu. Musa nibandakanye kubo imfazwe, ngoba andiyi kuninika nto kumhlaba wabo, nangesikhundla sonyawo, kuba ngelifa ndiyinike oonyana baka-Esau intaba yaseSeir. Ngesilivere thengani ukutya kubo nize nidle, kwaye amanzi ngomlinganiselo niya kuwafumana kubo ngesilivere nize nisele. Ngoba iNkosi uThixo wethu yakusikelela kuyo yonke imisebenzi yezandla zakho, qaphela indlela owadlula ngayo intlango enkulu neyoyikekayo leyo, bheka, iminyaka engamashumi mane iNkosi uThixo wakho ibinawe, awuswelekanga nto. Yaye sadlula

abazalwana bethu, oonyana bakaEsau, ababehlala eSeyiri, ecaleni kwendlela yeArabha ukusuka eAiloni nakusuka eGesioni Gaberi, yaye sibuyile sadlula ngendlela yentlango yaseMowabhi. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kum, Musani ukuba nobutshaba kumaMowabhi, kwaye musani ukuqalisa imfazwe nabo, kuba andizukubanika nto kumhlaba wabo njengelifa, ngokuba koonyana bakaLoti ndiyinikile iAroeri ukuba yilifa labo. AbaOmmin bangaphambili babehleli phezu kwayo, isizwe esikhulu, esininzi futhi esinamandla, njengabaAnakim. Baya kuthathwa njengamaRephaim naba, njengoko kwanjalo namaAnakim, kwaye amaMoabites ababiza ngokuba ngamaEmim. Kwaye eSeyire wahlala umHori ngaphambili, kwaye oonyana bakaEsawu babatshabalalisa, kwaye bababhuqa phambi kwabo. Kwaye bahlaliswa endaweni yabo, ngendlela eyenziwa nguIsrayeli ngomhlaba welifa lakhe, owawunikwe nguYehova kubo. Ngoku-ke sukani niphume nina, nidlule intili yeZaret. Kwaye iimini esazihambela zona ukusuka eKadeshi Bhaneya kwada kwaba siwelela umjelo weZeredi, yayingamashumi amathathu anesibhozo iminyaka, kwada kwaba isizukulwana sonke samadoda amajoni sitshabalele sifa sivela enkampini, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wayefungile kubo. Yaye isandla sikaThixo sasingaphezu kwabo ukubatshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo phakathi kwenkampu de bawa. Kwaye kwenzeka xa bonke amadoda amalweli awa afa ephakathi kwabantu, kwaye iNkosi yathetha kum, isithi, wena uza kudlula namhlanje imida yaseMowabhi, iAroweri, kwaye niza kusondela koonyana bakaAmoni; musa ukuba nobutshaba kubo, kwaye musa ukudibanisa nabo emfazweni; kuba andizi

kukunika wena umhlaba woonyana bakaAmoni njengelifa, kuba ndiwunike oonyana bakaLoti njengelifa. Umhlaba wamaRephaim uya kubalwa, kuba kuwo babehlala amaRephaim ngaphambili, kwaye amaAmonite ababebabiza ngokuba ngamaZamzummim. Isizwe esikhulu nesininzi nesinamandla kunani, njengama-Enakeim, iNkosi yabatshabalalisa phambi kwabo, badla ilifa bahlala esikhundleni sabo kude kube namhlanje. Njengoko benza koonyana baka-Esau ababehlala eSeyire, ngendlela abatshabalalisa ngayo amaHori phambi kwabo, badla ilifa labo, bahlala esikhundleni sabo kude kube lusuku lolu. Kwaye aba-Euaioi ababehlala e-Asedoth kude kube seGaza, namaKappadokia ayephume eKappadokia, awatshabalalisa, ahlala endaweni yawo. Ngoku ke, sukani nihambe, niwele umjelo waseArnon. Bheka, ndimnikele ezandleni zakho uSihon, ukumkani waseHeshbon umAmori, kunye nomhlaba wakhe. Qalisa ukudla ilifa, uqalise imfazwe naye ngalo mini. Qala ukunika ukuthuthumela kwakho noloyiko lwakho phezu kobuso bazo zonke izizwe ezingaphantsi kwezulu, eziya kuvakala igama lakho ziya kukhathazeka, kwaye ziya kuba neentlungu ezivela ebusweni bakho. Yaye ndathumela abanxusa ukusuka entlangeni yaseKedemothi kuya kuSihon ukumkani waseHeshibhoni ngamazwi oxolo, ndisithi, ndiza kudlula emhlabeni wakho; endleleni ndiza kuhamba, andizi kuphambuka ekunene okanye ekhohlo. Ukutya ngesilivere uza kundithengisela, ndize ndidle; namanzi ngesilivere uza kundithengisela, ndize ndiselwe; kuphela ukuba ndiza kudlula ngeenyawo; Njengoko benza kum oonyana bakaEsawu

ababehlala eSeyire, namaMowabhi ababehlala eArowere; ndide ndiwele uJordani ndiye emhlabeni, owunikwa thina nguYehova uThixo wethu. Yaye akafunanga uSihoni ukumkani waseHeshibhoni ukusidlulisa thina ngelizwe lakhe, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wethu yayenza lukhuni umoya wakhe, yaye yayomeleza intliziyo yakhe, ukuze anikelwe ezandleni zakho njengoko kunjalo ngale mini. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kum, Bheka, ndiqalile ukunikela phambi kobuso bakho uSihon, ukumkani waseHeshbon umAmori, nomhlaba wakhe. Qalisa ukudla ilifa lomhlaba wakhe. Kwaye waphuma uSihon ukumkani waseHeshbon ukuya ekuhlanganisweni nathi, yena nabantu bakhe bonke, ukuya emfazweni eJahaz. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wethu wamnikezela phambi kobuso bethu, saza sambetha yena, noonyana bakhe, nabantu bakhe bonke. Kwaye sathimba zonke iidolophu zakhe ngelo xesha, kwaye satshabalalisa yonke idolophu elandelanayo, kunye nabafazi babo kunye nabantwana babo, asishiyanga mntu uphila. Ngaphandle kwemfuyo saphanga, kwaye izinto eziphangwe zezixeko sazithatha ukusuka eAroer, elikufuphi nomda womlambo iArnon, nesixeko esisesigodini, kwaye ukuya entabeni yaseGilead; akukho sixeko esasiphunyuka kuthi. UThixo iNkosi yethu uzinikele zonke ezandleni zethu. Ngaphandle kufutshane noonyana baseAmmon, asizange sisondele kuyo yonke indawo ehambelanayo nomlambo iJabbok, nakwizixeko ezikwintabazonke, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wethu wayalile kuthi.

3

Kwaye siphendukelwe umva, senyuka indlela eya eBashani, kwaye uOgi ukumkani weBashani waphuma ukuhlangabeza thina, yena nabantu bakhe bonke ukuya emfazweni eEdrayimi. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kum, Musa ukoyika yena, ngoba ndimnike ezandleni zakho yena, nabantu bakhe bonke, nelizwe lakhe lonke, kwaye uya kwenza kuye njengoko wenza kuSihon, ukumkani wamaAmori, owayehlala eHeshibhoni. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wethu wanikela yena ezandleni zethu, kunye no-Og ukumkani waseBashani, kunye nabo bonke abantu bakhe, kwaye sambetha, sade singashiyi mbewu yakhe. Kwaye sazithimba zonke izixeko zakhe ngelo xesha; kwakungekho sixeko esingasithathanga kubo; amashumi amathandathu ezixeko, yonke imimandla ejikelezileyo ye-Argob kaNkosi u-Og eBhashan; Zonke izixeko zazinoqhushululu, iindonga eziphakamileyo, amasango neezitshixo; ngaphandle kwezixeko zamaPerizi ezazininzi kakhulu. Satshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo, njengoko senza kuSihoni ukumkani waseHeshibhoni, kwaye satshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo yonke imizi elandelanayo, nabasetyhini, nabantwana, nazo zonke iinkomo; kwaye iimpango zezixeko saziphangela. Kwaye sathatha ngelo xesha umhlaba ezandleni zookumkani ababini bamaAmori, ababengaphaya kweJordan ukusuka kumsinga waseArnon ukuya kutsho eHermon; AmaFenike abiza iHermon ngokuba yiSanior, kwaye umAmori wayibiza ngokuba yiSanir; Zonke izixeko zaseMishor, neGiliyadi yonke, neBhashan yonke ukuya

kutsho eHelcha naseEdreyi, izixeko zobukumkani buka-Og eBhashan; Ngoba ngaphandle kuka-Og ukumkani waseBhashan wayesele kumaRefayi; bheka, ibhedi yakhe yibhedi yentsimbi, bheka, ise nqabeni yabantwana bakwa-Amon; lithoba iikubhithi ubude bayo, nezine iikubhithi ububanzi bayo ngekubhithi yomntu. Kwaye umhlaba lowo salifuya ngexesha elo ukusuka eAroer, eyi ngasemngceleni womjelo weArnon, nesiqingatha sentaba yeGilead, nezixeko zayo ndazinika uReuben noGad. Kwaye intsalela yaseGilead, nayo yonke indawo yobukumkani baseBashan ka-Og, ndayinika isiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManasseh, nayo yonke ingingqi ejikelezileyo yase-Argob, yonke loo Bashan, umhlaba wamaRephaim uya kubalwa. Kwaye uJair unyana kaManase wathatha yonke ingingqi engqongileyo yeArgob kude kube semingceleni yeGargasi kunye neMachathi, wazibiza ngegama lakhe iBashan iThauoth kaJaeir kude kube lusuku olu. Kwaye kuMachir ndanike iGilead. Kwaye kuRubhen nakuGad ndibanike ukusuka eGilead ukuya emfuleni iArnon phakathi komfula umda kwaye ukuya kuJabbok; umfula umda koonyana bakaAmmon; Kwaye iArabha neJordan umda eKhinereti, kwaye ukuya elwandle lweArabha, ilwandle letyuwa ngaphansi kweAsedothe iPisgah empumalanga. Yaye ndaniyalela kuni ngelo xesha, ndisithi, INkosi uThixo wenu inikile kuni umhlaba lo njengelifa, nizixhobise nihambe phambi kobuso babazalwana benu oonyana bakaSirayeli wonke onamandla. Kodwa abafazi benu nabantwana benu nezifuyo zenu, ndiyazi ukuba ninezifuyo ezininzi, mabahlale ezidolophini zenu endinike zona nina, de iNkosi uThixo wenu ibanike ukuphumla abazalwana benu, njengani nani, baze bona

badlule ilifa umhlaba iNkosi uThixo wethu ebanika wona ngaphaya kweJordan; nize nibuyele ngulowo nalowo elifeni lakhe endinike lona nina. Kwaye kuye uJoshua ndayalela ngelo xesha, ndisithi, Amehlo enu abone konke akwenzileyo iNkosi uThixo wethu kwaba babini iikumkani ezi; ngokunjalo uyakwenza iNkosi uThixo wethu kuzo zonke iibukumkani apho wena uyawelayo khona. Akusayi niyakoyika kubo, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wethu yena uya kulwela nina. Kwaye ndathandaza kuYehova ngelo xesha, ndisithi, Yehova Thixo, wena waqala ukubonisa umkhonzi wakho amandla akho, namandla akho, nesandla esinamandla, nengalo ephakamileyo; ngubani na uThixo ezulwini okanye emhlabeni, oya kwenza njengoko wenze wena, nangokwamandla akho? Ndiwele ke, ndiya kubona umhlaba omhle lo okhoyo ngaphaya kweJordan, intaba le ihle neAnti-lebanon. Kwaye iNkosi yandigudluza ngenxa yenu, ayizange indiphulaphule, yathi iNkosi kum, Makwanele kuwe, musa ukuqhubeka uthetha ngalo mba. Nyuka uye encotsheni yokuqulunqiweyo, ujonge ngamehlo akho ngaselwandle nangasemantla nangasemazantsi nangasempumalanga, ubone ngamehlo akho, kuba awuyi kuwuwela uJordani lo. Futhi yalela uJoshuwa, umomeleze, umkhuthaze, ngoba yena uzawela phambi kwalaba bantu, futhi yena uzabanika ilifa lomhlaba wonke owawubonile. Kwaye sasihleli phantsi entilini kufuphi nendlu yasePeor.

4

Kwaye ngoku Israyeli, mamela imiyalelo nezigwebo, zonke mna endizifundisa nina namhlanje ukuze nizenze, ukuze niphile, nandiswe, kwaye ningene nifuze umhlaba iNkosi uThixo woobawo benu ekunika wona. Akusayi kongeza kulo lizwi endiniyalela lona, kwaye akusayi kulisusa kulo, gcina imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wethu, yonke endiniyalela yona namhlanje. Amehlo enu abonile konke okwenziwa nguYehova uThixo wethu kuBaal-Peor, ngoba wonke umntu owayehamba emva kukaBaal-Peor, iNkosi uThixo wenu yamtshabalalisa kuphuma kuni. Kodwa nina abancamathele eNkosini uThixo wenu, niphila nonke namhlanje. Bonani, ndinibonakalise kuni imimiselo kunye nezigwebo njengoko iNkosi yandiyalela, ukwenza njalo kwilizwe apho nina ningena khona ukuze niyilidle ilifa. Futhi niyakugcina futhi niyakwenza, ngoba lobu yibubulumko benu nokuqonda kwenu phambi kwazo zonke izizwe, bonke abazakuzwa zonke lezi zimiso, futhi bazakuthi, Bhekani, abantu ababuhlakani nabanolwazi, isizwe esikhulu lesi. Ngoba sesiphi na isizwe esikhulu, esinaye uThixo osondela kuso njengoko iNkosi uThixo wethu ikuzo zonke ezinokuba simbize ngazo? Kwaye sesiphi isizwe esikhulu esinayo imithetho nemigwebo elungileyo ngokuvumelana nalo lonke umthetho, endiwunika phambi kwenu namhlanje? Yiba nomdla ngawe, ugcine umphefumlo wakho kakhulu; musa ukulibala onke amazwi abonwe ngamehlo akho, kwaye mawangasuki entliziyweni yakho yonke imihla yobomi bakho; kwaye uya kubafundisa oonyana bakho noonyana boonyana bakho, ngosuku owema ngalo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wethu eHorebhi ngosuku lendibano; xa iNkosi yathi kum, hlanganisa

kum abantu, kwaye mabawuve amazwi am, ukuze bafunde ukundoyika yonke imihla abaphila ngayo emhlabeni, kwaye baya kubafundisa oonyana babo. Kwaye nasondela nema ngaphansi kwentaba, yaye intaba yayivutha ngomlilo ukuya ezulwini, ubumnyama, ubumnyama, nesaqhwithi. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuni ephuma phakathi komlilo ngelizwi lamagama, elani naliva; kwaye umfanekiso aniwubonanga, kodwa ilizwi kuphela; Kwaye yazisa kuni umnqophiso wayo, eyayalela nina ukuyenza, amazwi alishumi, kwaye yawabhala phezu kwamacwecwe amabini amatye. Kwaye iNkosi yandikhomandela ngelo xesha ukuba ndifundise nina imimiselo kunye nezigwebo, ukuze nenze zona phezu komhlaba eniya kungena kuwo khona ukuze niwudle ilifa. Kwaye niya kuzigcina kakhulu iimphefumlo zenu, kuba anizange nibone mfanekiso ngosuku olwathetha ngalo uYehova kuni eHoreb entabeni ephuma phakathi komlilo. Musa nenze ngokungekho mthethweni kwaye nenze kuni ngokwenu umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, wonke umfanekiso womfanekiso wendoda okanye owesifazane, umfanekiso waso sonke isilwanyana esikhoyo emhlabeni, umfanekiso wayo yonke intaka enamaphiko ebhabha phantsi kwezulu, umfanekiso waso sonke isilwanyane esirhubuluzayo esirhubuluza emhlabeni, umfanekiso wayo yonke intlanzi, zonke ezikwimanzini ngaphantsi komhlaba. Kwaye musa ukujonga phezulu ezulwini, ubone ilanga nenyanga neenkwenkwezi, nayo yonke indalo yezulu, uze ulahlekiswe uzikhonze, kwaye uzisebenzele, ezo iNkosi uThixo wakho eyazinikela kuzo zonke izizwe eziphantsi kwezulu. Kodwa nina wanithatha uThixo, waza wanikhokela ephuma

ezweni laseYiputa, ephuma esithandweni sensimbi, ephuma eYiputa, ukuze kube kuye abantu belifa, njengoko kunjalo namhlanje. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo yandithukuthelela ngenxa yezinto ezathethwa nguwe, yaza yafunga ukuba andinakuwela umlambo iJordani lo, nokuba andinakungena kwilizwe iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika lona njengelifa. Mna ngoba ndiyafa kweli lizwe, kwaye andinqumli lo Jordani, nina ke niyawela, kwaye niya kudla ilifa leli lizwe elihle. Nikelani uqwalaselo kuni, ningalibali isivumelwano seNkosi uThixo wethu esilenzayo kuni, kwaye nenze ubugwenxa, nenzele ngokwenu umfanekiso oqingqiweyo ofana nazo zonke izinto iNkosi uThixo wakho eyakuyalela zona. Ukuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ngumlilo oqothulayo, uThixo onomdla. Ukuba uzale oonyana noonyana boonyana bakho, kwaye nihlale ixesha elide emhlabeni, kwaye nenze ubugwenxa, kwaye nenze umfanekiso oqingqiweyo wayo yonke into, kwaye nenze ububi phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu ukumcaphukisa, ndiyangqina kuni namhlanje izulu nomhlaba, ukuba niyakutshabalala ngokutshabalala emhlabeni, apho niwela khona uJordan ukuze niyidle ilifa khona; anisayi kuhlala ixesha elide iintsuku kuwo, kodwa niyakutshatyalaliswa ngokutshatyalaliswa. Kwaye uya kunisasaza iNkosi kuzo zonke iintlanga, kwaye niya kushiywa nimbalwa ngenani kuzo zonke iintlanga, apho iNkosi iya kuningenisa khona. Futhi niya kukhonza khona oothixo abanye, imisebenzi yezandla zabantu, iinkuni namabhe, abangayi kubona, abangayi kuva, abangayi kudla, abangayi kuva nuka. Kwaye niya kumfuna apho iNkosi uThixo wenu, kwaye niya kumfumana xa nimfuna ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke ekubandezelekeni

kwenu. Kwaye onke la mazwi aya kunifumana ekupheleni kwemihla, kwaye uya kubuya kuyo iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kuphulaphula ilizwi lakhe. Kuba uThixo onovelwano yiNkosi uThixo wakho; akayi kukulahla, kwaye akayi kukutshabalalisa; akayi kulibala umnqophiso woobawo bakho, awafungela kubo iNkosi. Buzani ngeentsuku zamandulo ezenzekileyo zamandulo zakho ukusuka ngosuku uThixo awadala ngalo umntu emhlabeni, nasekupheleni kwezulu ukuya ekupheleni kwezulu, ukuba kuye kwenzeka ngokweli lizwi likhulu, ukuba kuye kwavakala into enje; ukuba isizwe siye sava ilizwi likaThixo ophilayo ethetha phakathi komlilo, ngendlela oweva ngayo wena waza waphila; ukuba uThixo wazama ukungena ukuzithathela isizwe phakathi kwesizwe ngovavanyo, nangemiqondiso, nangezimangaliso, nangemfazwe, nangesandla esinamandla, nangengalo ephakamileyo, nangokubonwa okukhulu, ngokwezinto zonke iNkosi uThixo wethu azenzayo eYiputa phambi kwakho ubona; ukuze wazi ukuba iNkosi uThixo wakho nguThixo, kwaye akukho mnye ngaphandle kwakhe. Ukusuka ezulwini ilizwi lakhe lenzeka lavakala ukukufundisa, kwaye wabonisa kuwe umlilo wakhe omkhulu emhlabeni, kwaye waweva amazwi akhe ephuma phakathi komlilo. Ngenxa yokuba wayethanda ooyihlo bakho, waza wakhetha imbewu yabo emva kwabo nina, waza wakukhupha yena ngamandla akhe amakhulu eYiputa, ukutshabalalisa izizwe ezinkulu nezomelele kunani phambi kobuso bakho, ukungenisa wena ukunika wena umhlaba wabo ukuba uyidle ilifa, njengoko unawo namhlanje. Kwaye uya kwazi namhlanje, kwaye uya kuguquka ngengqondo, ukuba

iNkosi uThixo wakho lo nguThixo ezulwini phezulu naphezulu komhlaba phantsi, kwaye akukho kusekho ngaphandle kwakhe. Kwaye gcina imiyalelo yakhe kunye nezimiso zakhe, zonke mna endikuyalela zona namhlanje, ukuze kubelunge kuwe nakoonyana bakho emva kwakho, ukuze niphile ixesha elide phezu komhlaba iNkosi uThixo wakho ekupha wona yonke imihla. Ngoko uMoses wakhetha izixeko ezintathu ngaphaya kweJordan ngasempumalanga yelanga, ukuze abaleke khona umbulali othe wabulala ummelwane wakhe engazi, yena engangazondiyo yena ngaphambi kwezolo nangaphambi kosuku lwesithathu, aze abalekele kwenye yezi zixeko, aphile; iBezeri entlango kwilizwe elithambileyo kuRubhen, neRamothi eGiliyadi kuGadi, neGolani eBhashani kuManase. Lo ngumthetho awubeka uMoses phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Ezi zinto, ubungqina, nemithetho, nezigwebo, zonke ezikhulunywayo nguMoses kubantwana bakaSirayeli, emva kokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseYiputa, ngaphaya kweJordani, entilini, kufutshane nendlu yakwaPeor, ezweni likaSihon ukumkani wamaAmori, owayehlala eHeshibhoni, owabethwa nguMoses nabantwana bakaSirayeli, emva kokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseYiputa. Yaye badla ilifa lomhlaba wakhe, nomhlaba ka-Og ukumkani waseBhashan, ookumkani ababini bamaAmori, ababesengaphaya kweJordan ngasempumalanga yelanga, ukusuka eAroer, ekusekunqeni lomlambo iArnon, naseentabeni zikaSihon, eyiHermon, yonke iArabha engaphaya kweJordan ngasempumalanga yelanga phantsi kweAshedoth eqhotyoswayo.

5

Kwaye uMoses wabiza bonke abakwaSirayeli, wathi kubo, Mamela Sirayeli imimiselo kunye nezigwebo endizithetha eendlebeni zenu namhlanje, nize nizifunde, nize nizigcine ukuze nizenze. INkosi uThixo wenu yenza isivumelwano nani eHoreb. Hayi koobawo benu wenza iNkosi umnqophiso lo, kodwa kunina, nina apha bonke niphila namhlanje. Ubuso ngobuso iNkosi yathetha nani entabeni iphuma phakathi komlilo. Kwaye mna bendimi phakathi kweNkosi nani ngelo xesha ukuba ndazise kuni amazwi eNkosi, ngoba noyika ubuso bomlilo, kwaye aninyukanga entabeni, ndisithi mna ndiyiNkosi uThixo wakho owakukhupha elizweni laseYiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. Akuyi kuya kuba oothixo abanye kuwe phambi kobuso bam. Akuyi kwenza umfanekiso ngokwakho, okanye nayiphi na into efanayo, nayo yonke into esezulwini phezulu, neyisezantsi emhlabeni, neyisemanzini angaphantsi komhlaba. Awuzukubakhonza, futhi awuzukubasebenzela; kuba ndinguYehova uThixo wakho, uThixo onomdla, obuyisela izono zooyise phezu kwabantwana kude kube sesizukulwaneni sesithathu nesesine kubathandi bam, kwaye ndisenza inceba kumawakawaka kubathandi bam, nakubagcini bemiyalelo yam. Awuyi kulithatha igama leNkosi uThixo wakho ngeze, kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ayiyi kumkhulula lowo olithathayo igama layo ngeze. Gcina usuku lwesabatha ukuze ulungcwalise, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho eyakulayela. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kusebenza kwaye uya kwenza yonke

imisebenzi yakho; kodwa ngosuku lwesixhenxe yisabbatha kuYehova uThixo wakho; awuyi kwenza kuyo nawuphi na umsebenzi wena nonyana wakho nentombi yakho, inkhonyana yakho nencekukazi yakho, inkabi yakho nesilwanyana sakho somthwalo, nazo zonke izilwanyana zakho, nomphambukeli ohlala phakathi kwakho; ukuze iphumle inkhonyana yakho nencekukazi yakho nesilwanyana sakho somthwalo, njengoko wena uphumla. Kwaye uya kukhumbula ukuba wawuyikhonza ezindlini ezweni laseYiputa, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho yakukhupha apho ngesandla esinamandla nangengalo ephakamileyo. Ngenxa yoku, iNkosi uThixo wakho yakuyalela ukuba ugcine usuku lwesabatha kwaye ulungcwalise. Hlonipha uyihlo wakho nonina wakho, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho ikuyalile, ukuze kukulungele, kwaye ukuze uphile ixesha elide emhlabeni iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona. Unga bulali. Awuyi kwenza ubukrexezi. Akuyi kuba. Akuyi kunikela ngobungqina bobuxoki ngokommelwane wakho. Awuyi kunqwenela umfazi wommelwane wakho; awuyi kunqwenela indlu yommelwane wakho, noma insimu yakhe, noma umntwana wakhe, noma incekukazi yakhe, noma inkabi yakhe, noma isilwane somthwalo sakhe, noma sonke isilwane sakhe, noma zonke izinto ezingezommelwane wakho. La mazwi iNkosi yawathetha ebandleni lenu lonke entabeni, ephuma phakathi komlilo, ubumnyama, umnyama omkhulu, isaqhwithi, ngelizwi elikhulu, ayizange yongeze, yawabhala phezu kweethebhulethi ezimbini zamatye, yandinika wona. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko niva ilizwi elisuka phakathi komlilo, kwaye intaba yayivutha ngomlilo, kwaye neza kum nonke iinkokeli zezizwe zenu, kunye

nebhunga labadala benu, kwaye nathi, yabonani, uYehova uThixo wethu wasibonisa uzuko lwakhe, kwaye ilizwi lakhe saliva lisuka phakathi komlilo; ngalo mini sibonile ukuba uThixo uya kuthetha nomntu, kwaye uya kuphila. Futhi manje masingafi, ngoba umlilo omkhulu lo uya kusidla, ukuba siqhubeke thina ukuva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wethu, siya kufa. Ngubani na inyama eye yeva ilizwi likaThixo ophilayo ethetha ephuma phakathi komlilo njengathi, ize iphile? Sondela wena, uze uve konke iNkosi uThixo wethu eya kukutsho, kwaye wena uya kuthetha kuthi thina konke iNkosi uThixo wethu eya kukuthetha kuwe, size sive, size sikwenze. Kwaye iNkosi yeva ilizwi lamazwi enu nithetha kum, yathi iNkosi kum, ndivile ilizwi lamazwi abantu baba, konke abakuthethayo kuwe, ngokuchanekileyo konke abakuthethayo. Ngubani uya kunika ukuba njalo intliziyo yabo kubo, ukuze bandoyike kwaye bagcine imithetho yam yonke iintsuku, ukuze kulunge kubo nakoonyana babo ngelixa lonke? Hambani, ndathi kubo, nibuyeleni nina ezindlini zenu; kodwa wena yima apha nam, ndiza kuthetha kuwe imiyalelo nemithetho nezigwebo ezininzi ozakufundisa bona, benze njalo ezweni endibanika lona njengelifa. Kwaye niya kulinda ukwenza ngendlela uYehova uThixo wakho awakuyalela ngayo; anisayi kuphambuka ekunene okanye ekhohlo, ngayo yonke indlela uYehova uThixo wakho awakuyalela ukuba nihambe kuyo, ukuze akunike ukuphumla, kwaye kube kuhle kuwe, kwaye niphile ixesha elide emhlabeni eniya kuwudla ilifa.

6

Kwaye ezi yimiyalelo kunye neminikelo kunye nezigwebo ezininzi eyalela iNkosi uThixo wethu ukufundisa nina ukwenza ngolu hlobo kwilizwe, apho nina niyangena khona ukuyidla ilifa. Ukuze noyike iNkosi uThixo wenu, nigcine zonke izimiso zakhe nemiyalelo yakhe endiyiyalela wena namhlanje—wena, noonyana bakho, noonyana boonyana bakho—zonke iintsuku zobomi bakho, ukuze niphile ixesha elide. Kwaye mamela Israyeli, kwaye gcina ukwenza, ukuze kubelungile kuwe, kwaye ukuze nandwe kakhulu, njengoko wathetha iNkosi uThixo woobawo bakho ukunika wena umhlaba ophuma ubisi kunye nobusi; kwaye ezi zizimiso kunye nezigwebo, zonke ezayalela iNkosi koonyana bakaSirayeli entlango, emva kokuphuma kwabo kumhlaba waseYiputa. Mamela Israyeli, iNkosi uThixo wethu, iNkosi inye. Uya kumthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho ngayo yonke ingqondo yakho, nangawo wonke umphefumlo wakho, nangawo onke amandla akho. Yaye aya kuba la mazwi, onke endikulaya wona namhlanje, entliziyweni yakho, nakumphefumlweni wakho. Yaye uya kukhokela phambili zona oonyana bakho, yaye uya kuthetha ngazo uhleli endlini, yaye uhamba endleleni, yaye ulele phantsi, yaye uvuka. Kwaye uza kuzibophela zona kuphawu esandleni sakho, kwaye ziya kuma zingashukumi phambi kwamehlo akho. Futhi niya kubhala zona emigubazini yezindlu zenu nasemasamgweni enu. Kwaye kuya kuba xa uYehova uThixo wakho akungenise kwilizwe awafungela ooyihlo bakho, uAbrahama, noIsake, noYakobi,

ukukunika izixeko ezinkulu nezintle ongazakhanga, izindlu ezizele ngazo zonke izinto ezilungileyo ongazizalisanga, imingxuma eqhotyoswayo ongaziqhotyanga, izidiliya nemithi yeminquma ongazityalanga, kwaye utyile kwaye usuthile, zilumkele ungalibali iNkosi uThixo wakho owakukhupha kwilizwe laseYiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. INkosi uThixo wakho uya kuyoyika, kwaye kuye yedwa uya kukhonza, kwaye kuye uya kunamathela, kwaye egameni lakhe uya kufunga. Ningalandeli oothixo abanye abavela koothixo beentlanga ezingqongileyo kuni, ngoba uThixo unomdla iNkosi uThixo wakho kuwe; hleze iNkosi uThixo wakho icaphukele ngomsindo kuwe, itshabalalise wena ebusweni bomhlaba. Akuyi kuvavanyo iNkosi uThixo wakho, ngendlela enanivavanye ngayo ekulingweni. Ukugcina uza kugcina imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wakho, ubungqina, kunye nezimiso, zonke ezakunyanzela kuwe. Kwaye uya kwenza okukhuthazayo nokuhle phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuze kube lula kuwe, kwaye ungene kwaye udle ilifa lomhlaba omhle, awafungela ooyihlo benu iNkosi, ukugxotha zonke iintshaba zakho phambi kobuso bakho, njengoko iNkosi yayithetha. Kwaye kuya kuba xa ebuza wena unyana wakho ngomso, esithi, Yintoni ubungqina, nemimiselo nezigwebo, ezininzi njengoko wayalela iNkosi uThixo wethu kuthi? Kwaye uya kuthetha kunyana wakho ukuba, Sasizicaka zikaFaro elizweni laseGibithe, kwaye iNkosi yasikhupha apho ngesandla esinamandla nangesandla esiphakamileyo. Kwaye iNkosi yanika izibonakaliso kunye nezimangaliso ezinkulu kunye nezinto ezimbi eYiputa kuFaro kunye kwindlu yakhe phambi kwethu, kwaye yasisusa apho ukunika thina umhlaba

lo, eyawufungayo ukunika ooyise bethu. Kwaye iNkosi yayalela kuthi senze zonke ezi zimiso, ukuba siyoyike iNkosi uThixo wethu, ukuze kube kuhle kuthi zonke iintsuku, ukuze siphile njengoko kunjalo nanamhlanje. Kwaye inceba iya kuba kuthi, ukuba sigcina ukwenza zonke iimiyalelo ezi phambi kweNkosi uThixo wethu, njengoko wayalela kuthi.

7

Ukuba ke uYehova uThixo wakho akungenise ezweni, oya kulo apho ukuze ulidle ilifa lalo, aze asuse izizwe ezinkulu ebusweni bakho, amaHeti namaGirgashi nama-Amori namaKhanani namaPerizi namaHivi namaJebusi, izizwe ezisixhenxe ezininzi nezinamandla kunani; Aze uYehova uThixo wakho abanikele ezandleni zakho, uze ubabethe; ngokutshabalalisa uya kubatshabalisa; awuyi kwenza isivumelwano nabo, ningabancami, ningatshatisani nabo; intombi yakho awuyi kuyinika unyana wakhe, nentombi yakhe awuyi kuyithatha unyana wakho. Uya kujika unyana wakho kude nam, aze akhonze oothixo abanye, iNkosi ize icaphukele ngomsindo kuni, initshabalalise ngokukhawuleza. Kodwa niya kwenza oku kubo: niya kuzidiliza izibingelelo zabo, niya kuziqhekeza iintsika zabo, niya kuwagawula amahlathi abo, kwaye niya kuyitshisa ngomlilo imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yeethixo zabo. Kuba abantu abangcwele kuYhova uThixo wakho, kwaye wena uYhova uThixo wakho wakukhetha ukuba ube ngabantu bakhe abaxabisekileyo phakathi kwazo zonke izizwe ezisebusweni

bomhlaba. Akusikho ukuba nibaninzi kunazo zonke izizwe, iNkosi yakhetha nina, kwaye iNkosi yakhetha nina, kuba nina nimbalwa kunazo zonke izizwe. Kodwa ngenxa yokuba iNkosi inithanda, kwaye igcina isifungo esifungelwe kooyihlo benu, iNkosi yanikhupha ngesandla esinamandla, yaze iNkosi yakuhlangula endlwini yobukhoboka, esandleni sikaFaro ukumkani waseYiputa. Kwaye uya kwazi, ukuba iNkosi uThixo wakho, lo nguThixo; uThixo othembekileyo, ogcina umnqophiso nenceba kwabo bamthandayo nakwabo bagcina imiyalelo yakhe kude kube zizizukulwana eziwaka, kwaye ebuyisela kwabamthiyayo ngokwebusu ukubatshabalalisa bona; kwaye akalibazisi kwabamthiyayo; ngokwebusu uya kubabuyisela kubo. Kwaye uya kugcina imiyalelo, kunye nezimiso, kunye nezigwebo ezi, ezininzi njengoko mna ndiyalela kuwe namhlanje ukwenza. Kuya kuba xa nikuva imithetho le, nigcine futhi niyenze, iNkosi uThixo wenu iya kulinda umnqophiso nenceba awafungela ooyihlo benu. Yaye uya kukuthanda, aze akusikelele, aze akwandise, aze asikelele inzala yesisu sakho, nesiqhamo somhlaba wakho, ingqolowa yakho, newayini yakho, neoli yakho, imihlambi yeenkomo zakho, nemihlambi yeegusha zakho phezu komhlaba owafunga ngawo iNkosi kooyihlo bakho ukuba iya kukunika wona. Uyakubusiswa phakathi kwazo zonke iintlanga, akuyi kubakho inyumba kuwe, okanye eyinyumba, nakwimfuyo yakho. Yaye uya kususa iNkosi uThixo wakho kuwe yonke isifo, nazo zonke izifo zaseYiputa ezimbi owazibone, nazo zonke owazaziyo, akayi kuzibeka kuwe, kodwa uya kuzibeka zona kubo bonke abakuthiyayo. Futhi uya kudla yonke impango yezizwe, eyo iNkosi uThixo wakho ikunika yona,

iliso lakho aliyi kubancama, futhi akuyi kunqula oothixo babo, ngoba esi sisithintelo kuwe. Ukuba kodwa uthi engqondweni yakho ukuba isizwe esi sikhulu kunam, ndingakwazi njani ukusitshabalalisa? Awuzukoyika bona; ngokukhumbula uzakukhumbula, konke akwenzayo uYehova uThixo wakho kuFaro nakuwo onke amaJiputa; Iimvavanyo ezinkulu, ezazibonwa ngamehlo akho, iimiqondiso neziimangaliso ezinkulu ezo, isandla esinamandla, nengalo ephakemeyo; njengoko wakukhupha uYehova uThixo wakho, ngokunjalo uya kwenza uYehova uThixo wenu kuzo zonke izizwe, ozoyikayo ebusweni bazo. Kwaye iinyosi uYehova uThixo wakho uya kuzithumela kubo, de batshatyalaliswe abashiyekileyo nabafihliweyo kuwe; Awuyi konzakaliswa ngobuso babo, kuba uYehova uThixo wakho ukuwe, uThixo omkhulu nonamandla. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho uya kutshabalalisa izizwe ezi phambi kobuso bakho ngokuncinci kancinci, awuyi kuba nakho ukutshabalisa zona ngokukhawuleza, ukuze umhlaba ungabi yintlango, kwaye izilo ezasendle zande phezu kwakho. Kwaye uya kubanikela uYehova uThixo wakho ezandleni zakho, kwaye uya kubatshabalalisa ngokutshabalala okukhulu, kude kube ubabhangisile; Kwaye uya kunikela ookumkani babo ezandleni zenu, kwaye niya kutshabalalisa igama labo kwindawo leyo; akukho mntu uya kuma ngaphambi kobuso bakho, kude kube ubabhangisile. Imifanekiso eqoshiweyo yooThixo babo niya kuyitshisa ngomlilo, awuyi kunqwenela isilivere, nangegolide kubo awuyi kuzithathela, hleze ungakhubeki ngenxa yayo, kuba yinto enengekayo eNkosini uThixo wakho. Kwaye hayi uya kungenisa isinengiso endlwini yakho, kwaye uya kuba yinto

eqalekisiweyo njengoko le nto injalo. Uya kuyicekisa njengesinengiso, kwaye uya kuyenyanya njengesinengiso, kuba yinto eqalekisiweyo.

8

Yonke imithetho endiyalela yona kuni namhlanje, niyigcine niyenze, ukuze niphile nandiswe, ningene nidle ilifa umhlaba iNkosi uThixo wenu awafungela ooyihlo benu. Kwaye uya kukhumbula yonke indlela iNkosi uThixo wakho eyayikukhokelela ngayo entlangweni, ukuze akuthobise kwaye akuvavanye, kwaye kwaziwe oko kusemntleni wakho, ukuba uya kugcina imiyalelo yakhe okanye hayi. Kwaye wakuhlupha, wakubangela indlala, wakutyisa imanna eyayingaziwa ngoobawo bakho, ukuze akwazise ukuba umntu akayi kuphila ngesonka sodwa kuphela, kodwa ngalo lonke ilizwi eliphuma emlonyeni kaThixo uya kuphila umntu. Iingubo zakho azizange ziguge kuwe, iinyathelo zakho azizange ziguge kuwe, iinyawo zakho azizange zikhubekele, bheka iminyaka engamashumi amane. Kwaye uya kwazi ngentliziyo yakho ukuba, njengoko umntu angaqeqesha unyana wakhe, ngokunjalo iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukuqeqesha. Kwaye uya kugcina imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuhamba kwiindlela zakhe, nokoyika yena. Kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukungenisa emhlabeni omhle nomkhulu, apho kukho imilambo yamanzi, nemithombo yolwandle ephuma emathafeni nasezintabeni; Umhlaba wengqolowa nebhali, imidiliya, imikhiwane, amapomegranati;

umhlaba wemithi yomnquma weoli nobusi; umhlaba apho awuyi kudla khona isonka sakho ngobuhlwempu, nawe awuyi kuswela nto kuwo; umhlaba onamatye ayintsimbi, nasezintabeni zawo uya kumba ubhedu. Uya kudla uze usuthiseke, uze ubusise iNkosi uThixo wakho ngenxa yomhlaba omuhle akuphe wona. Lumka wena ngokwakho ungalibali iNkosi uThixo wakho, ungagcini imithetho yakhe, nezigwebo nezimiso zakhe, zonke endikuyalela zona namhlanje; Ungadli uze usuthiseke, uze wakhe izindlu ezihle uhlale kuzo, iinkomo zakho neegusha zakho zandiswe kuwe, isilivere negolide zandiswe kuwe, nazo zonke izinto zakho zandiswe kuwe, uphakame ngentliziyo, ulibale iNkosi uThixo wakho, owakukhupha elizweni laseYiputa, endlini yobukhoboka; owakuhola entlango enkulu neyoyikekayo leyo, apho kwakukho inyoka ehlabayo, nombabala, nokunxaniwa, apho kwakungekho manzi; owakukhuphela umthombo wamanzi elitsheni eliqatha; owakutyisa imana entlango engayaziyo wena, ababengayazi ooyihlo bakho, ukuze akuthobise, akuvavanye, akwenzele okuhle ekupheleni kwemihla yakho. Musa uthi entliziyweni yakho ukuba, Amandla am kunye nobukumkani besandla sam bendinikeze amandla amakhulu la. Futhi uya kukhumbula iNkosi uThixo wakho, ngoba yena ukunika amandla okwenza amandla, futhi ukuze amise isivumelwano sakhe esafungwa yiNkosi kooyihlo bakho, njengoko namhlanje. Kwaye kuya kuba, ukuba ukulibala ulibale iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uhambe emva koothixo abanye, kwaye ukhonze kubo, kwaye uqubude kubo, ndingqina kuni namhlanje izulu nomhlaba, ukuba ngenxa yokutshatyalaliswa niya kutshatyalaliswa. Njengoko nezinye

izizwe eziseleyo iNkosi uThixo etshabalalisa phambi kobuso benu, ngokunjalo niya kutshabalala, ngenxa yokuba anizange niyive ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wenu.

9

Mamela Israyeli; wena uyawela namhlanje iJordani ukungena udle ifa izizwe ezinkulu nezinamandla ngakumbi kunani, imizi emikhulu enezinqaba ezifikelela ezulwini, abantu abakhulu nabaninzi nabade, oonyana baka-Anaki, owaziyo wena, nawe ukuvile, ngubani oya kuma ngxondorha koonyana baka-Anaki? Uya kwazi namhlanje ukuba iNkosi uThixo wakho uya kuhamba phambi kobuso bakho, ungumlilo oqothulayo, yena uya kubatshabalalisa, kwaye yena uya kubajikisa ebusweni bakho, aze ababhubishe ngokukhawuleza, njengoko iNkosi yatsho kuwe. Musa uthi entliziyweni yakho, xa iNkosi uThixo wakho itshabalalisa ezi zizwe phambi kobuso bakho, usithi, Ngenxa yobulungisa bam iNkosi indingene ukuba ndilifu lo mhlaba muhle. Hayi ngenxa yobulungisa bakho, hayi ngenxa yobungcwele bentliziyo yakho wena uyangena ukudla ilifa umhlaba wabo, kodwa ngenxa yokungakhonzi uThixo kwezizwe ezi, iNkosi iya kubatshabalalisa ebusweni bakho, kwaye ukuze amise umnqophiso elifunga iNkosi kooyise bethu, ku-Abraham, naku-Isake, naku-Yakobe. Futhi uya kwazi namhlanje ukuthi akusikho ngenxa yobulungisa bakho ukuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ikunike wena lo mhlaba omuhle ukuba udle ifa, ngoba ungabantu abanentamo elukhuni. Khumbula, musa ukulibala

konke owacaphukisa ngako iNkosi uThixo wakho entlangeni, kusukela ngosuku naphuma eYiputa, naza nafika kule ndawo; beniqhubeka ningathobeli iNkosi. Kwaye eHoreb naphukamisa iNkosi, kwaye iNkosi yanomsindo phezu kwenu ukutshabalalisa nina, xa ndisenyuka entabeni ukuthatha iitafile zamatye, iitafile zomnqophiso ezathi iNkosi yenza kuni, kwaye ndahlala entabeni iintsuku ezingamashumi mane neebusuku ezingamashumi mane, isonka andizange ndidle kwaye amanzi andizange ndiwasele. Kwaye iNkosi yandinika iitafile ezimbini zamatye ezibhalwe ngumnwe kaThixo, kwaye kuzo kwakubhaliwe onke amazwi awathethwa yiNkosi kuni entabeni ngosuku lwendibano; Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezingamashumi mane nemva kobusuku obungamashumi mane iNkosi yandinika iitafile ezimbini zamatye, iitafile zomnqophiso. Yathi iNkosi kum, Vuka, yehla ngokukhawuleza apha, ngoba benze ubugwenxa abantu bakho abo ubakhuphile ezweni laseYiputa; baphambuke ngokukhawuleza endleleni endiyalele yona kubo, kwaye bazenzele umfanekiso oncibilikisiweyo. Kwaye wathi iNkosi kum, esithi, ndithethe kuwe kanye nesibini, esithi, ndibabonile abantu aba, kwaye yabona abantu abaneentamo eziqinileyo bayinto; Kwaye ngoku ndivumele ndibatshabalalise ngokupheleleyo, kwaye ndiya kucima igama labo phantsi kwezulu, kwaye ndiya kukwenza ube sisizwe esikhulu, nesinamandla, kwaye ngakumbi kakhulu kunoku. Kwaye ndijikile umva, ndehla ndisuka entabeni, yaye intaba yayivutha ngomlilo ukuya ezulwini, kwaye iitafile ezimbini zobungqina zazisezandleni zam zombini. Kwaye ndibonile ukuba nonile phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, kwaye nenzelela

nina ngokwenu umfanekiso oncibilikisiweyo, kwaye naphambuka endleleni leyo iNkosi eyayalela nina ukuyenza; kwaye ndithabatha iitafile ezimbini, ndaziphosa zona ezandleni zam zombini, kwaye ndazaphula phambi kwenu. Ndathandaza phambi kweNkosi okwesibini njengoko kwakunjalo ngaphambili, iintsuku ezingamashumi mane neebusuku ezingamashumi mane, isonka andizange nditye namanzi andizange ndasela, ngenxa yezona zono zenu zonke enazenzayo ngokwenza okubi phambi kweNkosi uThixo ukumcaphukisa. Kwaye ndoyikisekile ngenxa yomsindo nokuqumbela, ngoba iNkosi yacaphukiswa ngani ukuze initshabalalise, kwaye iNkosi yandiva kweli xesha. Yaye wanomsindo kuAron ukuba amtshabalalise, yaye ndathandaza ngoAron ngelo xesha. Kwaye isono senu esiniwenzileyo, ithole, ndayithatha, ndayitshisa emlilweni, ndayisila ndigqobhoza kakhulu kude yaba lula, yaza yaba njengothuli, ndaza ndaphosa uthuli emjelezelweni owehlayo ovela entabeni. Kwaye ekutsheni, nakwilingelo, nakumangcwaba omnqweno, benithukuthelisa iNkosi. Kwaye xa iNkosi yathuma nina isuka eKadesh Barneya, isithi, Yenyukani nize nithabathe ilizwe endinika lona nina, anizange nithobele ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wenu, anizange nikholwe kuye, kwaye anizange niphulaphule ilizwi lakhe. Beningathobeli iNkosi ukusuka ngosuku eyaziwayo kuni. Kwaye ndathandaza phambi kweNkosi iintsuku ezingamashumi mane kunye nobusuku obungamashumi mane, zonke ezo ndathandaza ngazo, ngoba iNkosi yayithe iya kunitshabalalisa. Ndathandaza kuThixo, ndathi, Nkosi, Kumkani wabaThixo, musa ukutshabalalisa abantu bakho nesabelo sakho owabakhululayo, abo

wabakhupha ezweni laseYiputa ngamandla akho amakhulu, ngesandla sakho esinamandla, nangesandla sakho esiphakamileyo. Khumbula u-Abraham, no-Isaac, no-Jacob, abakhonzi bakho, abo wafunga kubo ngokwakho. Musa ukujonga ubulukhuni babantu laba, nezenzo zabo ezingamesabiyo uThixo, nezono zabo. Akufanele bathi abahlala umhlaba apho wasikhupha khona lapho, besithi: Ngenxa yokungakwazi kweNkosi ukubangenisa emhlabeni eyabatshela wona, nangenxa yokubazonda, wabakhupha entlangeni ukuze ababulale. Kwaye aba ngabantu bakho kunye nelifa lakho, abo wabakhupha ezweni laseYiputa ngamandla akho amakhulu, nangesandla sakho esinamandla, nanangengalo yakho ephakamileyo.

10

Ngelo xesha, iNkosi yathi kum, Bazela iitafile ezimbini zamatye njengezokuqala, unyuke uze kum entabeni, kwaye uzenzele ibhokisi yomthi. Kwaye uya kubhala phezu kweetafile amagama awayekho kwiitafile zokuqala owazaphulayo, kwaye uya kubeka zona kwibhokisi. Ndenza ibhokisi ngomthi ongaboliyo, ndaqhekeza iitafile zamatye njengezokuqala, ndenyuka ndaya entabeni, iitafile ezimbini zisezandleni zam. Kwaye wabhala phezu kweethebhulethi ngokubhekiselele ekubhaleni kokuqala amazwi alishumi, awathi wawathetha iNkosi kuni entabeni ukusuka phakathi komlilo, kwaye iNkosi yandinika wona. Kwaye ndijikile ndehla ukusuka entabeni, ndazifaka iitafile

emgqomeni endawenzileyo, kwaye zazikho apho, njengoko iNkosi yayindiyelele. Oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba besuka eBeeroth yoonyana bakaJakan eMoserah, apho wafa uAron, wangcwatywa apho, kwaye uEleazar unyana wakhe wasebenza njengombingeleli esikhundleni sakhe. Ukusuka apho bahamba baya eGadgad, kwaye ukusuka eGadgad baya eEtebatha, umhlaba weempophoma zamanzi. Ngelo xesha, iNkosi yabeka bucala isizwe samaLevi, ukuze siphakamise ibhokisi lekhontraka yeNkosi, ukuma phambi kweNkosi, ukukhonza nokuthandaza egameni lakhe kude kube namhlanje. Ngenxa yoku, amaLevi awanasabelo nelifa phakathi kwabazalwana bawo; iNkosi ngokwayo ilifa lawo, njengoko yatsho kuwo. Kwaye mna bendimi entabeni iintsuku ezingamashumi mane neebusuku ezingamashumi mane. Kwaye iNkosi yandiva, kwaye ngeli xesha, iNkosi ayifunanga ukunitshabalalisa. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kum, Hamba, suka phambi kwabantu baba, kwaye mabangenise kwaye mabayidle ilizwe, endafungela kuyise babo ukunika kubo. Kwaye ngoku, Israyeli, yintoni iNkosi uThixo wakho ecela kuwe, kodwa ukoyika iNkosi uThixo wakho, nokuhamba ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, nokumthanda, nokukhonza iNkosi uThixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, ukugcina imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wakho, nemimiselo yakhe, yonke le ndiyikuyalela namhlanje, ukuze kube kuhle kuwe? Bheka, eNkosini uThixo wakho ngowezulu nezulu lezulu, umhlaba nazo zonke izinto ezikuwo. Ngaphandle kooyihlo, iNkosi yakhetha ukubathanda, kwaye yakhetha imbewu yabo kunye nabo, nina, kuzo zonke izizwe, ngokwale mini. Kwaye niya kusoka ubulukhuni

bentliziyo yenu, kwaye intamo yenu aniyikuyenza lukhuni. Kuba iNkosi uThixo wenu, lo nguThixo woothixo, neNkosi yeenkosi, uThixo omkhulu, nowomeleleyo, noyoyikekayo, yena ongathathi hlangothi, nongayikuthatha sipho; owenza ubulungisa kumfuduki nakwinkedama nakumhlolokazi, uthanda umfuduki ukumnika isonka nengubo. Kwaye niya kuthanda umhambi, ngoba beningubahambi ezweni laseYiputa. Uya koyika iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kukhonza yena, kwaye uya kunamathela kuye, kwaye uya kufunga ngegama lakhe; Lo nguqhayiso lwakho, kwaye lo nguThixo wakho, yena owenze kuwe izinto ezinkulu nezintle ezi, ezabonwa ngamehlo akho. Ngemiphefumlo engamashumi asixhenxe behla ooyihlo bakho baya eGibhithe, kodwa ngoku iNkosi uThixo wakho ikwenze njengenkwenkwezi zezulu ngobuninzi.

11

Kwaye uya kumthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kugcina imimiselo yakhe, nemithetho yakhe, nemiyalelo yakhe, nezigwebo zakhe zonke iintsuku. Kwaye niya kuqonda namhlanje, ukuba hayi abantwana benu, bonke abangayaziyo futhi abangayibonanga imfundiso yeNkosi uThixo wakho, nezinto zakhe ezinkulu, nesandla sakhe esinamandla, nengalo yakhe ephakamileyo, nezibonakaliso zakhe, nezimangaliso zakhe, zonke azenzayo phakathi kweYiputa kuFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, nakulo lonke ilizwe lakhe, nezinto azenzayo kumandla amaYiputa, neenqwelo zawo, namahashe awo,

namandla awo, njengoko amanzi oLwandle oluBomvu awakhukulela phezu kobuso bawo besukela emva kwenu bebanigxotha, waza uNkosi wabatshabalalisa kude kube namhlanje, nezinto azenzayo kuthi entlango kude nize nifike kule ndawo, nezinto azenzayo kuDathan nakuAbhiram oonyana bakaEliyabhi unyana kaRubhen, abo umhlaba wavula umlomo wawo wabaginya, nezindlu zabo, neentente zabo, nazo zonke izinto zabo ezazinabo phakathi kwakhe wonke uSirayeli. Ngoba amehlo enu abonile yonke imisebenzi yeNkosi emikhulu, yonke ayenzayo kuni namhlanje. Kwaye niya kugcina yonke imithetho yakhe yonke endiyiyalela wena namhlanje, ukuze niphile, kwaye nandiswe, kwaye ningene niyidle ilifa umhlaba, apho nina niwela uJordan khona ukuyidla ilifa yona; Ukuze niphile ixesha elide phezu komhlaba, awafungela uYehova ooyihlo benu ukubanika bona nakwimbewu yabo kunye nabo, umhlaba ophuma ubisi nobusi. Kuba umhlaba lowo ungena kuwo apho ukuze uyidle ilifa, awufani nomhlaba waseYiputa, apho naphuma khona, lapho bahlwayela khona imbewu, banitheleza ngeenyawo zabo, njengomyezo wemifuno; Kodwa umhlaba lowo ungena kuwo apho ukuze uyidle ilifa, ngumhlaba wamaqaqa nowethafa; usela amanzi evela emvuleni yasezulwini. Umhlaba owawubukelelwa yiNkosi uThixo wakho ngokuqhubekayo, amehlo eNkosi uThixo wakho aphezu kwawo ukusuka ekuqaleni konyaka ukuya ekupheleni konyaka. Ukuba ke ngokuva niyeva yonke imithetho, endiyiyalela wena namhlanje, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho, nokumkhonza yena ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, uya kunika imvula kumhlaba wakho ngexesha layo ekuqaleni

nasekupheleni, uya kungenisa ingqolowa yakho, newayini yakho, neoli yakho, uya kunika ukudla emasimini akho kwimfuyo yakho; uze udle, uze usuthiseke, zilumkele wena ukuba intliziyo yakho ingandiswa, niphambuke, nikhonze oothixo abanye, nibakhonze bona, iNkosi ithukuthele ngomsindo kuni, ivale izulu, kungabikho mvula, umhlaba unganiki isiqhamo sawo, nitshabalale ngokukhawuleza kumhlaba omhle, iNkosi eyaninika wona. Kwaye niya kubeka la mazwi oku entliziyweni yenu nakumphefumlo wenu, kwaye niya kubabophela kubo uphawu esandleni senu, kwaye kuya kuba ngungashukumiyo phambi kwamehlo enu; Kwaye niya kubafundisa abantwana benu ukuthetha ngabo xa uhleli endlwini, naxa uhamba endleleni, naxa ulele, naxa uvuka. Kwaye niya kubhala zona phezu kwemigubasi yezindlu zenu, naphezu kwamasango enu, ukuze niphile ixesha elide, neentsuku zoonyana benu phezu komhlaba, owathi iNkosi yafunga kuboyihlo ukubanika wona, njengoko iintsuku zezulu ziphezu komhlaba. Kwaye kuya kuba ukuba ngokuva niyeva zonke iimiyalelo ezi endikuyalela zona namhlanje ukuba niyenze, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wethu, nokuhamba ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, nokunamathela kuye, kwaye iNkosi iya kuzigxotha zonke izizwe ezi phambi kwenu, kwaye niya kudla ilifa izizwe ezinkulu nezinamandla kunani. Yonke indawo apho unyawo lwenu lunyathela khona iya kuba ngeyenu, ukusuka entlango nakwiAntilibanus, nasemlanjeni iEuphrates, ukuya kulwandle olusentshonalanga, iya kuba yimida yakho. Akukho mntu uya kumelana phambi kobuso benu, kwaye uloyiko lwenu kunye nokuthuthumela kwenu uya kubeka iNkosi uThixo wenu

phezu kobuso bomhlaba wonke apho niya kunyathela khona, ngendlela athetha kuni. Bheka, mna ndiyanika phambi kwenu namhlanje isithamsanqo nesiqalekiso; Isithamsanqo, ukuba niyiva imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wenu, yonke mna endiyalela kuni namhlanje; nesiqalekiso, ukuba aninivi imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wenu, yonke mna endiyalela kuni namhlanje, nize nilahleke endleleni endiniyalele kuni, nihamba niyokukhonza oothixo abanye, eningabazi. Kwaye kuya kuba njalo xa iNkosi uThixo wakho ikungenisa kwilizwe oya kulo apho ukudla ifa lalo, uya kubeka intsikelelo phezu kwentaba iGerizim, nesiqalekiso phezu kwentaba iEbhali. Akunjalo yini ezi zinto zingaphaya kweJordan, emva kwendlela yentshonalanga yelanga ezweni laseKhanani, okuhlala entshonalanga kulandela iGolgol, kufutshane ne-oki ephakamileyo? Nina niwela iJordan, ningene ukuze nidle ilifa lomhlaba, owawunikelwa nguYehova uThixo wethu kuni njengelifa yonke imihla, kwaye niya kuhlala kuwo. Kwaye niya kugcina ukwenza yonke imithetho yakhe, kunye nezigwebo ezi, ezininzi njengoko mna ndinika phambi kwenu namhlanje.

12

Kwaye le yimithetho kunye nezigwebo ezo niya kuzigcina ukuzenza kumhlaba iNkosi uThixo wooyihlo benu eyaninika ngelifa, yonke imihla eniya kuphila kuwo umhlaba. Ngokutshabalaliswa niya kutshabalalisa zonke iindawo apho babekhonza khona oothixo babo, eniya kuzidla ilifa kubo,

ezintabeni eziphakamileyo, nasezindulini, naphantsi komthi oshinyeneyo. Niya kudiliza iialitare zabo, niya kuqhekeza iintsika zabo, niya kugawula amahlathi abo, niya kutshisa ngomlilo imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yoothixo babo, niya kutshabalalisa igama labo kwindawo leyo. Anisayi kwenza njalo kuYehova uThixo wenu. Kodwa kwindawo leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho eyakhe ayikhethile kwenye yezixeko zenu ukubiza igama lakhe apho nokubizwa, niya kufuna kwaye niya kuza apho. Futhi niya kuzisa apho iminikelo yenu eyoshiswayo, namahlatshelo enu, nezithelo zokuqala zenu, nemithandazo yenu, nezinto zenu ezivolontiya, nezivumelwano zenu, namazibulo eenkomo zenu nawemvu zenu. Futhi niya kudla khona phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, futhi niya kuvuya ngakho konke eninabeka isandla kuko nina, namakhaya enu, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho ikubusisile. Anizukwenza zonke izinto esizenzayo apha namhlanje, ngamnye enze okukholisayo phambi kwakhe; Kuba anifikanga kude kube ngoku ekuphumuleni, nakwilifa elinikwa nina nguYehova uThixo wethu. Kwaye niya kuwela iJordan, nize nihlale emhlabeni iNkosi uThixo wethu enika wona njengelifa kuni, ize iniphumze kuzo zonke iintshaba zenu ezingqongileyo, nize nihlale ngokukhuselekileyo. Yaye kuya kuba yindawo, leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho aya kuyikhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona, apho niya kuzisa konke endikulela kuni namhlanje: iminikelo yenu yeminikelo etshisiweyo, neminikelo yenu, nokweshumi kwenu, neziqhamo zokuqala zezandla zenu, nazo zonke izipho zenu ezikhethiweyo, ezo niya kuzithembisa eNkosini uThixo wenu. Kwaye niya kuvuya phambi kweNkosi

uThixo wenu, nina noonyana benu, neentombi zenu, nabantwana benu, namakhosikazi enu, nomLevi osesangweni lenu; kuba akanasabelo nakulifa nani. Lumka kuwe, musa ukunyusa imibingelelo yakho etshisiweyo kuyo yonke indawo oyibonayo. Kodwa endaweni leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho eza kuyikhetha kwesinye sezizwe zakho, apho niya kunyusa iminikelo yenu yokutshiswa, kwaye apho uya kwenza konke endikulayela kona namhlanje. Kodwa ngokwamnqweno wakho wonke uya kudlela, kwaye uya kudla inyama ngokwentsikelelo yeNkosi uThixo wakho, awayinika wena kuwo onke isixeko; ongacocekanga nohlambulukileyo baya kudla yona, njengexhama okanye inyamazana. Ngaphandle kwegazi aninakudla; phezu komhlaba niya kulithulula njengamanzi. Awuyi kuba nakho ukudla ezidolophini zakho ishumi lamashumi elitswayi lakho, newayini yakho, neoli yakho, amazibulo eenkomo zakho, neegusha zakho, nazo zonke imithandazo, ezininzi njengoko ungathembisa, nezivumelwano zenu, neziqhamo zokuqala zezandla zakho. Kodwa uza kuyidla phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho endaweni leyo aya kuyikhetha iNkosi uThixo wakho kuyo, wena nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, unyana wakho, nencekukazi yakho, nomphambukeli osezidolophini zenu; uze wonwabe phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho kuzo zonke izinto apho uya kubeka isandla sakho kuzo. Qaphela ungamshiyi umLevi lonke ixesha lakho uphila emhlabeni. Ukuba ke iNkosi uThixo wakho iyakwandisa imida yakho, njengoko wathetha kuwe, kwaye uthi, Ndiza kutya inyama, ukuba umphefumlo wakho unqwenela ukutya inyama, uya kutya inyama ngawo onke amnqweno omphefumlo wakho.

Ukuba kodwa kude kube yindawo yakho, eya uYehova uThixo wakho khona kubizelwa igama lakhe khona, kwaye uya kudlela ukusuka kweenkomo zakho, kwaye ukusuka kwiigusha zakho eziya kunika uThixo kuwe, ngendlela endakuyalela ngayo kuwe, kwaye uya kudla kwizixeko zakho ngokwemnqweno yomphefumlo wakho. Njengoko idliwa inyamakazi nexhama, ngokunjalo uya kudla yona, ongacocekanga kuwe nococekileyo ngokufanayo uya kudla. Qaphela ngamandla ukuba ungadli igazi, ngoba igazi lakhe ngumphefumlo, umphefumlo akuyi kutyiwa kunye nenyama. Akuyi niya kudla, phezu komhlaba niya kuyithulula njengamanzi. Akuyi kuyidla, ukuze kulunge kuwe nakoonyana bakho emva kwakho, ukuba wenza okulungileyo nokulukholisayo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Ngaphandle kwezinto ezingcwele zakho ukuba zibe kuwe, kwaye iithandazo zakho uzithathile, uya kuza kwindawo leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho angayikhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona. Futhi uya kwenza iminikelo yakho yokushiswa, inyama uya kunikela phezu kwesibingelelo seNkosi uThixo wakho, kodwa igazi lemihlatshelo yakho uya kulithulula ngakwisiseko sesibingelelo seNkosi uThixo wakho, kodwa inyama uya kuyidla. Gcina uze umamele, wenze wonke amazwi engikuyala wona, ukuze kukulungele wena kanye namadodana akho kuze kube phakade, uma wenza okuthandekayo nokuhle phambi kweNkosi uNkulunkulu wakho. Ukuba ke atshabalalise iNkosi uThixo wakho izizwe, apho ungena khona ukuze udle ilifa lomhlaba wabo, phambi kobuso bakho, kwaye udle ilifa layo, kwaye uhlale emhlabeni wabo, lumka wena musa ukufuna ukulandela zona emva kokuba zitshatyalalisiwe phambi kobuso bakho,

usithi, zenza njani izizwe ezi koothixo bazo? Ndiza kwenza nam mna. Akuyi kuya kwenza njalo kuThixo wakho, ngoba izinto ezinengekayo zeNkosi ethe yazithiya, bazenza koothixo babo, kuba oonyana babo neentombi zabo bayabatshisa ngomlilo koothixo babo.

13

Lonke ilizwi endiliyalela kuni namhlanje, le nto niyigcineni ukuyenza, ningongezi kulo, kwaye ningasusi kulo. Ukuba ke kuvuke kuwe umprofeti okanye ophuphayo iphupha, aze akunike umqondiso okanye isibonakaliso, ize ifike umqondiso okanye isibonakaliso awathethayo kuwe, esithi, masihambe sikhonze oothixo abanye eningabazi, anizukuva amazwi omprofeti lowo okanye ophuphayo iphupha elo; kuba uyakunilinga iNkosi uThixo wenu nina, ukwazi ukuba niyamthanda na uThixo wenu ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke. Emva kweNkosi uThixo wenu hambani, yena niya kumoyika, ilizwi lakhe niya kuliva, kuye niya kunamathela. Kwaye loo mprofeti okanye loo mphuphisi wephupha, uya kufa, ngenxa yokuba wathetha ukukulahlekisa kuYehova uThixo wakho owakukhupha elizweni laseYiputa, owakuhlawula ebukhobokeni, ukukugxotha endleleni eyayalela kuwe iNkosi uThixo wakho ukuba uhambe kuyo, kwaye uya kucima ububi phakathi kwenu. Ukuba umntakwenu ovela kuyihlo okanye kunyoko, okanye unyana wakho, okanye intombi yakho, okanye umfazi wakho osesifubeni sakho, okanye

umhlobo olingana nomphefumlo wakho akucenga ngasese, esithi, masihambe siyekunqula oothixo abanye, obungabazi wena noobawo bakho, kuvela koothixo beentlanga ezikungqongileyo, abakufutshane nawe okanye abakude kuwe, ukusuka esiphelweni somhlaba ukuya esiphelweni somhlaba, awuyi kuvuma kuye, kwaye awuyi kuphulaphula kuye, kwaye iliso lakho aliyi kumnceda kuye, awuyi kumvelela kuye, kwaye awuyi kumfihla; uya kuxela ngaye, kwaye izandla zakho ziya kuba kuye kuqala ukumbulala, kwaye izandla zabantu bonke ekugqibeleni. Baya kumkhanda ngamatye, aze afe, ngoba wayefuna ukukususa kuYehova uThixo wakho owakukhupha ezweni laseYiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. Yaye wonke uSirayeli ukuva uya koyika, yaye akasayi kuphinda enze kwakhona ngokwelizwi elibi oku phakathi kwenu. Ukuba ke uva kwesinye sezixeko zakho, ezinikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho ukuba uhlale kuzo apho, besithi, kuphume amadoda angabambi mthetho phakathi kwenu, aze aphambukisa bonke abahlali bomhlaba wabo, besithi, masihambe siyekhonza abanye oothixo, ebeningabazi, uze uhlole uze ubuze, uze uphande kakhulu, uze ubheke inyaniso icace gca ilizwi, kwenzeke le nto eyenyanyekayo phakathi kwenu; uza kubulala ubulale bonke abahlali bomhlaba lowo ngokubulala ngekrele, ngesiqalekiso uza kuyitshabalalisa yonke, nazo zonke izinto ezikuyo. Kwaye zonke izinto eziphangwe zayo uya kuzihlanganisa ezindleleni zayo, kwaye uya kutshisa isixeko ngomlilo, kwaye zonke izinto eziphangwe zayo bonke abantu phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye iya kuba ngengahlali kude kube lixesha elingapheliyo, ayiyi kwakhiwa kwakhona. Kwaye akukho nto

iya kunamathela esandleni sakho evela kulo nto inikezelweyo, ukuze iNkosi iguquke isuke kumsindo womsindo wayo, kwaye ikunike inceba, kwaye ikuncede, kwaye ikwandise, ngendlela eyafunga ngayo kooyihlo bakho, ukuba uyiva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, ukugcina imiyalelo yayo, yonke le ndiyikuyalela yona namhlanje, ukwenza okulungileyo nokulukholisayo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho.

14

Ningoonyana beNkosi uThixo wenu; anizukuzenza ntloko phakathi kwamehlo enu ngenxa yofileyo. Ukuba ungabantu abangcwele eNkosini uThixo wakho, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho yakukhetha ukuba ube ngabantu bayo abaxabisekileyo phakathi kwazo zonke izizwe ezisemhlabeni. Anisayi kudla konke okunengekayo. Ezi zinkomo eniya kuzidla: ithole elivela ezinkomeni, newundlu elivela ezimvini, nebhokhwe elivela ezibhokweni; inyamakazi, negogo, ne-antelope emhlophe ngemva, i-oryx, nejirafu. Yonke isilwanyana esihlula-hlula isondo, esineenzipho ezahlula ezimbini zeenzipho, kwaye esenyusa ukuhlafuna kwakhona phakathi kwezilwanyana, lezo niya kudla. Kwaye ezi zinto anizukutya ukusuka kwabo banyusayo ukuhlafuna, nase kwabo bahlulayo iinzipho, nabase benezinzipho ezicandekileyo, ikamela, nembila, nembila yedwala, ngoba banyusa ukuhlafuna, kodwa inzipho abayihluli, ezingcolileyo ezi zinto kuni. Kwaye ihagu, ngoba yahlula isondo layo, kwaye yohlula iinzipho zesondo, kodwa ukuhlafuna

ingcambu ayikuhlafuni, ayicocekanga le kuni. Anizukudla inyama zabo, kwaye anizukuchukumisa izidumbu zabo. Kwaye ezi zinto niya kuzidla kuzo zonke ezo zikwi amanzi; zonke ezo zinamaphiko namaxolo kuzo, niya kuzidla. Kwaye yonke into engenazo iimpiko namaxolo, akumelwanga niyidle, ingcolile kuni. Yonke intaka ecocekileyo niyakuyidla. Kwaye ezi zinto anizukuzitya kuzo: ukhozi, nengqungqulu, nokhozi waselwandle, nengqungqulu, nohelekazi, nezinto ezifana nawo, nentaka encinane, nesikhova, nenkanunu, nohemu, nekhanesi, ne-ibhisi, nekhomolanathi, nokhetshe, nezinto ezifana nawo, nehupu, nelitye lasebusuku, nepelekani, neplova, nezinto ezifana nawo, nekhukhude elimfusa, nelulwandle. Zonke izinto ezirhubuluzayo zeentaka zingcolile kuni, anizukudla kuzo. Yonke intaka ecocekileyo niyakuyidla. Yonke into efileyo ningayi kuyidla; umhlali ohlala ezidolophini zakho uya kunikwa ize ayidle, okanye uya kuyithengisa kowasemzini, ngoba ungabantu abangcwele eNkosini uThixo wakho. Awuyi kupheka iwundlu ngobisi lukamama walo. Ishumi uya kudekima yonke imveliso yembewu yakho, imveliso yensimu yakho unyaka ngokunyaka. Kwaye uya kuyitya kwindawo, apho iNkosi uThixo wakho eya kukhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona, niya kuzisa iishumi zengqolowa yakho, newayini yakho, neoli yakho, amazibulo eenkomo zakho, neegusha zakho, ukuze ufunde ukoyika iNkosi uThixo wakho zonke iintsuku. Ukuba indlela ibe kude kuwe, kwaye ungakwazi ukuzinyusa, kuba indawo ikude kuwe, leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho eza kuyikhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona, kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukusikelela, uza kuzithengisa ngesiliva, kwaye uza kuthatha isisiliva ezandleni

zakho, kwaye uza kuya kwindawo leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho eza kuyikhetha. Kwaye uya kunika isilivere phezu kwayo yonke into umphefumlo wakho onqwenela kuyo, phezu kweenkomo okanye phezu kweegusha, okanye phezu kwewayini okanye phezu kotywala obunamandla, okanye phezu kwayo yonke into umphefumlo wakho onqwenela kuyo, kwaye uya kudla apho phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya konwaba wena nendlu yakho, nomLevi osezidolophini zakho, kuba akanasabelo nalelifa nawe. Emva kweminyaka emithathu uya kukhupha konke ishumi lezinto eziveliswayo zakho, kwilonyaka lolo uya kulibeka ezidolophini zakho. Kwaye uya kuza uMlevi, ngoba akukho kuye isabelo okanye ilifa nawe, kunye nomhambi, kunye nenkedama, kunye nomhlolokazi okwiidolophu zakho, kwaye baya kutya kwaye baya kuzaliswa, ukuze iNkosi uThixo wakho akusikelele kuyo yonke imisebenzi oya kuyenza.

15

Ngo sisixhenxe seminyaka uya kwenza ukukhululwa. Kwaye ngolu hlobo umyalelo wokukhululwa, uya kukhulula lonke ityala lakho elinawo kuwe ummelwane, kwaye umntakwenu awuyi kumfuna, kuba kubizelwe ukukhululwa kwiNkosi uThixo wakho. Umntu wasemzini uya kumcela konke okungaba khona kuwe evela kuye, kodwa kumzalwana wakho uya kwenza ukukhululwa kwetyala lakho. Ukuba akuyi kubakho kuwe osweleyo, ngoba ngesiqiniseko uya kukusikelela iNkosi uThixo wakho emhlabeni, iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona njelifa

ukuze uyidle ilifa. Ukuba ke niva ngokuva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wenu ukugcina nokwenza yonke imiyalelo le, engayalayo kuwe namhlanje, kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ikusikelele ngendlela ethethe ngayo kuwe; uya kuboleka iintlanga ezininzi, kodwa wena awuyi kuboleka; uya kulawula iintlanga ezininzi, kodwa wena abayi kukulawula. Ukuba ke kube khona kuwe umzalwane oswelayo phakathi kwabazalwane bakho kwesinye sezixeko zakho elizweni iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika lona, ungayiqinisi intliziyo yakho, ungayivali isandla sakho kumzalwane wakho oswelayo. Ukuvula uya kuvula izandla zakho kuye, kwaye uya kumbolekisa kangakanani afuna, njengoko eswele. Qaphela kuwe ukuba kungabikho zwi elifihlakeleyo entliziyweni yakho lobugwenxa, lisithi, Iyasondela unyaka wesixhenxe, unyaka wokukhululwa, kwaye iliso lakho libe mbi kumzalwana wakho osweleyo, kwaye ungamniki, akhale ngawe eNkosini, kwaye kube kuwe isono esikhulu. Ukunika uya kunika kuye, kwaye mboleko uya kuboleka kuye kangakanani afuna, njengoko eswele, kwaye awuyi kudandatheka entliziyweni yakho xa unika kuye, ngoba ngenxa yelizwi eli uya kukusikelela iNkosi uThixo wakho kwimisebenzi yonke nakukho konke apho uya kubeka isandla sakho. Hayi, ngokuba akuyi kusilela umsweli elizweni lakho, ngenxa yoku mna ndiyalela kuwe ukwenza ilizwi eli, ndisithi: uvula uya kuvula izandla zakho kumzalwana wakho omyopi nakuye osweleyo oselizweni lakho. Ukuba ke ithengiswa kuwe umzalwana wakho umHebhere okanye umHebhere owesifazane, uya kukusebenzela iminyaka emithandathu, kwaye ngowesixhenxe uya kumthuma ekhululekile kuwe. Xa ke

umthumela ekhululekile ukusuka kuwe, awuyi kumthumela engenanto. Ukubonelela uya kubonelela yena kusuka ezigusheni zakho, nakusuka engqoloweni yakho, nakusuka ewayinini yakho, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho ekusikelele, uya kunika kuye. Kwaye uya kukhumbula ukuba wawungumkhonzi kwilizwe laseYiputa, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho yakuhlangula ukusuka apho; ngenxa yoko mna ndiyakuyalela ukuba wenze eli lizwi. Ukuba kodwa athi kuwe, Andizukuphuma kuwe, ngoba ukuthandile wena nendlu yakho, ngoba kulungile kuye kuwe. Yaye uya kuthatha i-awl, uze ugqobhoza indlebe yakhe ngasemnyango, yaye uya kuba yinceku yakho ngonaphakade, yaye intombazana yakho ngokufanayo uya kwenza. Akuyi kuba nzima phambi kwakho xa bethunyelwa bekhululekile kuwe, ngoba umvuzo wonyaka womqeshwa ukhonze kuwe iminyaka emithandathu, kwaye uya kukusikelela iNkosi uThixo wakho kuzo zonke eziya ukuba uzenze. Yonke into eyizalwe kuqala, ukuba iyazalwa kwinkomo zakho nakwiiigusha zakho, amaduna uya kuwangcwalisa kuYehova uThixo wakho. Akuyi kusebenza ngethile eliyizibulo lakho, kwaye akuyi kugunda iinzibulo zeegusha zakho. Phambi kweNkosi uya kudla yona unyaka ngonyaka endaweni apho iNkosi uThixo wakho iyakukhetha khona, wena kunye nekhaya lakho. Ukuba kodwa kunaso isiphako, siqhula okanye siyimfama, isiphako esibi, awuyi kusibingelela kuYehova uThixo wakho. Ezidolophini zakho uya kuyidla, ongacocekanga kuwe nongacocekileyo ngokufanayo uya kudla njengexhama okanye inyamakazi. Kodwa igazi akuyi kulidla, uya kuligalela emhlabeni njengamanzi.

16

Gcina inyanga yabaselula, kwaye uya kwenza ipasika kuYehova uThixo wakho, kuba kwinyanga yabaselula waphuma eYiputa ebusuku. Kwaye uya kuhlaba ipasika kuYehova uThixo wakho iigusha kunye neenkomo endaweni, apho iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona. Akuyi kudla imvubelo phezu kwaso; iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kudla isingenamvubelo phezu kwaso, isonka sokuhlupheka, ngoba ngesiqhamo naphuma eYiputa, ukuze nikhumbule usuku lokuphuma kwenu elizweni laseYiputa zonke iintsuku zobomi benu. Akuyi kubonakala kuwe imvubelo kuyo yonke imida yakho iintsuku ezisixhenxe, kwaye akuyi kulala inyama leyo oya kuyixhela ngokuhlwa ngosuku lokuqala ukuya ekuseni. Awunakukwazi ukuhlaba ipasika nakwesiphi isixeko sakho, ezo iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika zona; kodwa kuphela endaweni, leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho eza kuyikhetha, ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona, uza kuhlaba ipasika ngokuhlwa xa ilanga litshona, ngexesha owaphuma ngalo eYiputa. Futhi uya kupheka, ugangise, udle endaweni iNkosi uThixo wakho eyikhethe, uphenduke ekuseni, uze ezindlini zakho. Iintsuku ezintandathu uya kudla isonka esingenagwele, kwaye ngosuku lwesixhenxe kukho umbhiyozo wokuvalwa kuYehova uThixo wakho. Awuyi kwenza kuwo nawuphi na umsebenzi, ngaphandle kwaloo nto iya kwenziwa ngumphefumlo ngamnye. Iiveki ezisixhenxe uza kuzibala wena, ukusukela ekuqaleni kwakho ukubeka isikela esivunweni, uya kuqala ukubala iiveki

ezisixhenxe. Futhi uya kwenza umthendeleko weeveki kuYehova uThixo wakho, njengoko isandla sakho sinamandla, ngokwayo yonke into eya kunikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho. Uze wonwabe phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, wena nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, unyana wakho, nencekukazi yakho, nomLevi, nomhlali, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi okwakho, endaweni, apho iNkosi uThixo wakho eza kuyikhetha yona, ukuba igama lakhe libizwe khona. Kwaye uya kukhumbula ukuba waba yikhoboka kwilizwe laseYiputa, kwaye uya kuyigcina, uze uyenze le miyalelo. Umthendeleko wamathente uya kuwenza wena ngokwakho iintsuku ezisixhenxe xa uqokelela ukusuka kwisiza sakho kunye nasesihluzo sewayini sakho. Kwaye uya kuvuya emthendelekweni wakho, wena nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, unyana wakho, nencekukazi yakho, nomLevi, nomhlali, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi okwizixeko zakho. Iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kubhiyozela iNkosi uThixo wakho kwindawo leyo angayikhetha kuyo iNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuba ke iNkosi uThixo wakho iyakusikelela kuzo zonke izinto eziveliswayo zakho, nakuyo yonke imisebenzi yezandla zakho, kwaye uya kuba uvuya. Kathathu ngonyaka wonke indoda yakho iya kubonakala phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho kwindawo iNkosi eya kuyikhetha, kumthendeleko wezinkwa ezingenagwele, nakumthendeleko weeveki, nakumthendeleko wamadumba. Awuyi kubonakala phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho ungenanto. Ngamnye ngokwamandla ezandla zenu, ngokwesibusiso seNkosi uThixo wakho asikunike sona. Abagwebi kunye nababhali uya kwenza kuwe kwizixeko zakho, ezo iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika zona ngokwezizwe, kwaye

baya kugweba abantu ngesigwebo esilungileyo. Abaphambukisi isahlulelo, futhi abayikuthatha isipho, ngoba izipho zifiphaza amehlo abahlakaniphileyo, futhi zisusa amazwi abalungileyo. Ngobulungisa landela okulungileyo, ukuze niphile, futhi ningene nidle ifa lomhlaba uYehova uNkulunkulu wakho akunika wona. Awuyi kutyala uhlahla, nawuphi na umthi ecaleni kwe-altare kaThixo wakho; awuyi kuzenzela wona. Akuyi kuya kumisa isiduli kuwe, ezo wazithiya uYehova uThixo wakho.

17

Hayi uza kunikela ngeNkosi uThixo wakho ngethole okanye ngemvu, apho kukho kuyo isiphako, nantoni na embi, ngoba yinengiso eNkosini uThixo wakho. Ukuba ke kufunyanwe kwesinye sezixeko zakho, ezinikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho, indoda okanye umfazi owenza okubi phambi kukaYehova uThixo wakho, ukudlula umnqophiso wakhe, yaye beze bakhonze oothixo abanye, yaye babakhonze, ilanga, okanye inyanga, okanye yonke into evela emhlabeni wezulu, engayikuyaleli kuwe, yaye kuxelwe kuwe yaye uphande kakhulu, yaye bheka ngokwenene senzekile ilizwi, senzekile esi sithuko kwaSirayeli; Yaye uya kumkhupha loo mntu, okanye loo mfazi, yaye niya kubakhanda ngamatye, yaye baya kufa. Ngokwamangqina amabini okanye ngokwamangqina amathathu uya kufa, kodwa lowo kufanele afe akayi kufa ngokwamnqina omnye. Kwaye isandla samangqina siya kuba

phezu kwakhe ekuqaleni ukumbulala, kwaye isandla sabantu phezu kokugqibela, kwaye uya kususa okubi phakathi kwenu. Ukuba ke kunzima kuwe ilizwi ekugwetyweni phakathi kwegazi negazi, naphakathi kokugwetya nokugwetya, naphakathi kokuchukumisa nokuchukumisa, naphakathi kwengxabano nengxabano, amazwi okugwetya ezidolophini zenu, uze usukume unyuke uye kwindawo uYehova uThixo wakho aya kuyikhetha apho, uze uze kubabingeleli bamaLevite nakumgwebi oya kubakho ngezo ntsuku, baze babuze bakwazise isigwebo. Kwaye uya kwenza ngokuvumelana nento leyo abaya kukuxelela yona evela kwindawo apho iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukhetha khona, kwaye uya kugcina ukwenza konke okuya kumiselelwa kuwe. Ngokwemithetho nangokwesigwebo abangakusho kuwe, uya kwenza; awuyi kuphambuka kwilizwi abangakulixela lona, ngasekunene okanye ngasekhohlo. Kwaye indoda leyo, ukuba yenza ngokuzidla, ukuze ingathobeli umfundisi omi ekhonza egameni leNkosi uThixo wakho, okanye ijaji elikhoyo ngezo ntsuku, iya kufa loo ndoda, kwaye uya kususa okubi kwa-Israyeli. Yaye bonke abantu bekuvile baya koyika, kwaye abazukwenza ubungendawo kwakhona. Ukuba ke ungena kwilizwe elinikwa nguwe yiNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye ulitye njengelifa, kwaye uhlale kulo, kwaye uthi, ndiza kubeka phezu kwam umbusi, njengoko nezinye izizwe ezijikeleze mna; ukubeka uza kubeka phezu kwakho umbusi, lowo uza kukhethwa yiNkosi uThixo yena; kwabazalwana bakho uza kubeka phezu kwakho umbusi; awuyi kukwazi ukubeka phezu kwakho umntu wasemzini, ngoba akasiyo umzalwana wakho yena. Ngoba akayikuzandisela amahashe,

futhi akayikubuyisela abantu eGibhithe, ukuze angangazandiseli amahashe, kodwa iNkosi yathi, aniyikuqhubeka nibuyisele ngale ndlela kwakhona. Yaye akasayi kuzandisela abafazi, ukuze intliziyo yakhe ingaphambuki, yaye isilivere negolide akasayi kuzandisela kakhulu. Kwaye xa ehlala phezu kolawulo lwakhe, uya kubhalela yena lo mthetho wesibini encwadini evela kubabingeleli bamaLevi, kwaye uya kuba naye, kwaye uya kufunda kuwo yonke imihla yobomi bakhe, ukuze afunde ukoyika iNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye agcine yonke le miyalelo, kwaye enze ezi zigwebo, ukuze intliziyo yakhe ingaphakanyiswa kubazalwana bakhe, ukuze angaphambuki kwimiyalelo ekunene okanye ekhohlo, ukuze andise ixesha phezu kolawulo lwakhe, yena noonyana bakhe phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli.

18

Akuyi kuya kuba kubafundisi bamaLevi lonke uhlanga lukaLevi isabelo nangona ilifa kanye no-Israyeli; iminikelo yeNkosi lilifa labo, baya kudla yona. Isabelo kodwa akuyi kuba kubo phakathi kwabazalwana babo; iNkosi yona isabelo sayo, njengoko yatsho kuyo. Kwaye oku kukugweba kwababingeleli okuvela kubantu okuvela kwabo banikela imibingelelo, nokuba lithokazi, nokuba ligusha; kwaye uya kunika ingalo kumfundisi, kunye neentlama, kunye nesisu, kunye neziqhamo zokuqala zengqolowa yakho, kunye newayini yakho, kunye neoli yakho; kwaye isiqhamo sokuqala sokucheba iigusha zakho uya kumnika yena. Kuba

yena wamkhetha iNkosi kuzo zonke izizwe zakho, ukuba eme phambi kweNkosi uThixo, ukukhonza nokusikelela egameni lakhe, yena noonyana bakhe phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Ukuba umLevi efika evela kwesinye sezixeko kuwo onke oonyana bakaSirayeli, apho yena ahlala khona njengomhambi, ngokufuna komphefumlo wakhe, endaweni aya kuyikhetha, uya kukhonza egameni leNkosi uThixo wakhe, njengoko bonke abazalwana bakhe amaLevi bemi apho phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Isabelo esahlukeneyo uya kudla, ngaphandle kwentengiso yomndeni. Ukuba ke ungena kwilizwe elinikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho, akufanele ufunde ukwenza ngokwezinto ezinengekayo zezo zizwe. Akuyi kufunyanwa kuwe lowo ohlambulula unyana wakhe nentombi yakhe ngomlilo, evumisa isiprofeto, ehlahlula izibonakaliso, nokuthatha iziprofeto, ecula incazelo ngeziyobisi, igqirha lesisu, nomhlahli wezibonakaliso, ebuza abafileyo. Kukho isinengiso kuYehova uThixo wakho wonke owenza ezi zinto, ngoba ngenxa yezi zinengiso uYehova uya kubatshabalalisa ebusweni bakho. Uya kuba ngogqibeleleyo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Ngoba izizwe ezi, obona wena uyazixosha zona, ezi ziya kuphulaphula imiqondiso nemilingo, kodwa kuwe akunjalo ukunike uYehova uThixo wakho. UMprofeti ovela kubazalwana bakho, njengam, uya kukuvusela iNkosi uThixo wakho; kuye niya kuva; Ngokwezinto zonke owazicela kuNkosi uThixo wakho eHoreb ngosuku lwebandla, nisithi, asiyi kongeza ukuva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, nalo mlilo mkhulu asiyi kuphinda siwubone, singafi. Futhi iNkosi yathi kimi, Konke abakukhulumayo kuwe kulungile. Ndiza kubavusela umprofeti kubazalwana babo,

njengawe, kwaye ndiza kubeka amazwi am emlonyeni wakhe, yaye uza kuthetha kubo ngayo yonke into endiyalele yona. Kwaye indoda leyo ukuba akayiva konke akuthethayo umprofeti lowo egameni lam, mna ndiya kumohlwayela. Ngaphandle umprofeti othetha ngokungenammoya egameni lam ilizwi endingaliyalelanga ukuba alithethe, noyena othetha egameni loothixo abanye, uya kufa loo mprofeti. Ukuba kodwa uthi entliziyweni yakho, Siya kwazi njani ilizwi iNkosi engalithethanga? Konke akuthetha umprofi lowo egameni leNkosi, kodwa akwenzeki, kwaye akwenzeki, eli ligama elingakhulunywanga yiNkosi. Ebugqwethini uthethe umprofi lowo, akuyi kumoyika.

19

Ukuba ke atshabalalise iNkosi uThixo wakho izizwe, ezo uThixo akunika zona umhlaba, kwaye nizidle ilifa, kwaye nihlale ezizixekweni zazo, nakwizindlu zazo, izixeko ezintathu uza kuzahlulela wena phakathi komhlaba wakho, lowo iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona. Qwalasela indlela yakho, kwaye uya kuyahlula ngokweziqingatha ezintathu imida yomhlaba wakho, eyabelwa kuwe nguYehova uThixo wakho, kwaye iya kuba sisikhundla kubo bonke ababulali. Oku ke kuya kuba ngumyalelo wombulali obalekela apho, aze aphile—lowo obethayo ummelwane wakhe engazi, yena onganamthiyo kuye ngaphambi kwezolo nangomhla wesithathu. Kwaye lowo ongena kunye nommelwane wakhe ehlathini ukuya kuqokelela

iinkuni, isandla sakhe sityibilike ngezembe egawula umthi, isinyithi siwe emthini sifumane ummelwane wakhe, aze afe, lo mntu uya kubalekela kwesinye sezixeko ezi, aze aphile. Ukuze umphindiseli wegazi angalandeli umbulali, ngenxa yokuba batshiswe entliziyweni, aze amfumane, ukuba indlela inde, aze abethe umphefumlo wakhe, kwaye kulo akukho sigwebo sokufa, ngenxa yokuba wayengamthiyi ngaphambi kwezolo, nangaphambi kweyesithathu. Ngenxa yoku, mna ndikuyalela ilizwi eli, ndisithi: Zahlula izixeko ezithathu ngokwakho. Ukuba ke iNkosi uThixo wakho iyandise imida yakho, ngendlela eyafunga ngayo kooyihlo bakho, kwaye iNkosi ikunike yonke imhlaba eyathi iyakuyinika kooyihlo bakho, ukuba uyive ukwenza yonke imiyalelo le endikuyalela yona namhlanje, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuhamba ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe yonke imihla; uya kuzongezela kuwe ezinye izixeko ezintathu kwezi zintathu. Futhi akuyi kuchithwa igazi elingenacala ezweni iNkosi uNkulunkulu wakho ekunika lona njengelifa, futhi awuyi kuba necala legazi kuwe. Ukuba ke kubekho kuwe indoda ezonda ummelwane, ize imlindele ngobundlobongela, ize ivukele phezu kwakhe, ize ibethe umphefumlo wakhe, ize ife, ize ibalekele kwenye yezixeko zezi; ke ibandla lamadoda amadala lesixeko sakhe liya kuthumela, ize bayimthathe khona, ize bayinikezele ezandleni zabazalwana begazi, ize ife. Iliso lakho alisayi kumkhusela, kwaye uya kuhlambulula igazi elingenacala kwa-Israyeli, kwaye kuya kulungela kuwe. Akuyi kususa imida yommelwane, ezo bazimisa ooyihlo kwilifa, elo ulifele kulo kumhlaba, elo iNkosi uThixo wakho ikunika lona ngelifa. Ingqina elinye aliyi kuhlala

ukuze lingqine ngokubhekisele kumntu ngokubhekisele kuwo wonke ubungendawo, nangokubhekisele kuwo wonke isono, nangokubhekisele kuwo wonke isono, awasenzayo, phezu komlomo wamangqina amabini, naphezu komlomo wamangqina amathathu, lonke ilizwi liya kuma. Ukuba ke kume ingqina elingalunganga ngokuchasene nomntu, limangalela ukungathobeli kwakhe uThixo; kwaye baya kuma abantu ababini abanengxabano phakathi kwabo, phambi kweNkosi, naphambi kwababingeleli, naphambi kwezihluleli, abakho ngezo ntsuku; Kwaye mabahlole izihluleli ngokucoselela, kwaye yabona ingqina elingalunganga lingqine ngokungalunganga, lime ngokuchasene nomntakwabo; Kwaye niya kwenza kuye ngendlela awayeceba ukwenza ngayo kumntakwabo, kwaye uya kususa ububi phakathi kwenu. Kwaye abaseleyo bekuvile baya koyika, kwaye abazi kuyongeza kwakhona ukwenza ngokwelizwi elibi eli phakathi kwenu. Iliso lakho aliyi kumnceda, umphefumlo esikhundleni somphefumlo, iliso esikhundleni seliso, izinyo esikhundleni sezinyo, isandla esikhundleni sesandla, unyawo esikhundleni sonyawo.

20

Ukuba ke uphuma uye emfazweni phezu kweentshaba zakho, kwaye ubone ihashe nomkhweli nabantu abaninzi kunawe, awuyi koyika kubo, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wakho inawe, owakhuphulayo wena emhlabeni waseYiputa. Kwaye kuya kubakho xa usondela emfazweni, kwaye esondele umbingeleli

uya kuthetha ebantwini, kwaye uya kutsho kubo, yiva Israyeli; nina nihamba namhlanje emfazweni phezu kweentshaba zenu; mayingaphelelwa ngamandla intliziyo yenu, musani ukoyika, ningaphuki, ningajiki ebusweni babo. Kuba iNkosi uThixo wenu ohamba phambi kwenu nani, ukulwela nani iintshaba zenu ukuze anisindise. Kwaye baya kuthetha ababhali ebantwini, besithi, ngubani umntu owakhe indlu entsha, kwaye akayinikelanga? Makahambe kwaye makabuyele endlwini yakhe, angafi emfazweni, kwaye indoda enye iyakuyingcwalisa yona. Yaye ngubani umntu otyale isidiliya, angavuyi kuso? Makahamba kwaye makabuyele endlwini yakhe, hleze afe emfazweni, kwaye indoda enye iyavuya ngayo. Yaye ngubani umntu othembise umfazi, kodwa akazange amthathe? Makahaмbe kwaye makabuyele endlwini yakhe, hleze afe emfazweni, kwaye indoda enye iyakuyithatha yona. Kwaye ababhali baya kongeza ukuthetha ebantwini, kwaye baya kuthi, ngubani umntu owoyikayo nowesaba entliziyweni? Makahamba kwaye makabuyele endlwini yakhe, ukuze angawenzi intliziyo yomntakwabo ibe nexhala, njengeyakhe yona. Yaye kuya kuba njalo xa ababhali bephumza ukuthetha ebantwini, baya kumisela abalawuli bomkhosi abahola abantu. Ukuba ke usondela esixekweni ukulwa nabo, ubize kuqala ngoxolo. Ukuba baphendule ngoxolo kuwe, kwaye bakuvulele, bonke abantu abafunyanwa kuyo baya kuba ngabahlawuli-rhafu kuwe kwaye babe ngabaphantsi bakho. Ukuba ke abalaleli kuwe, kwaye benze imfazwe kuwe, uya kuyingqinga, de iyinikezele kuwe iNkosi uThixo wakho ezandleni zakho, kwaye uya kubetha bonke abangamadoda ayo ngokubulala ngekrele, ngaphandle

kwabafazi nempahla; kwaye zonke izilwanyana, kwaye zonke okukhoyo esixekweni, kwaye yonke impango uya kuziphangela, kwaye udle yonke impango yeentshaba zakho, ezinikwa nguNkosi uThixo wakho kuwe. Ngolu hlobo uya kwenza kuzo zonke izixeko ezikude kakhulu kuwe, hayi kwizixeko zezi zizwe, iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika zona ukuba udle ilifa lomhlaba wazo. Anisayi kubashiya bephila bonke abaphefumulayo, kodwa ngesiqalekiso niyakubatshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo, amaHeti, namaAmori, namaKhanani, namaPerizi, namaHivi, namaJebusi, namaGirigashi, ngendlela uYehova uThixo wakho akunike umyalelo ngayo, ukuze bangafundisi ukwenza nina zonke izinto ezenyanyekayo zabo, ezininzi abazenzela oothixo babo, nize none phambi kukaYehova uThixo wenu. Ukuba ke ungqongile isixeko esinye iimini ezininzi ukulwa ngaso ukuze usithabathe, awuyi kutshabalalisa imithi yaso ngokubeka isinyithi phezu kwayo, kodwa uya kudla kuyo, yona uqobo awuyi kuyinqumla, ngaba umthi ongasentsimini ungumntu na, ukuze ungene phambi kwakho ukuya kuthango? Kodwa umthi lo uyaziyo ukuba awutheli iziqhamo, lo uza kuwutshabalalisa kwaye uwunqumle, kwaye uza kwakha izithintelo zokungqinga phezu kwesixeko eso senza imfazwe kuwe, de sinikwe.

21

Ukuba ke kufunyanwe wonzakeleyo emhlabeni, owunikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho ukuba uyidle, ewile endle, kwaye abazi lowo umbethileyo, iya kuphuma ibhunga lakho lamadoda

amadala nabahluleli bakho, kwaye baya kulinganisa ukuya kwizixeko ezijikeleze wonzakeleyo; Kwaye iya kuba sisixeko esikufuphi konzakeleyo, kwaye iya kuthatha ibhunga lamadoda amadala lesaa sixeko ithokazi leenkomo, elingasebenziswanga, nelingatsalanga ijogwe; Kwaye baya kuyehlisa ibhunga lamadoda amadala lesaa sixeko ithokazi liye emgxobhozweni orhabaxa, ongasebenziswanga kwaye ongahlwayelwanga, kwaye baya kuqhawula intamo yethokazi emgxobhozweni. Kwaye ababingeleli amaLevite baya kuza, ngoba iNkosi uThixo yabakhetha ukuba beme phambi kwakhe, nokubasikelela egameni lakhe, yaye ngokomlomo wabo kuya kuba yonke impikiswano, nalo lonke ukuchukumisa. Yaye bonke ibhunga lamadoda amadala esixeko eso abasondela kwindoda eyenzakeleyo baya kuhlamba izandla zabo phezu kwentloko yethokazi elinqunyelwe imithambo emgxobhozweni; yaye bephendula, baya kuthi, izandla zethu azichithanga eli gazi, yaye amehlo ethu akabonanga. Yiba nombulelo kubantu bakho Israel, abo ubahlengileyo Nkosi, ukuze kungabikho gazi elingenacala phakathi kwabantu bakho Israel, kwaye igazi liya kuxolelwa kubo. Wena ke uya kulisusa igazi elingenamtyala kubo, ukuba wenze okulungileyo nokulukholisayo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Ukuba uphume uye emfazweni phezu kweentshaba zakho, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho inikezele kuwe ezandleni zakho, kwaye uthabathe impango yabo, kwaye ubone kwimpango umfazi omhle ngokubonakala, kwaye umnqwenele, kwaye umthathe abe ngumfazi wakho, kwaye umngenise ngaphakathi endlwini yakho, kwaye uyigele intloko yakhe, kwaye usike iinzipho zakhe, kwaye ususe iingubo zokuthinjwa

kuye, kwaye ahlale endlwini yakho, kwaye alilele uyise nonina iintsuku zenyanga, kwaye emva kwezi zinto ungene kuye kwaye uhlale naye, kwaye abe ngumfazi wakho. Futhi kuya kuba ukuba akuyifuni, uya kuyithumela ikhululekile, futhi ngokuthengiswa ayiyi kuthengiswa ngesilivere, awuyi kuyidelela ngoba wayithoba. Ukuba indoda ibe nabafazi ababini, omnye wabo ethandekayo, nomnye wabo ethiyekayo, kwaye bamzalele othandekayo nethiyekayo, kwaye kube ngunyana ozibulo wethiyekayo; Kwaye kuya kuba ngosuku xa ehlulela oonyana bakhe izinto zakhe, akayi kuba nakho ukwenza unyana wothandekayo abe lizibulo, engamhoyi unyana wethiyekayo ozibulo; Kodwa unyana ozibulo wethiyekayo uya kwamkelwa ukunikwa kabini kuzo zonke izinto eziya kufunyanwa kuye, kuba yena uqalo lwabantwana bakhe, kwaye kuye kufanelekile ilungelo lobuzibulo. Ukuba umntu othile abe nonyana ongathobeli nenenkani ongaphulaphuli ilizwi likayise nelizwi likanina, kwaye bamlungise, kodwa angabaphulaphuli; Kwaye uyise nonina bembathe, bamkhuphe baye ebandleni labadala besixeko sakhe, nakwisango lendawo; Kwaye bathi kumadoda esixeko sabo, lo nyana wethu uyala kwaye uyacaphukisa, akaliphulaphuli ilizwi lethu, uyaxhaphaza kwaye unxilile. Kwaye amadoda esixeko sakhe aya kumkhanda ngamatye, aze afe, kwaye uya kususa okubi phakathi kwenu, kwaye abaseleyo beva oku baya koyika. Ukuba ke kwenzeke kumntu othile isono, isigwebo sokufa, aze afe, nimxhome emthini; akuyi kulala umzimba wakhe emthini, kodwa ngokungcwaba niya kumngcwaba ngaloo mini, ngoba uqalekisiwe nguThixo wonke oxhonywe emthini; kwaye anizi

kungcolisa umhlaba, iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona njengelifa.

22

Akufanele ubona ithole lomzalwana wakho, okanye igusha lakhe, lilahlekile endleleni, uzingathe zona; ukujikisa uzakuzijikisa zona kumzalwana wakho, kwaye uzakuzibuyisela kuye. Ukuba kodwa umntakwenu akasondeli kuwe, kwaye awumazi, uya kumqokelela ngaphakathi endlini yakho, kwaye uya kuhlala nawe de umntakwenu azifune, kwaye uya kuzibuyisela kuye. Kanjalo uya kwenza ngedonki yakhe, kwaye kanjalo uya kwenza ngengubo yakhe, kwaye kanjalo uya kwenza ngayo yonke into elahlekileyo yomzalwana wakho, nangayiphi na into eya kulahleka kuye, kwaye uyifumane—awuyi kuba nakho ukungahoyi. Akuyi kubona idonki lomfowenu okanye ithole lakhe liwile endleleni, musa ukungahoyi, uvusa uyakuvusa naye. Akuyi kuvunyelwa ukuba izixhobo zendoda zibe phezu komfazi, kwaye indoda mayingambathi ingubo yomfazi, ngoba yinto enengekayo kuYehova uThixo wakho wonke owenza ezi zinto. Ukuba ke udibane nesidleke seentaka phambi kwakho endleleni okanye emthini nasiphi na, okanye emhlabeni, kunamathole okanye amaqanda, kwaye umama efukamele phezu kwamathole okanye phezu kwamaqanda, akufanele uthabathe umama kunye nabantwana. Ngokuthumela uya kumthumela unina, kodwa abantwana uya kubathatha wena ngokwakho, ukuze

kube kuhle kuwe kwaye ube nempilo ende. Ukuba wakha indlu entsha, uya kwenza isithsaba kwiphahla lakho, kwaye awuyi kwenza ukubulala endlini yakho, ukuba uwa lowo uwayo ukusuka kuyo. Akuyi kuhlwayela isidiliya sakho ngezinto ezahlukeneyo, ukuze isivuno, kunye nembewu leyo ukuba uyihlwayele, kungangcwaliswa kanye nesivuno sesidiliya sakho. Akuyi kukulima ngethole kunye nedonki kunye. Akuyi kukunxiba into engeyonyani, uboya begusha kunye neflakisi kwinto enye. Izinto ezisontliziyo uza kuzenzela phezu kwemiphetho emine yeengubo zakho, ezo ukuba uzigqume ngazo. Ukuba umntu uthatha umfazi aze ahlale naye, aze amthiye, aze abeke kuye amazwi obuxoki, aze azise igama lakhe elibi, aze athi, lo mfazi ndimthabathile, kwaye ndisondela kuye andifumananga ubuntombi bakhe; Kwaye uyise womntwana nonina baya kukhupha ubuntombi bomntwana bebusa kwibhunga lamadoda amadala esangweni. Kwaye uyakutsho uyise wentombazana ebhungeni lamadoda amadala, Intombi yam le ndiyinike indoda le umfazi, kwaye emthiyile yena ngoku lo, ubeka kuye amazwi obuxoki, esithi, Andiyifumananga intombi yakho iyintombi; kwaye ezi bubuntombi bentombi yam. Yaye baya kusandlalula ingubo phambi kwebhunga lamadoda amadala ledolophu. Kwaye ibhunga lamadoda amadala esixeko eso liya kumthatha loo ndoda, kwaye baya kumqeqesha, kwaye baya kumhlawulisa ikhulu shekheli, kwaye baya kunika uyise wentombazana, ngoba wakhupha igama elibi phezu kwentombi eyi-Israyeli, kwaye uya kuba ngumfazi wakhe; akayi kukwazi ukumyeka lonke ixesha. Ukuba ke phezu kwenyaniso ibe lelilizwi eli, kwaye kungafunyanwa bunyulu kwintombi, kwaye

baya kuyikhupha intombi phezu kweengcango zendlu kayise wayo, kwaye baya kuyikhanda ngamatye, kwaye iya kufa, kuba yenze ubuwula kubantwana bakwaSirayeli ukwenza ubufebe indlu kayise wayo; kwaye uya kususa okubi kuni. Ukuba ke kufunyanwe indoda ilele nomfazi otshatileyo indoda, niya kubulala bobabini, indoda elele nomfazi kunye nomfazi, kwaye uya kususa ububi eBuSirayeli. Ukuba intombazana intombi ethenjisiweyo endodeni, kwaye indoda iyifumene edolophini ilale nayo, niya kubakhupha bobabini esangweni ledolophu yabo, kwaye baya kukhaliwe ngamatye, kwaye baya kufa; intombazana, ngoba ayikhanganga edolophini; kwaye indoda, ngoba yayithobise umfazi wommelwane; kwaye uya kususa okubi phakathi kwenu nina. Ukuba ke ethafeni indoda ifumane intombazana ekhonjiweyo, yaye iyinyanzelise ilale nayo, niya kumbulala olele nayo yedwa kuphela. Kwaye kwintombi akukho sono sokufa; njengokuba umntu angavukela ummelwane wakhe, abulale umphefumlo wakhe, ngokunjalo lo mba lo, ngoba wayifumene endle; intombi eqakiweyo yakhala, kwaye kwakungekho owayeza kumnceda. Ukuba umntu efumana intombazana intombi engatshatisiweyo, aze ayinyanzele alale nayo, aze afunyanwe, indoda elale nayo iya kunika uyise wentombazana amashumi amahlanu amadidrachma esilivere, aze abe ngumfazi wakhe, ngenxa yokuba wayithoba; akayi kukwazi ukumyeka lonke ixesha.

23

Akuyi kuthatha indoda umfazi kayise, kwaye akuyi kuveza isigqubuthelo sikayise. Akuyi kungena otyumkileyo, kwaye akukho onqunyiweyo, kwibandla leNkosi. Akuyi kungena ovela kwisifebe ebandleni likaYehova. UmAmoni noMowabhi akayi kungena ebandleni likaYehova, nangade kube sisizukulwana seshumi akayi kungena ebandleni likaYehova, nangade kube liphakade; ngenxa yokuba abadibani nani ngesonka nangamanzi endleleni, nina niphuma eGibhithe, nangokuba baqesha uBalami unyana kaBheyori waseMesopotamiya ukuba anikwele. Yaye akafunanga iNkosi uThixo wakho ukumamela kuBhalahamu, yaye yaguqula iNkosi uThixo wakho iziqalekiso zaba yintsikelelo, kuba wayekuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho. Akuyi kuthetha izinto ezinoxolo kubo kunye nezinto eziluncedo kubo zonke iintsuku zakho kude kube lixesha elingapheliyo. Musa ukuzonda umIdumea, ngoba ungumntakwenu, musa ukuzonda umEgipte, ngoba waba ngumhlali elizweni lakhe. Oonyana, ukuba bazalwa kubo, kwisizukulwana sesithathu baya kungena kwibandla leNkosi. Ukuba ke uphuma ukumisa inkampu phezu kweentshaba zakho, uya kuzigcina kuwo onke amazwi amabi. Ukuba kukho kuwe indoda engayi kuba msulwa ngenxa yokuphuma kwayo ebusuku, iya kuphuma ngaphandle kwekhempu, kwaye ayiyi kungena ekhempini. Kwaye kuya kuba ngasekuhlweni uya kuhlamba umzimba wakhe ngamanzi, kwaye ilanga selitshonile, uya kungena kwinkampu. Kwaye indawo iya kuba kuwe ngaphandle kwenkampu, kwaye uya kuphuma apho ngaphandle. Kwaye isikhonkwane siya kuba kuwe phezu kwebhanti yakho; kwaye kuya kuba xa uhlala phandle, kwaye uya kumba ngaso, kwaye emva koko

ugubungele ukungcola kwakho; Kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho ihamba phakathi kwenkampu yakho ukukhulula wena kwaye ukunikela utshaba lwakho phambi kobuso bakho; kwaye inkampu yakho iya kuba ngcwele, kwaye akuyi kubonakala kuwe ukungcola kwento, kwaye uya kujika asuke kuwe. Awuyi kunikezela umntwana enkosini yakhe, yena othe wongezelelwa kuwe evela enkosini yakhe. Kanye nawe uya kuhlala, phakathi kwenu uya kuhlala apho kuyakumthanda, awuyi kumhlupha. Akuyi kubakho henyukazi phakathi kweentombi zakwaSirayeli, kwaye akuyi kubakho mntu ozihenyukisayo phakathi koonyana bakwaSirayeli, akuyi kubakho mntu oqalisa phakathi kweentombi zakwaSirayeli, kwaye akuyi kubakho mntu oqaliswayo phakathi koonyana bakwaSirayeli. Akuyi kuzisa umvuzo wesifebe, kwaye akuyi kutshintshisana nenja endlwini yeNkosi uThixo wakho ngayo yonke isifungo, ngoba yinto enengekayo eNkosini uThixo wakho yiyo yomibini. Akuyi kuboleka nzala kumfowenu wakho inzala yesilivere, kunye nenazala yokutya, kunye nenazala yayo yonke into oyibolekayo. Kumphambukeli uya kuboleka nzala, kodwa kumntakwenu akuyi kuboleka nzala, ukuze iNkosi uThixo wakho ikusikelele kuyo yonke imisebenzi yakho phezu komhlaba oya kungena kuwo apho ukuwudla ifa. Ukuba ke uthembisa isithembiso kuYehova uThixo wakho, awuyi kulibazisa ukulibuyisela, ngoba efuna uya kukufuna uYehova uThixo wakho kuvela kuwe, kwaye kuya kuba kuwe isono. Ukuba ke awufuni ukuthandaza, akukho sono kuwe. Oku kuphumayo ngenxa yemilebhe yakho uya kuyigcina, kwaye uya kwenza ngendlela othembise ngayo iNkosi uThixo isipho eso wasisthetha ngomlomo wakho. Ukuba

ke ungena kwisivuno sommelwane wakho, kwaye uqokelele izikhwebu ezandleni zakho, hayi ke uyibeke isikela phezu kwesivuno sommelwane wakho. Ukuba ke ungena kwisidiliya sommelwane wakho, uya kutya iidiliya kangakanani umphefumlo wakho uzaliswe, kodwa awuyi kuzifaka esityeni.

24

Ukuba umntu uthatha umfazi, kwaye ahlale naye, kwaye kuya kuba ukuba akafumani ubabalo phambi kwakhe, kuba ufumene kuye into enelihlazo, kwaye aya kumbhalela incwadi yoqhawulo-mtshato, kwaye aya kuyinika ezandleni zakhe, kwaye aya kumgxotha endlwini yakhe, kwaye emva kokuhamba abe ngowenye indoda, kwaye indoda yokugqibela iyamthiya, kwaye imbhalele incwadi yoqhawulo-mtshato, kwaye iyinike ezandleni zakhe, kwaye iyigxothe endlwini yayo, kwaye indoda yokugqibela ife, leyo eyamthatha ibe ngumfazi wayo, akuyi kuba nakho indoda yokuqala eyayimgxothile, emva kokubuyela ukuba imthathe ibe ngumfazi wayo, emva kokungcoliswa kwakhe, kuba yinto enenyanyekayo phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye anisayi kuyingcolisa umhlaba, leyo iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona njengelifa. Ukuba kodwa umntu uthatha umfazi kutshanje, akayikuphuma aye emfazweni, kwaye akukho nto iya kunyanzeliswa kuye. Uya kuba msulwa endlwini yakhe unyaka omnye, avuyise umfazi wakhe awamthabathayo. Awuyi kuthatha ilitye lokusila njengesibambiso, nawe awuyi kuthatha ilitye lokusila elingaphezulu, ngoba lo uthatha

umphefumlo njengesibambiso. Ukuba ke indoda ibanjwe ieba umphefumlo kubazalwana bayo kubantwana bakaSirayeli, kwaye imcinezele ithengise yona, isela elo siya kufa, kwaye uya kususa ububi phakathi kwenu. Lumkela wena ngokwakho ekukhubekeni kweqhenqa, ugcine kakhulu ukwenza ngokwemithetho yonke abafundisi abaLevi abangakuxelela yona kuni, njengoko ndaniyalela kuni, gcina ukwenza. Khumbula konke okwenziwa yiNkosi uThixo wakho kuMiriyam endleleni, xa niphuma eYiputa. Ukuba kukho ityala kummelwane wakho, ityala nantoni na, awuyi kungena endlini yakhe ukuthatha isibambiso sakhe. Ngaphandle uya kuma, kwaye indoda enesiboleko sakho kuyo, iya kukuphumisela isibambiso ngaphandle. Ukuba ke indoda iba lihlwempu, awuyi kulala kwisibambiso sayo. Ngokubuyisela uya kubuyisela isibambiso sakhe ngasekutshoneni kwelanga, yaye uya kulala ngengubo yakhe, yaye uya kukusikelela, yaye kuya kuba kuwe inceba phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Akuyi wenza okungalungile umvuzo weliswi kunye noswelelayo ovela kubazalwana bakho, okanye kubahambi abakwizixeko zakho. Ngosuku olufanayo uya kubuyisela umvuzo wakhe, ilanga akuyi kutshona phezu kwakhe, ngoba umpofu, kwaye kuye unamathemba, kwaye uya kukhala ngawe kuiNkosi, kwaye kuya kuba kuwe isono. Ootata abasayi kufa ngenxa yabantwana, kwaye oonyana abasayi kufa ngenxa yootata; ngamnye uya kufa ngenxa yesono sakhe. Awuyi kuphambukisa isahlulelo somhambi nenkedama nomhlolokazi; awuyi kuthatha ingubo yomhlolokazi njengesibambiso, kwaye uya kukhumbula ukuba wawuyikhoboka ezweni laseYiputa, kwaye uYehova uThixo

wakho wakuhlangula apho; ngenxa yoku mna ndiyakuyalela ukwenza eli lizwi. Ukuba ke uvune isivuno emasimini akho, kwaye ulibale isithungo emasimini akho, awuyi kubuyela ukuyithatha yona; iya kuba ngeyomfokazi, neyenkedama, neyomhlolokazi, ukuze iNkosi uThixo wakho akusikelele kuyo yonke imisebenzi yezandla zakho. Ukuba ke uhlola iioli, awuyi kubuya umva ukuqokelela ezo emva kwakho, kumfokazi nakwinkedama nakumhlolokazi kuya kuba, kwaye uya kukhumbula ukuba umkhonzi wawu kwilizwe laseYiputa, ngenxa yoku mna ndiyalela kuwe ukwenza ilizwi eli. Ukuba ke uvune isidiliya sakho, awuyi kuphinda usivune emva kwakho; kuya kuba ngokwomhambi nakwinkedama nakumhlolokazi; uya kukhumbula ukuba wawuyikhoboka ezweni laseYiputa; ngenxa yoku mna ndiyakuyalela ukuba wenze ilizwi eli.

25

Ukuba kukho ingxabano phakathi kwabantu, kwaye beze ekugwetyweni, kwaye bagwebe, kwaye balungisise olulungileyo, kwaye bagwebe ongenakundlela uThixo; Kwaye kuya kuba, ukuba ufanelekile iintlawulo ongenakundlela uThixo, uya kumlalisa phambi kwabahluleli, kwaye baya kumbetha phambi kwabo ngokungenakundlela uThixo kwakhe. Kwaye ngenani yamashumi mane baya kumbetha, akusayi kongeza, kodwa ukuba wongeza ukubetha ngaphezu kwezi zibetho ezininzi, umzalwana wakho uya kudelelwa phambi kwakho. Akuyi kuvala umlomo inkabi ebhula. Ukuba ke bahlala abazalwana

kunye, kwaye ufe omnye kubo, kodwa engenambewu, umfazi womntu ofileyo akayikuba ngowasemzini kwindoda engeyomzalwana, umzalwana wendoda yakhe uya kungena kuye, kwaye uya kumthatha abe ngumfazi wakhe, kwaye ahlale naye. Kwaye uya kuba ngumntwana lowo ukuba azelwe, uya kumiselwa ngegama lofileyo, kwaye igama lakhe aliyi kucinywa kwa-Israyeli. Ukuba kodwa indoda ayifuni ukuthatha umfazi womzalwana wayo, umfazi uya kunyuka aye esangweni ebhulungweni lamadoda amadala, aze athi, Umzalwana wendoda yam akafuni ukuvusa igama lomzalwana wayo kwa-Israyeli, umzalwana wendoda yam akazange afune. Kwaye baza kumbiza ibhunga lamadoda amadala lesixeko sakhe, kwaye baza kuthetha kuye; kwaye eme athi, andifuni ukuyithatha; kwaye umfazi womntakwabo esondele phambi kwebhunga lamadoda amadala, kwaye uza kukhulula isandale sakhe esinye kunyawo lwakhe, kwaye uza kutshicela ebusweni bakhe, kwaye ephendule uza kuthi, ngolu hlobo baza kwenza kwindoda engayi kuyakha indlu yomntakwabo kwaSirayeli. Yaye igama lakhe liya kubizwa e-Israyeli, indlu yalowo ukhululileyo isandale. Ukuba kodwa balwe abantu kunye, indoda kunye nomzalwana wakhe, kwaye isondele umfazi womnye wabo ukukhulula indoda yakhe esandleni sobetha yena, kwaye yolule isandla ibambe amawele akhe, uza kusika isandla; iliso lakho aliyi kumyonela kuye. Akuyi kuba kuwe kwingxowa yakho ubunzima nobunzima, obukhulu okanye obuncinane. Akuyi kuba endlini yakho umlinganiso nomlinganiso, omkhulu okanye omncinci. Isisindo esinyanisekileyo nesibulungisa siya kuba sakho, nomlinganiso onyanisekileyo nobulungisa uya kuba

wakho, ukuze uphile ixesha elide emhlabeni, lowo iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona njengelifa. Kuba yinto enengekayo kuYehova uThixo wakho wonke owenza ezi zinto, wonke owenza okungekho sikweni. Khumbula konke akwenzayo kuwe u-Amaleki endleleni, xa wawuphuma ezweni laseYiputa, indlela awema ngayo kuwe endleleni, waza wanqumla abalandeli bakho, abo babedinwe emva kwakho, wena ubulambe kwaye ubudinwe; yena akazange amoyike uThixo. Kuya kuthi xa uThixo wakho iNkosi ekuphumza kuzo zonke iintshaba zakho ezikungqongileyo kwilizwe elinikwa nguThixo wakho iNkosi ukuba ulizuze njengelifa, uya kucima igama lika-Amaleki phantsi kwezulu, yaye musa ukulibala.

26

Kwaye kuya kuba ukuba ungene emhlabeni owona uYehova uThixo wakho akunika wona ukuba uyidle ifa, kwaye uyithabathe ibe yeyakho, kwaye uhlale kuwo, kwaye uthabathe kwiziqhamo zokuqala zeziqhamo zomhlaba wakho owona uYehova uThixo wakho akunika wona, kwaye uzifake ebhasikidini, kwaye uye kwindawo eyona uYehova uThixo wakho aya kuyikhetha ukuba igama lakhe libizelwe khona. Uya kuza kubingeleli oya kuba khona ngezo ntsuku, uze uthi kuye, Ndiyazisa namhlanje eNkosini uThixo wam ukuba ndingene kwilizwe iNkosi eyalifungela oobawo bethu ukuba iya kulisinika. Kwaye umbingeleli uya kusithatha isitya ezandleni zakho, aze asibeke phambi kwe-altare yeNkosi uThixo wakho.

Yaye ephendula uya kuthi phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, ISiriya yayilahla ubawo wam, yaye wehla waya eGibhithe, yaye wahlala khona ngenani elincinci, yaye kwenzeka apho waba sisizwe esikhulu nesixuku esikhulu. Kwaye amaJiputa asiphatha gadalala, asithoba, abeka phezu kwethu imisebenzi enzima; Kwaye sakhala kuYehova uThixo wethu, kwaye uYehova weva ilizwi lethu, wabona ukuthobeka kwethu, nobunzima bethu, nokucindezelwa kwethu. Yaye iNkosi yasikhipha thina eYiputa ngokwayo ngamandla ayo amakhulu, nangesandla esinamandla, nanangengalo ephakamileyo, nangemibono emikhulu, nanangemibaniso, nanangezimangaliso. Kwaye wazisa thina kule ndawo, wasinika lo mhlaba, umhlaba ophuma ubisi nobusi. Kwaye ngoku yabona ndizisile iziqhamo zokuqala zesivuno somhlaba, owawundinika wona Nkosi, umhlaba ophuma ubisi kunye nobusi; kwaye uya kusishiya phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kukhonza phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya konwaba kuzo zonke izinto ezilungileyo, ezikunike zona iNkosi uThixo wakho, wena nendlu yakho, nomLevi, nomphambukeli okukuwe. Ukuba ke ugqibile ukwenza ishumi lonke leziqhamo zakho kunyaka wesithathu, ishumi lesibini uya kunika umLevi nakumfokazi nakwinkedama nakumhlolokazi, kwaye baya kutya ezidolophini zakho, kwaye baya konwaba. Uya kuthetha phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho uthi, Ndisusile izinto ezingcwele endlwini yam, ndazinika umLevi, umfokazi, inkedama nomhlolokazi, ngokwemiyalelo yonke owandiyalela yona. Andikhange ndiwugqithe umyalelo wakho, yaye andikhange ndilibale. Kwaye andizange ndidla kwintlungu yam kubo, andizange ndithathe isiqhamo kubo kwinto engcolileyo,

andizange ndinike kubo kwabafileyo, ndathobela ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wethu, ndenza njengoko wandiyalela. Jonga ezantsi usuka kwindlu yakho engcwele ezulwini, usikelele abantu bakho uSirayeli, nomhlaba owawunika wona, njengoko wafungela oobawo bethu, ukusinika umhlaba ophuphuma ubisi nobusi. Kulo usuku iNkosi uThixo wakho wayalela kuwe ukuba wenze zonke izimiso nezigwebo, kwaye niya kuzigcina kwaye niya kuzenza ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke. UThixo umkhethile namhlanje ukuba abe nguThixo wakho, nokuba uhambe ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, nokuba ugcine imimiselo nemigwebo, nokuba uphulaphule ilizwi lakhe. Kwaye iNkosi yakukhetha namhlanje ukuba ube abantu bayo abaxabisekileyo, njengoko yatsho, ukugcina imithetho yayo, kwaye ube ngaphezulu kwazo zonke izizwe, njengoko yakwenza wadumile kwaye ikratshi kwaye odumo, ube abantu abangcwele eNkosini uThixo wakho, njengoko yathetha.

27

Yaye wamisa uMoses kunye nebhunga labadala bakwaSirayeli, esithi, Gcinani yonke imiyalelo le, engomana ndiyalela kuni namhlanje. Kuya kuba ngosuku owela ngalo uJordani uye kwilizwe elinikwa nguYehova uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kuzimisela amatye amakhulu, uze uwagudula ngekalika. Kwaye uya kubhala phezu kwamatye la onke amazwi omthetho lo, njengoko niwela iJordan, xa ningena kwilizwe eliNkosi uThixo wooyihlo bakho ekunika lona, ilizwe eliphuma ubisi kunye

nobusi, ngendlela eyathethwa nguNkosi uThixo wooyihlo bakho kuwe. Kwaye kuya kuba njengoko niwela iJordan, niya kumisa amatye la endiniyalela wona namhlanje entabeni yaseEbhali, kwaye uya kuwagudula ngekalika. Kwaye uza kwakha apho isibingelelo kuYehova uThixo wakho, isibingelelo samatye; awuyi kubeka insimbi phezu kwaso; amatye apheleleyo uza kwakha isibingelelo kuYehova uThixo wakho, kwaye uza kunikela phezu kwaso imibingelelo ephelele etshisiweyo kuYehova uThixo wakho. Kwaye uya kuhlaba khona umhlatyo wosindiso, uze utye, uze uzaliswe, uze uvuye phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakho. Kwaye uya kubhala phezu kwamatye yonke imithetho le ngokucacileyo kakhulu. Kwaye wathetha uMoses nabafundisi amaLevite kuwo wonke amaSirayeli, besithi, thula uze umamele Sirayeli; ngalo mini ube ngabantu beNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kuphulaphula ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kwenza yonke imithetho yakhe, nemigaqo yakhe, konke endikuyalela kona namhlanje. UMoses wayalela abantu ngaloo mini, esithi, aba baya kuma ukusikelela abantu entabeni yaseGerizim emva kokuwela iJordan, uSimeon, uLevi, uJudah, uIssachar, uJoseph, noBenjamin. Yaye aba baya kuma entabeni yaseGeba yesiqalekiso, uRubhen, uGadi, noAsheri, uZebhulon, uDan, noNafthali. Kwaye bephendula amaLevi aya kutsho kuwo wonke amaSirayeli ngelizwi elikhulu, uqalekisiwe umntu lowo uya kwenza umfanekiso oqingqiweyo nomfanekiso oncibilikisiweyo, yinto enengekayo eNkosini, ngumsebenzi wezandla zamagcisa, aze awubeke endaweni efihliweyo; kwaye ephendula bonke abantu baya kutsho, makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo odelela uyise wakhe okanye unina wakhe,

kwaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo ushenxisa imida yommelwane, kwaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe olahlekisa isimfama endleleni, yaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe yena ongaphambuka umthetho womhambi, neyintandane nomhlolokazi, baza bathi bonke abantu, makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo ulala nomfazi kayise, ngoba utyhile isigqubuthelo sikayise; yaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo ulele naso sonke isilwanyana, kwaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe yena olala nodade wakhe ovela kuyise okanye kunina wakhe. Yaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo ulele nomtshakazi wakhe, kwaye bonke abantu baya kutsho, makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo ulele nodade womfazi wakhe, kwaye bonke abantu baya kutsho, makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe lowo obetha ummelwane ngenkohliso, yaye bonke abantu baya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe yena oya kuthatha izipho ukuze abethe umphefumlo wegazi elingenacala, kwaye bonke abantu boya kuthi, Makube njalo. Uqalekisiwe wonke umntu ongahlali kuwo wonke amazwi omthetho lo ukuwenza, kwaye bonke abantu baya kuthetha bethi, makube njalo.

28

Kwaye kuya kuba ukuba ngokuva uva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, ukugcina nokwenza yonke le miyalelo, endiyiyalela kuwe namhlanje, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukunika

phezulu phezu kwazo zonke izizwe zomhlaba, kwaye zonke ezi ntsikelelo ziya kuza kuwe, kwaye ziya kukufumana; ukuba ngokuva uva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, usikelelekile wena esixekweni, kwaye usikelelekile wena emasimini. Zisikelelekile izalukuthi zesisu sakho, nezithelo zomhlaba wakho, nemihlambi yeenkomo zakho, nemihlambi yeegusha zakho. Zibusisiwe izindlu zakho zokugcina, kunye nezinto eziseleyo zakho. Usikelelekile wena ekungeneni kwakho, kwaye usikelelekile wena ekuphumeni kwakho. Makanikele iNkosi uThixo wakho iintshaba zakho ezikuchasayo zaphukile phambi kobuso bakho; ngendlela enye baya kuphuma beze kuwe, kwaye ngeendlela ezisixhenxe baya kubaleka besuka ebusweni bakho. INkosi iyakuthumela isibusiso phezu kwakho ezindlini zakho zokugcina, nakuyo yonke into obeka isandla sakho kuyo, emhlabeni iNkosi uThixo wakho ekunika wona. UYehova uza kukuvusela wena ube ngabantu abangcwele kuye, njengoko wafunga kooyihlo bakho; ukuba uyalilalela ilizwi likaYehova uThixo wakho, uze uhambe ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, yaye izizwe zonke zomhlaba ziza kukubona, kuba igama likaYehova libizwe kuwe, yaye ziza kokoyika wena. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho uya kwandisa wena ngezinto ezilungileyo kwizizukulwana zesizalo sakho, nakwizizukulwana zeenkomo zakho, nakwiziqhamo zomhlaba wakho, phezu komhlaba wakho owafungayo iNkosi kuboyihlo ukunika wena. UYehova makavulele wena uvimba wakhe omhle, isibhakabhaka, ukunika imvula kumhlaba wakho ngexesha; asibusise yonke imisebenzi yezandla zakho; uya kuboleka iintlanga ezininzi, kodwa wena awuyi kuboleka. Kwaye uya kulawula iintlanga

ezininzi, kodwa wena abayi kukulawula. UNkosi uThixo wakho uya kukumisa ube yintloko kungekhona umsila, kwaye uya kuba phezulu kwaye awuyi kuba phantsi, ukuba uyiva ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, konke endikulayela kona namhlanje ukuba ukugcine. Akuyi kuphambuka kusuka kuzo zonke iziyalelo endikulaya zona namhlanje, ngasekunene okanye ngasekhohlo, ngokuhamba emva koothixo abanye ukubakhonza. Kwaye kuya kuba ukuba awuphulaphuli ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, ukugcina yonke imiyalelo yakhe, engaka mna ndiyalela kuwe namhlanje, kuya kuza phezu kwakho zonke iziqalekiso ezi, kwaye ziya kukubamba. Uqalekisiwe wena esixekweni, kwaye uqalekisiwe wena entsimini. Ziqalekisiwe iindawo zakho zokugcina, kunye nezinto zakho ezishiyekileyo. Kuqalekisiwe inzala yesisu sakho, nesivuno somhlaba wakho, imihlambi yeenkomo zakho, nemihlambi yeegusha zakho; Uqalekisiwe wena ekungeneni kwakho, uqalekisiwe wena ekuphumeni kwakho. INkosi iya kuthumela kuwe ukuswela, ukuphela, nokuqedwa kuyo yonke into oya kubeka isandla sakho kuyo, ide ikutshabalalise, yaye ide ikulahlekise ngokukhawuleza ngenxa yemikhwa yakho emibi, kuba undishiyile. UNkulunkulu makancamathelise kuwe ukufa, de akuqede ngokupheleleyo emhlabeni oya kuwo apho ukuze uyidle ilifa. INkosi iya kukubetha ngokudideka, nangoqhuqho, nanokuthuthumela, nanokuvuvukala, nanokubola, nanokubomvu, kwaye baya kukusukela de bakutshabalalise. Kwaye isibhakabhaka esiphezu kwentloko yakho siya kuba ngubhedu kuwe, kwaye umhlaba ongaphantsi kwakho ube yintsimbi. Makanikelwe uYehova uThixo wakho imvula

yomhlaba wakho ibe nguthuli, kwaye uthuli oluvela ezulwini luya kwehla, de akutshabalalise, kwaye de akubhubhise ngokukhawuleza. Makakunike iNkosi ukuba ubethwe phambi kwezo zitha; ngendlela enye uya kuphuma uye kuzo, kodwa ngeendlela ezisixhenxe uya kubaleka ebusweni bazo, kwaye uya kuba yintshabalalo kuyo yonke imibuso yomhlaba. Kwaye abafileyo benu baya kuba kukutya kweentaka zezulu nakwizilwanyana zasendle zomhlaba, kwaye akuyi kubakho osoyikisayo. INkosi iya kukubetha ngesilonda saseGibhithe esihlalweni, nangamaqweqwe asendle, nangorhawuzelo, ukuze ungakwazi ukuphiliswa. INkosi iya kukubetha ngokuphambana, nobumfama, nokuphambuka kwengqondo. Kwaye uya kuba uphulaphula emini, njengokuba umntu oyimfama ephulaphula ebumnyameni, kwaye awuyi kuphumelela kwiindlela zakho, kwaye uya kuba ke ugwenxwa, kwaye uphangwa yonke imihla, kwaye akuyi kubakho oncedisayo. Umfazi uya kumthatha, kodwa indoda enye iya kuba naye; indlu uya kuyakha, kodwa awuyi kuhlala kuyo; isidiliya uya kusityala, kodwa awuyi kusivuna. Ithole lakho lixhelwe phambi kwakho, kwaye awuyi kudla kulo; idonki yakho ithathwe kuwe, kwaye ayiyi kubuyiselwa kuwe; iigusha zakho zinikezelwe kwiintshaba zakho, kwaye akuyi kubakho umncedi kuwe. Oonyana bakho neentombi zakho banikelwe kwesinye isizwe, namehlo akho aya kubukela ephela amandla ngabo; isandla sakho asizukuba namandla. Izivuno zomhlaba wakho nazo zonke iinzame zakho ziya kudliwa sisizwe ongasaziyo, kwaye uya kuba uqhathwa kakubi kwaye utyunyuzwe zonke iimini. Yaye uya kuphambana ngengqondo ngenxa yemibono yamehlo akho eya kuyibona.

INkosi iyakubetha ngesilonda esibi emadolweni nasemilenzeni, ukuze ungaphiliswa ukusuka ezinyathelweni zeenyawo zakho ukuya entlokweni yakho. UYihova angakusa wena nabalawuli bakho abo ungabamisela phezu kwakho esizweni esingasaziyo wena naboyihlo, uze ukhonze lapho oothixo abanye, imithi namatye. Kwaye uya kuba apho kwiqhina, nakwimfanekiso, nakwibali kuzo zonke izizwe apho uYehova aya kukhokelela khona. Imbewu eninzi uya kuyikhuphela ethafeni, kwaye uncinci uya kukungenisa, ngoba intethe iya kuzidla; Isidiliya uya kusityala kwaye uya kusilima, kwaye iwayini awuyi kuyisela kwaye awuyi kuvuya ngayo, ngoba umbungu uya kuzidla. Imithi yomnquma iya kuba kuwe kuyo yonke imida yakho, kwaye ioli awuyi kuyithambisa, ngoba umthi womnquma wakho uya kuwa. Uya kuzala oonyana neentombi kodwa abayi kuba bakho, kuba baya kuhamba bethinjwe. Zonke izinto zakho zamaplanga, kunye nemveliso yomhlaba wakho, iya kutshatyalaliswa yintsholongwane. Umhambi ohlala phakathi kwakho uya kunyuka phezulu phezulu, kodwa wena uya kwehla phansi phansi. Lo uya kuboleka kuwe, kodwa wena awuyi kumboleka. Lo uya kuba yintloko, kodwa wena uya kuba ngumsila. Yaye kuya kuza phezu kwakho zonke iziqalekiso ezi, yaye ziya kukusukela, yaye ziya kukubamba, de akutshabalalise, yaye de akubhubhise, ngoba awuphulaphulanga ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, ukulondoloza imiyalelo yakhe, nezimiselo zonke ezakulaya zona. Kwaye kuya kubakho kuwe izibonakaliso, kwaye izimangaliso embewini yakho kude kube liphakade, endaweni yoko awukhonzanga iNkosi uThixo wakho ngokuvuya nangengqondo elungileyo ngenxa yobuninzi bazo zonke. Kwaye

uya kukhonza iintshaba zakho, ezo iNkosi iya kuzithumela phezu kwakho, endlaleni, nasekunxanweni, nasebunqunu, nasekuswelekeni kwazo zonke izinto, kwaye uya kubeka ikhonkco lentsimbi entanyeni yakho, de aze akutshabalalise. UYehova uza kuzisa kuwe isizwe esivela kude esivela ekupheleni komhlaba njengokukhwela kokhozi, isizwe ongayi kuliva ilizwi laso, isizwe esingenabubele ebusweni, esingayi kuhlonipha ubuso womdala, kwaye esingayi kuba nomusa komntu oselula. Kwaye kuya kudliwa inzala yemfuyo yakho, kunye neziqhamo zomhlaba wakho, ukuze kungashiywa kuwe ngqolowa, iwayini, ioli, imihlambi yeenkomo zakho, kunye nemihlambi yeegusha zakho, de kutshabalise wena. Yaye uya kukutshabalalisa kwizixeko zakho, de zidilizwe iindonga eziphakamileyo nezomeleleyo, apho uthembele kuzo, kuwo wonke umhlaba wakho, yaye uya kukubandezeleka kwizixeko zakho, ezithe wakunika zona. Kwaye uya kutya inzala yesisu sakho, inyama yoonyana bakho neentombi zakho, bonke abo banikwe wena, kwingxinano yakho nakwintlungu yakho, okanye, uya kubandezeleka ngutshaba lwakho. Uthantamisa othambileyo phakathi kwakho nothambileyo kakhulu, uya kujola ngelihlo lakhe umntakwabo, nomfazi osesifubeni sakhe, nabantwana abaseleyo, abaya kushiywa kuye, ukuze anike omnye wabo inyama yabantwana bakhe, aya kuyidla ngenxa yokuba akukho nto ishiywe kuye ekucindezelweni kwakho, nasekuhluphekeni kwakho, apho iintshaba zakho zikuhluphe khona kuzo zonke izixeko zakho. Kwaye othambileyo phakathi kwenu nothantamileyo, ongekhe unyawo lwakhe luzame ukuhamba emhlabeni ngenxa yokuthantama nangenxa

kobuthambile, uya kujonga ngomona ngelihlo lakhe indoda yakhe esifubeni sakhe, nonyana nentombi yakhe, nemva yokubeleka yakhe ephumileyo phakathi kwemilenze yakhe, nomntwana wakhe aza kumzala; kuba uya kubadla ngenxa yokungabikho kwezinto zonke ngasese ekucindezelweni kwakho, nasekuhluphekeni kwakho, apho utshaba lwakho luya kukucinezela ezidolophini zakho, ukuba awuphulaphuli ukwenza onke amazwi omthetho lo, abhalwe kwincwadi le, ukoyika igama elibekekileyo elimangalisayo eli, iNKOSI uTHIXO wakho. Futhi iNkosi iya kwenza ukwahluka izifo zakho kanye nezifo zembewu yakho, izifo ezinkulu nezimangalisayo, kanye nezifo ezimbi nezithembekile. Kwaye uya kubuyisa yonke intlungu embi yaseGibhithe owawuyityhaphile ebusweni babo, yaye iya kunamathela kuwe. Kwaye yonke isifo, nayo yonke intlungu engabhalwanga, nayo yonke ebhaliweyo encwadini yalo mthetho, iNkosi iya kuzisa phezu kwakho, de ikutshabalalise. Yaye niya kushiywa ngenani elincinci, endaweni yokuba beninjengenkwenkwezi zezulu ngobuninzi, ngenxa yokuba awuzange uliphulaphule ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho. Kwaye kuya kuba njengendlela iNkosi eyavuyiswa ngayo phezu kwenu ukwenza kakuhle kuni, nokwandisa nina, ngokunjalo iNkosi iya kuvuyela phezu kwenu ukutshabalalisa nina, kwaye niya kushenxiswa ngokukhawuleza kumhlaba, ukuya kuleyo ningena khona ukudla ifa layo. Futhi iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukusasaza kuzo zonke izizwe, ukusuka ekupheleni komhlaba ukuya ekupheleni komhlaba, kwaye uya kukhonza khona oothixo abanye, iinkuni namatye, abona awubakholwanga wena kunye nooyihlo bakho. Kodwa

nakwizizwe ezo awuyi kuphumla, futhi akuyi kubakho ukuma kwesinyawo sonyawo lwakho, futhi iNkosi iya kukunika lapho inhliziyo enye engalaleli, namehlo asilela, nomphefumlo ocikizayo. Kwaye ubomi bakho buya kujinga phambi kwamehlo akho, kwaye uya koyika emini nasebusuku, kwaye awuyi kukholelwa ebomini bakho. Ekuseni uya kuthi, Kungaba njani ukuba kube ngokuhlwa? kwaye ngokuhlwa uya kuthi, Kungaba njani ukuba kube sekuseni? ngenxa yoloyiko lwentliziyo yakho oluya kuloyika, nangenxa yemibono yamehlo akho oya kuyibona. Kwaye uYehova uya kukubuyisela eGibhithe ngeenqanawa, ngendlela leyo endathi, awusayi kuphinda uyibone kwakhona; kwaye niya kuthengiswa khona kwiintshaba zenu nibe ngamakhwenkwe namakhosikazi abancinci, kwaye akusayi kubakho umthengi. La ngamazwi esivumelwano iNkosi eyayala uMoses ukuba awumise kubantwana bakwaSirayeli ezweni lakwaMowabi, ngaphandle kwesivumelwano eyasenza kubo eHorebi.

29

UMoses wabiza bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli, waza wathi kubo, nina nibone zonke izinto uYehova azenzayo ezweni laseYiputa phambi kwenu kuFaro nakwabakhonzi bakhe nakulo lonke ilizwe lakhe, iimvavanyo ezinkulu ezibone ngamehlo akho, izibonakaliso nezimangazo ezinkulu ezo. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo ayinikelanga intliziyo yokwazi, namehlo okubona, neendlebe zokuva kude kube lusuku olu. Wanikhokela iminyaka amashumi

mane entlango, iimpahla zenu azizange ziguge, kwaye izihlangu zenu azizange ziguge ezinyaweni zenu. Isonka anizange nidla, iwayini nesiselo esinxilisayo anizange nisele, ukuze nazi ukuba ndingiYehova uThixo wenu mna. Kwaye neza kude kube yindawo yalendawo, kwaye waphuma uSihoni ukumkani weHeshibhoni, kwaye u-Ogi ukumkani weBashani ukuza ukusihlangabeza emfazweni. Kwaye sabetha bona, sathatha umhlaba wabo, ndawunika njengelifa kuRubhen, nakuGadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase. Futhi niya kugcina ukwenza onke amazwi alo mnqophiso, ukuze niqonde konke eniya kukwenza. Nina nonke nime namhlanje phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, iinkokeli zenu zezizwe, nebhunga lenu lamadoda amakhulu, nabahluleli benu, nababhali benu, wonke indoda yakwaSirayeli, abafazi benu, nabantwana benu nomemka ophakathi kwenkampu yenu, ukusuka kumgawuli wenu wamaplanga ukuya kumthwali wenu wamanzi, ukungena kwimnqophiso yeNkosi uThixo wenu, nakwiziqalekiso zakhe, njengoko iNkosi uThixo wakho imisa kuwe namhlanje; ukuze akumise kuye ube ngabantu, yena abe nguThixo wakho, ngendlela athetha ngayo kuwe, nangendlela afunga ngayo kooyihlo uAbrahama noIsake noYakobi. Kwaye hayi nini bodwa ndiyenza umnqophiso lo nesiqalekiso esi, kodwa nakwabo bakhoyo apha nini namhlanje phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, nakwabo bangekho nini apha namhlanje. Ukuba nina niyazi indlela esahlala ngayo ezweni laseGibithe, njengoko sadlula phakathi kwezizwe enazidlulayo. Nibone izinto ezinengekayo zabo, nemifanekiso yabo, umthi neli tye, isilivere negolide, ezikho kubo. Akukho mntu phakathi kwenu, indoda, okanye

umfazi, okanye isiko lokhokho, okanye isizwe, othile ingqondo yaphambuka kuYehova uThixo wenu, bahamba bayokukhonza oothixo bezo zizwe; akukho mntu phakathi kwenu ingcambu ephuma phezulu enyongweni nasebukaswini; Kwaye kuya kuba xa eva amazwi esi siqalekiso, azisikelele entliziyweni yakhe, esithi, izinto ezingcwele zibe kum, kuba ekudukeni kwentliziyo yam ndiya kuhamba, ukuze isoni singatshabalalisi ongenasono; Akasayi kuthanda uThixo ukuba nenceba kuye, kodwa ke ngoko kuya kuvutha umsindo kaYehova nomona wakhe kulo mntu; kwaye zonke iziqalekiso zalo mnqophiso ziya kunamathela kuye, ezibhaliweyo kule ncwadi; kwaye uYehova uya kucima igama lakhe phantsi kwezulu. Futhi iNkosi iya kumahlukanisa yena ibeke eceleni emabini ephuma kubo bonke abantwana bakwaSirayeli, ngokuvumelana nazo zonke iziqalekiso zesivumelwano ezibhaliweyo encwadini yomthetho lo. Kwaye baya kuthetha isizukulwana esinye oonyana benu abaya kuvuka emva kwenu, nomphambukeli oza kuvela kwilizwe elikude, kwaye baya kubona iingqwala zelizwe elo nezifo zalo ezithe zathunyelelwa nguYehova phezu kwalo, isibabile netyuwa etshisiweyo; lonke ilizwe lalo aliya kuhlwayelwa, kwaye aliya kuhluma, kwaye akuyi kunyuka phezu kwalo yonke into eluhlaza. Kanye njengoko yatshatyalaliswa iSodom neGomora, iAdama neZeboyim, ezatshatyalaliswa nguYehova ngomsindo nangomsindo; Kwaye ziya kuthetha zonke izizwe, kutheni wenza uYehova ngolu hlobo kweli lizwe? Ngubani lo msindo walo msindo mkhulu kangaka? Kwaye baya kutsho ukuba bashiya umnqophiso weNkosi uThixo wooyise babo, awathi wawenza kooyise babo, xa wayekhokela bona ephuma

emhlabeni waseYiputa, kwaye bahamba bakhonza oothixo abanye, ababengabazi, kwaye akazabelanga bona; Kwaye wanomdla ngomsindo iNkosi phezu komhlaba lowo ukuzisa phezu kwawo ngokwezo ziqalekiso zonke ezibhaliweyo encwadini yomthetho lo. Yaye iNkosi yabasusa kumhlaba wabo ngomsindo nangomsindo nangomsindo omkhulu kakhulu, yaze yabagxotha kwelinye ilizwe njengoko kunjalo ngoku. Izinto ezifihlakeleyo ngezeNkosi uThixo wethu, kodwa ezicacileyo ngezethu nezabantwana bethu kude kube liphakade, ukuze senze onke amazwi omthetho lo. Izinto ezifihlakeleyo ngezeNkosi uThixo wethu, kodwa ezicacileyo ngezethu nezabantwana bethu kude kube liphakade, ukuze senze onke amazwi omthetho lo.

30

Kwaye kuya kuba njengoko beza kuwe onke la mazwi, isithamsanqo nesiqalekiso, endawubekileyo phambi kobuso bakho; Kwaye uya kwamkela entliziyweni yakho kuzo zonke izizwe, apho iNkosi iya kukusasaza khona, kwaye uya kubuya kuiNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye uya kuphulaphula ilizwi lakhe ngokwezinto zonke endikulaya zona namhlanje, ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, kwaye iNkosi iya kuphilisa izono zakho, kwaye iya kukunceda, kwaye kwakhona iya kukukuqokelela kuzo zonke izizwe, apho iNkosi yakusasaza khona. Ukuba ukusasazeka kwakho kusukela ekupheleni kwemazulu ukuya ekupheleni kwemazulu, ukusuka apho iNkosi

uThixo wakho iya kukukuqokelela, kwaye ukusuka apho iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukuthatha. Kwaye uThixo wakho uya kukungenisa ukusuka apho, akuse kumhlaba owawuzelwe ngabayise bakho, kwaye uya kudla ifa lawo, kwaye uya kukwenzela okuhle, kwaye uya kukwenza ube ngaphezulu kunabayise bakho. Kwaye iNkosi iya kuhlambulula ngokupheleleyo intliziyo yakho, nentliziyo yembewu yakho, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho ngayo yonke intliziyo yakho, nangayo yonke umphefumlo wakho, ukuze uphile wena. Yaye uya kunika uYehova uThixo wakho iziqalekiso ezi phezu kweentshaba zakho, naphezu kwabakuthiyayo, abo bakuzingelayo. Kwaye wena uya kuguquka, uze uve ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, kwaye wenze imiyalelo yakhe yonke endikulela yona namhlanje. Kwaye uya kusikelela wena iNkosi uThixo wakho kuyo yonke imisebenzi yezandla zakho, kwizizukulwana zesisu sakho, nakwizizukulwana zemfuyo yakho, nakwiziqhamo zomhlaba wakho, ngoba uya kubuya iNkosi uThixo wakho ukuze avuye phezu kwakho ngezinto ezilungileyo, njengoko wavuya phezu kooyihlo bakho; Ukuba uya kuphulaphula ilizwi leNkosi uThixo wakho, ukugcina imiyalelo yakhe, nezimiso zakhe, nezigwebo zakhe ezibhaliweyo encwadini yomthetho lo; ukuba uya kubuya eNkosini uThixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke. Kuba umyalelo lo mna endikuyalela wona namhlanje, awunzima kakhulu, kwaye awakukude kuwe. Ayikho ezulwini phezulu, ithi, Ngubani oya kunyukela thina ezulwini, aze ayithathele thina yona, size siyive siyenze? Akukho ngaphaya kolwandle, kusithi, Ngubani oza kuwela thina aye ngaphaya

kolwandle, ayithathe yona kuthi, ayenze ive kuthi, size siyenze? Ilizwi likufutshane kakhulu kuwe emlonyeni wakho, nasenhliziyweni yakho, nasezandleni zakho ukulwenza. Bheka, ndibekile phambi kwakho namhlanje ubomi nokufa, okulungileyo nokubi. Ukuba uya kuphulaphula imiyalelo yeNkosi uThixo wakho, endikuyalela yona namhlanje, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuhamba ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, nokugcina imimiselo yakhe nezigwebo zakhe, uya kuphila, uya kuba baninzi, kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho iya kukusikelela kuwo wonke umhlaba oya kungena kuwo apho ukuze uwudle ilifa. Kwaye ukuba iphenduke intliziyo yakho, kwaye ungaphulaphuli, kwaye ulahleke ukhonze oothixo abanye kwaye ubakhonze, ndiyakuxelela namhlanje, ukuba niyakutshabalala ngokutshabalala, kwaye aninakuba nobomi obude emhlabeni, apho nina niwela uJordani khona ukuyidla ilifa. Ndiyangqina kuni namhlanje izulu nomhlaba, ubomi nokufa ndikubeke phambi kobuso benu, isibusiso nesiqalekiso; khetha ubomi wena, ukuze uphile wena nembewu yakho, ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wakho, ukuphulaphula ilizwi lakhe, nokubambelela kuye; kuba obu bubomi bakho nobude beentsuku zakho, ukuhlala emhlabeni, awafungela ooyihlo bakho uAbrahama noIsake noYakobi ukuwunika kubo.

31

UMoses wagqiba ukukhuluma onke la mazwi kubo bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli, waza wathi kubo, Ndineminyaka ikhulu

namashumi amabili namhlanje; andisenakulingena nokuphuma; uYehova ke uthe kum, awuyi kuwuwela lo Yordani. INkosi uThixo wakho ohamba phambi kobuso bakho, yena uya kutshabalalisa ezi zizwe phambi kobuso bakho, kwaye uya kuzidla ilifa, kwaye uJoshuwa ohamba phambi kobuso bakho, njengoko iNkosi yathethayo. Yaye uya kwenza uYehova uThixo wakho kubo njengoko wenza kuSihon noOg, iikumkani ezimbini zamaAmori, ababengaphaya kweJordan, nakumhlaba wabo, njengoko wabatshabalalisa. Futhi iNkosi yabanikezela kini, futhi niyakwenza kubo, njengoba nginalaya kini. Yiba nesibindi kwaye yiba nomelele, musa ukoyika, ungabi nexhala, ungoyiki ebusweni babo, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wakho ohamba phambi kwenu kunye nani, akayi kukushiya, akayi kukulahla. Yaye wabiza uMoses uJoshua, wathi kuye phambi kwabo bonke uIsrayeli, Yiba nesibindi uze womelele, wena ngoba uya kungena phambi kwabantu laba kwilizwe eyafungela kuboyise benu ukunika bona, yaye wena uya kubenza badle ilifa labo. Kwaye iNkosi ehambelana nawe akasayi kukuyeka, akasayi kukushiya, musa ukoyika, ungabi buthathaka. Kwaye uMoses wabhala amazwi omthetho lo encwadini, wawunika ababingeleli oonyana bakaLevi abathwala umgqomo wesivumelwano seNkosi, nakubadala boonyana bakaSirayeli. UMoses wabayalela ngaloo mini, esithi, emva kweminyaka esixhenxe ngexesha lonyaka wokukhululwa emthendelekweni wamadumba, xa sonke isizwe sakwaSirayeli sihlanganisene ukuze sibonakale phambi kweNkosi uThixo wenu, endaweni eyakukhethwa yiNkosi, niya kuwufunda lo mthetho phambi kwakhe wonke uSirayeli ezindlebeni zabo, nibuthanise abantu,

amadoda nabasetyhini nabantwana nomfokazi okwizixeko zenu, ukuze bave, nokuba bafunde ukoyika iNkosi uThixo wenu; baya kuva ukwenza onke amazwi alo mthetho. Yaye oonyana babo abangabaziyo baya kuva, yaye baya kufunda ukoyika iNkosi uThixo wakho zonke iintsuku njengoko bona bephila phezu komhlaba, apho nina niwela iJordani khona ukuze niyidle ifa. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Bheka, zisondele iintsuku zokufa kwakho. Biza uJoshua, nime ecaleni kweeminyango zentente yobungqina, ndize ndiyalele kuye. UMoses noJoshua bahamba baya ententeni yobungqina, bema ecaleni kweeminyango zentente yobungqina. Kwaye iNkosi yehla kwilifu, yema ecaleni kweeminyango zentente yobungqina, kwaye intsika yelifu yema ecaleni kweeminyango zentente yobungqina. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuMoses, Bheka, wena uya kulala noobawo bakho, kwaye aba bantu baya kuvuka baphinge emva koothixo babanye bomhlaba abangena kuwo, baye bandishiye, baphule umnqophiso wam endawenzayo nabo. Kwaye ndiya kunomsindo ngomsindo kubo ngaloo mini, kwaye ndiya kubashiya, kwaye ndiya kujika ubuso bam ukusuka kubo, kwaye iya kuba kukutyiwa, kwaye baya kumfumana ububi oluninzi neengxaki, kwaye uya kuthi ngaloo mini, Ngoba iNkosi uThixo wam akakho kum, ububi obu bundifumene. Mna kodwa ngokuguquka ndiza kuguquka ubuso bam ndisuke kubo ngosuku olo, ngenxa yabo bonke ububi ababenzayo, kuba baguqukela koothixo babasemzini. Kwaye ngoku bhala amazwi ale ngoma, kwaye niyifundise koonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye niyifake emilonyeni yabo, ukuze le ngoma ibe kubungqina phambi kwam phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Ndiza

kubangenisa ngoba bona kumhlaba omuhle, engawufungela ooyise babo, ukunika bona umhlaba ophuma ubisi kunye nobusi, kwaye baza kudla, kwaye bekuzalisile baza kwaneliseka, kwaye baza kujika kubo oothixo bangaphandle, kwaye baza kubakhonza, kwaye baza kundiphoxisa, kwaye baza kuwaphula umnqophiso wam. Kwaye le ngoma iya kuthabatha indawo phambi kwabo ingqina, kuba ayisayi kulityalwa emlonyeni wabo, nakumlonyeni wembewu yabo, kuba mna ndiyazi ububi babo, konke abakwenzayo apha namhlanje, phambi kokungenisa mna bona kumhlaba omhle, endawafungela ooyise babo. Kwaye uMoses wabhala le ngoma ngaloo mini, waza wayifundisa iinyana zakwaSirayeli. Yaye wayalela uJoshuwa, wathi, Yiba nesibindi uze womelele, kuba wena uya kungenisa oonyana bakaSirayeli emhlabeni iNkosi eyawufungela wona kubo, yaye yona iya kuba nawe. Xa uMoses egqiba ukubhala onke amazwi omthetho lo encwadini kude kube sekupheleni, waza wayala amaLevite athwele umtshotsho wemnqophiso yeNkosi, esithi, Thathani le ncwadi yomthetho lo, niyibeke eceleni komtshotsho wemnqophiso yeNkosi uThixo wenu, ize ibe lapho kuwe ibe bubungqina. Ukuba mna ndiyazi ukucaphukisa kwakho, kunye nentamo yakho elukhuni, ngoba nangona ndisaphila nani namhlanje, benikhe ukuvukela izinto kuThixo, kanjani hayi kunye nasemva kokufa kwam? Hlanganisani kum iinkokeli zezizwe zenu, nabantu abadala benu, nabehluleli benu, nababhali benu, ukuze ndithethe ezindlebeni zabo onke la mazwi, kwaye ndibize izulu nomhlaba njengamangqina kubo. Ndiyazi ngokuba emva kokufa kwam niya kwenza ngokungabi namthetho, kwaye niya kuphambuka

kwindlela endayiyalela kuni, kwaye iya kunidibana izinto ezimbi ekupheleni kweentsuku, ngokuba niya kwenza izinto ezimbi phambi kweNkosi, ukuyicaphukisa ngemisebenzi yezandla zenu. Kwaye uMoses wathetha amazwi ale ngoma ezindlebeni zebandla lonke kude kube sekupheleni.

32

Thatha ingqalelo zulu, ndiza kuthetha, kwaye umhlaba mayive amazwi avela emlonyeni wam. Makulindelwe njengomvula isithethi sam, kwaye makwehle njengombethe amazwi am, njengomvula phezu kotshani, njengekhephu phezu kotshani. Ngoba ndilibize igama leNkosi, ninikeni ubukhulu kuThixo wethu. UThixo, yinyani imisebenzi yakhe, yaye zonke iindlela zakhe zizigwebo, uThixo uthembekile, yaye akukho bugqwetha, ulungile yaye ungcwele iNkosi. Bonile kuye hayi, abantwana abanecala, isizukulwana esigobileyo nesiphambeneyo. Ezi zinto niyazibuyisela eNkosini? Ngolu hlobo abantu abaziziyatha kwaye hayi abahlakaniphileyo? Akunjalo yena lo uyihlo wakufumana wena kwaye wakwenza wena kwaye wakubumba wena? Khumbulani iintsuku zexesha elide, qondani iminyaka yezizukulwana ezizukulwaneni. Buza uyihlo yaye uya kukuxelela, abadala bakho yaye baya kukutsho kuwe. Xa uPhakamileyo wayahlula izizwe, njengoko wasasaza oonyana bakaAdam, wamisa imida yezizwe ngokobalo lwezithunywa zikaThixo. Yaye kwenzeka isabelo seNkosi ngabantu bakhe uYakobi, isabelo esiluнganisiweyo selifa lakhe uSirayeli.

Wamanelisa yena entlango, ekunxanweni kobushushu emhlabeni ongenamzi; wamjikeleza yena waza wamfundisa yena, waza wamlondoloza yena, njengentombazana yelihlo; Njengokuba ukhozi egubungela indlwane yakhe, kwaye phezu kwamantshontsho akhe walangazelela, esasaza amaphiko akhe wabamkela, waza wabanyusa phezu kwamagxalaba akhe. INkosi yodwa yayibakhokela, kwakungekho nabo uthixo wasemzini. Wabaenyusa phezu kwamandla omhlaba, wabatyisa iziqhamo zamasimi, banyisa ubusi olusuka elityeni, kunye neoli esuka elityeni eliqinileyo. Ibhotolo yeenkomo, kunye nobisi lweegusha, ekunye namafutha eewundlu neenkunzi, oonyana beenkabi kunye neebhokhwe, ekunye namafutha ezintso zengqolowa, kunye negazi lediliya, waphunga iwayini. UYakobi wadla waze waneliseka, othandekayo wakhaba, waba mafutha, waba mtyebi, waba banzi, washiya uThixo owamdalayo, wasuka kuThixo uMsindisi wakhe. Bandindicaphula ngokwamanye, kwizinto ezinengekayo zabo bandindicaphula. Banikela kwiidemon, kwaye hayi kuThixo, oothixo ababengabazi, abatsha abasandul ukufika, ababengabazi ooyise babo. UThixo owakuzalayo wamshiya, kwaye wamlibala uThixo owakondlayo. UYehova wabona, waba nomona; wacaphukiswa ngomsindo ngenxa yoonyana bakhe neentombi, wathi, Ndiza kujika ubuso bam kibo, ndize ndibonise into eza kuba yiyo kubo kwiintsuku zokugqibela; ngoba sizizukulwana esiphambeneyo, oonyana abangenazo inkolo kubo. Bona babandenza ndaba nomona phezu kwakusinguye uThixo, babandenza ndaba nomsindo ngezithixo zabo, nam ndiza kubenza babe nomona phezu kwakusisosizwe, phezu kwesizwe esingenangqiqo ndiza

kubacaphukisa bona. Kuba umlilo uvuthiwe kumsindo wam, uya kutsha kude kube sesihogweni ngezantsi, uya kuginya umhlaba nemveliso yayo, uya kuvuthisa iziseko zeentaba. Ndiza kuqokelela ububi kubo, kwaye imitsholo yam ndiza kuyichitha ndikulwa kubo. Begqoshwa yindlala kunye nokudliwa ziintaka, kunye nokuqhwanyazwa komhlana okungenapheki, amazinyo ezilwanyana zasendle ndiza kuwathumela kubo, kunye nomsindo wezinto ezirhubuluza emhlabeni. Ngaphandle umkhonto uya kubenza bangenamntwana, kwaye ngaphakathi kweendawo zokugcina kuloyiko; ijaha kunye nentombi, umntwana onyayo kunye nomntu omdala okhulileyo. Ndathi, Ndiza kubasasaza, ndize ndiphelise isikhumbuzo sabo phakathi kwabantu. Ukuba akunjalo ngenxa yomsindo weentshaba, ukuze bangawuqhubeli phambili, ukuze bangahlaseli kunye abachasi, bangatsho ukuba, Isandla sethu esiphakamileyo, kwaye hayi iNkosi, senze zonke ezi zinto. Isizwe esilahlekise icebo kukho, kwaye akukho ulwazi kubo. Abazange bacinge ukuqonda, ezi zinto mazizamkele kwixesha elizayo. Njani omnye uya kuxhasa iwaka, kwaye ababini basuse amawaka alishumi, ukuba akunjalo uThixo wabathengisa, kwaye iNkosi yabanikela? Kuba akukho njengoko uThixo wethu iithixo zabo, kodwa iintshaba zethu ziyiziyatha. Ngoba ukusuka ediliyeni yaseSodom yidiliya yabo, nesahluko sabo sivela eGomora; idiliya yabo yidiliya yenyongo, isihlahla sobabalo kubo. Umsindo wezilokazana yiwayini yabo, nomsindo wezinambuzane ongenakuphulukiswa. Akunjalo yini ezi zinto zibuthelwe kum, kwaye zitywinwe kwiivimba zam? Ngosuku lwempindezelo ndiya kuhlawula, xa unyawo lwabo lusithi nca,

kuba lusondele usuku lokutshatyalaliswa kwabo, kwaye izinto ezilungele kuni ziyafumaneka. Ukuba uYehova uya kugweba abantu bakhe, kwaye ngekhoboka zakhe uya kuthuthuzela; kuba wababona bebuthathaka, kwaye beshiyekile ekuthinjweni, kwaye bebuthathaka; Kwaye wathi uYehova, baphi oothixo babo, kubo ababethemba kubo, abona ityebu yemibingelelo yabo beniyidla, kwaye benisela iwayini yemibingelelo yabo? Mababasukume baze banicede kwaye mababe ngabakhuseli benu. Bonani, bonani ukuba mna ndinguye, kwaye akukho Thixo ngaphandle kwam. Mna ndiyabulala, kwaye ndenza ukuphila, ndiyabetha, kwaye mna ndiyaphilisa, kwaye akukho mntu uyakukhulula ezandleni zam. Ukuba ndiya kuphakamisa esibhakabhakeni isandla sam, kwaye ndiya kufunga ngesandla sam sokunene; kwaye ndiya kuthi, ndiyaphila mna kude kube lixesha elingenammiselo; Ukuba ndiya kusola njengombane ikrele lam, kwaye siya kubambelela ekugwebeni isandla sam, kwaye ndiya kuhlawula ubulungisa kwiintshaba, kwaye kwabo bandicalelayo mna ndiya kuhlawula. Ndiza kwenza zinxile iintolo zam ngegazi, yaye ikrele lam liya kutya inyama ngegazi labenzakeleyo kunye nokuthinjwa ukusuka entloko yeenkosi zeentshaba. Yonwabani mazulu kunye naye, kwaye makabakhonze kuye bonke izithunywa zikaThixo; yonwabani zizwe kunye nabantu bakhe, kwaye mabomeleze kuye bonke oonyana bakaThixo, ngoba igazi loonyana bakhe liyaphindiselwa, kwaye uya kuphindisela kwaye uya kubuyisela isohlwayo kwiintshaba, kwaye kwabathiyayo uya kubuyisela, kwaye uya kucoca iNkosi umhlaba wabantu bakhe. Kwaye wabhala uMoses ingoma le ngalo mhla lowo, kwaye wayifundisa

yona oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye wangena uMoses, kwaye wathetha onke amazwi womthetho lo ezindlebeni zabantu, yena kunye noYoshuwa owakaN Yaye wagqiba uMoses ukuthetha kuwo wonke amaSirayeli. Kwaye wathi kubo, Nikhathale ngentliziyo phezu kwawo onke amazwi la, endingqina kuni namhlanje, eniyakuwayalela oonyana benu ukuba bagcine bawenze onke amazwi womthetho lo. Ukuba akusiyonto ilizwi elingenanto eli kuni, kuba lobu bubomi benu, yaye ngenxa yelizwi eli niya kuphila ixesha elide phezu komhlaba, apho nina niwela uJordani khona ukuze nidle ilifa. Kwaye wathetha iNkosi kuMoses ngalo mini le, esithi, nyuka uye entabeni yeAbarim, le ntaba yiNebo ekwilizwe lakwaMoab ngaphambi kobuso beJeriko, kwaye ubone ilizwe laseKhanani, endilinika lona oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye ufe entabeni oya kuyo khona, kwaye uhlanganiswe nabantu bakho; ngendlela uAron umntakho wafa ngayo entabeni yeHor, kwaye wahlanganiswa nabantu bakhe. Kuba naniphambukele ilizwi lam phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli emanzini empikiswano eKadeshi, entlangeni yaseSin, ngenxa yokuba anizange nindingcwalise phakathi koonyana bakaSirayeli. Phambi uya kubona umhlaba, kodwa apho awuyi kungena.

33

Yaye le yintsikelelo awayesikelela ngayo uMoses, indoda kaThixo, oonyana bakaSirayeli phambi kokufa kwakhe. Kwaye wathi, INkosi ivela eSinayi, yabonakala kuthi ivela eSeyiri,

yakhawuleza ivela entabeni yaseParan, inamawaka amaninzi aseKadeshi, ngasekunene kwayo kunezithunywa kunye nayo. Kwaye wayibambela abantu bakhe, kwaye bonke abangcwelisiweyo baphantsi kwezandla zakho; kwaye aba baphantsi kwakho; kwaye wamkela umthetho emazwini akhe, owathi uMoses wayalela wona kuthi, ilifa kumabutho kaYakobi. Kwaye kuya kuba kwi othandekayo umlawuli, xa abalawuli babantu behlanganiswe kunye nezizwe zakwaSirayeli. Makaphile uRubhen, kwaye musa ukufa, kwaye makabe mninzi ngenani. Yaye le nguJuda, yiva Nkosi ilizwi likaJuda, yaye kubantu bakhe ungafika, izandla zakhe ziyakwahlula kuye, yaye uya kuba ngumncedi ovela kwiintshaba. Yaye kuLevi wathi, nikeni uLevi izinto zakhe ezicacileyo, nenyaniso yakhe kwindoda engcwele, abamvavanye yona ngovavanyo; bamthuka phezu kwamanzi engxabano; Othe kuyise nakumama, andikubonanga, nabazalwana bakhe akabaziyo, noonyana bakhe wabala; ugcine amazwi akho, nomvumelwano wakho uwugcinile. Baya kubhengeza imithetho yakho kuJacob, nomthetho wakho kuIsrael, baya kubeka impepha kumsindo wakho ngokuqhubekayo phezu kwe-altare yakho. Sikelela, Nkosi, amandla akhe, wamkele imisebenzi yezandla zakhe, uqhekeze isinqe seentshaba ezimvukeleleyo kuye, kwaye abamthiyayo mabangavuki. Yaye kuBenjamin wathi, othandekayo nguYehova uya kuhlala ethemba, yaye uThixo uyamthunyelela phezu kwakhe zonke iintsuku, yaye phakathi kwamagxa akhe waphumla. Kwaye kuJoseph wathi, kusuka kwintsikelelo yeNkosi umhlaba wakhe, kusuka kwiiyure zezulu, nakumbethe, nakusuka kubunzulu bemithombo engezantsi,

nangokomzuzu weziqhamo zelanga leendlela, nakusuka ekudibaneni kweenyanga, kusuka encotsheni yeentaba zokuqala, nakusuka encotsheni yeenduli ezingunaphakade, nangokomzuzu wokuzaliswa komhlaba; nezinto ezamkelekileyo kowabonakala ethafeni mazize entloko kaJoseph, nakwincotsheni yowazukiswa phezu kwabazalwana. Izibulo yenkomo bubuhle bakhe, iimpondo zeqwarhashe ziimpondo zakhe, ngazo izizwe uza kuzigqobhoza kunye, kude kube sekupheleni komhlaba, ezi zizigidi zika-Efrayim, kwaye ezi ngamawaka kaMenase. Kwaye kuZebulun wathi, Yonwaba, Zebulun, ekuphumeni kwakho, kwaye Issachar ezintenteni zakhe. Izizwe ziya kutshabalalisa, kwaye niya kubiza apho, nize nidlele apho idini lobulungisa, kuba ubutyebi bolwandle luya kunyamekeza, kwaye urhwebo lwabahlali abaselunxwemeni. Kwaye kuGad wathi, Usikelelekile lowo ukhulisayo uGad; njengeengonyama waphumla, eqhekeze ingalo nenkosi. Kwaye wabona iziqhamo zokuqala zakhe, kuba apho kwabelwa umhlaba wabaphathi ababuthene kunye neenkokeli zabantu, ubulungisa iNkosi yabenza, nesigwebo sayo kunye noSirayeli. Kwaye kuDan wathi, UDan ngumdlwane wengonyama, kwaye uya kutsiba ephuma eBhashan. Kwaye kuNaphtali wathi, Naphtali ukuzaliseka kwezinto ezamkelekileyo, kwaye makuzaliswe yintsikelelo evela eNkosini, ulwandle neMazantsi uya kudla ilifa. Kwaye kuAsher wathi, Usikelelekile ngabantwana uAsher, kwaye uya kuba wamkelekile kubazalwana bakhe, uya kuntywila unyawo lwakhe eolini. Insimbi kunye nobhedu kuya kuba sisandale sakhe, yaye njengoko iintsuku zakho zinjalo, amandla akho anjalo. Akukho

njengoThixo wothandekayo, ogqithayo phezu kwezulu umncedi wakho, nomkhulu wezibhakabhaka. Kwaye uThixo uya kukugubungela ekuqaleni, kwaye phantsi kwamandla eengalo ezingunaphakade, kwaye uya kukhupha utshaba ebusweni bakho, esithi, Mawubhubhe. Yaye uya kuhlala uSirayeli ethemba yedwa phezu komhlaba kaYakobi, phezu kwengqolowa newayini, yaye izulu kuwe linamafu ngumbethe. Uyasikelelwa wena Israyeli; ngubani ofana nawe, abantu abasindiswa nguYehova? Uya kukhusela umncedi wakho, yaye ikrele lakho liqhayiso lakho; yaye iintshaba zakho ziya kukuxokela; yaye wena uya kunyathela entanyeni yabo.

34

UMoses wenyuka evela eAraboth yaseMowabi waya entabeni yaseNebo, encotsheni yasePisgah, eyayikhangelene neJeriko; uYehova wambonisa lonke ilizwe laseGileyadi ukuya kuDan, nelizwe lonke lakwaNaphtali, nelizwe lonke lakwaEfrayim, nelakwaManase, nelizwe lonke lakwaJuda ukuya elwandle lokugqibela, nentlango, nemimandla ejikeleze iJeriko, isixeko samasundu, ukuya eZowari. INkosi yathi kuMosis, Lo ngumhlaba engawufungela uAbraham, noIsaac, noJacob, ndisithi, Ndiya kuwunika kwimbewu yenu. Ndiwubonise emehlweni akho, kodwa awuyi kungena apho. Yaye wasweleka uMoses ikhonzi leNkosi elizweni laseMowabi ngenxa yelizwi leNkosi. Yaye bamngcwaba kwiGai kufuphi nekhaya lakwaPeor, yaye akukho mntu owabona umngcwabo wakhe kude kube

namhlanje. UMoses wayeneminyaka elikhulu namashumi amabili ekufeni kwakhe, amehlo akhe azange afiphale, kwaye iifudo zakhe azange zonakale. Yaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli bamkhalela uMoses eAraboth eMowabi phezu kweJordan ngokweJeriko iintsuku ezingamashumi amathathu, yaye zagqitywa iintsuku zokuzila zokukhala kukaMoses. Kwaye uJoshua unyana kaNun wazaliswa ngomoya wokuqonda, ngoba uMoses wayibeka izandla zakhe phezu kwakhe, kwaye abantwana bakaSirayeli bamphulaphula, kwaye benza njengoko iNkosi yayalele uMoses. Kwaye akavukanga kwakhona umprofeti koSirayeli njengoMoses; owamazi iNkosi yena ubuso ngokubhekene nobuso kuzo zonke iimpawu nezibonakaliso, owamthumela iNkosi ukuba enze zona kwilizwe laseYiputa kuFaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe, nakulo lonke ilizwe lakhe; izimangaliso ezinkulu, nesandla esinamandla, awazenzayo uMoses phambi kwakhe wonke uSirayeli.

UJoshuwa

1

Kwaye kwenzeka emva kokufa kukaMoses, iNkosi yathi kuJoshua unyana kaNun umkhonzi kaMoses, isithi, uMoses umkhonzi wam ufile. Ngoku ke sukuma, wele uJordani wena nabo bonke abantu laba uye emhlabeni, endibanika wona. Yonke indawo apho ninganyathela khona ngezinyawo zenu, ndiya kuninika yona, njengoko ndithethe kuMoses: Intlango neAnti-Lebanon, ukuya kutsho emfuleni omkhulu, umfula iYufratesi, nokusa elwandle lokugqibela; ukusuka ekutshoneni kwelanga kuya kuba yimida yenu. Akukho mntu uya kuma phambi kwakho zonke iintsuku zobomi bakho, kwaye njengoko bendikho noMoses, ngokunjalo ndiya kuba nawe, kwaye andiyi kukushiya, andiyi kukujongela phantsi. Yiba nomdla kwaye yiba nesibindi, wena ngoba uya kwabelana abantu aba umhlaba owawufunga kooyihlo benu ukunika bona. Yiba nomdla ke kwaye ube nesibindi, ugcine kwaye wenze njengoko wayalela kuwe uMoses inceku yam; kwaye awuyi kuphambuka kuzo ekunene okanye ekhohlo, ukuze uphumelele kuzo zonke izinto

ozenzayo. Kwaye incwadi yalo mthetho ayiyi kusuka emlonyeni wakho, kwaye uya kucamngca ngayo imini nobusuku, ukuze wazi ukwenza konke okubhaliweyo, ngoko ke uya kuphumelela, kwaye uya kwenza iindlela zakho ziphumelele, kwaye ngoko ke uya kuqonda. Bheka, ndikuyalile; yiba nomdla kwaye ube nesibindi, musa ukoyika, ungoyiki, kuba iNkosi uThixo wakho inawe kuyo yonke indawo oya kuyo; Kwaye uJoshuwa wayala ababhali babantu, esithi, Ngenani phakathi kwenkampu yabantu, niyale abantu, nisithi, zilungiseleni ukutya, kuba kusekho iintsuku ezintathu kwaye nina niwela lo Jordani, ningene nilithabathe ilizwe, elinikwa nina yiNkosi uThixo wooyihlo benu. Kwaye kuRubhen, nakuGadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase wathi uJoshuwa, khumbulani ilizwi awayalela lona nina uMoses inceku yeNkosi, esithi, iNkosi uThixo wenu inaphumze nina, kwaye inikile nina umhlaba lo. Abafazi benu nabantwana benu nezifuyo zenu makuhlale emhlabeni awaninika wona; nina ke niya kuwela nixhobile phambi kwabazalwana benu bonke abanamandla; niya kubalwela, de iNkosi uThixo wethu ibanike abazalwana benu ukuphumla, njengani, baze badle ilifa nabo umhlaba iNkosi uThixo wethu ebanika wona; niya kubuyela ngulowo nalowo elifeni lakhe awalinika nina nguMoses ngaphaya kweJordan ngasempumalanga. Kwaye bephendule kuJoshua bathi, Konke ukuba uyalela kuthi, siya kukwenza, kwaye kuyo yonke indawo ukuba uyasithumela thina, siya kuhamba. Ngokuvumelana nako konke esikuvileyo kuMoses, siya kuva kuwe, kodwa makube iNkosi uThixo wethu nawe, njengoko wayenjalo noMoses. Indoda leyo enokungathobeli kuwe, naye yena ongayi kuyiva

amazwi akho njengoko uya kuyalela kuye, mayafe, kodwa yiba womelele kwaye ube nesibindi.

2

Kwaye uYoshuwa unyana kaNun wathumela amakhwenkwe amabini ukuba ahlole, esuka eSitimi, esithi, Yenyukani nibone umhlaba neYeriko. Amakhwenkwe amabini ahamba angena eYeriko, angena endlwini yomfazi oyisifebe, igama linguRahab, ahlala khona. Kwaye kwaxelwa ukumkani waseJeriko, besithi, Bangenile apha amadoda oonyana bakaSirayeli ukuhlola umhlaba. Kwaye ukumkani waseJeriko wathumela, wathi kuRahab, esithi: Khupha amadoda angene endlini yakho ebusuku, ngoba beze ukuhlola umhlaba. Yaye ukuthatha umfazi amadoda amabini, wawafihla; yaye wathi kuwo, esithi, amadoda angene kum, kodwa njengoko isango lalivaliwe ebumnyameni, yaye amadoda aphuma; andazi apho ahambile; niwalandele emva kwawo, ukuba niwafumane. Yena ke wabanyusa phezu kophahla, waza wabafihla kwisihlahla seflaksi esasibekwe phezu kophahla. Kwaye amadoda axhase emva kwabo indlela eya eJordan kwiindawo zokuwela, kwaye isango lavalelwa. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko baphuma abagxothi emva kwabo, kwaye bona ngokwabo phambi kokuba balale, yena ke wenyuka kubo phezu kophahla, kwaye wathi kubo, ndiyazi ukuba iNkosi ikunike nina umhlaba; ngokuba uwile uvalo lwenu phezu kwethu. Sive kwaye ngoba iNkosi uThixo yomisa ulwandle olubomvu phambi kwenu, xa niphuma

ezweni laseYiputa, nangento yonke ayenzayo kumakumkani amabini wamaAmori, ababengaphaya kweYordan, uSihon no-Og, enabatshabalalisa. Kwaye sakuva thina samangaliswa eziintliziyweni zethu, kwaye akusekho umoya ku mntu wethu ukusuka ebusweni benu, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wenu, nguThixo ezulwini phezulu naphezu komhlaba ezantsi. Kwaye ngoku funga kum ngeNkosi uThixo, ukuba ndenza inceba kuni, kwaye yenzani nani inceba endlwini kayise wam, kwaye gcina bephila indlu kayise wam, umama wam, kwaye abazalwana bam, kwaye yonke indlu yam, kwaye konke okungakanani kukubo, kwaye nikhulule umphefumlo wam ekufeni. Kwaye amadoda athi kuye, Umphefumlo wethu esikhundleni senu ekufeni, yaye yena wathi, Njengoko iNkosi inikezela kuni isixeko, niyakwenza kum inceba neninene. Yaye wabehlisa ngefestile, yaye wathi kubo, yihambeni niye ezintabeni, hleze abalandeli bahlangane nani, yaye nizimele apho iintsuku ezintathu de abalandeli babuyele emva kwenu, yaye emva koko niya kuhamba niye endleleni yenu. Yaye bathethile kuyo amadoda, Asintyala kwisifungo sakho esi. Bheka, thina singena kwinxalenye yesixeko, kwaye uya kubeka umqondiso, intambo ebomvu le uya kuyilengisa efestileni ngayo owasehliselayo thina ngayo, kodwa uyihlo wakho, nonyoko wakho, nabazalwana bakho, nayo yonke indlu kayihlo wakho uya kubaqokelela kuwe endlini yakho. Yaye kuya kuba bonke lowo uya kuphuma umnyango wendlu yakho aye ngaphandle, uya kuba netyala yena ngokwakhe, thina ke asinalityala kwisifungo sakho esi, yaye bonke ukuba baba nawe kwindlu yakho, thina siya kuba netyala. Ukuba kodwa umntu esenza okungalunganga kuthi okanye eveza la mazwi ethu, siya

kuba msulwa kwesi sigqibo sakho. Wathi kubo, Makulungiswe ngokwelizwi lenu, wabathuma, bahamba ke. Bafika kwintaba, bahlala apho iintsuku ezintathu, abagxothi bafuna zonke iindlela, kodwa abazifumananga. Ababini abafana babuyela, behla entabeni, bawela kuya kuYoshuwa unyana kaNun, bamxelela zonke izinto ezenzeke kubo. Bathi kuJoshua ukuba iNkosi iyinikele yonke loo mhlaba esandleni sethu, yaye bonke abahlala kuloo mhlaba banyibilikile ngenxa yethu.

3

Futhi uJoshua wavuka ekuseni kakhulu, wahamba esuka eShittim, bafika eJordan, bahlala khona ngaphambi kokuya ngaphesheya. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezintathu ababhali badlula enkampini, kwaye bayalela abantu, besithi, xa nibona umtshokotsho wemnqophiso yeNkosi uThixo wethu, kunye nababingeleli bethu kunye namaLevite bewuphakamisa, niya kusuka kwiindawo zenu, kwaye niya kuhamba emva kwawo. Kodwa makube kude phakathi kwenu naleyo, malunga namawaka amabili eekubhithi niya kuma, ningasondeli kuyo, ukuze niyazi indlela eniya kuhamba ngayo, kuba anizange nihambe indlela kusukela izolo nelusuku lwesithathu. UJoshua wathi ebantwini, Zingcwaliseni ngomso, ngoba ngomso iNkosi iyakwenza izinto ezimangalisayo kuni. UYoshuwa wathi kubabingeleli, Phakamisani umtshokotsho womnqophiso weNkosi, nihambe phambi kwabantu. Ababingeleli baphakamisa umtshokotsho womnqophiso weNkosi, bahamba

phambi kwabantu. Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Ngalo mini ndiqala ukukuphakamisa phambi koonyana bonke bakaSirayeli, ukuze bazi ukuba njengoko bendikho noMoses, ngokunjalo ndiya kuba nawe. Kwaye ngoku yalela ababingeleli abathwala umphongolo wemnqophiso, usithi, Njengoko ningena phezu kwenxalenye yamanzi eJordan, niya kuma eJordan. Yaye wathi uJoshua koonyana bakaSirayeli, Sondelani apha, nive ilizwi likaYehova uThixo wethu. Ngoku niya kuya kwazi ukuba uThixo ophilayo ukuwe, kwaye etshabalalisa uya kutshabalisa phambi kwethu umKhanani, nomHeti, nomPerizi, nomHivi, nomAmori, nomGirigashi, nomJebusi. Bheka, ibhokisi lesivumelwano seNkosi yomhlaba wonke liwela iJordani. Khethani ishumi elinesibini amadoda kubantwana bakaSirayeli, omnye kwisizwe ngasinye. Kwaye kuya kuba, njengoko iinyawo zabefundisi abathwala umtshokotsho wekhonkco yeNkosi yomhlaba wonke ziphumla emanzini eJordan, amanzi eJordan aya kusilela, kodwa amanzi ehla aya kuma. Abantu basuka kwiintente zabo ukunqumla iJordan, kwaye ababingeleli bathwala ityeya yomnqophiso weNkosi bengaphambili kwabantu. Njengoko babengena ababingeleli abathwala itshesi yomnqophiso eJordan, kwaye iinyawo zababingeleli abathwala itshesi yomnqophiso yeNkosi zantywiliselwa kwinxalenye yamanzi eJordan; kodwa iJordan yayizaliswe ngokwelunxweme lonke layo, njengokuba ziintsuku zokuvuna ingqolowa; Kwaye ema amanzi ehla evela phezulu, ema imfumba enye emi kude kakhulu kude kangangenxalenye yeKiriath Jearim; kodwa ehla lehla laya elwandle lweArabha ulwandle lwetyuwa, kwada kwekupheleni laphela; kwaye abantu babemi ngaphambi

kweJeriko. Kwaye ababingeleli ababethwele umtshotsho wemnqophiso yeNkosi bema phezu komhlaba owomileyo phakathi kweJordan, yaye bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli bawela ngomhlaba owomileyo, kwada kwagqitywa bonke abantu abawela iJordan.

4

Kwaye njengoko bonke abantu bagqibile ukuwela iJordan, watsho iNkosi kuJoshua, isithi, thatha amadoda ebantwini, omnye kwisizwe ngasinye, ubayalele; kwaye thathani phakathi kweJordan amatye alishumi elinambini azilungeleyo, kwaye la niwathwele kunye nani, nibaweke enkampini yenu, apho niya kumisa khona ubusuku. UJoshuwa wabiza amadoda alishumi elinambini amadoda ahloniphekileyo kubantwana bakaSirayeli, omnye evela kwisizwe ngasinye, wathi kubo, sondelani phambi kwam phambi kobuso beNkosi phakathi kweJordani; kwaye umntu ngamnye athabathe ilitye apho, makawuphakamise emagxeni akhe ngokwenani lezizwe ezilishumi elinambini zakwaSirayeli, ukuze aba kuni aba njengophawu olubekiweyo ngamaxesha onke; ukuze xa unyana wakho ekubuza ngomso esithi, zintoni ezi litye kuthi? Kwaye wena uya kwenza kucace kunyana wakho, usithi, ukuba umlambo iJordan waphela phambi komqulu womnqophiso kaYehova womhlaba wonke, njengoko wawuwela, kwaye la matye aya kuba sisikhumbuzo kuni koonyana bakaSirayeli kude kube liphakade. Kwaye benza njalo oonyana bakwaSirayeli, njengoko iNkosi yayalele

uJoshuwa, kwaye bethatha amatye alishumi elinambini phakathi kweJordani, njengoko iNkosi yayalele uJoshuwa ekupheleni kokuwela koonyana bakwaSirayeli, kwaye bawuthwala kunye nabo baya enkampini, kwaye bawabeka apho. UYoshuwa wamisa amanye amatye alishumi elinesibini eYordan, kwindawo eyayiphantsi kweenyawo zabefundisi ababethwele ibhokisi yomnqophiso weNkosi, aze akho apho kude kube namhlanje. Babebekho ke ababingeleli abathwala umtshokotsho wesivumelwano kuJordan, kude wagqiba uJoshuwa konke eyalela iNkosi ukubikela ebantwini, kwaye akhawuleza abantu, kwaye bawela. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba bonke abantu bagqiba ukuwela, yawela i-ark yomnqophiso weNkosi namatye phambi kwabo. Oonyana bakaRubhen bawela, kunye noonyana bakaGadi, kunye nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase bebekulungiselelwe phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli, njengoko uMoses wayalela kubo. Amashumi mane amawaka abaxhobileyo bemfazwe bawela phambi kweNkosi besiya emfazweni ngakwisixeko saseJeriko. Ngaloo mini, iNkosi yakhulisa uJoshuwa phambi kwesizwe sonke sakwa-Israyeli, kwaye bamoyika, njengoko babemoyika uMose, lonke ixesha awayephila ngalo. Yaye wathi uYehova kuJoshuwa, esithi, yalela ababingeleli abathwele umtshokotsho wesivumelwano sobungqina bukaYehova, ukuba baphume eJordani. UJoshuwa wayalela ababingeleli, esithi, Phumani eJordani. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko ababingeleli ababethwele umqulu weqhinga leNkosi bephuma kuJordan, kwaye babeka iinyawo zabo emhlabeni, amanzi eJordan agquma ngokwelizwe, kwaye ahamba njengokwa izolo nangosuku lwesithathu kulo lonke

isiseko. Abantu benyuka besuka kuJordan ngomhla weshumi wenyanga yokuqala, oonyana bakaSirayeli bamisa iinkampu eGiligali ngasempumalanga yelanga besuka eJeriko. Kwaye la matye alishumi elinambini, awathathileyo kuJordan, wawamisa uJoshuwa eGiligali, esithi, xa oonyana benu bebuza nina besithi, zintoni la matye? Xelisani koonyana benu, ukuba u-Israyeli wawela lo Myordan emhlabeni owomileyo, iNkosi uThixo wethu yomisa amanzi eMyordan phambi kwabo, de bagqitha; njengoko iNkosi uThixo wethu yenza kuLwandle oluBomvu, eyalomisa iNkosi uThixo wethu phambi kwethu, de sadlula; ukuze zonke izizwe zomhlaba zazi, ukuba amandla eNkosi anomelele, kwaye ukuze nina nihloniphe iNkosi uThixo wethu kuyo yonke into.

5

Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko bevile ookumkani bamaAmorite ababengaphaya kweJordan, kunye nookumkani bePhoenicia ababesecaleni kolwandle, ukuba iNkosi uThixo yomisile umlambo iJordan phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli ekuweleni kwabo, zanyibilika iingqondo zabo, bathithibala, kwaye kwakungekho bona kubulumko ngenxa yobuso boonyana bakaSirayeli. Ngeli xesha ke iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Zenzele izikrele zamatye ezivela elityeni elibukhali, uze uhlale uluse oonyana bakaSirayeli okwesibini. Kwaye wenza uYoshuwa izikhali zamatye ezibukhali, wawalusa oonyana bakaSirayeli kwindawo ebizwa ngokuba yiNduli yeezikhumba zangaphambili. Indlela uJoshuwa ahlambulula ngayo oonyana

bakaSirayeli: bonke abo bake baba endleleni, nabonke abo bake bengekwalukwanga kwabo baphuma eYiputa, bonke aba uJoshuwa wabaluka; kuba iminyaka engamashumi mane anesibini uSirayeli wayezulazula entlango yaseMabdaritis. Ngoko ke abangakolwanga babeninzi kubo bamaqhawe abaphume emhlabeni waseYiputa, abangathobeli imiyalelo kaThixo, abo wakumisela ukuba mabangayiboni umhlaba owafungayo iNkosi kooyise babo ukunika umhlaba ophuma ubisi nobusi. Esikhundleni kwabo ke, wabeka oonyana babo, abo uYoshuwa wabalusa, ngenxa yokuba babezalwe endleleni bengalusiwanga. Besolokwe, kodwa babethule behleli khona enkampini kwada kwaba baphilile. Yaye wathi iNkosi kuJoshua unyana kaNun, Kwi namhlanje usuku ndisusile ihlazo yaseGipta kuni. Yaye wabiza igama lendawo leyo, Gilgal. Yaye oonyana bakaIsrayeli benza ipasika ngomhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga ukusuka ngokuhlwa ngasentshonalanga yaseJeriko ngaphaya kweJordani ethafeni. Badla isonka esingenagwele kunye nezintsha ezivela kwiinkozo zomhlaba. Ngale mini imanna yaphela emva kokuba badlile ukusuka kwingqolowa yomhlaba, kwaye akusekho kwakukho imanna kubantwana bakwaSirayeli, bavuna ke umhlaba weentlama ngaloo nyaka. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko uJoshua wayeseJeriko, waphakamisa amehlo akhe wabona indoda imi phambi kwakhe, ikrele litsalwe esandleni sayo, kwaye uJoshua wasondela, wathi kuye, Ungowethu na, okanye ungowabamelene? Kodwa wathi kuye, Mna ndingumphathi omkhulu wamandla eNkosi, ndifikile ngoku. UJoshuwa wawa ngobuso emhlabeni, wathi kuye, Nkosi, uyalela ntoni kumkhonzi wakho? Umphathi omkhulu weNkosi

uthi kuJoshuwa, Khulula isandale ezinyaweni zakho, ngoba indawo omi phezu kwayo ngoku ingcwele.

6

Kwaye iJeriko yayivalelwe yaza yomeleziswa, kwaye akukho mntu wayephuma kuyo, kwaye akukho mntu wayengena kuyo. Yaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Ndiyabona, mna ndiyinikela phantsi kolawulo lwakho iJeriko, kunye nokumkani wayo, abanamandla abakho emandleni. Wena kodwa misa amajoni bejikelele le. Kwaye kuya kuba njengoko ninge nivuthele ixilongo, makakhale bonke abantu kunye, kwaye xa bekhala, iindonga zesixeko ziya kuwa ngokuzenzekela, kwaye bonke abantu baya kungena, ngamnye egxumile ngqo esixekweni. UJoshuwa unyana kaNun wangena kubafundisi, wathi kubo, esithi, yalelani abantu ukuba bajikeleze, bawungqonge umuzi; namajoni makahambe exhobile phambi kweNkosi. Kwaye ababingeleli abasixhenxe abanezimpondo ezingcwele ezisixhenxe mababhambe ngokufanayo phambi kweNkosi, kwaye mababize ngamandla, kwaye umtshokotsho womnqophiso weNkosi mawulandele. Kodwa amajoni mawadlule phambi, kwaye ababingeleli abahamba ngemva komtshokotsho wesivumelwano sikaYehova bevuthela iimpondo. Kodwa abantu uYoshuwa wayala, esithi, Ningakhwazi, ningavumeli mntu uzive ilizwi lenu, de umhla azakumemezela yena ukukhwaza, yaye ke niyakukhwaza. Yaye iArka yoMnqophiso kaThixo emva kokujikela ngqo yahamba yaya enkampini, yaye yalala apho. Kwaye ngomhla wesibini

wavuka uYoshuwa ekuseni, kwaye ababingeleli bathatha umfandesi wemnqophiso yeNkosi. Yaye ababingeleli abasixhenxe abathwele iimpondo ezisixhenxe bahamba phambili phambi kweNkosi; yaye emva koko amajoni angena, yaye isihlwele esiseleyo emva kwebhokisi lomnqophiso weNkosi; yaye ababingeleli bavuthela iimpondo, yaye isihlwele sonke esiseleyo sajikeleza isixeko izihlandlo ezintandathu kufuphi, yaye sabuyela kwinkampu; wenza njalo iintsuku ezintandathu. Kwaye ngomhla wesixhenxe bavuka ekuseni, bajikeleza isixeko ngaloo mini izihlandlo ezisixhenxe. Kwaye kwenzeka kwijikelezelo lesixhenxe, abafundisi bavuthela amakhala, kwaye uYoshuwa wathi kubantwana bakaSirayeli, Khalalisani, ngoba iNkosi ininikele kuni isixeko. Kwaye esi sixeko siya kuqalekiswa, yona kunye nako konke okukho kuyo, kuNkosi yamabutho, ngaphandle kukaRahab ihenyukazi; mgcine yena, kunye nako konke okukho endlwini yakhe. Kodwa nina zigcineni kakhulu kwizinto ezinikeleyo, hleze nikhe nacinga nina ngokwenu nithathe kwizinto ezinikeleyo, nize nenze inkampu yoonyana bakaSirayeli ibe yinto eqalekisiweyo, nitshabalalise thina. Kwaye yonke isilivere okanye igolide, okanye ubhedu okanye intsimbi, iya kuba ngcwele eNkosini, iya kungeniswa kwisikhwama seengeniso seNkosi. Kwaye ababingeleli bavuthela iimpondo, kodwa akuva abantu iimpondo, bonke abantu bamemeza ngaxeshanye ngombhiyozo omkhulu nowomeleleyo, kwaye lonke udonga lawa ngojikeleze, kwaye bonke abantu benyuka bangena esixekweni. Kwaye wawunikezela uYoshuwa, nayo yonke into eyayikho esixekweni ukusuka endodeni ukuya emfazini, ukusuka emfaneni oselula

ukuya endodeni endala, ukuya etholeni nakwisilwanyana somthwalo, ngomlomo wekrele. UJoshua wathi kumafana amabini ayehlole, Ngenani endlwini yomfazi, nimkhuphele apho, nayo yonke into anayo. Kwaye bangena ababini abafana ababehlole isixeko endlwini yomfazi, baza bakhokela uRahab ihenyukazi, noyise wakhe, nonina wakhe, nabazalwana bakhe, nezihlobo zakhe, nakho konke okwakungokwakhe, baza bambeka ngaphandle kwenkampu yakwaSirayeli. Kwaye isixeko satshiswa ngomlilo kunye nazo zonke izinto ezikuso, ngaphandle kwesilivere negolide nobhedu nentsimbi abazinikela kwingcwala yeNkosi ukuba zifakwe. UYoshuwa wamgcina ephila uRahab ihenyukazi, kunye nayo yonke indlu kayise, waza wamhlalisa kwaSirayeli kude kube namhlanje, ngoba wafihla izithunywa uYoshuwa azithumayo ukuba zihlole iYeriko. Kwaye uJoshuwa wenza bafunge ngaloo mini phambi kweNkosi, esithi, uqalekisiwe indoda eya kwakha eso sixeko; ngomntwana wayo ozalwe kuqala iya kusisekela, yaye ngomncinane wayo iya kumisa amasango aso. Yaye ngolu hlobo wenza uHozan ovela eBhetheli; ngoAbiron izibulo wakha isiseko sayo, yaye ngomncinci owasindiswayo wamisa amasango ayo. Kwaye iNkosi yayinoJoshua, yaye igama lakhe lalisaziwa kuwo wonke umhlaba.

7

Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli baphosisa ngokuphosisa okukhulu, kwaye bazithathela kwizinto ezinikezelweyo, kwaye

uAkare unyana kaKarmi unyana kaZambri unyana kaZara wesizwe sakwaYuda wathabatha kwizinto ezinikezelweyo, kwaye iNkosi yanomsindo ngomsindo koonyana bakwaSirayeli. Kwaye wathumela uYoshuwa amadoda eAyi, ekukufuphi kweBheteli, esithi, yihleleni iAyi kwaye amadoda enyuka ahlola iAyi. Kwaye abuya kuYoshuwa, athi kuye, masingenyuki bonke abantu, kodwa mabakunye amadoda angamawakawabini okanye amathathu amawaka benyuke bahlasele isixeko; musa ukubanyusa bonke abantu apho, kuba bambalwa. Kwaye kwenyuka amadoda angamawaka amathathu, kwaye babaleka phambi kwamadoda aseAi. Kwaye amadoda eGayi abulala amadoda angamashumi amathathu anesithandathu kubo, bawaxhasa kusuka esangweni, babaphula ekwehleni, intliziyo yabantu yothuswa, yaba njengamanzi. Yaye uJoshuwa wakrazula iingubo zakhe, waza wawa emhlabeni ngobuso phambi kweNkosi kude kwaba lixesha langokuhlwa, yena kunye nabadala bakwaSirayeli, yaye babeka uthuli ezihlokweni zabo. UJoshuwa wathi, Ndicela Nkosi; kutheni inceku yakho yawelisa abantu aba eJordan ukubanikela kumaAmori, ukusitshabalalisa? Kwaye ukuba sasihleli kwaye sahlaliswa ngaseJordan. Yaye yintoni endiza kuyithetha njengoko uSirayeli eguqule intamo phambi kotshaba lwakhe? Kwaye ekuvile umKhanani kunye nabo bonke abahlala umhlaba, baya kusijikeleza, kwaye baya kutshabalalisa ukusuka emhlabeni, kwaye uya kwenzani ngegama lakho elikhulu? Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Sukuma, kutheni uwe ngobuso bakho? Abantu bonile kwaye baphula umnqophiso engandiwumisela kubo, beba izinto ezinikezelweyo bazifaka ezityweni zabo. Kwaye

oonyana bakwaSirayeli abakwazi ukumelana phambi kweentshaba zabo, bayakubuyisela intamo phambi kweentshaba zabo, ngoba baba yinto eqalekisiweyo, andisayi kuhlala nani, ukuba aniyisusi into eqalekisiweyo phakathi kwenu. Vuka ungcwalise abantu, kwaye uthi bangcwaliswe ngomso, oku kutsho iNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli: Into eqalekisiweyo ikho phakathi kwenu, anizukwazi ukumelana phambi kweentshaba zenu, kude nisuse into eqalekisiweyo phakathi kwenu. Kwaye niya kuqokelelwa nonke ekuseni ngokwezizwe, kwaye iya kuba sisizwe esiya kukhanyiswa nguYehova, niya kusilethela ngokweziduko, kwaye isiduko esiya kukhanyiswa nguYehova, niya kusilethela ngokwendlu, kwaye indlu eya kuyamkelwa nguYehova, niya kuyilethela ngokwendoda. Kwaye lowo uya kuboniswa, uya kutshiswa ngomlilo, kunye nakho konke okungokwakhe, kuba waphula umnqophiso weNkosi, kwaye wenza isono eSirayeli. UJoshuwa wavuka ekuseni, waletha abantu ngokwezizwe, kwaze kwaboniswa isizwe sakoJuda. Kwaye waziswa ngokwezizwana, kwaye isizwana samaZerahi saboniswa. Kwaye waziswa ngokwendoda, kwaye waboniswa uAkare unyana kaZimbri unyana kaZera. Kwaye wathi uJoshua kuAchar, Nika udumo namhlanje eNkosini uThixo wakwaIsrayeli, kwaye wenze ivumo, undixelele into oyenzileyo, ungayifihli kum. Kwaye waphendula uAchar kuJoshua, wathi, Ngenene ndonile phambi kweNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli, ngolu hlobo kwaye ngolu hlobo ndenzile. Ndabona kwimpango ingubo engenanto eyahlukeneyo, namakhulu amabini ama-didrachma esilivere, nolwimi olunye lwegolide lwamashumi amahlanu ama-

didrachma, ndaza ndacinga ngazo ndazithatha; yaye bheka zifihlwe etenteni yam, nesilivere sifihlwe phantsi kwazo. Kwaye uYoshuwa wathumela izithunywa, zabaleka zangena ententeni enkampini, kwaye ezi zinto zazifihlwe ententeni yakhe, isilivere siphantsi kwazo. Kwaye bazikhupha entente, bazisa kuYoshuwa nakubadala bakwaSirayeli, bazibeka phambi kweNkosi. UYoshuwa wamthatha u-Akare unyana kaZara, wamnyusa entilini yase-Akore, kunye noonyana bakhe, neentombi zakhe, namathole akhe, nezilwanyana ezithweleyo zakhe, nazo zonke iigusha zakhe, nentente yakhe, nazo zonke iimpahla zakhe, bonke abantu babenaye, wabaenyusa baya e-Emekakore. Kwaye watsho uJoshuwa kuAkare, usitshabalalisele ntoni na? UYehova makakutshabalalise ngokupheleleyo, njengoko kunjalo namhlanje. Yaye bamkhanda ngamatye wonke uSirayeli, yaye bammisela isikhongozelo esikhulu samatye; yaye iNkosi yayeka umsindo wokucaphuka. Ngenxa yoku wayibiza ngokuba yiEmekachori kude kube namhlanje.

8

INkosi yathi kuJoshua, Musa ukoyika, ungabi nobugwala. Thabatha nawe onke amadoda amajoni, usuke unyuke uye eAi. Bheka, ndinikile ezandleni zakho ukumkani waseAi, kunye nomhlaba wakhe. Futhi uya kwenza i-Ai ngendlela owenza ngayo i-Jericho, kanye nenkosi yayo, futhi impango yezinkomo uya kuyiphanga wena ngokwakho, beka-ke wena ngokwakho ukucathama edolobheni ngemuva kwalo. UJoshuwa wasukuma

yaye bonke abantu abalwa ukuze banyuke baye eGayi. UJoshuwa wakheth amadoda amawaka amathathu anamandla ngokomandla, waza wawathumela ebusuku. Wayalela kubo esithi, Nina hlalani emgibeni emva kwesixeko. Ningabi kude kwisixeko, kwaye niya kuba nonke nikulungele. Kwaye mna kunye nabo bonke abakho nam siza kusondela esixekweni, kwaye kuya kwenzeka ukuba xa baphuma abahlala eAi ukuze basihlangabeze, kanye njengakutshanje, siya kubaleka phambi kwabo. Kwaye njengoko bengaphuma emva kwethu, siya kubatsala kude besuka esixekweni, kwaye baya kuthi, Bayabaleka aba phambi kwethu, ngendlela efanayo njengangaphambili. Nina ke niya kuvuka niphume emqhushweni, nize nihambe niye esixekweni. Ngokwelizwi eli niya kwenza, yabonani, ndiyalele kuni. UYoshuwa wabathumela, bahamba baya kumgibe, bahlala phakathi kweBheteli neAyi, ngasentshona yeAyi. Kwaye uYoshuwa wavuka ekuseni kakhulu, watyelela abantu, baza benyuka yena nabadala phambi kwabantu besiya eAyi. Kwaye bonke abantu abalwa kunye naye benyuka, kwaye behamba bafika ngaphandle kwesixeko bevela empumalanga. Kwaye ukucathama kwesixeko kwakusuka elwandle. Kwaye kwenzeka njengoko wabona ukumkani uGayi, wakhawuleza waza waphuma ukuya ekuhlangabezaneni nabo ngqo emfazweni, yena nabantu bonke ababekuye; kwaye yena wayengazi ukuba kukho ukucathama kuye emva kwesixeko. Kwaye wabona, waza warhoxisa uYoshuwa kunye noSirayeli ebusweni babo. Yaye baxhase emva koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye bona basuka kwisixeko. Akukho mntu wasala eGayi, ongazange axhasele

emva kwakwaSirayeli; kwaye bashiya isixeko sivuliwe, kwaye baxhasela emva kwakwaSirayeli; Kwaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshuwa, yolula isandla sakho ngomkhonto osesandleni sakho phezu kwesixeko, kuba ndisinikezele ezandleni zakho; kwaye abacathameli baya kuvuka ngokukhawuleza endaweni yabo. Kwaye wawulula uYoshuwa isandla sakhe umkhonto phezu kwesixeko; kwaye abacathami basuka ngokukhawuleza endaweni yabo; kwaye baphuma xa wawulula isandla, kwaye bangena kwisixeko, kwaye basithimba; kwaye bekhawulezile bayitshisa isixeko ngomlilo. Kwaye abahlali baseAi babukela emva kwabo, babona umsi unyuka esixekweni usiya ezulwini, kwaye abazange basanendawo yokubalekela apha okanye apha. UJoshuwa nalo lonke elakwaSirayeli babona ukuba abacathami bathumbe umuzi, nokuba umsi womuzi wenyukela ezulwini; kwaye baguquka, babetha amadoda aseGayi. Kwaye aba baphuma esixekweni ukuya ekuhlanganisweni, baze bahluthwa phakathi kwenkampu, aba apha kwaye aba apha, baza babetha bona kude kube akukho namnye kubo oshiyekileyo osindiswayo okanye obalekileyo. Kwaye ukumkani waseGayi bambamba ephila, bamzisa kuJoshuwa. Kwaye njengoko oonyana bakwaSirayeli bayeka ukubulala bonke abo beseGayi, nabo besemasimini, nakwintaba phezu kwehlelo, apho babaxhase khona ukusuka kuyo ukuya ekupheleni, uYoshuwa wabuya eGayi, wayibetha ngomlomo wekrele. Kwaye bonke abawayo ngaloo mini, ukusuka endodeni ukuya kumfazi, baba lishumi elinesiblini lamawaka, bonke abahlali baseAi. Ngaphandle kwempango yase-sidolobheni yonke, abayiphangayo beyenzela bona oonyana bakaSirayeli ngokwemiyalelo yeNkosi, ngendlela

eyayalwe ngayo yiNkosi kuJoshuwa. Kwaye uJoshua watshisa isixeko ngomlilo, wayibeka yaba lithulu elingahlali mntu kuwo ngonaphakade kude kube namhlanje. UJoshuwa wamlengisa ukumkani wase-Ai emthini ophindwe kabini, waza wahlala emthini kwada kwaba ngokuhlwa. Ilanga litshona, uJoshuwa wayala, baza behlisa umzimba wakhe emthini, bawuphosa emgodini. Bamisa imbumba yamatye phezu kwakhe, ede ihlale khona kude kube namhlanje.

9

Njengoko bakuva ookumkani bamaAmori abangaphaya kweJordan, abakwintaba, nabakwithafa, nabakuwo wonke unxweme lolwandle olukhulu, nabakuAnti-Lebanon, namaHiti, namaKhanani, namaPerizi, namaHivi, namaAmori, namaGirgashi, namaJebusi, bahlangana kunye ukulwa noJoshuwa noIsrayeli bonke ngaxeshanye. Kwaye abahlali baseGibheyoni beva konke akwenzileyo iNkosi eJeriko nakwi-Ayi. Yaye benza nabo ngokwabo ngobuqhopholo; yaye befika bazilungiselela ukutya yaye bazilungisa; yaye bathatha iingxowa ezindala ezamagxeni abo, neengxowa zewayini ezindala neziqhekekileyo ezibotshelelweyo, nezikhala zeembadada zabo, neembadada zabo ezindala nezilungisiweyo ezinyaweni zabo, yaye iingubo zabo zigugile phezu kwabo, yaye isonka sabo sokutya somile yaye sinemphunzi yaye sidliwe. Beza kuJoshua enkampini ka-Israyeli eGilgali, bathi kuJoshua nakuIsrayeli, Sivela kummandla okude, ngoko ke yenzani

isivumelwano nathi. Kwaye oonyana bakwa-Israyeli bathi kumHori, Bona, mhlawumbi uhlala phakathi kwethu, phofu singenza njani isivumelwano nawe? Bathi kuJoshua, Sizicaka zakho, wathi kubo uJoshua, Niphuma phi, yaye nivela phi? Bathi, abantwana bakho bafikile ezweni elikude kakhulu egameni leNkosi uThixo wakho; ngoba siyivile igama lakhe, nayo yonke ayenzayo eYiputa, nayo yonke awayenzela ookumkani bamaAmori, ababengaphaya kweJordan, kuSihon ukumkani wamaAmori, nakuOg ukumkani waseBhashan, owayehlala eAshtarothi nakuEdreyi. Kwaye bekuvile, oodade bethu kunye nabo bonke abahlala umhlaba wethu bathetha kuthi, besithi: Thabathani imirhumo yendlela, nihambe niyokuhlangabezana nabo, nithethe kubo nithi, Sizizicaka zakho, ngoku yenzani umnqophiso nathi. Aba izonka, ashushu sazinika zona ngosuku esaphuma ngalo ukuza kuni, kodwa kaloku zomile kwaye zibe zidliwe. Kwaye le mibodlela yewayini esayigcwalisa mitsha, iqhekekile, kwaye iingubo zethu neembadada zethu zigugile ngenxa yohambo olude kakhulu. Kwaye ababusi bathatha umphako wabo, kodwa abazange bayibuze iNkosi. UYoshuwa wenza uxolo nabo, kwaye benza umnqophiso nabo wokubagcina, kwaye ababusi bebandla bafunga kubo. Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezintathu emva kokwenza umnqophiso kubo, beva ukuba bakufuphi kwabo, kwaye ukuba bahlala phakathi kwabo. Oonyana bakaSirayeli bahamba, baza bafika ezidolophini zabo. Izidolophi zabo yile: iGibhiyoni, iKefira, iBherothi, nezidolophi zakwaJarimi. Kwaye oonyana bakaSirayeli abazange balwe nabo, ngoba bonke ababusi babefungile ngeNkosi uThixo

kaSirayeli, yaye ibandla lonke lakhonona ngababusi. Kwaye abaphathi bathi kuyo yonke indibano, Thina sifungile kubo ngeNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli, kwaye ngoku asizukwazi ukubachukumisa. Oku siza kukwenza, sibabambe bephila, size sibagcine, kwaye akuyi kubakho umsindo ngokwethu ngenxa yesifungo esasifungayo kubo. Baya kuphila, kwaye baya kuba ngabagawuli-miti nabathwali-manzi kuyo yonke ibandla, kanye njengoko ababusi bathetha kubo. UYoshuwa wababiza kunye, wathi kubo, Kutheni nandikhohliselayo, nisithi, Sikude kakhulu kuni, nina ke ningabamelwane nize kwabemi phakathi kwethu? Kwaye ngoku niqalekisiwe nina, akusayi kuphela kuni ikhoboka, nokumagawuli nkuni, nokumatshayeli manzi kum nakuThixo wam. Baphendula kuYoshuwa, besithi, kwaxelelwa kuthi konke okuyalelwe nguYehova uThixo wakho kuMoses inceku yakhe, ukuninika ilizwe eli, nokutshabalalisa thina nabo bonke abahlala kulo phambi kobuso benu; yaye soyika kakhulu ngemiphefumlo yethu phambi kobuso benu, yaye senza le nto. Kwaye ngoku yabonani, thina siphantsi kwenu, njengoko kuyathokozisa kuni kwaye njengoko kubonakala kuni, nenzani kuthi. Kwaye benza kubo njalo, kwaye uYoshuwa wabahlangula ngaloo mini ezandleni zoonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye abazange bababulale. Kwaye uYoshuwa wabamisela ngaloo mini ukuba bangabagawuli-miti kunye nabathwali-manzi bebandla lonke, nakwisibingelelo sikaThixo; ngenxa yoku aba-Gibheyoni baba ngabagawuli-miti nabathwali-manzi besibingelelo sikaThixo kude kube namhlanje, nakwindawo leyo iNkosi eyakuyikhetha.

10

Njengoko wayeva uAdoni Bezek ukumkani waseYerusalem ukuba uthathe uYoshuwa iAi, waza wayitshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo yona, indlela abayenza ngayo iYeriko nokumkani wayo, ngokunjalo benza neAi nokumkani wayo, nokuba babalekela abahlali baseGibhiyon kuYoshuwa nakuIsrayeli, baza boyika kakhulu kubo; wayazi ngoba isixeko esikhulu iGibhiyon, njengokuba yinye yezixeko ezinkulu, yaye onke amadoda ayo ayenamandla. Kwaye wathumela uAdoni-Bezeki ukumkani waseYerusalem kuElam ukumkani waseHebron, nakuPhidon ukumkani waseYerimuthi, nakuYeftha ukumkani waseLakishi nakuDabein ukumkani wase-Adulam, esithi, yizani, nyukani kum, nize nindincede, size silwe neGibhiyon; ngoba babalekela kuYoshuwa nakubantwana bakaSirayeli. Kwaye benyuka ookumkani bahlanu bamaJebusi, ukumkani waseJerusalem, nokumkani waseHebron, nokumkani waseJarmuth, nokumkani waseLachish, nokumkani wase-Adulam, bona nabantu babo bonke. Yaye bamisa inkampu ngeenxa zonke eGibhiyoni, yaye babewungqingile. Yaye bathumela abahlala eGibhiyon kuJoshuwa enkambeni yakwaSirayeli eGiligali, besithi, musa ukukhulula izandla zakho kubantwana bakho; nyuka uze kuthi ngokukhawuleza, yaye usisize, yaye usikhulule; ngokuba bahlanganiswe phezu kwethu bonke ookumkani bamaAmori abahlala ezintabeni. Kwaye wenyuka uYoshuwa ephuma eGiligali, yena kunye nabo bonke abantu abalwa kunye naye, bonke abanamandla ngokomelela.

Futhi iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Musa ukoyika, ngoba ndiwanikele ezandleni zakho; akukho namnye kubo oya kushiywa phambi kwenu. Kwaye njengoko uJoshua wafika kubo ngesiquphe, yonke ubusuku wangena evela eGiligali. Yaye iNkosi yabaphazamisa phambi koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye iNkosi yabatyumza ngokutyumza okukhulu eGibheyoni, yaye babaxhasa ngendlela yokunyuka kweHoron, yaye babagawula kude kube seAzeka nakude kube seMakedha. Kwaye xa babebaleka ebusweni babantwana bakwaSirayeli phezu kokwehla kweHoronimi, iNkosi yabaphosela amatye esichotho evela ezulwini ukuya eAzeka, kwaye baba baninzi abafa ngenxa yamatye esichotho kunabo abababulawa ngabantwana bakwaSirayeli ngekrele emfazweni. Ke ngoko wathetha uYoshuwa kuYehova, ngomhla owanikezela ngawo uThixo umAmori phantsi kwesandla sakwaSirayeli, xa wabaphula eGibheyoni, kwaye baphulwa phambi koonyana bakwaSirayeli, kwaye wathi uYoshuwa, Malime ilanga eGibheyoni, kwaye inyanga kumfula waseAyaloni. Yaye lema ilanga nenyanga kwisimo, de uThixo wakhusela iintshaba zabo, yaye lema ilanga phakathi kwesibhakabhaka, alizange lihambe liye entshonalanga ukuya ekupheleni kosuku olunye. Kwaye akuzange kwenzeke usuku olunjalo, nangaphambili nangokugqibeleleyo, ukuze uThixo amve umntu, ngoba iNkosi yalwa kunye noSirayeli. Kwaye babaleka aba kumkani bahlanu, baza bazifihlela emqolombeni oseMatsheda. Yaye kwaxelwa kuYoshuwa, besithi, Bafunyenwe ookumkani abahlanu befihliwe emqolombeni oseMakeda. Kwaye wathi uJoshua, Giqani amatye phezu komlomo womqolomba, nimisele

amadoda ukulinda phezu kwabo. Kodwa nina musa ukuma, nilandele emva kweentshaba zenu, kwaye nithabathe umva wabo, kwaye musa ukuvumela ukungena kwizixeko zabo, kuba iNkosi uThixo wethu ubanikele ezandleni zethu. Kwathi kwenzeka xa uJoshua nalo lonke inzala yakwaSirayeli baphumla emva kokubabulala ngokubulala okukhulu kakhulu kude kwaba sekupheleni, abasindileyo basindiswa bangena kwiidolophu eziqinisiweyo. Kwaye bonke abantu babuyela kuJoshua eMakedah bephilile, kwaye akukho namnye wabantwana bakaSirayeli owagqumayo ngolwimi lwakhe. Kwaye wathi uJoshua, Vulani umhume, nikhuphe ookumkani abahlanu aba emhumeni. Kwaye bakhupha abo bahlanu ookumkani emqolombeni, ukumkani waseYerusalem, nokumkani waseHebron, nokumkani waseYerimuth, nokumkani waseLachish, nokumkani wase-Odollam. Kwaye njengoko bakhupha bona kuya kuJoshuwa, wabuthuza uJoshuwa wonke uSirayeli, kunye nabo baqalayo imfazwe ababehamba naye, esithi kubo: Hambani phambi kwaye nibeke iinyawo zenu phezu kweentamo zabo. Basondela babeka iinyawo zabo phezu kweentamo zabo. Yaye wathi uYoshuwa kubo, Musani ukuboyika, ningapheli amandla, yibani nesibindi yaye nibe namandla, ngoba njalo uya kwenza iNkosi kuzo zonke iintshaba zenu, enilwa nazo. Kwaye uYoshuwa wababulala, wabalengisa emikhweni emihlanu, kwaye babelengiwe emikhweni kude kube ngokuhlwa. Kwaye kwenzeka ngokuhlwa kwelanga, wayalela uJoshuwa, baza babehlisa kwimithi, baza babaphosa emqolombeni ababebalekele kulo, baza baqengqeleka amatye phezu komqolomba kwada kwaba

namhlanje. Kwaye iMakkedah bayithatha ngosuku olo, bayibulala ngomlomo wekrele, batshabalalisa konke okuphefumlayo okwakukuyo, akukho namnye oshiyekileyo kuyo osindisiweyo okanye obalekileyo, benza kukumkani weMakkedah ngendlela abayenza ngayo kukumkani waseJeriko. Kwaye wahamba uJoshua kunye nalo lonke elakwaIsrayeli ukusuka eMakeda ukuya eLibhna, wayingqinga iLibhna. Kwaye iNkosi yawunikezela ezandleni zakwaSirayeli, bawuthatha, nokumkani wawo, bambulala ngomlomo wekrele, nayo yonke into ephefumulayo kuwo, akukho namnye owasindayo okanye owabalekayo owashiywa kuwo, benza kukumkani wawo njengoko benza kukumkani waseYeriko. Kwaye wahamba uYoshuwa kunye nalo lonke elakwaSirayeli ukusuka eLibhna ukuya eLakishi, wayingqinga, wayirhawula. Kwaye iNkosi yanikezela iLakishi ezandleni zakwaSirayeli. Kwaye wayithatha ngosuku lwesibini, kwaye bambulala ngomlomo wekrele, kwaye bayitshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo, ngendlela abayenzela ngayo iLibhina. Ngoko wenyuka uElam ukumkani waseGazer ukunceda iLachish, kwaye uJoshuwa wambetha ngomlomo wekrele, nabantu bakhe, kude kube akukho kusala kubo osindileyo nombalekileyo. Kwaye wahamba uJoshuwa kunye nalo lonke elakwaSirayeli ukusuka eLachish ukuya eOdollam, wayiyingqinga wayiyingqinga. Yaye iNkosi yayinikezela esandleni sakwaSirayeli, yaye bayithatha ngaloo mini, yaye bayibulala ngomlomo wekrele, yaye bonke abaphefumulayo bababulala ekutshatyalalisweni, ngendlela abayenzayo eLakishi. Kwaye wahamba uYoshuwa kunye nalo lonke uSirayeli kunye naye eHebron, wayirhingela. Kwaye bayibetha ngomlomo

wekrele, yonke into ephefumulayo eyayikuyo, kwakungekho namnye oshiyekileyo, ngendlela abayenza ngayo iOdolam, bayitshabalalisa, nayo yonke into eyayikuyo. UJoshuwa wabuyela yaye wonke uSirayeli eDebhiri; yaye bemngqongile, bayithatha yona, yaye ukumkani wayo, yaye iilali zayo; yaye wayibetha ngomlomo wekrele, yaye bayitshabalalisa yona, yaye konke okuphefumulayo kuyo; yaye abashiyanga kuyo namnye osindiswayo; ngendlela abayenza eHebhron nakukumkani wayo, ngokunjalo bayenza eDebhiri nakukumkani wayo. UJoshuwa wabetha lonke ilizwe lentabeni, neNegev, nemazantsi, neAshdod, nookumkani balo; abashiyanga namnye osindisiweyo kubo; yaye yonke into ephefumlayo yobomi wayitshabalalisa, ngendlela uYehova uThixo wakwaSirayeli awayala ngayo, ukusuka eKadesh Bhaneya ukuya eGaza lonke iGoshen ukuya eGibhiyon. Yaye bonke ookumkani babo, nomhlaba wabo, wabetha uJoshuwa kanye, kuba iNkosi uThixo ka-Israyeli yayilwela u-Israyeli.

11

Njengoko uJabesi ukumkani waseHazor wayeva, wathumela kuJobab ukumkani waseMaron, nakukumkani waseShimron, nakukumkani waseAchishaph, nakookumkani abakwaSidon omkhulu, kwintaba nakwiArabha ngaphambi kweKinerothi, nakwithafa, nakwiFenaedor, nakumaKhanani aselunxwemeni avela empumalanga, nakumaAmori aselunxwemeni, nakumaHiti, namaPerizi, namaJebusi abakwintaba,

nakumaHivi, nabaphantsi kweHermon kwilizwe laseMasima. Kwaye baphuma bona kunye neekumkani zabo, njengesanti lolwandle ngobuninzi, kunye namahashe neenqwelo ezininzi kakhulu. Kwaye bonke ookumkani bahlanganisana bona ngokwabo, baza bafika ndawonye, bamisa iinkampu ngasemanzini aseMaron ukulwa noSirayeli. Yaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshua, Musa ukoyika ebusweni babo, ngoba ngomso ngale yure mna ndiya kubanikela begxothiwe phambi kwakwaSirayeli; amahashe abo uya kuwahlaba imithambo, yaye iinqwelo zabo uya kuzitshisa ngomlilo. Kweza uYoshuwa nabantu bonke abalwa nabo phezu kwamanzi aseMaron ngesiquphe, bawela phezu kwabo ezintabeni. Kwaye iNkosi yabanikela phantsi kwegunya lakwaSirayeli, kwaye bebabetha babagxotha kude kube seSidon eyiNkulu, nakude kube seMaseron, nakude kube semathafeni eMassoch ngasempumalanga, kwaye babaquma kude kube kungabikho namnye kubo owasindayo. Futhi uJoshuwa wenza kubo ngendlela iNkosi eyayimyalele ngayo, amahhashi abo wawaquma imithambo, futhi izinqola zabo wazishisa ngomlilo. Kwaye wabuyela uYoshuwa ngelo xesha, wayithimba iHazor, kunye nokumkani wayo; yayinguHazor ngaphambili elawula zonke ezi bukumkani. Babulala yonke into ephefumlayo kuyo ngekrele, batshabalalisa bonke, akukho nto ephefumlayo eyashiywa kuyo, kwaye iHazor bayitshisa ngomlilo. Kwaye zonke iidolophu zeebukumkani, kunye nookumkani babo wabathatha uYoshuwa, kwaye wababulala ngomlomo wekrele; kwaye babatshabalalisa ngokupheleleyo, ngendlela eyalelwa nguMoses inceku yeNkosi. Kodwa zonke izixeko ezaziqinisiwe u-

Israyeli akazitshisanga; ngaphandle kweHazor yodwa eyatshiswa ngu-Israyeli, yaye zonke iimpango zayo oonyana bakwa-Israyeli baziphangela bona; kodwa bonke babatshabalalisa ngomlomo wekrele, wada wabatshabalalisa; abashiyanga kubo nto naphina ephefumulayo. Ngendlela iNkosi eyayala ngayo uMoses inceku yayo, uMoses naye wayala uJoshuwa ngokufanayo; kwaye wenza njalo uJoshuwa, akazange aphambuke nto kuzo zonke ezayalelwa nguMoses kuye. UJoshuwa wathabatha lonke ilizwe lamaqaqa, nalonke ilizwe laseNegevi, nalonke ilizwe laseGosheni, nelizwe elithe tyaba, nelizwe elingasentshonalanga, nentaba yakwaSirayeli, namazantsi angasentabeni ukusuka entabeni yaseHalaki, nelikhukhumela eSeyiri, nangeBhaali-Gadi, namathafa aseLebhanoni phantsi kwentaba yaseHermoni; nabonke ookumkani babo wabathatha, wababulala, wababulala. Kwaye uJoshuwa wenza imfazwe kwiikumkani ezi iintsuku ezininzi. Kwaye akukho sisixeko esasingathathwanga nguSirayeli; konke bakuthatha ngemfazwe. Ukuba ngenxa yeNkosi kwenzeka ukukomeleza intliziyo yabo ukuhlangana kwimfazwe ngakwa-Israyeli, ukuze batshatyalaliswe, ukuze musa unganikezelwa kubo, kodwa ukuze batshatyalaliswe, ngendlela eyathethwa yiNkosi kuMoses. Kwaye weza uYoshuwa ngelo xesha, watshabalalisa ama-Anakimi entabeni, eHebron, eDebir, e-Anaboth, nakuyo yonke indawo yakoYuda kunye nezixeko zabo, watshabalalisa bona uYoshuwa. Akushiywa kwa-Anakimi kubafana bakwa-Israyeli, kodwa ngaphandle eGaza, naseGati, naseAshidodi bashiywa. Kwaye wathatha uYoshuwa yonke umhlaba, njengoko iNkosi yayalela kuMoses, kwaye uYoshuwa

wabanika bona njengelifa lakwaSirayeli ngokwabiwa ngokwezizwe zabo, kwaye umhlaba waphumla emfazweni.

12

Kwaye aba ngookumkani bomhlaba, ababulawa ngoonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye badla ilifa lomhlaba wabo ngaphaya kweJordani ukusuka elangeni empumalanga, ukusuka emgxobhozweni waseArnon ukuya entabeni yaseHermon, kwaye lonke ilizwe laseArabha ukusuka empumalanga. USihon inkosi yamaAmori owayehlala eHeshbon, elawula ukusuka eArnon elikwintili ngokwenxalenye yentili, nesiqingatha seGiliyadi ukuya kuJabbok, imida yoonyana bakaAmoni. Kwaye i-Arabha kude kube lulwandle lwe-Chinnereth ngasempumalanga, kwaye kude kube lulwandle lwe-Arabha, ulwandle lwetyuwa, ukusuka empumalanga, indlela leyo ngokwe-Beth-jeshimoth, ukusuka e-Teman, leyo phantsi kwe-Asedoth Phasga. Kwaye uOg ukumkani waseBhashan washiywa evela kuzigebenga, ohlala eAshtaroth nakuEdrei, umlawuli osuka entabeni yaseHermon naseSalecah, nayo yonke iBhashan kude kube semingceleni yamaGergesi, neMaachi, nesiqingatha seGilead emingceleni kaSihon ukumkani waseHeshbon. UMoses inceku yeNkosi noonyana bakaSirayeli bababetha; kwaye uMoses wayinika njengelifa kuRubhen, nakuGadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase. Yaye aba bakumkani bamaAmori, uJoshuwa noonyana bakaSirayeli abababababulalayo ngaphaya kweJordani ecaleni kolwandle eBalagadi ethafeni

laseLebhanon, nangentaba yaseHalaki abanyukela eSeyiri; yaye uJoshuwa wayinika izizwe zakwaSirayeli ukuba bayidle ilifa ngokwelifa labo, entabeni, nasethafeni, naseArabha, naseAshedothi, nasentlango, naseNegevi; umHeti, nomAmori, nomKhanani, nomPerizi, nomHivi, nomJebusi. Ukumkani waseJeriko, nokumkani waseAi, elikufuphi naseBhetheli, ukumkani waseJerusalem, ukumkani waseHebron, ukumkani waseJarmuth, ukumkani waseLachish, ukumkani waseElam, ukumkani waseGezer, ukumkani waseDebir, ukumkani waseGader, ukumkani waseHormah, ukumkani waseAder, ukumkani waseLebna, ukumkani waseAdullam, ukumkani waseElath, ukumkani waseTappuah, ukumkani waseOpher, ukumkani waseAphek waseArok, ukumkani waseAsom, ukumkani waseSymoon, ukumkani waseMambroth, ukumkani waseAziph, ukumkani waseKadesh, ukumkani waseZachak, ukumkani waseMaredoth, ukumkani waseJekom waseCarmel, ukumkani waseAdullam wasePhenneador, ukumkani waseGalile, ukumkani waseThirza; bonke aba ngookumkani abangamashumi amabini anesithoba.

13

UJoshuwa wayemdala esekhulile eminyakeni, yaye iNkosi yathi kuJoshuwa, Wena usekhulile eminyakeni, yaye umhlaba omkhulu usele njengelifa. Yaye lo mhlaba ushiyiwe; imida yamaFilisti, umGeshuri, nomKhanani, ukusuka kwindawo engahlali muntu ephambi kweGibhithe ukuya kwimida yase-

Ekron ngasekhohlo yamaKhanani ibalwa kwizatraphi ezintlanu zamaFilisti, kumGaza, nakumAshdodi, nakumAshkeloni, nakumGiti, nakumEkroni, nakumAvi, ukusuka eThemani nakulo lonke ilizwe laseKhanani phambi kweGaza, namaSidoni ukuya e-Afeki, ukuya kwimida yama-Amori, nalo lonke ilizwe laseGaliathi yamaFilisti, nalo lonke iLebhanon ukusuka empumalanga yelanga ukusuka eGiligali phantsi kwentaba yaseHermoni ukuya ekungeneni kweHamathi, bonke abahlala kwindawo yamaqaqa ukusuka eLebhanon ukuya eMasereth Memphomaim. Bonke amaSidon, mna ndiya kubatshabalalisa ebusweni bakwaSirayeli; kodwa yabele yona ngelifa kwaSirayeli, ngendlela endikuyalele ngayo. Kwaye ngoku yabela umhlaba lo njengelifa kwizizwe ezilithoba, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakoManase. Ukusuka kwiJordan ukuya elwandle olukhulu ngokwentshonalanga yelanga uya kuyinika; ulwandle olukhulu luya kuba ngumda. Kwizizwe ezimbini, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase, kuRubhen, nakuGad uMoses wanika ngaphaya kweJordan; ngasempumalanga elanga wanika kuye uMoses inceku yeNkosi, ukusuka eAroer, esekunqeni lomlambo iArnon, nesixeko esiphakathi kwengxangxasi, nayo yonke iMishor ukusuka eMedeba; Zonke izixeko zikaSihon ukumkani wamaAmori, owayebusa eHeshbon ukuya kwimida yoonyana bakaAmmon; NeGilead, nemida yeGeshur, namaMaakathi, lonke intaba iHermon, nayo yonke iBhashan ukuya eSaleka; Lonke ubukumkani bukaOg eBhashan, owayebusa eAshtarothi naseEdrei; lo wayesele ezigegedwini, uMoses wambetha, wamtshabalalisa. Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli abazange batshabalalise iGesiri, neMakati,

neKhanani, kwaye ukumkani weGesiri neMakati bahlala phakathi koonyana bakwaSirayeli kude kube namhlanje. Ngaphandle kwesizwe sikaLevi akuzange kunikwe ilifa, iNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli, yena lilifa labo, njengoko yatsho kubo iNkosi, kwaye olu lukwabiwo-mhlaba owakwatyelwa nguMoses koonyana bakwaSirayeli eAraboth yaseMowabi ngaphaya kweJordan ngaseJeriko. Yaye wanika uMoses isizwe sikaRubhen ngokwemizana yabo. Kwaye kwaba yimida yabo ukusuka eAroer, ethe yakuma ngaphambi komjelo weArnon, nesixeko esisemjelweni weArnon; nayo yonke iMishor, ukuya eHeshbon, nazo zonke izixeko ezikhoyo eMishor, neDibon, neBamoth Baal, nendlu yaseMeelboth, neBashan, neBakedmoth, neMephaath, neKiriathaim, neSibmah, neSerada, neZion entabeni yaseEnab, neBeth Peor, neAshdoth Pisgah, neBeth Jeshimoth, nazo zonke izixeko zaseMishor, nabo bonke ubukumkani bukaSihon ukumkani wamaAmori, lowo uMoses wambetha yena neenkokeli zaseMidian, noEvi, noRekem, noZur, noHur, noReba iinkosana zeZion, nabahlali baseZion. Kwaye uBalaam indodana kaBeor, umboni, bambulala ngexesha lokuwa kwabo. Kwenzeka ke ukuba imida kaRubhen yaba nguYordani umda. Le yilifa loonyana bakaRubhen ngokweentsapho zabo, izixeko zabo kunye neefama zabo. Wanika ke uMoses kubantwana bakaGad ngokwezizukulwana zabo. Kwaye imida yabo yaba yiJazer, zonke izixeko zaseGilead, kunye nesiqingatha somhlaba woonyana bakwa-Amoni kude kube yi-Arabha, ebekekile phambi kwe-Arad. Kwaye ukusuka eHeshbon ukuya eAraboth ngokweMizpah, neBotanim, neMaan ukuya kwimida yeDibon, neEnadom neOthargai neBainthanabra neSuccoth neShaphan

nobukumkani obuseleyo bukaSihon ukumkani waseHeshbon; neJordan iya kumisa umda ukuya kwinxalenye yolwandle lwaseChenereth ngaphaya kweJordan ukusuka empumalanga. Le yilifa yabantwana bakaGad ngokwezizwe zabo nangokwezixeko zabo, ngokwezizwe zabo intamo bayakubuyisela phambi kweentshaba zabo, kuba kwenzeka ngokwezizwe zabo izixeko zabo nezilimo zabo. Kwaye uMoses wanika isiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase ngokwemizi yabo. Kwaye imida yabo yayisukela eMaan, yaye yonke indawo yobukumkani baseBashan, yaye yonke ubukumkani bukaOg ukumkani waseBashan, yaye zonke iilali zikaJair, ezikwiBashan, iisixeko ezingamashumi amathandathu. Kwaye isiqingatha seGilead, kwaye eAshtaroth, kwaye eEdrei, izixeko zobukumkani buka-Og eBashan, kubantwana bakaMachir, abantwana bakaManasseh, kwaye kwiziqingatha zabantwana bakaMachir, abantwana bakaManasseh, ngokwezizwe zabo. Aba ngabo uMoses ababanike ilifa ngaphaya kweJordan e-Araboth yaseMowabi, ngaphaya kweJordan ngaseJeriko, empumalanga.

14

Yaye aba ababesabela ilifa koonyana bakaSirayeli ezweni laseKhanani, ababelela ilifa kubo uEleyazare umbingeleli, noYoshuwa kaNun, neenkokeli zeentsapho zezizwe zoonyana bakaSirayeli. Ngokwemiqele badla ilifa, ngendlela eyayalelwa nguYehova ngesandla sikaJoshuwa kwizizwe ezilithoba, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe esivela ngaphaya kweJordani. Kwaye

kumaLevite akazange anike ilifa phakathi kwabo, ngoba babengoonyana bakaJoseph izizwe ezimbini uManase noEfrayim; kwaye akuzange kunikwe isabelo emhlabeni kumaLevite, kodwa izixeko zokuhlala, namadlelo abo emfuyweni, nemfuyo yabo. Ngendlela eyalelwa ngayo uYehova kuMoses, ngoko benza oonyana bakaSirayeli, kwaye bahlula umhlaba. Oonyana bakaYuda beza kuJoshua eGiligali, waza wathi kuye uKalebi unyana kaJefune umKenizi, Wena uyazi ilizwi elathetha ngalo iNkosi kuMoses indoda kaThixo malunga nam nawe eKadeshi Bhaneya. Kuba ndandineminyaka amashumi mane xa uMoses inkonyana kaThixo wandithumela esuka eKadeshi Bhaneya ukuba ndihlole ilizwe; kwaye ndamphendula ngelizwi ngokwengqondo yakhe. Abazalwana bam abanyuke nami baguqula intliziyo yabantu, kodwa mna ndazimisela ngokupheleleyo ukulandela iNkosi uThixo wam. Kwaye uMoses wafunga ngaloo mini, esithi, Umhlaba owanyathela kuwo uya kuba lilelifa lakho nakubantwana bakho kude kube lixesha elingapheliyo, ngoba wazinikela ukulandela iNkosi uThixo wethu. Kwaye ngoku undigcine iNkosi ngendlela eyathi ngayo; lo ngunyaka wamashumi mane anesihlanu, ukusukela apho iNkosi yathetha eli lizwi kuMoses; kwaye uIsrayeli wahamba entlango; kwaye ngoku yabona mna namhlanje ndineminyaka mashumi sibhozo anesihlanu; Ndisaqinile namhlanje, njengoko uMoses wandithumayo, ngokufanayo ndiyaqina ngoku ukuphuma nokuya emfazweni. Kwaye ngoku ndiyakucela wena le ntaba, njengoko iNkosi yatsho ngaloo mini, ngoba wena uyivile eli lizwi ngaloo mini, kodwa ngoku ama-Anakimi akhona apho, izixeko ezivikelweyo

nezinkulu, ukuba ke iNkosi inam, ndiya kubatshabalalisa, njengoko iNkosi yatsho kum. UJoshuwa wamsibusisa, wanika iHebron kuCaleb unyana kaJephunneh unyana kaKenaz njengelifa. Ngenxa yoku, iHebron yaba ngekaCaleb unyana kaJephunneh umKenizi njengelifa kude kube namhlanje, ngenxa yokuba walandela umyalelo weNkosi uThixo ka-Israyeli. Igama laseHebron laliyisixeko ngaphambili iArgob, imetropolis yamaAnakim le, kwaye umhlaba waphumla emfazweni.

15

Kwaye kwenzeka imida yesizwe sikaJuda ngokweentsapho zabo, ukusuka kwimida yaseIdumea, ukusuka kwintlango yaseSin ukuya eKadesh ngaseMzantsi. Kwaye imida yabo yaqala eMazantsi ukuya kwinxenye yolwandle lwetyuwa ukusuka kumqolo okhokhelela eMazantsi. Kwaye idlula ngaphambi kokunyuka kweAkrabbim; kwaye ijikeleza iSena, kwaye inyuka isuka eMazantsi iye eKadeshi Bhaneya; kwaye iphuma eHezron, kwaye inyuka iye eSarada; kwaye iphuma ngasentshona yeKadeshi, kwaye iphuma iye eAzmon, kwaye idlulela kude kube semgxobhozweni waseYiputa; kwaye ukuphuma kwayo kwemida kuya elwandle; lo ngumda wabo osuka eMazantsi. Kwaye imida ukusuka empumalanga yilwandle lonke elinetyuwa kude kube nguJordani. Yaye imida yabo isuka eMantla, kwaye isuka kwinduli yolwandle kwaye isuka kwinxalenye yoJordani. Inyathela imida phezu kweBethaglaam; kwaye idlula isuka eMantla iye eBetharabah, kwaye inyuka

imida phezu kwelitye likaBohani unyana kaRubhen; Kwaye inyuka imida phezu kwesine yomjelo waseAkor, kwaye yehla iye eGiligali, ethe ijamelene nokunyuka kweAdammin, ethe iseMazantsi womjelo, kwaye idlulela emanzini omthombo welanga; kwaye iya kuba yona indawo yokuphuma umthombo weRogeli; Kwaye inyuka imida iye emjelweni waseHinom, phezu komhlana weJebusi osuka eMazantsi; lo nguYerusalem; kwaye idlula imida phezu kwencopho yentaba, ethe ijamelene nomjelo waseHinom ngaselwandle, ethe isekwicandelo lomhlaba wamaRefayi eMantla; Kwaye idlula umda usuka encopho yentaba iye emthombeni wamanzi waseNafto, kwaye idlulela entabeni yaseEfroni; kwaye iya kuhambisa umda uye eBahali; lo yidolophu yaseYarim. Kwaye umda uya kujikeleza ukusuka eBhali uye elwandle, kwaye uya kudlula uye entabeni yaseAsari emva kwesixeko saseJarimi ukusuka emantla; le yiChaslon; kwaye uya kwehlela esixekweni selanga, kwaye uya kudlula uye emazantsi; Kwaye umda uya kuphuma ngasemva kweEkroni uye emantla, kwaye uya kuphuma imida uye eSukoti, kwaye imida iya kudlula uye emazantsi, kwaye uya kuphuma uye eLibhina, kwaye ukuphuma kwemida kuya kuba selwandle; Kwaye imida yabo ukusuka elwandle, ulwandle olukhulu luya kumisa umda. Le yimida yoonyana bakaJuda ngokojikeleze ngokwezizwe zabo. Kwaye kuCaleb unyana kaJephunneh wanikwa isabelo phakathi koonyana bakaJudah ngenxa yomyalelo kaThixo, kwaye uJoshua wamnika isixeko iArbok, inkundla kaAnak; le yiHebron. Yaye watshabalalisa apho uKalebi unyana kaJefune oonyana abathathu baka-Anaki, uSheshayi, noTalimayi, no-Ahimani. Kwaye uKaleb wenyuka

apho waya kubahlali baseDebir, kodwa igama leDebir ngaphambili laliyiSixeko seMibhalo. Wathi uKalebe: Lowo uya kuthatha aze ayithumbe idolophu yamaGrama, ndiya kumnika uAshka intombi yam abe ngumkakhe. Yaye wayithatha yona uOthniel unyana kaKenaz, umntakwabo kaKaleb, yaye wamnika uAchsah intombi yakhe ukuba ngumfazi. Kwaye kwenzeka ekuphumeni kwakhe, wamcebisa, esithi, Ndiza kucela uyihlo intsimi, kwaye wakhala evela edonkini, kwaye uKalebe wathi kuye, Yintoni kuwe? Kwaye wathi kuye, Ndipha isibusiso, ngoba kummandla weNegev undinike. Ndipha iBothanis. Kwaye wanika yena iGonathlah ephezulu kunye neGonathlah esezantsi. Le yilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaJuda. Zaba iidolophu zabo iidolophu ngakwisizwe soonyana bakaJuda emingceleni yaseEdom entlango, yaye iBaiseleeli, yaye iAra, yaye iAsori, yaye iIkam, yaye iRegma, yaye iArueli, yaye iKadeshi, yaye iAsorionain, yaye iMainam, yaye iBalmainan, yaye iilali zabo, yaye iidolophu zaseAseron, le yiAsori, yaye iSen, yaye iSalmaa, yaye iMolada, yaye iSeri, yaye iBaifalati, yaye iKolaseola, yaye iBherishebha; yaye iilali zabo, yaye iifama zabo, iBala, yaye iBakok, yaye iAsom, yaye iElboudad, yaye iBheteli, yaye iHorma, yaye iSikelagi, yaye iMakarim, yaye iSetennak, yaye iLabos, yaye iSale, yaye iEromoti; iidolophu ezamashumi amabini anesithoba, yaye iilali zabo. Kwithafa laseAshtaol, neZorah, neEshtaol. Kwaye uRamen, kwaye uTano, kwaye u-Iluthoth, kwaye uMaiani, kwaye u-Iermouth, kwaye u-Adullam, kwaye uMembra, kwaye uSaocho, kwaye u-Iazeka, kwaye uSakarim, kwaye uGadera, kwaye iifama zayo; iidolophu ezilishumi elinesine, kwaye iilali zazo. ISena, ne-Adasan, neMigdal-Gadi,

neDaladi, neMizpa, ne-Iachareli, neBhasedethi, ne-Ideadaleya, neKhabra, neMakhesi, neMaakhosi, neGedori, neBhagadiyeli, neNomani, neMakhedani; izixeko ezilishumi elinesithandathu, nemizi yabo; iLebhna, ne-Ithaki, ne-Anoki, ne-Jana, neNasibi, neKheyilami, ne-Akiyezi, neKhezibi, neBhathesari, ne-Eloni; izixeko ezilishumi, nemizi yabo; i-Ekroni, nemizi yayo, neepulazi zabo, ukusuka e-Ekroni ukuya eGemna; nazo zonke ezikufuphi ne-Ashdodi; nemizi yabo, i-Asiyedothi, nemizi yayo, neepulazi zayo; iGaza, nemizi yayo, neepulazi zayo kude kube semfuleni waseYiputa, nolwandle olukhulu luyahlula. Kwaye kwintaba eSamir, neJether, neSocah, neRenna, nesixeko seencwadi, esi yiDebir, neAnon, neEs, neMan, neAisam, neGoshen, neChalou, neChanna, neGelom; izixeko ezilishumi elinanye, neelali zabo; iAirem, neRemna, neSoma, neJemain, neBeth Acho, nePhacua, neEuma, nesixeko seArba, esi yiHebron, neSoraith; izixeko ezilithoba, neefama zabo; iMaor, neCarmel, neOzib, neItan, neJariel, neArikam, neZakanaim, neGibeah, neTimnah; izixeko ezilithoba, neelali zabo; iAiloua, neBeth Zur, neGeddon, neMagaroth, neBaithanam, neThekoum; izixeko ezintandathu, neelali zabo; iKiriath Baal, esi sisixeko seJearim, neSotheba; izixeko ezimbini, neefama zabo; neBaddargeis, neTharabaam, neAinon, neAiochioza, neNaphlazon, nezixeko zaseSadon, neArkades; izixeko ezisixhenxe, neelali zabo. Kwaye amaJebhusayithi ayehlala eJerusalem, kwaye oonyana bakoJuda abakwazanga ukuwatshabalalisa, yaye amaJebhusayithi ahlala eJerusalem kwada kwaba namhlanje.

16

Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba imida yoonyana bakaJoseph isuka kuJordan oseJeriko ukusuka empumalanga, kwaye iya kunyuka isuka eJeriko iye kwintaba yentlango, iye eBethel Luz. Kwaye uya kuphuma aye eBhetheli, kwaye uya kudlula phezu kwemida ye-Ahatarthi. Kwaye kuya kudlula phezu kolwandle ukuya emideni ye-Attalim kude kube semideni ye-Beth horon ezantsi, kwaye indawo yokuphuma yabo iya kuba selwandle. Kwaye oonyana bakaJoseph, u-Ephraim noManasseh, bazuza ilifa. Kwaye kwenzeka imida yoonyana baka-Efrayim ngokweentsapho zabo, kwaye kwenzeka imida yelifa labo ukusuka empumalanga e-Ataroth ne-Erokhi ukuya e-Bet-horoni ephezulu, ne-Gazara. Kwaye iya kuza imida elwandle eIcasmon ukusuka eMantla eShushu; iya kujikeleza empumalanga eThhenasa, kunye neSelles, kwaye iya kudlula ukusuka empumalanga eIanoka, kunye neMacho, kunye neAtaroth, kunye neelali zabo; kwaye iya kuza eJeriko, kwaye iya kuphuma eJordan. Kwaye ukusuka eThuneni, imida iya kuhamba iye elwandle, iye eChelkana, kwaye indlela yabo yokuphuma iya kuba selwandleni. Le yilifa lesizwe sikaEfrayim ngokwezizwana zabo. Kwaye iidolophu ezibekwe bucala koonyana bakaEfrayim phakathi kwelifa loonyana bakaManase, zonke iidolophu kunye nemizana yabo. Kwaye u-Efrayim akazange atshabalalise umKhanani owayehlala eGazere, kwaye umKhanani wahlala ku-Efrayim kwada kwaba lusuku lolu, kwada kwanyuka uFaro ukumkani waseYiputa, waza wayithatha, waza wayitshisa

ngomlilo, kwaye amaKhanani, namaPerizi, nabemi baseGazere babagqobhoza, waza uFaro wayinika njengesondlo kwindodakazi yakhe.

17

Kwaye kwenzeka imida yesizwe soonyana bakaManase, ngoba lo wayeyizibulo kuJoseph, kuMakire izibulo likaManase uyise kaGiliyadi, ngoba wayeyindoda isilwa eGiliyadi nakwiBhashan. Kwaye kwenzeka koonyana bakaManase abaseleyo ngokweziduko zabo, koonyana bakaIezi, nakoonyana bakaKelezi, nakoonyana bakaIezieli, nakoonyana bakaSukhemi, nakoonyana bakaSumarimi, nakoonyana bakaOferi; aba ngamadoda ngokweziduko zabo. Kwaye uSalpaad unyana ka-Opher wayengenabo oonyana kuye kodwa iintombi, kwaye la ngamagama eentombi zikaSalpaad: uMaala, noNoua, no-Egla, noMelcha, noThersa. Kwaye bema phambi kuka-Eleazar umbingeleli, naphambi kukaJoshua, naphambi kwabalawuli, besithi: UThixo wayalela ngesandla sikaMoses ukunika thina ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana bethu. Kwaye banikwa isabelo ngokomyalelo weNkosi phakathi kwabazalwana bakayise wabo. Yaye isabelo sabo sawela sisuka eAnassa, nethafa laseLabek elisuka emhlabeni waseGiliyadi, othe ungaphesheya kweJordani; Ngoba iintombi zoonyana bakaManase zadla ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana babo; kodwa umhlaba waseGiliyadi waba ngowoonyana bakaManase ababesele. Kwaye imida yoonyana bakaManase yaba yiDelehanath, eya ngokwasebuso

koonyana bakaAnath, kwaye iyahamba iye emideni eJamin neJassib iye emthonjeni weThaphthoth. KuManase kuya kuba, kwaye iThafethi phezu kweemida zikaManase, koonyana bakaEfrayim. Kwaye umda uya kwehlela phezu komjelo waseKarana emazantsi ngokwasemjelweni waseJariel; umthole wase-Efrayim phakathi kwesixeko sakwaManase; kwaye imida kaManase isemantla ukuya emjelweni; kwaye ukuphuma kwayo kuya kuba lulwandle ukusuka emazantsi ku-Efrayim, kwaye emantla kuManase; kwaye ulwandle luya kuba ngumda kubo; kwaye ku-Asheri baya kuhlangana emantla, nakwa-Isakare ukusuka empumalanga. Kwaye kuya kuba kuManase eIsakare nakuAsheri iBaitani nemizi yabo, kwaye abahlali baseDori nemizi yayo, kwaye abahlali baseMegido nemizi yayo, kwaye isithathu seMafeta nemizi yayo. Kwaye oonyana bakaManase abakwazanga ukutshabalalisa ezi zixeko, kwaye umKhanani waqalisa ukuhlala kulo mhlaba. Kwaye kwenzeka ukuba, njengoko baba namandla oonyana bakaSirayeli, benza amaKhanani amakhoboka, kodwa ukubatshabalalisa bona, abazange babatshabalalise ngokupheleleyo. Baphikisa ke oonyana bakaJoseph kuJoshua, besithi, Kutheni usabele thina ilifa elinye, nomlinganiso omnye? Kodwa mna ndingabantu abaninzi, kwaye uThixo undisikelele. UYoshuwa wathi kubo, Ukuba nibaninzi, nyukani niye ehlathini, nizisusele apho ukuba intaba yaseEfrayim ilinyathela. Bathi, ayisikhangeli thina intaba yase-Efrayim, kwaye amahashe akhethiweyo, kunye nentsimbi kumaKhanani ahlala kuyo eBhetshani, nakwiilali zayo, entilini yaseJezerili. UJoshuwa wathi koonyana bakaJoseph, ukuba ulilizwe elikhulu kwaye unamandla amakhulu, awuyi kuba

nelifa elinye; kuba ihlathi liya kuba ngolakho, kuba liyihlathi kwaye uya kulicoca, kwaye liya kuba ngolakho; kwaye xa utshabalalisa umKhanani, kuba unehashe elikhethiweyo; kuba wena unamandla ngaphezu kwakhe.

18

Kwaye kwahlanganiswa bonke ibandla loonyana bakaSirayeli eSilo, kwaye bamisa khona itente lobungqina, kwaye umhlaba woyiswa ngabo. Kwaye kwashiyeka oonyana bakaSirayeli ababengakafuyi ilifa, izizwe ezisixhenxe. Kwaye wathi uJoshua koonyana bakaSirayeli, Kude kube nini niza kudinwa ukudla ilifa umhlaba owawunikwa nguYehova uThixo wethu? Nikelani amadoda amathathu kuni kwisizwe ngasinye, kwaye makasuke bahambe belizwe, kwaye makayichaze phambi kwam, njengoko kuyakufuneka ukuyahlula. Yaye badlula kuye; yaye wabahlulela izahlulo ezisixhenxe; uJuda uya kuma umda kubo ovela eMazantsi, yaye oonyana bakaJoseph baya kuma kubo ovela eMantla. Nina ke yahluleni umhlaba ube zizahlulo ezisixhenxe, nize kum apha, kwaye ndiya kukhuphelani ilifa phambi kweNkosi uThixo wethu. Kuba akukho sabelo koonyana bakaLevi phakathi kwenu; ububingeleli beNkosi sisabelo sakhe; kwaye uGadi noRubheni nesiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase bathatha ilifa labo ngaphaya kweYordan ngasempumalanga, elanikwa bona nguMoses inceku yeNkosi. Kwaye amadoda avuka aya, uYoshuwa wayala amadoda ayehamba ukuba ahlole umhlaba, esithi, Hambani nihlole umhlaba, nize kum, ndiya

kunikhuphelani ilifa phambi kweNkosi eSilo. Bahamba, bajikeleza umhlaba, bayibona, bayibhala ngokweemizi, izahlulo ezisixhenxe encwadini, bazisa kuYoshuwa. Kwaye uYoshuwa wabaphosela ilifa eSilo phambi kweNkosi. Umkhombe wesizwe sakwaBhenjamin waphuma kuqala ngokweentsapho zabo, kwaye imida yomkhombe wabo yaphuma phakathi koonyana bakaJuda noonyana bakaJoseph. Kwaye imida yabo yaqala eMantla, ukusuka eJordan imida iya kunyuka ngasemva kweJeriko ukusuka eMantla, kwaye iya kunyuka iye entabeni ukuya elwandle, kwaye indawo yayo yokuphuma iya kuba yiMabdaritis eBethon. Yaye umda uya kudlula apho eLuz ngasemva kweLuz ukusuka emazantsi ayo, le yiBheteli, yaye umda uya kehla eMatarot Orech ukuya kwintaba, ekumazantsi eBhet-horon esezantsi. Kwaye imida iya kudlula kwaye iya kudlula phezu kwenxalenye ejongileyo elwandle ukusuka eMazantsi ukusuka kwintaba phezu kobuso beBeth horon eMazantsi, kwaye indawo yayo yokuphuma iya kuba seKariath Baal, le yiKiriath jearim, isixeko soonyana bakaJuda, le yinxalenye eya elwandle. Kwaye inxalenye eya eMzantsi ukusuka kwinxalenye yeKariath Baal, kwaye iya kudlula imida iye eGasin, phezu komthombo wamanzi eNaphto. Kwaye iya kwehlela imida phezu kwenxalenye, oku kukuthi ngokobuso besikhukula saseSonnam, esisuka kwinxalenye ye-Emek Refayim ukusuka eMantla, kwaye iya kwehlela iGehenna phezu komqolo wamaJebusi ukusuka eMazantsi; iya kwehlela emthonjeni waseRogel; Kwaye iya kudlula emthonjeni waseBhete-Shemesh; kwaye iya kudlula eGalilothi, ejikelene nokunyuka kwe-Adumim; kwaye iya kwehlela elitsheni

likaBhohan oonyana bakaRubhen; kwaye iya kudlula ngasemva kweBhete-Arabha ukusuka eMantla, kwaye iya kwehlela emideni phezu komqolo wolwandle ukusuka eMantla. Kwaye indlela yokuphuma yemida iya kuba phezu kwentloko yolwandle lwetyuwa ngaseMantla ngakwicandelo leJordan ukusuka eMazantsi, ezi zimida zikho eMazantsi. Kwaye iJordan iya kubeka umda ukusuka kwinxalenye yempumalanga, le yilifa loonyana bakaBenjamin, imida yayo ijikeleze ngokwezizwe. Kwaye zaba zizixeko zoonyana bakaBhenjamin ngokwezizwe zabo iYeriko, neBhetegayo, neAmekasis, neBhayitabhara, neSara, neBhesana, neAyin, nePhara, neEfrata, neKarafa, neKefira, neMoni, neGibheya, izixeko ezilishumi elinambini; nemizana yabo, iGibheyoni, neRama, neBheherota, neMasema, neMironi, neAmoke, nePhira, neKafani, neNakani, neZelekani, neTarehela, neYebhusi; le yiYerusalem; neGabhaoti, Yarimi, izixeko ezilishumi elinesithathu, nemizana yabo; le yilifa loonyana bakaBhenjamin ngokwezizwe zabo.

19

Kwaye waphuma umvuzo wesibini woonyana bakaSimeon, kwaye ilifa labo laba phakathi kwemivuzo yoonyana bakaJuda. Kwaye ilifa labo laba yiBherishebha, neSamaha, neKaladama, neHasari-Shuwali, neBhala, neYasoni, neEritula, neBhethuli, neHorma, neSikelaki, neBheti-Makarebhothi, neHasari-Susa, neBheti-Lebhahothi, namasimi abo; izixeko ezilishumi elintathu, neelali zabo. I-Eremmon, neThalcha, neJether, ne-Asan; izixeko

ezine nemizi yabo, ijikeleze izixeko zabo kude kube yiBalek abahamba baya eBameth ngaseMzantsi; leli lilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaSimeon ngokwezizwana zabo. Ukusuka kwelifa lakwaJuda ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaSimeon, ngoba isabelo soonyana bakaJuda sasikhulu kunesabo, kwaye oonyana bakaSimeon badla ilifa phakathi kwelifa labo. Kwaye kwaphuma isabelo sesithathu kuZebulun ngokwezizwe zabo; iya kuba yimida yelifa labo, Esedekgola imida yabo, ulwandle neMagelda, kwaye iya kudibanisa eBaitharaba engxowankulu, ethe ngaphambi kobuso beIekman. Kwaye yabuya isuka eSeddouk ngaphandle, isuka empumalanga eBeth shemesh, phezu kwemida yeChaseloth aith, kwaye iya kudlula phezu kweDabiroth, kwaye iya kunyuka phezu kwePhangai. Yaye ukusuka apho uya kujikeleza ukusuka ngaphambili phezu ukuphuma kwelanga phezu kweGeba, phezu kwesixeko iKattath, yaye uya kudlula phezu kweRimmon ukuya Edwaleni lentsika. Kwaye uya kujikeleza imida ngaseMantla eAmoth, kwaye isiphelo sabo siya kuba seGaiphael, neKatanath, neNabaal, neShimron, neJeriko, neBaithman. Le yilifa yesizwe soonyana bakaZebulun ngokweziduko zabo, izixeko kunye neelali zabo. Kwaye kwa-Issachar kwaphuma ilotho elinesine. Yaye imida yabo yaba yiJazeli, neKhasalothi, neSunama, ne-Agini, neSiyona, neReroti, neAnakerethi, neDabironi, neKishoni, neRebesi, neRemasi, neJeyoni, neTomani, ne-Aimareki, neBherisafe. Imida iya kudibana eGathbor naseSelim ngaselwandle, naseBeth-shemesh, yaye indawo yokuphuma yemida iya kuba nguJordan. Leli lifa lesizwe loonyana baka-Issachar ngokwezizukulwana zabo, izixeko nezilali zabo. Kwaye

waphuma umkhombe wesihlanu ku-Asheri ngokwezizukulwana zabo. Kwaye imida yabo yaba yiExeleketh, neAleph, neBaithok, neKeaph, neElimelech, neAmmiel, neMaasa; kwaye iya kudibanisa neKarmele ngaselwandle, neShiyon, neLabanath. Kwaye uya kubuya ukusuka empumalanga yelanga naseBaithgeneth, kwaye uya kudibanisa noZebulun naseEkgai, nasePhthael ngasemantla, kwaye uya kungena kwimida yaseSaphthaibethme, naseInael, kwaye uya kudlula aye eChobamasomel, naseElbon, naseRahab, naseEmemaon, naseKanthan kude kube seSidon enkulu. Kwaye iya kubuya imida iya eRamah, kwaye kude kube semthonjeni weMasphassat, kwaye wabeTire; kwaye iya kubuya imida phezu kweIasiph, kwaye iya kuba kukuphuma kwayo ulwandle, kwaye iApoleb, kwaye iEchozob, kwaye iArchob, kwaye iAphek, kwaye iRaau. Le yilifa yesizwe soonyana baka-Asher ngokweziduko zabo, iidolophu kunye neelali zabo. Kwaye kuNaftali kwaphuma umqulu wesithandathu. Kwaye imida yabo yaba yiMoolam, neMola, neBesemiin, neArme, neNabok, neIephthamai, kude kube seDodam, kwaye iindlela zakhe zaba nguJordan. Kwaye uya kubuyisa imida phezu kolwandle e-Aththabor, kwaye uya kudlula ukusuka apho eIakana, kwaye uya kudibanisa noZebulun ukusuka eMazantsi, kwaye uAsher uya kudibanisa ngokwasemanzini, kwaye uJordan ukusuka empumalanga yelanga. Yaye izixeko ezinqatyisiweyo zamaTire, iTire, neOmathadaketh, neKenereth, neArmaith, neArael, neHazor, neKades, neAssari, nomthombo weAsor, neKeroe, neMegalaarim, neBaiththame, neThessamys. Le yilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaNaphtali. Kwaye kuDan kwaphuma ilifa

lesixhenxe; kwaye kwaba yimida yabo iSarath, neAsa, nezixeko zeSammaus, neSalamin, neAmmon, neSilatha, neElon, neThamnatha, neEkron, neAlkatha, neBegethon, neGebeelan, neAzor, neBanaibakat, neGethremmon, nasekulwandle lwaseHieracon umda kufutshane neJoppa. Le yilifa yesizwe soonyana bakaDan ngokwezigidi zabo, izixeko zabo neelali zabo. Kwaye bahamba oonyana bakaDan kwaye balwa neLakishi, kwaye bayithimba, kwaye bayibetha ngomlomo wekrele; kwaye bahlala kuyo kwaye babiza igama layo iLasendan. Kwaye bahamba ukungena elizweni ngokwemida yabo; kwaye banika oonyana bakaSirayeli ilifa kuYoshuwa unyana kaNun phakathi kwabo ngenxa yomyalelo kaThixo, kwaye banika yena isixeko awayesicele, iThamnasarach, elikwintaba yakoEfrayim; kwaye wakha isixeko, kwaye wahlala kuso. Ezi zizahlulo abazinika njengelifa uEleazare umbingeleli, noJoshuwa unyana kaNun, neenkokeli zeentsapho ezizalwaneni zakwaSirayeli ngokwemiqele eShilo phambi kweNkosi, ecaleni kweminyango yentente yobungqina, baza bahamba ukuyakuthimba umhlaba.

20

Kwaye iNkosi yathetha kuJoshuwa, isithi, thetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, usithi, ninikeni izixeko zeendawo zokubalekela, endazithethayo kuni ngoMoses. Indawo yokubalekela kumbulali obethe umphefumlo ngokungazi, kwaye ziya kuba kuni izixeko zindawo zokubalekela, kwaye akayi kufa umbulali ngenxa

yomphindezeli wegazi, de ame phambi kwebandla ekugwetyweni. Kwaye wahlula iKadesh eGalile entabeni yakwaNaftali, neShekhem entabeni yakwa-Efrayim, nesixeko saseArbok, esi singuHebron, entabeni yakwaJuda. Kwaye ngaphaya kweJordan, wanika iBosor ehlane, ethafeni, evela esizweni sikaRubhen, kwaye iAremoth eGilead evela esizweni sikaGad, kwaye iGolan eBhashan evela esizweni sikaManase. Ezi zidolophu ezibizelweyo koonyana bakaSirayeli nakumphambukeli ohlala kubo, ukubalekela apho wonke umntu obethe umphefumlo ngokungazi, ukuze angafi esandleni somphindiseli wegazi, de eme phambi kwebandla ekugwetyweni.

21

Kwaye iinkokheli zeentsapho zoonyana bakaLevi zasondela kuEleazar umbingeleli, nakuJoshuwa unyana kaNun, nakwiinkokeli zeentsapho ezivela kwizizwe zakwaSirayeli; Kwaye bathi kubo eShilo elizweni laseKhanani, besithi, iNkosi yayalela ngesandla sikaMoses ukunika thina izixeko zokuhlala, namadlelo ezinkomo zethu. Kwaye oonyana bakwa-Israyeli banika amaLevite, ekwabeleni ilifa ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi, izixeko kunye namadlelo abo. Kwaye ilotto yaphuma kubantu bakaKohath, kwaye kwenzeka ukuba oonyana bakaAron ababingeleli abaLevi bafumana ukusuka esizweni sakaJudah, nasesizweni sakaSimeon, nasesizweni sakaBenjamin, ngelotto, izixeko ezilishumi elinesithathu. Kwaye koonyana bakaKohati

ababeseleyo kwisizwe sakoEfrayim nakwisizwe sakoDan nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase ngenkatho, izixeko ezilishumi. Kwaye koonyana bakaGershon ukusuka kwisizwe sika-Issachar, nasesizweni sika-Asher, nasesizweni sikaNaphtali, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sikaManasseh eBashan, izixeko ezilishumi elintathu. Kwaye koonyana bakaMarari ngokweziduko zabo, ukusuka kwisizwe sakaRubhen, nokusuka kwisizwe sakaGadi, nokusuka kwisizwe sakaZebhulon, ngokulotwa, izixeko ezilishumi elinambini. Oonyana bakwa-Israyeli banika amaLevite izixeko kunye namadlelo abo, ngendlela eyayalelwa nguNkosi kuMoses, ngevoti. Yaye isizwe soonyana bakaJuda nesizwe soonyana bakaSimeon nesuka kwisizwe soonyana bakaBhenjamin banika izixeko ezi; yaye zabizelwa koonyana baka-Aron abavela ebantwini bakaKohati koonyana bakaLevi, ngokuba kwaba yilifa labo. Kwaye wabanika iKiriath Arba, isixeko esiyinina samaEnaki; le yiHebron entabeni yakoJuda; kodwa amadlelo ajikeleze yona, namasimi esixeko, neelali zayo uJoshua wabanika oonyana bakaCaleb unyana kaJephunneh njengelifa. Kwaye koonyana baka-Aron wanika isixeko sendawo yokubalekela kumbulali, iHebron, namadlelo abekwe bucala kunye nayo; neLibhna, namadlelo abekwe bucala kunye nayo; neAijalon, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neTema, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neGella, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neDebhir, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neAsa, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neTanu, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; neBhetshemesh, namadlelo abekwe bucala kuyo; izixeko ezilithoba ezivela kwizizwe ezimbini ezi. Kwaye kwisizwe sakwaBhenjamin,

iGibhiyon, namadlelo ayo abekelwe bucala; neGeba, namadlelo ayo abekelwe bucala; neAnatoti, namadlelo ayo abekelwe bucala; neGamala, namadlelo ayo abekelwe bucala; izixeko ezine. Zonke izixeko zeenyana zika-Aron ababingeleli, ishumi elinesithathu. Kwaye kubantu abangoonyana bakaKohati abaLevi abaseleyo koonyana bakaKohati, kwaye isixeko sabafundisi babo savela esizweni sakoEfrayim; kwaye babanika isixeko sokubalekela sokubulali, iShekem, namadlelo ayo; neGazara namadlelo ayo; NeBhetoroni, namadlelo ayo; izixeko ezine. Kwaye ukusuka kwisizwe sakwaDan, iEltekey, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neGeti-Dan, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neAyalon, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neGeti-Rimon, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; izixeko ezine. Kwaye ukusuka kwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase, iTanake kunye nezahlulwe kulo, kunye neIebatha kunye nezahlulwe kulo, izixeko ezimbini. Zonke izixeko ezilishumi, kunye nezinto ezahlukaniselweyo kuzo, kubantu boonyana bakaKohati abaseleyo. Kwaye koonyana bakaGershon amaLevite, ukusuka kwisiqingatha sesizwe sakaManasseh, izixeko ezahlukaniselweyo kwabo babulele: iGolan eBashan nezahlukaniselweyo kuyo, neBezer nezahlukaniselweyo kuyo, izixeko ezibini. Kwaye kwisizwe sika-Isakare, iKishoni, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neDaberati, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neRamoti, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; neNtlambo yeencwadi, namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; izixeko ezine. Kwaye ukusuka kwisizwe sika-Asheri iBhaselani, kunye namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; kunye neDabhoni, kunye namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; Kwaye iHelikati, kunye namadlelo ayo abekiweyo; kunye neRahabi, kunye namadlelo ayo abekiweyo;

izixeko ezine. Kwaye ukusuka kwisizwe sakwaNaphtali, isixeko esahlulwe kumbulali, iKadesh eGalile, kunye nezahlulwe yona, kunye neHammoth, kunye nezahlulwe yona, kunye neKartan, kunye nezahlulwe yona, izixeko ezintathu. Zonke iidolophu zikaGershon ngokwezizukulwana zabo, iidolophu ezilishumi elinesithathu. Kwaye kubantu boonyana bakaMerari amaLevite aseleyo kwisizwe sakoZebulun, iMaan, namadlelo ayo; neKadesh, namadlelo ayo; neSela, namadlelo ayo; izixeko ezintathu. Kwaye ngaphaya kweJordan ngokweJeriko kwisizwe sakoRubhen, isixeko indawo yokubalekela yombulali, iBezeri entlango; iMiso, namadlelo ayo; neJazeri, namadlelo ayo; neKedemoti, namadlelo ayo; neMefati, namadlelo ayo; izixeko ezine. Kwaye ukusuka kwisizwe sikaGadi, isixeko indawo yokubalekela yombulali, neRamothi eGileyadi, namadlelo ayo; iKamini, namadlelo ayo; neHeshibhoni, namadlelo ayo; neJazeri, namadlelo ayo; zonke izixeko ezine. Zonke izixeko kubantwana bakaMerari ngokwezizwe zabo abaseleyo kwisizwe sakoLevi, kwaye imida yaba zizixeko ezilishumi elinambini. Zonke izixeko zamaLevi phakathi kolawulo loonyana bakaSirayeli, izixeko ezingamashumi amane anesibhozo, namadlelo azo ajikeleze ezi zixeko; isixeko namadlelo ajikeleze isixeko kuzo zonke ezi zixeko; Kwaye iNkosi yanika uSirayeli lonke ilizwe eyafunga ukulinika ooyise babo; kwaye balithatha njengelifa, bahlala kulo. Kwaye iNkosi yabaphumlisa ngeenxa zonke, njengoko yayifungile kooyise babo, akukho namnye owasukumayo phambi kwabo kubo bonke iintshaba zabo, bonke iintshaba zabo iNkosi yabanikela ezandleni zabo. Akukho kwahluleka kuwo onke amazwi amahle awathethwa nguYehova

kubantwana bakaSirayeli; konke kwafika.

22

Ke-loko uYoshuwa wabiza oonyana bakaRubhen, noonyana bakaGadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase, wathi kubo, nina nive zonke izinto uMoses inceku yeNkosi awayalela zona kuni, naze nathobela ilizwi lam ngokwezonke izinto endandiyalela zona kuni. Anibashiyanga abazalwana benu ezi mini ezininzi, kude kube namhlanje, nigcine umyalelo weNkosi uThixo wenu. Ngoku ke iNkosi uThixo wethu iphumzise abazalwana bethu, ngendlela awayethethe ngayo kubo. Ngoko ke, niphendukile, hambani niye ezindlwini zenu nakumhlaba welifa lenu, awanikelwa nguMoses ngaphaya kweJordan. Kodwa zigadenini kakhulu ukwenza imiyalelo nomthetho owayalela thina ukwenza uMoses umkhonzi weNkosi; ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wethu, ukuhamba ngazo zonke iindlela zakhe, ukugada imiyalelo yakhe, nokunamathela kuye, nokukhonza yena ngengqondo yenu yonke, nangemphefumlo wenu wonke. UYoshuwa wabathamsanqela, wabathumela, baza bahamba babuyela ezindlwini zabo. Kwaye kwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase wanika uMoses eBhashan, kwaye kwisiqingatha wanika uJoshua kunye nabazalwana bakhe ngaphaya kweJordan ngaselwandle, kwaye xa wayebathumele uJoshua ezindlwini zabo wababusisa. Kwaye ngemali eninzi bahamba baya ezindlwini zabo, kunye nenkomo eninzi kakhulu, nesilivere, negolide, nentsimbi, nesinxibo esinzi, bahlula

impango yeentshaba kunye nabazalwana babo. Kwaye bahamba oonyana bakaRubhen, kunye noonyana bakaGadi, kunye nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase ukusuka koonyana bakaSirayeli eShilo elizweni laseKhanani ukuya eGileyadi, ukuya elizweni lobunini babo, ababeyidla ilifa ngenxa yomyalelo weNkosi ngesandla sikaMoses. Kwaye beza eGilead yaseJordan, elikwilizwe laseKhanani, kwaye bakha oonyana bakaRubhen, noonyana bakaGadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase apho isibingelelo eJordan, isibingelelo esikhulu sokubona. Kwaye oonyana bakwaSirayeli beva abantu besithi, Yabonani, oonyana bakaRubhen, kunye noonyana bakaGadi, kunye nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase bakhe isibingelelo phezu kwemida yomhlaba waseKhanani eGileyadi yaseYordani, ngaphaya koonyana bakwaSirayeli. Kwaye bonke oonyana bakwaSirayeli babeqokelelene eShilo, ukuze benyuke balwe nabo. Yaye bathumela oonyana bakaSirayeli kubanyana bakaRubhen nakubanyana bakaGadi nakubanyana besiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase ezweni laseGileyadi, uFinehasi unyana ka-Eleyazare unyana ka-Aron umbingeleli omkhulu, neshumi leenkosi kunye naye; inkosi nganye ivela endlwini yosapho ivela kuzo zonke izizwe zakwaSirayeli; iinkosi zezindlu zooyise zizikhulu zamawaka zakwaSirayeli. Yaye bafika koonyana bakaRubhen, nakoonyana bakaGad, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakaManase kwilizwe laseGilead; yaye bathetha kubo, besithi, ezi zinto zitsho yonke indibano yeNkosi, yintoni na esi siphambeko eso, enisenze phambi koThixo wakwaSirayeli, ukujika namhlanje kwiNkosi, nizakhele nina isibingelelo, ukuba nibe ngabavukeli kwiNkosi? Akusosono

sincinci kuthi isono sasePeor, ngoba asizange sihlanjululwe kuso kude kube lusuku lolu? Kwaye kwenzeka isibetho ebandleni likaYehova. Kwaye nina nijikile namhlanje kuYhova, kwaye kuya kuba, ukuba nisuka namhlanje kuYhova, ngomso umsindo uya kuba phezu kwakhe wonke uSirayeli. Kwaye ngoku ukuba mncinci umhlaba wenu wokuthinjwa kwenu, nqamlezani niye emhlabeni weNkosi wokuthinjwa, apho ihlala khona intente yeNkosi, kwaye niya kudla ilifa phakathi kwethu, kwaye musa ukuba babavukeli kuThixo, kwaye nina musa ukuphambuka kuNkosi, ngenxa yokuba nakhe isibingelelo ngaphandle kwesibingelelo seNkosi uThixo wethu. Akunjalo yini uAkare wekaZera wona ngesono esiphambukileyo ngento eyahlukanisiweyo, kwaza kweza umsindo phezu kwebandla lonke lakwaSirayeli? Yaye lo mntu omnye yena ngokwakhe wafa ngesono lakhe. Kwaye baphendula oonyana bakaRubhen, noonyana bakaGadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase, kwaye bathetha kwiinkokeli zamawaka akwaSirayeli, besithi, uThixo uThixo iNkosi unguye, kwaye uThixo uThixo yena uyazi, kwaye uSirayeli yena uya kwazi; ukuba ngovukelo senze okungalunganga phambi kweNkosi, masingasihlanguli ngalo mini. Kwaye ukuba sakhile thina ngokwethu isibingelelo, ukuze siphambuke kuYehova uThixo wethu, ukuze sinyuse phezu kwaso umhlatyo weminikelo yokutshiswa, ukuze senze phezu kwaso umhlatyo wosindiso, iNkosi iya kukuphanda. Kodwa ngenxa yokulumka kwelizwi, senze oku sisithi, ukuze abantwana benu bangatsho ngomso kubantwana bethu, Yintoni kuni neNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli? Futhi iNkosi yabeka imida phakathi kwethu nani iJordani, futhi aninasabelo seNkosi, yaye

oonyana benu baya kwenza oonyana bethu babengabaphambukeli, ukuze bangakhonzi iNkosi. Kwaye sathi senza njalo, ukwakha eli liziko alikho ngenxa yemihlatyo okanye ngenxa yamadini, kodwa ukuze oku kube bubungqina phakathi kwethu nani, naphakathi kwezizukulwana zethu emva kwethu, ukukhonza inkonzo yeNkosi phambi kwakhe, ngemihlatyo yethu nangemadini ethu nangemadini okuhlangula kwethu; kwaye abantwana benu abazukutsho kubantwana bethu ngomso, aninasabelo seNkosi. Sathi ukuba kuyenzeka nangaliphi na ixesha bathethe kuthi, okanye kwizizukulwana zethu ngomso, bathi, Bonani ukufana kwe-altare yeNkosi, eyenziwa ngoobaba bethu, hayi ngenxa yeminikelo okanye ngenxa yemibingelelo, kodwa ibubungqina phakathi kwenu naphakathi kwethu, naphakathi koonyana bethu. Hayi, akukwazi ukwenzeka ke ngoko ukuba thina sijikele kude eNkosini kweli mini yanamhlanje, sisuke eNkosini, ukuze sakhe isibingelelo seminikelo yeziqhamo, nemibingelelo yaseSalamisi, nesibingelelo sosindiso, ngaphandle kwesibingelelo seNkosi esikho phambi kwentente yayo. Yaye akuva uPhinehas umbingeleli nabobonke ababusi bebandla lakwaSirayeli ababenaye, amazwi awathethwa ngoonyana bakaRubhen nangoonyana bakaGadi nangesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase, kwabathobisa kubo. Kwaye wathi uPhinehasi umbingeleli koonyana bakaRubhen nakoonyana bakaGadi nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase, Namhlanje siyazile ukuba iNkosi ikunathi, ngokuba anizange nenze isono phambi kweNkosi, kwaye nakhulula oonyana bakwaSirayeli esandleni seNkosi. Yaye wajika uPhinehas umfundisi kunye neenkosi ukusuka

koonyana bakaRubhen, nokusuka koonyana bakaGadi, nokusuka kwisiqingatha sesizwe sikaManase eGileyadi, ukuya kwilizwe laseKhanani koonyana bakaSirayeli, yaye baphendula kubo amazwi. Kwaye kwavuyisa oonyana bakaSirayeli, bathetha koonyana bakaSirayeli, basikelela uThixo woonyana bakaSirayeli, bathi akusayi kunyuka kubo emfazweni ukutshabalalisa umhlaba woonyana bakaRubhen noonyana bakaGadi nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase, bahlala phezu kwayo. UJoshuwa wabiza i-altare yamaRubhen neyamaGadi neyesiqingatha sesizwe sakwaManase, waza wathi bubungqina phakathi kwabo ukuba iNkosi uThixo wabo nguye.

23

Kwaye kwenzeka emva kweentsuku ezininzi emva kokuphumza iNkosi uSirayeli kubo bonke abatshaba bakhe nxazonke, kwaye uJoshuwa wayemdala, ethe qhula ngeminyaka. Yaye uYoshuwa wabiza bonke oonyana bakaSirayeli nebhunga labo lamadoda amakhulu nababusi babo nabehluleli babo nababhali babo, yaye wathi kubo, mna ndindala yaye ndihambile phambili ngemihla; Nina ke nibonile konke akwenzayo iNkosi uThixo wethu kuzo zonke izizwe ezi phambi kobuso bethu, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wenu nguye owalwela nina. Bonani ukuba ndiphose kuni izizwe ezishiywe kuni ezi ezifeni kwizizwe zenu, ukusuka kwiJordan zonke izizwe, kwaye ndazitshabalalisa, kwaye ukusuka kulwandle olukhulu uya kumisa umda phezu kokutshona kwelanga. INkosi kodwa uThixo wethu lo uya

kubatshabalalisa ebusweni bethu, de bafe, kwaye uya kubathumelela izilo ezasendle, de abatshabalalise bona neenkosi zabo ebusweni benu, kwaye niya kudla ilifa lomhlaba wabo, njengoko wathetha iNkosi uThixo wethu kuni. Yibeni nomelele ke ngoko kakhulu ukugcina nokwenza zonke izinto ezibhaliweyo encwadini yomthetho kaMoses, ukuze ningaphambuki ekunene okanye ekhohlo, ukuze ningangeni kwizizwe ezishiywe ezi; namagama oothixo babo awuyi kukhankanywa phakathi kwenu, ningabakhonzi, ningabaqubudi, kodwa ninamathele eNkosini uThixo wethu, njengoko nenze kude kube ngale mini. Yaye uya kubatshabalalisa iNkosi ebusweni benu izizwe ezinkulu nezomeleleyo, yaye akukho mntu owema phambi kwethu kude kube lusuku lolu. Omnye wenu waxhasa iwaka, ngoba iNkosi uThixo wethu lo walwela kuni, njengoko watsho kuthi. Kwaye gcina kakhulu ukuthanda iNkosi uThixo wethu. Ukuba kuba niphenduka kwaye nizidibanise kwezi zizwe ziseleyo ezi zikuni, kwaye nenze imitshato kubo, kwaye nixubane nabo kwaye bona nani, yazini ukuba uYehova akayi kuqhubeka nokuzitshabalalisa ezi zizwe ebusweni benu; kwaye ziya kuba yimigibe kuni, kwaye zibe zizikhubekiso, kwaye zibe zizikhonkwane eziqwini zenu, kwaye zibe ziintolo emehlweni enu, de nitshabalale kumhlaba omhle lo aninika wona uYehova uThixo wenu. Mna kodwa ndiyahamba indlela, njengoko bonke abakulo mhlaba, kwaye niya kwazi ngentliziyo yenu nangomphefumlo wenu, ngoba akuwanga ilizwi elinye kuwo onke amazwi awathethwa nguYehova uThixo wethu ngayo yonke into esinayo, akuphazamisananga kuwo. Kwaye kuya

kuba njengendlela ezifike ngayo kuthi zonke iintetho ezilungileyo, awazithethayo iNkosi kuni; ngokunjalo iNkosi uThixo uya kuzisa kuni zonke iintetho ezimbi de anitshabalalise emhlabeni omhle lo, awaninika wona iNkosi, xa niwaphula umnqophiso weNkosi uThixo wethu, awayalela thina ngawo, kwaye nihambe niyekhonza abanye oothixo kwaye nibakhonze.

24

UYoshuwa wahlanganisa zonke izizwe zakwaSirayeli eSilo, wabiza kunye abadala babo, nababhali babo, nabehluleli babo, wabamisa phambi kukaNkulunkulu. Kwaye wathi uYoshuwa kubo bonke abantu, Oku kuthi iNkosi uThixo wakwaSirayeli: Ngaphaya komlambo bahlala ooyihlo kwasekuqaleni, uTera uyise ka-Abrahama noyise kaNahore, kwaye bakhonza oothixo abanye. Kwaye ndamthatha uyihlo uAbrahama ngaphaya komlambo, kwaye ndamkhokela kuwo wonke umhlaba; kwaye ndandisa imbewu yakhe, kwaye ndamnika uIsake, kwaye kuIsake ndanika uYakobi noEsau; kwaye ndamnika uEsau intaba iSeir ukuba ayidle ilifa; kwaye uYakobi noonyana bakhe behla eGibhithe, kwaye baba khona isizwe esikhulu nesininzi nesinamandla; kwaye amaGibhithe abaphatha kakubi. Kwaye ndabetha iYiputa ngezibonakaliso endazenza kubo. Kwaye emva kwezi zinto, wakhokela oobawo bethu ngaphandle kweYiputa, kwaye nangenile kuLwandle oluBomvu, kwaye amaYiputa azingela emva koobawo bethu ngezinqwelo nangamahashe, bangena kuLwandle oluBomvu. Kwaye sakhala kuye iNkosi,

wanika ilifu nobumnyama phakathi kwethu naphakathi kwamaGibhithe, wazisa ulwandle phezu kwabo, wagubungela bona. Amehlo enu abona konke akwenzayo iNkosi kwilizwe laseGibhithe, kwaye nabekhona entlangeni iintsuku ezininzi. Waza wasikhokela waya emhlabeni wamaAmori ababehlala ngaphaya kweJordan, iNkosi yabanikela ezandleni zethu, naze nadla ilifa lomhlaba wabo, nabatshabalalisa phambi kwenu. Kwaye wavuka uBalaki owakwaZippor, ukumkani waseMowabi, wahlela umkhosi ku-Israyeli, kwaye ethumele wabiza uBalamu ukuba asiqalekise. Kwaye iNkosi uThixo wakho akafunanga ukutshabalalisa wena, wasikelela ngeentsikelelo, wasikhulula ezandleni zabo, waze wabanikela. Kwaye nawuwela iJordan, nafika eJeriko, kwaye ababehlala eJeriko balwa ngakuthi: umAmori, umKhanani, umPerizi, umHivi, umJebusi, umHiti, nomGirgashi, kodwa iNkosi yabanikela ezandleni zethu. Yaye wathumela phambi kwenu impukane, yaye yabagxotha kude nobuso bethu iikumkani ezilishumi elinambini zamaAmore, hayi ngekrele lakho kwaye hayi ngesaphetha sakho. Yaye wanika nina umhlaba phezu kwayo eningasebenzelanga kuwo, nezixeko eningazakhanga, nahlala kuzo, nezidiliya nemihlwathi yeminquma eningazityalanga nina, niyatya. Kwaye ngoku yoyikani iNkosi, nikhonze kuye ngokuthe tye nangobulungisa, nisuse oothixo abangasemzini ababekhonzwa ngoobawo bethu ngaphaya komlambo naseYiputa, nikhonze iNkosi. Ukuba kodwa akukholisi nina ukukhonza iNkosi, zikhethele nina ngokwenu namhlanje ukuba niza kukhonza bani, nokuba ziithixo zooyihlo benu, ezo zingaphaya komlambo, nokuba ziithixo zamaAmori, apho nina nihlala emhlabeni wawo, kodwa mna nendlu yam

siza kukhonza iNkosi, ngokuba ingcwele. Kwaye abantu bephendula bathi, Masingabi kunjalo kuthi ukuba sishiye iNkosi ukuze sikhonze oothixo abanye. INkosi uThixo wethu, yena nguThixo, yena wanyusa thina noobawo bethu eYiputa, kwaye wasigcina kuyo yonke indlela esahamba kuyo, nakuzo zonke izizwe esadlula kuzo. Kwaye iNkosi yagxotha umAmori kunye nazo zonke izizwe ezihlala umhlaba phambi kwethu, kodwa thina siya kukhonza iNkosi, kuba yena nguThixo wethu. Yaye wathi uYoshuwa kubantu, anizukwazi ukukhonza iNkosi, kuba uThixo ungcwele; yaye lo unomdla akazukuyeka izono zenu nezenzo zenu ezingenammiselo, xa niyishiya iNkosi nikhonze oothixo abanye; yaye eza kuzolimaza nina anitshabalalise nina esikhundleni soko alenzela kakuhle nina. Kwaye abantu bathi kuJoshuwa, Hayi, kodwa siZa kukhonza iNkosi. Kwaye wathi uJoshuwa kubantu, ningamangqina ngokuvumelana nani, ukuba nikhethe iNkosi ukuyikhonza. Kwaye ngoku susani oothixo abangasemthethweni abakuni, kwaye yenzani intliziyo yenu ithe tye kuYehova uThixo wakwaSirayeli. Abantu bathi kuJoshua, SiNkosi siya kuyikhonza, kwaye siya kuliphulaphula ilizwi layo. Yaye wenza uYoshuwa umnqophiso nabantu ngaloo mini, wabanika umthetho nesigwebo e-Shilo phambi kwentente kaThixo kaSirayeli. Wabhala la mazwi encwadini yemithetho kaThixo, wathatha ilitye elikhulu, uYoshuwa walimisa phantsi komthi we-terebinth phambi kweNkosi. Yaye wathi uYoshuwa ebantwini, Yabonani, eli litye liya kuba phakathi kwenu libe bubungqina, ngokuba lona ngokwalo luvile zonke izinto ezithethwe kulo yiNkosi, ngokuba ithethe kuni namhlanje, yaye eli liya kuba phakathi kwenu libe bubungqina kwiintsuku

zokugqibela, xa nithanda ukuxoka eNkosini uThixo wam. Kwaye uYoshuwa wabathumela abantu, bahamba ngamnye endaweni yakhe. Yaye wakhonza uSirayeli iNkosi zonke iintsuku zikaYoshuwa, yaye zonke iintsuku zabadala bonke abazalisela ixesha emva kukaYoshuwa, yaye bonke ababona zonke imisebenzi yeNkosi eyenzela uSirayeli. Kwaye kwenzeka emva koko, wasweleka uYoshuwa unyana kaNun, ikhoboka leNkosi, eneminyaka elikhulu elishumi. Kwaye bamngcwaba kuya kwimida yelifa lakhe eThamnasarach entabeni yakwaEfrayim ukusuka emantla entaba yakwaGiliyadi; Kwaye amathambo kaJoseph awanyuswa ngoonyana bakaSirayeli eYiputa, kwaye bawangcwaba eShekem, kwisabelo sensimu eyafunyanwa nguJakobe kumaAmori ababehlala eShekem ngamawundlu alikhulu, kwaye wayinika uJoseph njengesabelo. Kwathi emva kwezi zinto uEleazar unyana ka-Aron, umbingeleli omkhulu, wafa, waza wangcwatywa eGibheya kaFinehasi unyana wakhe, eyayinikiwe yena entabeni yakwa-Efrayim.